

K. Wentworth (T.)
THE EARL OF *Earl of Stafford*

STRAFFORDE'S

LETTERS

AND

DISPATCHES,

WITH AN

Essay towards his LIFE,

BY

Sir *GEORGE RADCLIFFE.*

From the Originals in the Possession of his Great Grandson

The RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS, EARL of *MALTON*,
KNIGHT of the BATH.

By WILLIAM KNOWLER, LL. D. Rector of
IRTHLINGBOROUGH.

VOL. I.

DUBLIN:

Printed by R. REILLY, on Cork-Hill:

For ROBERT OWEN, Bookseller in Skinner-Row.
M,DCC,XL.

THE EARL OF

STRAFFORD

LETTERS

AND

DISPATCHES



TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE
Sir Thomas Watson-Wentworth,
Earl of MALTON,
Viscount HIGHAM of *Higham-Ferrars*,
Baron of *Malton, Wath, and Harrowden*,
LORD LIEUTENANT of the West, and CUSTOS ROTU-
LORUM of the West and North Ridings of the County of
YORK,
KNIGHT of the most Hon. ORDER of the BATH.

My LORD,
YOUR Lordship's Title to these Papers is that of
Inheritance, wrote most and by much the best
Part of them by your Lordship's *Great-Grand-*
father, selected from a vast Treasure of curious Ma-
nuscripts by YOUR SELF, and published according to
your Lordship's own Directions and Instructions, to
vindicate his Memory from those Aspersions, which it
is grown too fashionable to cast upon him, of acting
upon Arbitrary Principles, and being a Friend to the
Roman Catholicks.

I HAVE

DEDICATION.

I HAVE no Thoughts of entering into the Character of this *Great Man*; the Attempt would be weak, and the Labour needless. His own Works speak him, as He was, humble towards God, dutiful to his King, and, let Malevolents say what they will, always affectionate to the People, always true to the Church of *England*. But indeed these Men seem to have forgot what was very well known, and what almost every Historian of those Times has acquainted them with, namely, his being peevishly made High Sheriff of the County of *York*, to prevent his being chose by that County, which He had twice represented in Parliament; his bravely suffering a Banishment into *Kent*, far from his Estate and Family, for refusing the *Loan*; and the great Share He had in obtaining the *Petition of Right*, that great Bulwark of the *English* Liberties.

SIR *Edward Coke* might have his particular Disgust, Sir *John Elliot* his Warmth, Mr. *Selden* his Prejudice to the Bishops and Clergy, and others farther Designs upon the Constitution itself, which might cause them to carry on their Opposition: But Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, who was a true Friend to Episcopal Government in the Church, and to a limited Monarchy in the State, could have no Reason, when the *Petition of Right* was granted, to refuse to bear his Share of Toil and Pains in the Service of the Publick, or to withstand the Offer of those Honours his Majesty was graciously pleased to make him, especially when it gave him an Opportunity of setting an Example of a wise, and just, and steady Administration. This was his only View, and there could be no other Temptation to a Gentleman, to accept of those Offers, who was
born

D E D I C A T I O N.

born * to an Estate, which descended to him through a long Train of Ancestors, who had matched with many Heiresses of the best Families in the North, worth at that Time six thousand Pounds a Year.

IN the *Court at York*, where he sat as *Lord President* of the *North*, He proceeded with great Exactness and Regularity, much to the Content of the several Parties concerned there, and to the great Ease of those Northern Counties, which laid within its Jurisdiction.

HIS MAJESTY was so sensible of his clear Judgment in his Determinations, and his incomparable Dexterity in the Management of Affairs, that he could no longer

* He was born on *Good-Friday, April 13, 1593*; and was the eldest Son of Sir WILLIAM WENTWORTH of *Wentworth-Woodhouse*, High Sheriff of the County of *York*, 43 *Eliz.* 1601, and the twenty second Baronet upon the first Institution of that Order in 1611, by his Lady *Anne*, Daughter of *Robert Atkinson* of *Stowell* in the County of *Gloucester*, a wife, learned and religious Lady.

His Ancestors had several Times been High Sheriffs of the County of *York*, and had married the Heiresses of *Wodebus*, *Pollington*, *Hoton*, *Tinslow*, *Fitz-Williams*, *Woodrove* and *Gascoigne*.

From this Family of WENTWORTH, seated at *Wentworth*, at the Time of the Conquest, are descended all of that Name within this Kingdom.

In 1303, 31 *Edw.* I. a Writ was granted to WILLIAM de WYNTEWORTH-WODEHUS to turn the High Road adjacent to his Mansion-House, whose Brother *John* marrying the Heiress of *ELMSALL*, and dying without Issue, left his Estate to his Nephew *John* married to *Joan* Daughter to *Richard de Tyes*. See *Appendix*, N^o. 2, 3.

RICHARD de WENTWORTH, Bishop of *London* and Lord Chancellor of *England* 12 *Ed.* III. was undoubtedly of this Family, as appears by the Names of *John de Wodebus* a Relation, and *Michael de Wath* a Neighbour mentioned in the same Records. *Appendix*, N^o. 4, 5, 6.

The Earl of CLEVELAND, whose Ancestor was summoned to Parliament 21 *Hen.* VIII. was but a younger Branch of the *Elmsall* Family, and willingly acknowledges my Lord *Strafforde* his CHIEF in these Letters, *Vol.* I. p. 80.

Sir WILLIAM WENTWORTH of *West-Bretton* Bart. one of the present worthy Members of Parliament for the Borough of *Malton* in the County of *York*, is descended likewise from the *Elmsall* Family.

MICHAEL WENTWORTH of *Wooley*, one of the Masters of the King's Household, *temp.* *Hen.* VIII. was the second Son of THOMAS WENTWORTH of *Wentworth* Esq; by *Beatrix* Daughter of Sir *Richard Woodrove* of *Wooley*. This THOMAS was Great-Great-Grandfather to the first Earl of *Strafforde*, paid a Fine to be excused from being created Knight of the Bath, and in the Year 1528 received a remarkable Licence from *Henry VIII.* to wear his Bonnet, and be covered in his Presence, as well as elsewhere. *Appendix*, N^o. 7. He died in 1548, 2 *Edw.* VI. aged Seventy, and has a Monument erected to his Memory in the Church at *Wentworth*.

DEDICATION.

suffer his great Genius to be confined within the narrow Bounds of a Presidial Court, but gave him a more adequate and more extensive Employment, and made him his *Deputy* of the *Kingdom of Ireland*; a Kingdom at that Time in a most deplorable Condition both in Church and State.

THIS Province his Lordship executed with indefatigable Pains, with great Judgment and Wisdom. No sooner had He got a clear View of its distracted State, but He represented it over in those admirable Dispatches to the King, his Grace of *Canterbury*, the Lord Treasurer, and Mr. Secretary *Coke*, of *Jan.* 1633, and advised the Calling of a Parliament, as the only Basis and Foundation, whereon to set and raise the Peace and Prosperity of that Kingdom. In the first Session six intire Subsidies were granted his Majesty, and in the second all the Flower and best Laws, made since the Time of *Henry VII.* as well as the Articles and Canons of *England*, were introduced, thereby joining the People of the two Crowns in a close Union of Doctrine and Government.

THUS strengthened, his Lordship went on to redress the Grievances and cure the Distempers of the Church and State. It is true, He did not exact of the Recusant the twelve Pence a *Sunday*, as by Law he might have done. But let none hence conclude, that his Lordship was a Favourer of the Papists and an Encourager of their Religion. No, He very well knew a better Way to secure the Protestant Interest, a more noble and effectual Means than Penal Laws, *viz.* repairing of Churches and building Mansion-Houses for Ministers; introducing a learned Clergy, and injoining them strict Residence; affording them Countenance and Protection against the Encroachments of the Powerful; restoring to them
Means

DEDICATION.

Means of Hospitality; and looking carefully to the Education and Marriages of the King's Wards. This was his Method of supporting the Protestant Cause, and thereby He gave a deadly Blow to the Church of *Rome*.

NOR was his Lordship's Care of the State less or in any thing inferior. The Debts of the Crown by his good Management were paid off, and the Revenue so improved, that *Ireland* became able to support itself, without any Assistance from the Treasury of *England* for the Guard of its Coasts. He scoured the Sea of Pirates, opening the Road for a safe and free Commerce, to the Honour of his Majesty, and enriching of that People. Nor was his Lordship satisfied with having secured the Trade, but He must increase it too. He brought in the Linnen Manufacture, sowed great Quantities of Flax Seed, and set up several Looms at his own Expence to invite the *Irish* to follow that Trade without Prejudice to *England*, which has proved, and is at this Day, their greatest Benefit and Support.

THE publick Justice of the Kingdom was administered by very able Lawyers of his Nomination, and his Lordship's own Ears were always open to the Cries of the Poor, whom He would not suffer to be oppressed by the Power of their great Lords, but every one enjoyed the Fruits of his own Labour, and their Estates were effectually secured by the Commission of defective Titles, and an Act of Parliament thereupon, to the no small Ease and Comfort of the Proprietors; who now became industrious, built and planted, and were every Day improving, when that unfortunate Affair of the *Scotch* Rebellion broke out. Whereupon

DEDICATION.

upon his Majesty, having had long Experience of his Integrity, Industry, and Courage, sent for him over for his Advice and Assistance in this critical Conjunction. When the Scene of Affairs was opened unto him, it was new and surprising: He had spent his Time these last Six Years in *Ireland*, and the *Scotch* Affairs had been managed by a Cabinet Council of their own Countrymen. His Lordship, finding the *Scotch* had gone too far to be brought to Reason and Obedience by gentle Means, advised a War, and the Calling of a Parliament both in *England* and *Ireland*. The *Irish* Parliament, which was under the Earl of STRAFFORDE's Conduct, granted with Chearfulness four Subsidies; but that of *England* had an unhappy Issue, and was too precipitately dissolved. However, the Preparations for War went on, and his Lordship made so full a Discovery of his great Abilities, as well as of his Zeal and Faithfulness to his Majesty, that they became an unpardonable Crime, and were the true Cause of his Death; a Death, which will be a Stain to the Justice of the Kingdom as long as it remains a Nation, plotted and contrived by Members of the House of Commons, by an Accusation grounded upon Words utterly forgot; Words, which had a Sense fixed on them by a Vote of the House of Lords which it was hard for them to bear; that Sense declared Treason by the Judges; those Bishops, who were consulted on this Point, released the King from the sacred Ties of Conscience (except my Lord Treasurer *Juxton*, to his eternal Honour be it spoken) and at last the King himself, after a most solemn Promise, that he should not suffer in Life, Honour, or Fortune, passed the Bill of Attainder, with a Declaration that he pass'd it contrary to the Dictates of his own Conscience.

THIS

DEDICATION.

Means of Hospitality; and looking carefully to the Education and Marriages of the King's Wards. This was his Method of supporting the Protestant Cause, and thereby He gave a deadly Blow to the Church of *Rome*.

NOR was his Lordship's Care of the State less or in any thing inferior. The Debts of the Crown by his good Management were paid off, and the Revenue so improved, that *Ireland* became able to support itself, without any Assistance from the Treasury of *England* for the Guard of its Coasts. He scoured the Sea of Pirates, opening the Road for a safe and free Commerce, to the Honour of his Majesty, and enriching of that People. Nor was his Lordship satisfied with having secured the Trade, but He must increase it too. He brought in the Linnen Manufacture, sowed great Quantities of Flax Seed, and set up several Looms at his own Expence to invite the *Irish* to follow that Trade without Prejudice to *England*, which has proved, and is at this Day, their greatest Benefit and Support.

THE publick Justice of the Kingdom was administered by very able Lawyers of his Nomination, and his Lordship's own Ears were always open to the Cries of the Poor, whom He would not suffer to be oppressed by the Power of their great Lords, but every one enjoyed the Fruits of his own Labour, and their Estates were effectually secured by the Commission of defective Titles, and an Act of Parliament thereupon, to the no small Ease and Comfort of the Proprietors; who now became industrious, built and planted, and were every Day improving, when that unfortunate Affair of the *Scotch* Rebellion broke out. Whereupon his Majesty, having had long Experience of his Integrity, Industry, and Courage, sent for him over for his Advice and Assistance in this critical Conjunction.

D E D I C A T I O N.

ture. When the Scene of Affairs was opened unto him, it was new and surprizing: He had spent his Time these last Six Years in *Ireland*, and the *Scotch* Affairs had been managed by a Cabinet Council of their own Countrymen. His Lordship, finding the *Scotch* had gone too far to be brought to Reason and Obedience by gentle Means, advised a War, and the Calling of a Parliament both in *England* and *Ireland*. The *Irish* Parliament, which was under the Earl of STRAFFORDE's Conduct, granted with Chearfulness four Subsidies; but that of *England* had an unhappy Issue, and was too precipitately dissolved. However, the Preparations for War went on, and his Lordship made so full a Discovery of his great Abilities, as well as of his Zeal and Faithfulness to his Majesty, that they became an unpardonable Crime, and were the true Cause of his Death; a Death, which will be a Stain to the Justice of the Kingdom as long as it remains a Nation, plotted and contrived by Members of the House of Commons, by an Accusation grounded upon Words utterly forgot; Words, which had a Sense fixed on them by a Vote of the House of Lords which it was hard for them to bear; that Sense declared Treason by the Judges; those Bishops, who were consulted on this Point, released the King from the sacred Ties of Conscience (except my Lord Treasurer *Juxon*, to his eternal Honour be it spoken) and at last the King himself, after a most solemn Promise, that he should not suffer in Life, Honour, or Fortune, passed the Bill of Attainder, with a Declaration that he pass'd it contrary to the Dictates of his own Conscience.

THIS News his Lordship received undaunted and undisturbed, and with much Christian Charity gave a Charge to his Son, "Never to enquire after those
" that had been sharp in their Judgments towards
him,

DEDICATION.

“ him, or ever to suffer Thought of Revenge to enter
“ his Heart:” And in his last Prayer He offered up
himself a Petition to GOD to forgive them. Thus fell
this Great Statesman a Sacrifice to the Power of a tur-
bulent Party, and made Room for the Grand Rebellion.

THE King in *December* following by Letters Patent
restored his Son *William* to all his Dignities and Titles,
and after the Restoration the Bill of Attainder was re-
versed in Parliament*.

WILLIAM Earl of *Strafforde* having no Issue, made
his Nephew, the Honourable *Thomas Watson*, third
Son of *Edward* Lord *Rockingham*, by *Anne*, eldest
Daughter of *Thomas* Earl of *Strafforde*, Heir of his
Estates in *England* and *Ireland*, and required him to
take upon him the Name of *Wentworth*.

My LORD, Give me Leave to say, That your Lord-
ship's Father, by his steady Zeal for the Protestant Re-
ligion and Succession, by his great Benefactions to the
Clergy, by his numerous Augmentations of small Li-
vings, and his generous Endowments of Schools for the
Instruction of Youth in Protestant Principles, has made
the Name of *Wentworth* dear to every *English* Heart.
His Death was a Publick Concern as well as just Af-
fliction to your Lordship and his Lady, *Alice*, Daugh-
ter of Sir *Thomas Proby* of *Elton*, Baronet.

THUS descended, and after these brave Examples co-
pying, we wondered not to see the County of *York* una-
nimously making Choice of your Lordship for their
Representative in Parliament, or his Majesty soon after
calling You up to the House of Peers.

YOUR Lordship's many Virtues in private Life, and
your constant unvaried Behaviour upon all the great
Questions

* See Appendix, N°. VIII.

D E D I C A T I O N.

Questions moved in either House of Parliament during the last and present Reigns, give me a fair Opportunity of enlarging this Paper; which I could do with Pleasure, did I not know, it would be disagreeable to You: Therefore I shall only trespass so far as to give your Lordship my publick Thanks for your Care and Zeal, when a late Attempt was unkindly made upon the Rights of the Clergy, exerted and distinguished in the Preservation of them. And then I will betake myself to what, I believe, will be better accepted, and pray the Almighty to bless the Earl and Countess of *Malton* (Daughter of that sound Christian as well as able Statesman, *Daniel* Earl of *Winchelsea* and *Nottingham*) and their Children, and to beg Him to grant that *These* may one Day, in Imitation of their Ancestors, be the Means to settle and preserve a good Understanding and perfect Agreement between King and People, to the firm establishing their own Greatness, together with the Safety, Strength and Happiness of these Kingdoms. This is but a small, yet the only Return in my Power for your Lordship's many Favours graciously vouchsafed, and that lasting Honour you have done me in presenting these Papers to the Publick through my Hands, who am,

My LORD,

In all Duty, Gratitude, and Affection,

Your LORDSHIP'S

Most devoted Chaplain,

*Wentworth-House,
Jan. 1, 1738.*

William Knowler.

SUBSCRIBERS

TO

LORD STRAFFORDE'S LETTERS.

HIS Grace Doctor Hugh Boulter Lord Archbishop of *Armagh*, Primate and Metropolitan of all *Ireland*, and one of the Lords Justices of the same,
His Excellency Robert Jocelyn, Esq; one of the Lords Justices and Lord High Chancellor of *Ireland*,

Rev. Mr. Charles Baldwin,
Alderman Bennet, of *Cork*,
Mr. John Bourne, Merchant,
Mr. Daniel Blow, Bookseller in *Belfast*,
Mr. James Bradshaw, Merchant in *Bordeaux*,

A

Rev. Doctor Anthrobus,
Henry Aston, Esq;
Thomas Ashe, Esq;
Edward Aston, M. D.
Francis Andrews, M. A. Fellow of Trinity Colledge, *Dublin*,
Mr. Francis Anderson, Attorney,
Mr. John Adamson,

B

Hon. Captain Robert Butler,
Rev. Doctor Bacon,
Rev. Doctor Bradford,
John Bourke of *Palmerstown*, Esq;
Thomas Burgh, Esq;
Arthur Blenerhasset, Esq;
William Carr Buckworth, Esq;
Thomas Bolton, Esq;
William Bury, Esq;
St. John Bowden, Esq;
Isham Baggs, Esq;
Rev. Archdeacon Boyde,
Captain Peter Beaver,
Captain John Bradshaw,
Captain Hans Bailey,
Rev. Mr. John Blashford,

C

His Grace Theophilus Lord Archbishop of *Cashel*,
Right Rev. John Lord Bishop of *Clogher*,
Right Rev. John Lord Bishop of *Clonfert*,
Right Hon. Samuel Cooke, Esq; Lord Mayor of the City of *Dublin*,
Chapter of *Christ-Church Dublin*,
Sir Maurice Crosbie,
St. George Caulfield, Esq; his Majesty's Solicitor General,
Doctor William Cooper, Master in *Chancery*,
Rev. Doctor Francis Corbet,
Rev. Doctor Caleb Cartwright, Senior Fellow of Trinity Colledge,
Rev. Archdeacon Curtis,
Rev. Mr. Michael Cox,
Robert Cope, Esq;
Thomas Cuffe, Esq;
Henry Carey, Esq;
Henry Cunningham, Esq;
Captain James Clarke,
Michael Clarke, Esq;
Major Daniel Cooke,
George Cuppaidge, Esq;
Robert Callaghan, Esq;
Thomas Christmas, Esq;

Baldwin

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Baldwin Crow, Esq;
 John Crow, Esq;
 Thomas Cooper Sen Esq;
 Thomas Cooley, Esq;
 Thomas Callaghan, Esq;
 Samuel Card, Esq;
 John Cremar, Esq;
 Henry Cavendish, Esq;
 John Cliffe, Esq; Recorder of *Ross*,
 Captain Thomas Cooke,
 Mr. Andrew Charleton, Attorney,
 Mr. William Coultherst, Attorney,

D

His Grace John Lord Archbishop of
Dublin,
 Right Rev. Henry Lord Bishop of
Dromore,
 Right Rev. Thomas Lord Bishop of
Derry,
 Rev. Doctor Robert Downes, Dean of
Derry,
 Rev. Doctor Delany,
 Rev. Doctor Christopher Donellan,
 Nehemiah Donellan, Esq;
 Arthur Dawson, Esq;
 Alderman Richard Dawson,
 Robert Downes, Esq;
 Rev. Mr. Brabazon Disney, Fellow
 of Trinity Colledge,
 Rev. Mr. Philip Downes, Rector of
Fahan,

E

Right Rev. Edward Lord Bishop of
Elphin,

F

Right Rev. George Lord Bishop of
Fernes,
 John Fitzgerald, Esq;
 Augustine Fitzgerald, Esq;
 Faithfull Fortescue, Esq;
 Robert French, Esq;
 Robert Ford, Esq;
 John Foster, Esq;

William Forward, Esq;
 Rev. Mr. Thomas Foster, Fellow of
 Trinity Colledge,
 Mr. Ambrose Farrell,
 Mr. George Falkiner Bookseller, fix
 Sets,

G

Sir St. George Gore Baronet,
 Arthur Gore, Esq;
 Richard Geering, Esq;
 Joseph Galcoign, Esq; fix Sets,
 Francis Gybbing, Esq;
 Rev. Mr. Wood Gibson, Fellow of
 Trinity Colledge,
 Mr. Thomas Gonne,
 Mr. Walter Goold, Attorney,

H

Lady Alice Hume,
 Doctor William Hore, Master in
Chancery,
 William Hoey, Esq;
 Hugh Henry, Esq;
 Walter Harris, Esq;
 Isaac Holroyde, Esq;
 Ignatius Hufley, Esq;
 Michael Head, Esq;
 Edmond Hill, Esq;
 Leiut. Col. Henry Hart,
 William Hamilton, Esq; of *Dunna-*
managh,
 Rev. Mr. William Henry Rector of
Urney,
 Rev. Mr. William Hamilton, Rector of
Shabane,
 Rev. Mr. Samuel Holt,
 Rev. Mr. John Heydon,
 Rev. Mr. George House,
 Leiut. Abraham Hamilton,
 Mr. Joseph Harrison, Attorney,

I

Michael Jones, Esq; Six Clerk,
 Rev. Mr. Jebb,

Right

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

K

Right Hon. Earl of Kildare,
Right Rev. Charles Lord Bishop of
Kildare,
Right Rev. Josiah Lord Bishop of
Kilmore,
Nicholas Keating, Esq;
Edward Kean, Esq;
Joseph Kelly, Esq;

L

Right Rev. William Lord Bishop of
Limerick,
Nicholas Loftus, Esq;
Henry L'Estrange, Esq;
Thomas Le Hunte, Esq; Recorder of
Wexford,
Francis Le Hunte, M. D.
Captain Anthony Lennon,
Rev. Mr. George Lyon,

M

Right Rev. Arthur Lord Bishop of
Meath,
Right Hon. Lord Chief Baron Mar-
lay,
Sir Robert Maud, Baronet
Sir Richard Mead, Baronet
Sir Charles Moore, Baronet
Rev. Dean Maturin,
Rev. Doctor Marlay,
Mr. Serjeant Marshall,
Anthony Malone, Esq;
Anthony Marlay, Esq;
Thomas Montgomery, Esq;
Thomas Mahon, Esq;
John Maxwell, Esq;
Oliver Moor, Esq;
John Montgomery, Esq;
Alexander Mc. Aulay, Esq;
James Macmanus, Esq;
Rofs Mahon, Esq;
Edward Madden, Esq;
John Minchin, Esq;
Rev. Mr. Bellingham Mauleverer,

N

Arthur Newburgh, Esq;
Thomas Newburgh, Esq;
Edward Nicholson, Esq;
William Noy, Esq;
Mr. Oliver Nelson Bookfeller, fix
Sets,

O

Right Hon. Earl of *Orrery*,
Rev. Doctor John Owen,

P

Col. Nathaniel Pearson,
Periam Poole, Esq;
Robert Parkinson, Esq;
John Putland, Esq;
James Piers, Esq;
Thomas Prior, Esq;
Thomas Pilkinton, Bookfeller in *Cork*,

R

Sir John Rawdon, Baronet
George Rochfort, Esq;
Robert Roberts, Esq;
Christopher Robinson, Esq;
William Ryves, Esq;
Edward Richardson, Esq; Six Clcrk,
Captain Charles Rossell,
Rev. Mr. Robert Ramsay,
Mr. Mathias Reilly, Attorney,
Mr. Richard Reilly Printer,

S

Right Hon. Lord Chief Justice Single-
ton,
Hon. Col. Richard St. George,
Eaton Stannard, Esq; Recorder of
Dublin,
Rev. Dean Saurin,
Rev. Mr. James Smith, Archdeacon of
Kells,
Robert Sandford, Esq;

Henry

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Henry Smith, Esq;
 William Stuart, Esq;
 Thomas Spring, Esq;
 William Scott, Esq;
 Enoch Sterne, Esq;
 James Sanderson, Esq;
 Boyle Spencer, Esq;
 Doctor Edward Sale,
 Rev. Mr. William Stephens,
 Rev. Mr. Samuel Symcox, Warden of
Galway.
 Rev. Mr. Waterhouse Shippey,
 Edmond Shanly, Esq;
 Mr. Samuel Sherriff,
 Mr. John Stern Jeweller,
 William Smith Bookseller, fix Sets,

T

Right Hon. Lord Viscount Tyrone,
 Right Hon. James Tynte, Esq;
 Sir Thomas Taylor, Baronet,
 Doctor Thomas Trotter, Master in
Chancery,
 Rev. Dean Taylor,
 Rev. Doctor Boyle Travers,
 Charles Tottenham, Esq;
 Philip Tisdall, Esq;
 Michael Travers, Esq;

Thomas Towers, Esq; Six Clerk,
 Rev. Mr. John Towers,
 Mr. Robert Throp Attorney,
 Mr. Hamil Trotter Attorney,

U

Doctor William Vesey, Master in
Chancery,
 William Usher, Esq;
 Henry Usher, Esq;
 Rev. Mr. Bartholomew Vigors,

W

Hon. Mr. Baron Wainwright,
 Rev. Doctor John Wynne,
 Richard Wesley, Esq;
 Philip Welsh, Esq;
 Lieut. Col. William Walker,
 Mark Whyte, Esq;
 Henry Ware, Esq;
 Rev. Mr. Henry Wright Vicar Gene-
 ral of *Clonfert,*
 Mr. Edward Warren Attorney,
 Mr. Samuel Whyte,
 Mr. Cornelius Wynne Bookseller,

LETTERS
AND
DISPATCHES,

Of the RIGHT HONOURABLE

THOMAS WENTWORTH,

EARL of STRAFFORDE,

Knight of the most NOBLE ORDER of the GARTER,

AND

LORD LIEUTENANT of IRELAND.

Sir Peter Frécheville to Sir William Wentworth, Bart.

SIR,

I Do unfeignedly congratulate the honourable Fortunes of my Cousin your ^a eld- A. D. 1611.
est Son: and do no less heartily rejoice to see so towardly Beginnings in my God-
son and his Brother, the fair Blossoms of whose Spring-time do promise great
Hope of a fruitful Harvest, to recompense your careful Husbandry bestowed upon
them in the Seeds of good Education. Upon some Conference with my Cousin ^b Wil-
ham, as the Straitness of Time (which I desire might have been enlarged by your Leave)
would permit, I discern, that God hath blessed him with a good Apprehension and hap-
py Memory, that he hath studiously improved his Time in the University, particularly
in the reading and observing of sundry good Histories, which kind of Learning, as it
is the most graceful Ornament of a Gentleman, so will it also be found of singular Use
for that special Course of Study and Practice wherein I perceive you intend to have my
Godson employed. If already you be not resolved to what Inn of Court to send him,
and can like of the *Middle-Temple* for his placing, I persuade myself you may easily
procure my Cousin *John Carville* there to stand him in good stead, by direction both for
the Course of his Study and Choice of Acquaintance and Companions, whose Fitness
will give no small Furtherance to a Student's Endeavour in that Law Toil, wherein my
Experience hath taught me that little Progress can be expected without much Conference.

^a THOMAS WENTWORTH, afterwards Earl of STRAFFORDE, from whom the Earl of MALTON is lineally descended.

^b WILLIAM WENTWORTH, second Son, from whom the present Earl of STRAFFORDE is lineally descended.

A. D. 1611. Amongst many good Things which I like in my Godson, this is not the least, that in my Eye he much resembleth his late virtuous Mother, and (if I be not far deceived) will in the Sweetness of Nature and Stayedness of disposition prove more like unto her, whose good Parts and more than feminine Perfections this inclosed Acrostique doth worthily delineate. My Cofin *John*, your third Son, seems to be well prepared by his own Diligence (together with his School-master's Pains) for the University, whither the sooner you send him the better it will be, in my Conceit, both for him and my Godson, whose Company will greatly work to his Encouragement and settling, if they be not too soon parted. I commend to my Cofin *John* his Brother's studious Example, as a Pattern worth his Imitation. My hearty Prayers shall not be forgotten to the Giver of all good Blessings for the prosperous well doing of them, and all the rest of your hopeful Children. And thus recommending me, I take Leave.

From *Stavelay* this 8th of
January 1611.

Your assured loving Cofin,

PETER FRECHEVILLE.

The Lord President of the North, to the Lord Chancellor of England.

May it please your good Lordship,

A. D. 1613. I desired much to have waited upon you myself to present an Information, lately made unto me, of the evil Carriage of one Sir *John Savile*, a Gentleman of *Yorkshire*, one of the principal in Commission, that maketh Use of his Authority to satisfy his own Ends, if sundry Complaints be true, which of late have been made unto me, touching one Particular, which in my Opinion is a Matter of foul Condition, and which I am bold to intreat your Lordship to give me Leave to make known unto you by the Relation of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, a Gentleman of good Worth, to whom the Particulars of that Matter is well known. Not being able to attend your Lordship myself (as I much desired) by reason of a Fit of Sicknes, which now hath attached me, this Gentleman shall wait your Lordship's best Leisure to inform this Matter; which I most humbly commend to your Lordship's grave Wisdom; and so take my Leave, remaining always

From *Strafford* at *Bowe*, the
15th of February 1613.

Ready to do your Lordship

true Service,

SHEFFIELD.

Sir John Savile to the Lord Chancellor of England.

Right Honourable,

A. D. 1615. THOUGH out of my Duty and good Respect always born unto your Lordship, I am very desirous to attend your Lordship before my going out of Town, yet knowing how I march attired at this present, and how noted since my last *Censure* and *Imprisonment*, I hold it good Discretion to forbear, and think that rather over Boldness than good Manners to press unto your Lordship, into whose Presence, I confess, I cannot come without blushing: Not that I am either guilty in myself, or unsatisfied in your Lordship's Justice, but to see my Discretion and Credit thus cast upon the Rock by the subtile Prosecution and injurious Provocation of a malicious and mean Adversary, which I could not prevent; wherefore, my good Lord, fearing that there is something besides my own Fault which draws on these Troubles, and that the Service of forty Years under the late Queen of gracious Memory, and now under his Majesty, with my no small Charge and Trouble, cannot gain any better Opinion, but that I am held averse to his Majesty's Proceedings, and to use my Place rather to execute my private Malice than publick Justice; I hold it Wisdom to give Way, and Stubbornness to strive with those Occasions, which may daily draw on such Offence. And therefore I humbly beseech your Lordship, to free me of this Charge I hold in the Commission, my Resolution being no more to execute the same; but to withdraw myself, where I

may

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

3

may more peacefully pass this Life in Expectation of a better; thus craving Pardon of A. D. your Lordship for this Trouble, in all Humbleness I take my Leave, 1615.

December the 6th, 1615.

Your Honour's to be commanded,

JO. SAVILE.

There is nothing but his own Fault and his disorderly and passionate Carriage of himself (ill befitting a Man of his Place and Calling) that draws on these his Troubles, for which I am sorry: And therefore I commend him in making this Suit, which I had rather should be done upon his own Request than otherwise.

T. H. ELLESMERE, Canc.
9th Dec. 1615.

Mr. Cartwright to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

May it please your Worship,

SINCE the End of the last Term, Sir John Savile, by earnest Suit to the Lord Chancellor, procured himself to be put forth of the Commission of Peace, and his Lordship gave him Leave to nominate whom he would have to succeed him in the Office of *Custos Rotulorum* for this West-Riding; whereupon he out of his Love named yourself, who, by his Honour's Warrant, was thereupon so placed in the Commission. At which Time also his Lordship was pleased to give Order, that I should continue Clerk of the peace, which I humbly intreat your Worship that, with your Favour and good Allowance, I may do, and (God willing) I shall be ever ready and willing to do you the best service I can. I daily expect to hear from London, otherwise I would have attended your Worship before this Time; but so soon as I shall receive a new Commission, or understand of the coming thereof, to your Hands, I will presently come over to know your Pleasure touching the same. The next Sessions are appointed to be holden at *Wetherby* upon Tuesday the 9th of January next; at *Wakefield* on Thursday the 11th of the same Month, and on Tuesday after at *Doncaster*. Thus resting upon your Worship's good Favour, I humbly take Leave with Remembrance of my Duty, always resting

Newland, 26th Dec.
1615.

Your Worship's ever to be commanded,

W. CARTWRIGHT.

The Honourable Edward Talbot (afterwards Earl of Shrewsbury) to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.*

My much esteemed good Cousin,

I Thank you for your kind Letter, and am very glad that you have proceeded so far A. D. against old Sir George. Wherein I may give any Furtherance to that Cause (upon 1616. Notice from you) you shall find me most ready to do it. *Catterall* did say as much to *John Bawdwin* my Man, as he did to me (as heretofore I have told you,) that is, that if my Nephew *Savile* did live till he came to twenty one Years, that then old Sir George had no Estate in Sir *Henry Savile's* Lands, but at the Curtesy of his young Master, or to this Effect; and thus much both I, and my Man, can and will depose, that *Catterall* said to us. I most heartily thank you, good Cousin, that you are pleased to take the *rebol.* again at *Whitfontide* next, at which Time, or within fourteen Days (God willing) you shall have it. One Mr. *John Ackmouty*, one of the King's Bed-Chamber came Post from London on Monday was se'nnight, and sent me Word from the Post

* This Letter is of a private Nature, and might have been omitted, had it not given me an Opportunity of observing, from a Note of Sir *George Radcliffe's*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth's* unwearied Application in serving his Friends. "He spent eight Years Time, besides his Pains and Money, in soliciting the Business and Suits of his Nephews Sir *George* and Sir *William Savile*, going every Term to London about that only, without missing one Term in thirty, as I verily believe. And all this merely in Memory of the Kindness, which had passed betwixt him and his Brother in Law Sir *George Savile* then deceased."

Town,

A. D. Town, as he went by, that my Brother could not possibly continue alive any long Time;
 1616. but was doubted every Day by all that was about him: If this should fall out before
 ~~~~~ *Whitsontide*, then I must intreat the Continuance of the Money, otherwise (by God's  
 Grace) you shall be sure of it at the time: Thus ever thanking you for your kind  
 Love unto me, ever professing the like unto your worthy self, you shall ever find me

Botball this 2d of  
 April 1616.

Your true Friend and loving Cousin,

EDW. TALBOT.

*The Earl of Buckingham to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.*

S I R,

A. D. THESE are to let you understand, that, whereas his Majesty is informed, that Sir  
 1617. *John Savile* yielded up his Place of *Custos Rotulorum* voluntarily unto you,  
 ~~~~~ whom now his Majesty hath received into Favour again, and purposeth to imploy in  
 his Service, his Majesty will take it well at your Hands, that you resign it up again
 unto him with the same Willingness, and will be mindful of you to give you as good
 Preferment upon any other Occasion. And so I rest

Warwick, Sept. 5.
 1617.

Your very loving Friend,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

The Earl of Buckingham to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

THE Reasons set down in your Letter are so substantial to prove, that Sir *John*
Savile made no voluntary Resignation of the Place to you, but yielded it up rather
 out of a necessity to avoid that which otherwise would have fallen upon him, that I
 see it was a Misinformation given to his Majesty and to me, which occasioned the
 writing of my Letter unto you: Neither was that the only Cause thereof, but be-
 sides it was alledged, that you were willing to give over the Place again, and de-
 sired it might be wrought in that Manner, lest if you should do it of your Motion,
 his Majesty might take it as a desire in you to shun his Service, and so conceive some
 Displeasure against you.

Upon these Grounds I thought it could neither be any Wrong nor Disgrace to move
 you in that Business: But I pray you believe, that I am so far from doing the least
 Indignity to any Gentleman of your worth, that I would be ready upon any Occa-
 sion to do you the best Service I could. Therefore I desire you not to trouble yourself
 either with any doubt of further Proceeding in this Matter, which went so far only
 upon Misunderstanding, or with so long a Journey to give me Satisfaction, seeing I
 have fully received it by your Letter, and have acquainted his Majesty with the true
 State of the Business, as you have set it down. So I rest

Your very assured Friend,

G. BUCKINGHAM.

I beseech you to excuse me to my Lord of *Cumberland* and my Lord *Clifford*, that I
 write not to them now, as I purpose to do at more Leisure: For now I made
 haste to signify that which I have to you, that I might spare you so troublesome
 a Journey.

Theobalds, Sept. 23.
 1617.

Sir

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

5

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Henry Wotton, Knight, Lord Ambaf-
fador at Venice.

A. D.
1617.

S I R,

I Should be ungrateful to my own good Fortune in enjoying so noble a Friend, and seem forgetful of your great Kindness and respect towards me, if I did not make use of this Opportunity, first to give you many Thanks for the Books I have received, as also to importune you in a second Request, that you will be pleased some way to imploy me, whereby I may make some Requital, and give you Testimony how diligently I will labour to do you Service.

Our Prince, God be praised, grows every Day stronger, and bettered in his Stature very much, which gives us all great Comfort.

Mr. Secretary *Winwood* (as I doubt not but you hear) is dead, whereby you see Death expects no Complement, otherwise he would certainly have kept it at the Staff's End, with a kind of *Hollander's* Austerity. There are divers named to succeed him; but I am one of them, that thinks there will not be any as yet. I wish from my heart the Honour thereof might be the Occasion of your speedier Return, neither can I do less than hope for it, seeing your Deserts are by all Men best approved.

The Expectancy of Sir *Edward Coke's* Rising is much abated, by reason of his Lady's Liberty, who was brought in great Honour to *Exeter* house by my Lord of *Buckingham* from Sir *William Craven's*, whither she had been commanded, presented by his Lordship to the King, received gracious Usage, reconciled to her Daughter by his Majesty, and her House in *Holborn* enlightened by his Presence at Dinner, where there was a Royal Feast, and to make it more absolutely her own, express Commandment given by her Ladyship, as is reported, that neither Sir *Edward Coke*, nor any of his Servants should be admitted.

It is constantly voiced that my Lord of *Buckingham* shall be Admiral, the old Man satisfied with a Pension, and Marquis *Hamilton* made Master of the Horse, being exceeding well respected by my Lord of *Buckingham*, and very inward with him as is thought. The Marquis takes notice of some Favour you have formerly done him, seems to stand very well affected towards you, and may be in my poor opinion, a good Means for you, which I submit to your Wisdom.

By this Time you may see how active we are, and I think more removing in these cold and sluggish Climates than in the more sublimated Air of *Italy*; and my Lines grow too tedious in regard of your weighty Imployment, I will therefore conclude with the renewing of my Suit, that you will by your Commands vouchsafe me an expected Occasion to give you some good demonstrative Arguments of my being

London Nov. 8.

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

1617.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to the Lord Clifford.

My much honoured Lord,

ALBEIT I dare not hold my Pen from Paper by reason of my late Promise, yet do I write in some sort with an ill Courage, because I had much rather have met your Lordship at *York* according to my Desire and Purpose: But I may not omit humbly to beg your Pardon for my Absence there, the Necessity of my Business requiring my Presence at Home, wherein if please your Lordship to dispense with me, being but a Journey of Mirth and Good Fellowship, I shall never make Excuse, or fail to attend you, when I may do you Service in good and sober Earnest.

My Lord, I set forwards towards *London* on Monday come sev'night, 'till when I shall expect the Honour of your Lordship's Commands. Thus beseeching God to prosper and direct your Undertaking, and grant you the Blessing of many and happy Days, I remain constantly and readily

Wentworth-Woodhouse,

Jan. 9. 1617.

Your Lordship's

Humble Brother in Law to be commanded

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

VOL. I.

C

A. D.
1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Henry Wotton Knt. Lord Ambassador at Venice.

My much honoured Lord,

SO many have been your Favours towards me, that I must in acknowledging of them vow a settled Devotion to your Lordship. And finding myself not the only Object thereof, but that you are pleased (as I understand by my * Brother) to enlarge them upon him for my Sake, I must confess them multiplied with an high Hand, and that I shall hold myself most thankful and deeply indebted unto you for the same. My earnest Suit is, that you will vouchsafe to continue your particular Respect and Favour towards him, both in his present Journey and further Imployment Abroad. He is young, therefore may fall into some Mistakings: It shall be therefore my continued Obligation and your Nobleness both to bear with his lack of Experience, and to afford him your grave and judicious Advice, which (if I do not much mistake his Disposition) he will dutifully and observantly frame to amend, and obey your Appointments. Good Sir, be pleased to take into your Remembrance, that he is the Brother of him, that doth most truly honour you, that so living by your Care and guided by your Counsels, he may one Day be enabled to retribute unto you an humble and fruitful Thankfulness. There rests nothing but to pray for your prosperous Journey, which I do from my Heart, and recommend unto you the Faith, Freeness, Readiness, and Perseverance in doing you Service of

Your Lordship's

*Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Apr. 8, 1620.*

Affectionate Friend and Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Arthur Ingram High-Sheriff of Yorkshire to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Right worthy Sir,

FOR the exceeding great Honour I received by your noble Company at the Assizes, and for all other your abundant Favours so freely and nobly extended towards me, I yield unto you the unfeigned Thankfulness of a faithful Friend, acknowledging myself your Servant in any Thing wherein I may manifest my Love. I have here inclosed sent you two of the Letters sent from Baron Dona for your West Riding, the one *English*, the other *French*, together with a Copy of the Contribution condescended unto amongst the Gentlemen at their Meeting here at *York*, commending the Execution of that Business to your own Care within the West Riding.

For the East and North Ridings, I have likewise sent the Letters to Sir *Henry Bellassys* and Sir *William Constable*, to be by them put in Execution accordingly. So with the Remembrance of my heartiest Love and best Wishes to yourself and noble Lady. I rest

Yours ever to be commanded,

York, Aug. 6, 1620.

AR. INGRAM.

* John Wentworth, Esq.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

7

The King of Bohemia's Ambassador to the Right Honourable his very good A. D. 1620.
Lords, the Lord President of York, and other the Lords; and to his very
worthy Friends, the Sberiff, the Deputy-Lieutenants, Justices of the Peace,
the Gentlemen and others of the West Riding of the said County.

Right honourable and my very good Friends,

I Need not here remonstrate unto you the State of the Affairs of the King of *Bo-*
hemia my Master, for the Fame thereof is so Publick, and your Affections so good
to the Welfare of your Sovereign's Children, that you cannot be ignorant thereof: In-
somuch as I doubt not but you are Partakers of the general Joy and Gladness for these
manifold Blessings and Prosperities, which God hath been pleased every Day more and
more to confer upon them, and will not exempt yourselves out of the Number of
those, which in their Zeal to the Service of the Blood-Royal do jointly contribute to
the Assistance and Preservation thereof. The Reasons are apparent, and the Means
offer themselves to our Wilhes, if it please you to lay hold on them, whereunto I
know you are all well addicted. I have amongst other Things, received Charge from
the King my Master to desire the Lord Mayor and his Brethren the Aldermen of the
City of *London*, that in Consideration of the present Necessity of the Affairs of my
said Master, it would please them to furnish him with the Loan of a good Sum of
Money. I find that they are very well disposed that Way: yet so, as if they desired
to leave a Place open for you, and others the well-affectioned of this Kingdom, to
come in, and concur with them in so good a Work, and for Example, divers toge-
ther with those of the City have already begun to enter the Lists, namely the Clergy
and many of the Nobility and others, yea, some of the principal Lords make no
difficulty to embark themselves therein, and therefore I hope you will not be the last.
That which I so earnestly intreat is on the behalf of the King my Master and of
his Queen, the only Daughter of the King your Sovereign, the most glorious Mother
and fruitful Nursery of the Royal Plants; the only Consideration whereof, and of
those heavenly Blessings, which also clearly appear in her, will incite you to this holy
Enterprize; and on the contrary, I assure myself, the adverse Practices, Apprehensions
or Suggestions of others, will no ways hinder you; especially when the Examples of
so remarkable Persons of the Kingdom as aforesaid, and the Examples of some of the
Shires already, do lead and encourage you, as also the intire Affection of his Majesty him-
self, whereof there can be no doubt made, it being unlikely that his Majesty will not
heartily desire and consent to that, which is for the good of his Blood and Issue. I
cannot therefore but hope well of the real effects of this Overture unto you, being for
the Assistance and Consolation of those whom I assure my self, you would not will-
ingly frustrate of the Hope and Expectation, nor of the good Opinion they have of
your Affections, but that you will rather oblige them, by your present and worthy Re-
solutions herein; whereof I Promise you a grateful Acknowledgment hereafter, under
the Hands both of the King and Queen of *Bohemia*, which shall also assure you of the
right Imployment of your Favours in their Occasions. I will intreat you to commu-
nicate this to all Parts of your County, as you shall judge it most proper for the Ad-
vancement of so good and acceptable a Work. And so committing you to the Pro-
tection of the Almighty, and praying him so to direct you, and to bless your Coun-
sels, as they may tend to his Glory and the good of his Chosen, I take my Leave, and
remain ever

Your very assured

Westminster,
May 26, 1620.

To do you Service,

JESATIUS BOURGRAVE.
Baron de Dona.

Sir

A. D.

1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Thomas Gower Bart. High Sheriff of Yorkshire.

S I R,

BEING at the Entreaty of some of my best Friends resolved to try the Affections of my Countrymen in the next Election of Knights for the Shire, I could do no less than take hold of this fit Occasion to write unto you these few Lines. Wherein I must first give you Thanks for the good Respect you have been pleased to shew towards me to some of my good Friends moved you for your just and equal Favour at the Time of the Election: Which as I will be found ready to deserve and affectionately to requite; so must I here solicit you for the Continuance of your good Purposes towards me, and lastly desire to understand from you, what Day the County falls out upon (which is to be the next after the Receipt of the Writ) that so I may provide myself and Friends to give our first Voices for Mr. Secretary, and the second for myself. Which being all that I am to trouble you with, I will cease your further Ex-
pence of Time, abiding

*Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Nov. 28, 1620.*

Your affectionate and assured Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Henry Bellaflys Bart.

S I R,

PRESENTLY upon my Return from *London*, I find by Mr. *Carre*, how much I am beholden unto you for your good Affection. In Truth I do not desire it out of any Ambition, but rather to satisfy some of my best Friends, and such as have most Power over me. Yet if the Country make Choice of me, surely I will zealously perform the best Service for them, that my means or Understanding shall enable me unto. And having thus far upon this Occasion declared myself, must take it as a great Testimony of affection in them that shall afford me their Voices, and those of their Friends for Mr. Secretary *Calvert* in the prime, and myself in the second Place. Particularly am I hereby to give you therefore Thanks, and will so settledly lodge this Favour in my Heart, that I will not fail to remember and deserve it. In my next Letters I will likewise let Mr. Secretary know your good Respect and Kindness towards him, whereof I dare assure you he will not be unmindful. The Election Day will fall out very unhappily upon *Christmas-Day*; but it is irremediable, and therefore must be yielded unto. If you will please to honour me with the Company of your self and Friends upon that Day at Dinner, I shall take it as a second and especial Favour: In Retribution whereof you shall find me still conversant as occasion shall be ministred in the unfeigned and constant Offices of

*Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Nov. 28, 1620.*

Your very assured and affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Henry Savile Bart.

S I R,

I Have received your two Letters, and in them both find Matter to thank you for your Respect and Kindness towards me. The later of them I received just the Afternoon I came out of Town, but I write effectually to Mr. Secretary for a Burgess-ship for you at *Richmond*, in regard I knew my Lord of *Cumberland* was partly engaged: but I will amongst them work out one, or I will miss far of my aim. So soon as I hear from Mr. Secretary, I will give you further Certainty herein; in the mean Time methinks it were not amiss, if you tried your ancient Power with them of *Aldborrow*, which I leave to your better Consideration, and in the mean Time not labour the less
to

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

9

to make it sure for you elsewhere, if these Clowns chance to fail you. The Writ, as A. D. I hear, is this Week gone to the Sheriff, so the next County Day, which must without hope of Alteration be that of the Election, falls to be *Christmas-Day*, which were to be wished otherwise; but the Discommodity of our Friends more upon that Day than another makes the Favour the greater, our Obligation the more, and therefore I hope they will the rather dispense with it. If the old Knight should but endanger it, faith, we might be reputed Men of small Power and Esteem in the Country, but the Truth is, I fear him not. If your Health serve you, I shall wish your Company at *York*, and that yourself and Friends would eat a *Christmas* Pie with me there; I tell you there would be an hearty Welcome, and I would take it as an especial Favour, so value it, and as such an one remember it. I will detain you no longer, but end with my Paper, and continue in Truth of being

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Nov. 28, 1620.

Your very assured and affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Matthew Boynton Bart.

S I R,

THE ancient and near Acquaintance that hath been betwixt us causeth me to rank you in the Number of my Friends; and being moved by my Friends to stand second with Mr. Secretary *Calvert* for Knight of the Shire at this next Parliament, I assure myself I might confidently address myself unto you for the Voices of yourself and Friends in the Election, which falls out unfortunately to be upon *Christmas-Day*. But as the Trouble of my Friends thereby will be the greater, so doth it add to my Obligation. I hope likewise to enjoy your Company and Friends that Day at Dinner. You shall be in no Place better welcome, nor no Person more ready to deserve your Love and good Respects than

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Nov. 28. 1620.

Your assured and very affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Christopher Wandesford Esq;

S I R,

I Understand from divers parts how much I am beholden unto you in these my Adventures of Knighthood, the Requital on my Part I assure you shall be more free to express itself in Performance than in Discourse; and therefore surely lodging the Remembrance of your Care and Pains in my Breast, I will cheartfully wait the good Hour wherein to give you more clear and lively Images of my Affection than by Letters and Lines. The Storm, seconded by bad Ways, hath made me later by three Days at home than I thought of. Before my coming down I had the opinion of two Judges (accordant with the Judgment of some others) that the County Day can neither be adjourned nor continued, the Statute being in the Negative. So as *Christmas-Day* is the Time, and can be no other. The Bishop of *Durham's* Letters were, before I knew of it, sent down in Pacquet by Mr. Secretary, therefore I pray you use your good Means that they may be effectually observed.

The Writ will be delivered by Mr. *Radcliffe* within these two Days to the Sheriff, to whom I have written, giving him Thanks for his Kindness, desiring the Continuance thereof. And now, lest you should think me forgetful of that which concerns your self, I hasten to let you know that I have got an absolute Promise of my Lord *Clifford*, that if I be chosen Knight you shall have a Burgees-ship (reserved for me) at *Appleby*, wherewith I must confess, I am not a little pleased, in regard we shall sit there, judge, and laugh together. There remains nothing for my Pen but to seal up this Letter with that, which as it is found, so unalterable, even the true and sincere Affection of

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Nov. 28, 1620.

Your assured Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

VOL. I.

D

Sir

A. D.
1620.*Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Thomas Fairfax Knt. at Walton.*

S I R,

I Was at *London* much intreated, and indeed at last enjoined to stand with Mr. Secretary *Calvert* for to be Knight of this Shire the next Parliament, both by my Lord *Clifford* and himself, which after I had assented unto, and dispatched my Letters, I perceived that some of your Friends had motioned the like to Mr. Secretary on your Behalf, and were therein engaged, which was the Cause I writ no sooner unto you: Yet hearing by my Cousin *Middleton* that, he moving you in my Behalf for your Voices, you were not only pleased to give over that Intendment, but freely to promise us your best Assistance; I must therefore confess I cannot forbear any longer to write unto you how much this Curtesy deserves of me; and that I cannot chuse but take it most kindly from you as suitable with the ancient Affection, which you have always born me and my house; and presuming of the Continuance of your good respect towards me, I must intreat the Company of yourself and Friends with me at Dinner on *Christmas-Day*, being the Day of the Election, where I shall be most glad of you, and there give you further Thanks for your kind Respects. I pray you let these Lines present my Service to your Lady, and rest assured I will in no Occasion be a wanting, wherein I may approve myself

Your assured and affectionate

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Dec. 3, 1620.

Friend and Kinsman,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir George Calvert Knt. Principal Secretary of State.

May it please you, Sir,

THE Parliament Writ is delivered to the Sheriff, and he by his faithful Promise deeply engaged for you. I find the Gentlemen of these Parts generally ready to do you Service. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* stirs not, but Sir *John Savile* by his Instruments exceeding busy, intimating to the common Sort under Hand, that Yourself, being not resiant in the County, cannot by Law be chosen; and being his Majesty's Secretary and a Stranger, one not safe to be trusted by the Country; but all this according to his Manner so closely and cunningly as if he had no Part therein; neither doth he as yet further declare himself than only that he will be at *York* the Day of the Election, and thus finding he cannot work them from me, labours only to supplant you. I endeavour to meet with him as well as I may, and omit nothing that my poor Understanding tells me may do you Service. My Lord President hath writ to his Freeholders on your Behalf, and seeing he will be in Town on the Election Day, it were I think very good he would be pleased to shew himself for you in the *Castle-Yard*, and that you writ unto him a few Lines, taking Notice you hear of some Opposition, and therefore desire his Presence might secure you of fair Carriage in the Choice. I have heard, that when Sir *Francis Darcy* opposed Sir *Thomas Lake* in a Matter of like Nature, the Lords of the Council writ to Sir *Francis* to desist. I know my Lord Chancellor is very sensible of you in this Business; a Word to him, and such a Letter would make an end of all. Sir, pardon me, I beseech you, for I protest I am in travel till all be sure for you, which imboldens me to propound these Things, which notwithstanding I most humbly submit to your Judgment. When you have resolved, be pleased to dispatch the Bearer back again with your Answer, which I shall take Care of. There is not any that labours more heartily for you than my Lord *Darcy*. Sir, I wish a better Occasion wherein to testify the dutiful and affectionate Respects your Favours and Nobleness may justly require from me. In the mean Space pray the Almighty still to increase your Honour and Happiness, and so remain in the Faith and Perseverance of being

Your Honour's

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Dec. 5, 1620.

Humbly to be commanded

TH. WENTWORTH.
Sir

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

II

A. D.
1620.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Arthur Ingram Knt.

S I R,

AS touching the Election we now grow to some Heat, Sir *John Savile's* Instruments closely and cunningly suggesting under Hand Mr. Secretary's Non-Residence, his being the King's Servant, and out of these Reasons by Law cannot, and in good Discretion ought not, be chosen of the Country; whereas himself is their Martyr, having suffered for them; the Patron of the Clothiers, of all others the fittest to be relied on, and that he intends to be at *York* the Day of the Election, craftily avoiding to declare himself absolutely: And thus he works having spread this Jealousy, that albeit I persuade myself generally, they would give me their prime Voice, yet in good Faith I think it very improbable we shall ever get the first Place for Mr. Secretary, nay I protest we shall have need of our Strength to obtain him a second Election: So as the likeliest Way, so far as I am able to judge, to secure both, will be for me to stand for the Prime, and so cast all my second Voices upon him, which notwithstanding we may help by putting him first in the Indenture.

I am exceeding sorry, that the Foulness and Length of the Way put me out of hope of your Company, and therefore I pray you, let us have your Advice herein by the Bearer.

Your Letter to your Friends in *Hallifax* admits some question, because you desire their Voices for Mr. Secretary and myself, *the rather for that Sir John Savile stands not*; so, say they, if He stand, we are left to our Liberty. You will therefore please to clear that Doubt by another Letter, which, delivered to this Messenger, I will get sent unto them. I fear greatly they will give their second Voice with Sir *John*. Mr. *Leech* promised me he would procure his Lord's Letter to the Freeholders within *Hallomshire* and the Honour of *Pontefract*; that my Cousin *Lascells*, my Lord's Principal Agent in these Parts, should himself labour *Hallomshire*; Mr. *Banister* the learned Steward of *Pontefract* do the like there, and both of them be present at the Election, the better to secure those Parts. I hear not any thing of them, I pray you press Mr. *Leech* to the performance of his Promise, letting him know Sir *John Savile's* Friends labour for him, and he declares in a manner he will stand; and get him to send the Letters by this my Servant. I desire likewise he would intreat my Cousin *Lascells*, that he would take the Pains to come over, and speak with me the *Monday* before *Christmas-Day* here at my House.

Sir, you see how bold I am to trouble you, and yet I must desire you would be pleased to afford me the Commodity of your House for two Nights to entertain my Friends. I shall, God willing, be most careful, that nothing be impaired, and shall number this amongst many other your noble Curtesies, which have inviolably knit me unto you in the Truth of being

Your most assured and affectionate Friend,

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Dec. 6, 1620.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Thomas Dawney Knt.

S I R,

ALBEIT I assure myself you have before this understood of my Purpose to stand to be Knight for the Shire, together with Sir *George Calvert* his Majesty's principal Secretary, and been solicited on our behalf by those that have greater Interest in you than myself, yet must I in good Manners both give you Thanks for your good Furtherance, and second the same with my earnest Intreaty, that you will deal effectually with your Freeholders and other Friends to be at *York* on *Christmas-Day*, being the Day of the Election, and there befriend us with their Voices. Your Favour shall be likewise doubled, if you will be pleased to be there yourself, where I shall be most glad to have you and your Friends at Dinner with me, and shall rest responsible for this Kindness, and ready, if it lie in my Power to merit it of you. I desire my Service

A. D. vice may be remembered to your Lady, my Wife remembring her kind Respect to you
1620. both. And so I rest

Your very assured and affectionate Friend,

*Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Dec. 7, 1620.*

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Henry Slingsby Knt.

S I R,

THE Certainty I have of Sir *John Savile's* standing, and the various Reports I hear of the Country People's Affection towards Mr. Secretary, makes me desirous to know how you find them inclined in your Parts. For this Wapentake, as also that of *Osgodcross* and *Staincross*, I certainly persuade myself, will go wholly for us. In *Skyrack* I assure myself of a better Part, and I will perform Promise with Mr. Secretary bringing a thousand Voices of my own besides my Friends. Some persuade me, that the better Way to secure both, were for me to stand Prime, cast all my second Voices on Mr. Secretary, and put him first into the Indenture. I pray you consider of it, and write me your opinion; I would not lose Substance for such a toyish Ceremony. There is Danger both Ways: For if Mr. Secretary stand first, it is much to be feared, the Country will not stand for him firm and intire against Sir *John*. If I be first chosen, which I make no question but I could, then is it to be doubted, the People might fly over to the other Side, which notwithstanding, in my Conceit, of the two is the more unlikely: For, after they be once settled and engaged for me, they will not be so apt to stir. And again, it may be so suddenly carried, as they shall have no Time to move. At a Word, we shall need all our Endeavours to make Mr. Secretary, and therefore, Sir, I pray you gather up all you possibly can. I would gladly know how many you think we may expect from you. My Lord *Clifford* will be at *Tadcaster* upon *Christmas-Eve* about one of the Clock: If that be your Way, I am sure he would be glad yourself and Friends would meet him there, that so we might go into *York* the next Day, vote and dine together, where you shall be most heartily welcome. And thus desiring your Answer I remain

Your most assured and affectionate Friend and Kinsman,

*Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Dec. 8, 1620.*

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Thomas Fairfax Knt. at Denton.

S I R,

BEING at *London*, my Lord *Clifford* shewed me a Letter which he writ to you for your Furtherance and Assistance in the chusing Mr. Secretary *Calvert* and myself Knights for the Shire. I know the Power my Lord hath in you, and that nothing can be added to his; yet I must in his Absence again very earnestly move you to make all the Strength of Friends and Number you can to give their Voices for us at the next Election falling to be upon *Christmas-Day*, the rather, because the old Gallant of *Hooley* intends certainly to stand, whom indeed albeit I should lightly weigh, were the Matter betwixt him and me, yet I doubt Mr. Secretary (if his Friends stand not closely to him) being not well known in the Country. Sir, you have therefore hereby an Opportunity offered to do us all an especial Favour, which shall bind us to a ready and chearful Requital, when you shall have Occasion to use any of us. My Lord *Clifford* will be, God willing, at *Tadcaster* upon *Christmas-Eve* about one of the Clock, where I assure myself he will much desire, that yourself and Friends will be pleased to meet him, that so we may go into *York* together, and myself earnestly intreat the Company of yourself and them the next Day at Dinner, which I shall esteem as a double Favour. I will here end your further trouble, and approve

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

13

prove myself, when you shall have Occasion to make use of my Love and A. D.
Respect, 1620.

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Dec. 8, 1620.

Your right assured and affectionate Friend

to be disposed,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Thomas Wentworth Esq;

Good Cousin,

BEING as you know engaged to stand with Mr. Secretary Calvert to be Knights for this Parliament, and Sir John Savile our only Opponent, I must make use of my Friends and intreat them to deal thoroughly for us, in regard the Loss of it would much prejudice our Estimations above: In which Number I esteem yourself one of my best and fastest Friends. The Course my Lord Darcy and I hold is, to intreat the High Constables to desire the Petty Constables to set down the Names of all Freeholders within their Townships, and which of them have promised to be at York and bestow their Voices with us, so as we may keep the Note as a Testimony of their good Affections, and know whom we are beholden unto, desiring them further to go along with us to York on Sunday, being Christmas-Eve, or else meet us about two of the Clock at Tadcaster. I desire you would please to deal effectually with your High Constables, and hold the same Course, that so we may be able to judge what Number we may expect out of your Wapentake. As I no ways doubt of your uttermost Endeavours and Pains in a Matter of this Nature, deeply touching my Credit, so will I value it as a special Testimony of your Love towards me. I hope you will take the Pains to go along with us, together with your Friends, to York, that so we may come all in together, and take Part of an ill Dinner with me the next Day; where yourself and Friends shall be right heartily welcome. Thus, Sir, desiring to hear from you, how the Country stands affected, and what Number we may expect out of your Parts, I remain

Wentworth-House,
Dec. 8, 1620.

Your most assured Cousin and Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Mr. Casson to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Right worthy, my Duty remembred, &c.

I Have received your Letter, and according to the Contents thereof, I have done my best Endeavour by labouring my Friends to be at York at the Time appointed. It is credibly reported that Sir John intendeth to be at York, for I heard so much at Pontefract as I came from London; and withal it was there said, that Sir John should say, that if you let Mr. Secretary have the first Election, that yourself might peradventure be no Knight of the Shire, by which Word I gathered that he meaneth to be there. It was likewise then spoken, that Sir John had received three hundred Letters in two Days from Gentlemen of Worth to move him to stand for one at the Election, and it is generally reported here, that he will be there; I think it were very fitting for you to take the first Election, for the Country seem not so well affected to Mr. Secretary as unto yourself, alledging that he is a Stranger in this Country, and towards his Majesty, with divers other Reasons. I think you will have one hundred Freeholders in and about Leeds to ride with you, and to give their Voices with you, and some more. I purpose, God willing, to meet you at Tadcaster at the Time appointed. Thus with my Duty I humbly take Leave.

Leeds this 12th of
Dec. 1620.

Your Worship's to be commanded

to his small Power,

SAMUEL CASSON.

LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Edward Sackville Knt.

S I R,

THE Thanks, which are rightfully due unto you, both for myself and my Brother the Bearer hereof, cause me to accuse my Fortune; being forced out of Town before I have received your Commands; yet I hope to obtain your pardon, in regard I have been two Mornings, *Saturday* and to-day, in Attendance of you at your Lodging. Give me Leave therefore to make use of my Pen, and out of your own Nobleness admit this Gentleman to kiss your Hands in the just Acknowledgment of your Favours towards him, which I doubt not but he will dutifully and diligently endeavour in some Measure to deserve. Thus far I dare say, he will approve himself honest in your Commands, and as freely lay down his Blood and Life in your Service, as the meanest Soldier in the Company. Be pleased then, Sir, to look upon your own Creature, and upon his good deserving to give him Encouragement, together with the Continuance of your favourable Countenance, which, I protest, I find him more to value, and to be more ambitious of than the Imployment. For the Gentlemen that are to bear Office under him, he expects your best Pleasure therein; for the rest of his Company, after you shall be pleased to let him know his Number, we shall, God willing, provide such as shall give you Contentment, and I myself will see both him and them furnished in such a Manner, as shall be fuitable with others of his Rank. Sir, I shall trouble you no longer, hoping the next Term to supply that, which thorough Misfortune I have failed in for the present, that is, the Tender of my Service, and the Assurance of my abiding

*Fetter-Lane,
Mar. 26, 1621.*

Yours humbly and affectionately to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to the Lord Darcy.

My much honoured Lord,

YOUR Footman hath staid mine, that I purposed to have sent to my Lady to have let her Ladyship know both of your good Health, as also of your Purpose to be at Home this Week. But your Lordship by your Speed hath robbed me of my Thanks too; yet I am better pleased with the News of your safe Arrival, than I should have been with the good Acceptance of my Intelligence, so I know my Lady is too. Therefore the Bargain must needs be good, where all are Gainers. As concerning Sir *Richard Winne*, I will send this Day about it, and according to my Promise, doubt not but to effect it for him. I told him the Town had already chosen two, and that if they would be persuaded to alter their Choice, I assured myself, they would give me the Nomination of one, but therein lies the Difficulty. For, I fear the Town will unwillingly disappoint those they have formerly elected, having put themselves to Charge and Trouble in effecting their Business. I shall do my best, and undertake to perform my Word, which was, if the Town proceeded to a new Choice, as they may, if they please, to get a Place for Sir *Richard*. I will, God willing, before many Days be past over, see your Lordship at *Aston*. In the Interim presenting my Service to your honourable Lady, my Wife's due Respects to you both, I abide in the settled Assurance of being

*Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Mar. 31, 1621.*

Your Lordship's

Affectionate and humble Kinsman and Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

15

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to the Lord Darcy.

A. D.
1621.

My much honoured Lord,

IN the Absence as I conceive of your other Servants, it will, I hope, well beseech the Respect I bear you, albeit I presume to take up some of your Hours of Leisure in imparting unto your Lordship such News, as come to us here, which be but By-standers. As for the Disaster fallen upon this so hopeful a Parliament, albeit I should take Pleasure to relate it, yet the inclosed Proclamation for Dissolution might well save me the Labour; much more then, when I cannot think a Thought of it but with Grief, will it well become me to be silent. Only this Particular I esteem worthy your Knowledge, that it is the general Opinion both of Judges and other Lawyers, that this Meeting, by reason of the two Subsidies passed in the beginning of our Meeting, will amount to make a Session; and consequently all the Laws, which stand upon Continuances, to be determined. The digested Consideration whereof I must submit and transmit over to your Judgment.

The Pacquet, arrived here on *Friday* last from *Spain*, hath brought hither with it a great and plenary Contentation. The effect whereof is reported to be, that his Catholick Majesty hath by his express Letter signified to the Emperor, that unless he presently desert and restore the *Palatinate*, he must and will declare himself against him. Which indeed I do persuade myself he will, not for Love of us, but for Love of himself: For, when I consider *Italy* grown into Suspicion by the *Spaniards* taking and detaining the *Valteline*, a Place indeed of marvellous Moment, his Wars maintained in the *Low-Countries*, the Fear of the *Turk*, who is like (Peace now concluded with *Poland*) will fall in this next Summer upon some Part of *Germany*; as also being to protect his Subjects from the *Turkish* Pirates lately much increased both in Power and Reputation; I do not see how it can stand with any Strength of Policy for him to draw *England* into Arms against him, *France* and the *German* Princes into Jealousy, lest his Strength might dangerously increase and come near them, by following and pressing forward his Conquests in the *Palatinate*. Neither do I believe the King of *Spain* to have laid the ambitious Desires of the Duke of *Baviere* to the *Upper-Palatinate* and Electorate so near the Heart, as the pleasuring of him should invite him to run himself into such a Labyrinth. Neither do I conceive it to be within the Power or Ability of *Spain* to diffuse itself and maintain War against so many prevalent Enemies in Places so far distant, and then it will follow, if he must needs lay down Arms somewhere, in no Place with more Honour to himself, with more Advantage to his Affairs, than in the *Palatinate*. For, first in Point of Honour, he settles the Empire in her pristine Reputation and Reverence, he shall be said to be the Restorer of the *Palatine* (who otherwise will be reputed to have been a lost Prince) and stiled the great Moderator of all *Christendom*. Then in Point of Advantage, he shall by Means thereof settle all *Germany*, who, in Peace at Home, will the more strongly assist in resisting the *Turks*; he shall assure *England*, and have their Help against the Pirates; and he shall (the Doubts in *France* of his too fast growing Greatness cleared) with less divided Force follow his designs upon *Italy* and the United Provinces.

There is hope the Differences in *France* draw towards Pacification, the King having given Leave that my Lord of *Doncaster* should send a Gentleman to *Rockelle* to make the Way, and open a Passage for a Treaty, which always hitherto was refused. My Lord of *Doncaster*, as they say, is gone into *Lorraine* to be present at the Marriage of that Duke's Daughter with the Son of Monsieur *Vaudemont*.

The little State of *Geneva* is still in Fear of the Duke of *Savoy* being very busy in raising of Forces, which makes them apprehend, that he hath some Design upon them, having not these many Years been in so good Terms with *Spain* as at this present.

I fear me I grow troublesome, and in good earnest right weary with Scribbling; I will therefore conclude, having, like a provident and experienced Captain, reserved my best and most confident Piece for the last, even the Truth and Firmness of my abiding

Austin-Fryers,
Jan. 9. 1621.

Your Lordship's

Most affectionate Kinsman and humble Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

A. D.
1623.*Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir George Calvert Principal Secretary of State.*

S I R,

M^{R.} *Tailor* telling me he would see you before the End of this Week, I might not omit to present my Service unto you in these few Lines. Matter worthy your Trouble these Parts afford none, where our Objects and Thoughts are limited in looking upon a Tulip, hearing a Bird sing, a Rivulet murmuring, or some such petty, yet innocent Pastime, which for my Part I begin to feed myself in, having, I praise God, recovered more in a Day by an open Country Air, than in a Fortnight's Time in that smothering one of *London*. By my Troth I wish you, devested of the Importunity of Business, here for half a Dozen Hours, you should taste how free and fresh we breath, and how *procul metu fruimur modestis opibus*, a wanting sometimes to Persons of greater Eminency in the Administration of Commonwealths. But seeing this is denied to you in your Course, and to me as Part of my Misfortune, I shall pray, you may ever receive as full Contentment in those more weighty, as we do in these lighter Entertainments, as he that eternally remains in an unfolded and open Truth of being

Your Honour's

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Apr. 28, 1623.

Humbly and readily to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

*Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to the Earl of Middlesex, Lord High Treasurer of England.**My most honoured Lord,*

W^HEREAS you have been pleased to continue by Commission your Trust upon me for this Year's Receipt of his Majesty's Revenues in these Parts, I must necessarily judge the same to proceed forth of the wonted good Opinion your Lordship hath been ever pleased out of your Nobleness to retain and esteem me in, which indeed is no small Comfort unto me; notwithstanding, if it may stand with your good Pleasure, I shall be well content the Care and Charge of that Receipt may be by your Lordship conferred upon this Bearer, Mr. *Wetheridd*, who is now, it should seem, a Suitor for the same, and in Truth in my poor Opinion a Gentleman of such Sufficiency, as doth well enable him to do his Majesty very good Service in that Place. All which, notwithstanding, I humbly submit to your Lordship's more weighty Judgment, as one ready to obey your Commands in all Things, and prepared chearfully to undergo any Service you shall be pleased to impose upon me. Thus, my Lord, with the true and constant Acknowledgment of that Duty and Service, wherein I must ever profess myself to be most justly bound unto you, I will conclude and humbly take Leave,

Your Lordship's

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
June 5, 1623.

Most humbly and readily to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Edward Conway, Principal Secretary of State.

S I R,

I Must first here present my just Excuse, that I waited not on you at my last being in *London*, which in good Faith I did most earnestly desire, but your Absence from Town, together with my two Months Sickness, altogether deprived me of the Means, which I must beseech your Honour to accept as the true Reason of my long Absence. Then I shall

I shall proceed, and assume the Hardiness to move in the Behalf of a fresh Water A. D. Soldier, whereas you were pleased in your late Lines, for which I humbly thank you, 1623. to mention an old veterane: It is for my fifth Brother, the Bearer, who, intending to try his Fortune in the Wars, desires more than in any Place else to serve as a Gentleman of the Company under my Cousin your Son. Therefore if you would vouchsafe him so much of your Favour, as to recommend him by your Letters in such Sort, that my Cousin may be pleased to afford him his good Direction and Counsel, and cast his Eye upon him as a Kinsman (if his Carriage may be such as may deserve it) I should judge myself much bound unto you for this, as for other your many noble Curtesies bestowed upon me. And this I will be answerable for, that he shall approve himself, by God's Grace, religious, honest, well governed, and daring enough. I conceive likewise (if it might stand with your good Pleasure) that a Letter of Recommendation to Sir *Horace Vere* might stand him in good stead, which I humbly submit to your Wisdom, and myself to your honourable Censure for this my Boldness, wishing from my Heart you may long live to enjoy his Majesty's last conferred Honour, and all others in full Happiness and Contentment.

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
June 16, 1623.

Your Honour's

Most affectionate Kinsman and

Humble Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Gervas Clifton Bart.

S I R,

I Am glad my Lord of *Cumberland* is so safely arrived with you at *Clifton*, but I am very sorry he should there find my Lady any ways distempered in the State of her Health, which I pray may be confirmed and continued many happy Years. My Coach, God willing, shall attend my Lord (and you I hope) at *Clown* on *Saturday* next, about Two of the Clock, as by your Letter I am directed, and that Night I shall expect with much Contentment, it being now methinks a long Time since these old Walls have had the Honour to lodge my Lord, and the Hour-Glass so often turned since I enjoyed the Happiness of your Conversation.

Sir, you will be pleased to excuse me in that I have not visited you and given you the good Welcome into these Parts, as might, I confess, have well becomed me, but indeed my pressing and importunate Occasions have so beset me here at home, after a long Absence, or rather Negligence of them, as I am for a while as it were mured up within my own Doors; however, in the Liberty of my Thoughts I am often present with you, with that Truth and Alacrity, which I will constantly retain where-ever I may do you Service. I desire these Lines may present my humble Duty to my Lord, and my Service to my Lady and her little pretty Ones.

Sir, you will do me the right to believe that I shall firmly and inviolably remain

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Aug. 20, 1623.

Your affectionate Brother-in-Law and Servant,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Christopher Wandesford Esq;

S I R,

THE good News of the Birth of your young Boy, I may say truly, was the best Welcome that ever you writ me, and yet I have received many from you, which have pleased me right well. I can therefore do no less than, as one that unfeignedly loves you and your House, join in my Prayers to Almighty God for his Goodness towards you, and with my Prayers that he would multiply his Graces upon you and your Posterity, wherein no Friend you have in the World shall joy more than myself. So soon as I come to *London*, one of my first Visits, God willing, shall be to see the young

A. D. Gentleman and his virtuous Mother, to whom I wish in the mean Time the Increase
 1623. of perfect, constant, good Health; and in this Interim you will do me the Favour to
 present the Service of her gladsome Gossip, and let her know in Assurance never any
 Man was more willing or proud of being Godfather, which I shall ever esteem as a
 great Honour and Favour she hath done me in admitting me to that Office, and joining
 me with so noble a Friend as Mr. Secretary. This House contains not any which
 partake not with you in this great Comfort God hath sent you; if there were any, and
 I knew them, I would not judge them worthy to stay or harbour within my Doors.
 For all other Matters related in your Lines we shall have Time sufficient to chat of
 when we meet; and indeed I am now so full of this, that I will not, nor may not,
 value any of the rest at so high an Estimate as to join the mention of them to this
 Letter which shall contain nothing but the Testimony of my unfeigned Gladness for
 this brave Birth, and so to be sealed and closed up with the Truth and Assurance of
 my abiding

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
 Oct. 2, 1623.

Your ever truly affectionate Friend
 and Kinsman,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Mr. Michael Wentworth.

My dear Brother,

I Am right glad to hear of your good Health. I have taken the best Order I can for
 returning your Monies; but if you appoint them to be received in one Place, and
 then remove before they can be returned, if you want them, you can blame no body
 but yourself; for we can do no more here than send them to such Places as you appoint.
 I doubt not but you will be vigilant to make good Use of your Time, and observe such
 Things as may enable you in the Profession you have betaken yourself unto; and if you
 commit to Paper such remarkable Accidents as fall forth, it will fasten them better in
 your Memory, and be much more fresh and ready in your Mind, if ever you should
 have Occasion to use them. Methinks it were good to keep a Journal-Book of all
 that passeth during your being in the Army, as of your Removes, your Skirmishes,
 your Incampings, the Order of your Marches, of your Approaches, of your Retreats,
 of your Fortifications, of your Batteries, and such like; in the well and sound Disposall
 whereof, as I conceive, consists the chief Skill and Judgment of a Soldier. But I am
 out of my own Vocation (as I may so say, living in this peaceable Country) and so not
 well able to advise wherein I have no experimental Light myself; and therefore I must
 leave you wholly to God's good Guidance and your own Circumspection and Judg-
 ment, only let me add this one Counsel, that if you come in Person to be brought on
 in any Service, I conceive you shall do well to go on with the sober and stayed Courage
 of an understanding Man, rather than with the rash and ill-tempered Heat of an un-
 advised Youth. In which Course too, I conceive, you may sufficiently vindicate yourself
 from the Opinion of Fear and Baseness, and gain a good Esteem among the wiser Sort.
 And indeed, a Man that ventures himself desperately beyond Reason (besides that thereby
 he too much undervalues himself) shall by Men of sure and sad Brains be deemed,
 without doubt, unfit for Government and Command, that exerciseth none of it first
 over his own unruly and misleading Passions. You will present my Service to your
 noble Captain, together with my thankful Acknowledgment of my Obligation unto
 himself for you, and that I do much desire to receive some of his Commands on this
 Side, that I may give him some good Testimony how diligent and careful I should be
 in the observing and effecting thereof. We are all here, God be praised, in as good Health
 as when you left us, and myself much better, having once again gotten my former
 Strength. God have you in his blessed keeping, which I wish you as heartily as to

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
 Oct. 3, 1623.

Your ever truly affectionate Brother,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

19

A. D.
1623.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to the Lord Clifford.

My much honoured Lord,

I Still continue of my first Opinion, that it were fit you were returned of the House and then your coming and stay in Parliament to be in such Times as your private Affairs may not thereby be neglected. For my Opinion of these Meetings your Lordship knows sufficiently, and the Services done there coldly requited on all Sides, and, which is worse, many Times misconstrued. I judge further, the Path we are like to walk in is now more narrow and slippery than formerly, yet not so difficult but may be passed with Circumspection, Patience, and principally Silence.

The Town of *Pontefract* (notwithstanding all Labour made against me) hath returned myself and Sir *Henry Holcroft* their Burgeesses so as I see it is my Fortune to be of the House, albeit upon the reading of your Lordship's last Letter I was much doubtful I should have been turned to Grass here in the Country.

I do beseech your Lordship at least to write to Sir *Henry Wotton*, that he may perceive, I was not forgetful of the Charge it pleased him to impose upon me. This stormy Winter Weather, Physicians say, their Physick will not work so well as when the Air is open and moderate, and therefore it seems, much is the Skill to chuse the Season well disposed and inclined for such a Purpose.

I have herewith sent back the Letters inclosed, but dare not adventure to deliver my Opinion betwixt Parties so high above me, so near in themselves. I purpose, God willing, to set forwards towards *London* on *Monday* come Se'nnight, before which Time I shall expect to receive your Commands, if the Service may be useful unto you of

Your Lordship's

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
January 23, 1623.

Most humbly to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Edward Osborne Bart.

S I R,

WHERE my Cousin *Wandesford* went so lately, and Sir *Thomas Bellasyse* so soon follows after, I might have been a good Husband, not only out of Thrift, but Discretion too, and spared writing unto you at this Time, having nothing to present you with but such Stuff as they are better able to relate unto you than myself. But I might not, with your good Leave, deny myself this Contentment to offer you at least my Respect, albeit no News, which are for the present all swallowed up in as great an Expectation, as I ever saw; only we hear, how the *Hollanders* have stricken off the Heads of Ten of our Principal Factors in the *East-Indies*; that the *Spanish* Armado meeting with the *Low-Country* Fleet, hath sunk Thirty of their Ships, and routed the rest, and so paid them with such Coin being Enemies, as they do us being their Friends; one, I must indeed needs say, more excusable than the other. We have daily Reports of the great Entertainments our Ambassadors *d'Amour* have in *France*, how feasted, how attended, in another Manner, i'faith, I trow than we were in *Spain*; so that, if we may believe, that Match will be as certainly concluded, as it is uncertain when the *Spanish* Ambassador goes out of Town, or when our new Colonels and their Regiments march for Succour of my Lords the States. Sir, I will draw you to no larger an Expence of Time, but fill up this Paper with that wherein you shall find much Solidity and Fullness, even the Truth of my being

A. D.
1624.

Your very assured Friend,

Fetter-Lane, June 4th,
1624.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

A. D.
1624.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Gervas Clifton, Bart.

S I R,

Y^OUR late Departure hence admits me small Subject of writing, and yet having but little to write, there are not many for whom I would have now set Pen to Paper, it being already past Ten at Night, and (as there is good Cause) being diffident of my Morning rising. I shall therefore forthwith relate unto you what is done, and impart unto you in the second Place my poor Judgment upon the whole Matter. The *Spanish* Ambassadors have desired Audience, whereunto his Majesty returned Answer, that he wished they would deliver what they had to say to any of his Counsel, whom they thought best; their Answer was, if his Majesty would not hear them, they had nothing to say, but only to desire a Ship to carry them over. Hereupon, after much Contestation, the King finally gave way to send them Word by Mr. Secretary *Conway* and Sir *Francis Cottington*, that he might not admit them Audience, yet that there should be a Ship in Readiness for their Transportation, so as they set forward on *Wednesday* next without Present or other Respect.

The *Dunkirkers*, driven into our Ports and beset by the *Hollanders*, so as they dare not stir out, and in some Sort refused Victual from us, are driven to greatest Extremity, Ruin threatening them equally by staying as well as by putting out to Sea. Hereupon the Archdutchess hath directed her Agent to signify unto his Majesty, that his Mistress hath given him in Charge to bestow her said Ships upon him, whereat we are troubled how to carry ourselves.

The *French* Match receives some Rubs, and *Mansfield* hath not yet obtained the Honour to be admitted into the Presence of that King.

The *Spanish West-India* Fleet of Silver is safely arrived home, not without some Reports of a great Overthrow by them given at Sea to the *Hollanders*; but of this latter there is great Doubt, neither do I find it so seconded as to believe it.

The Articles betwixt his Majesty and the States were by him Yesternight signed, so as the Six Thousand Men will certainly go; yet the Colonels were this Day put off again 'till *Tuesday*, and my Lord *Vaux* hath a Commission for raising 1500 Voluntaries to serve on the Archdutchess Side.

My Lord Duke is now again very well recovered: And the Earl of *Middlesex*, being Yesternight with the Keeper's own Hand put into the Commission of Subsidy for that County, was this Morning put out again. They are now busy in preparing for my Lord of *Bristol* confident still of his Innocency, but something distrustful of the Times.

Now in Performance of my Promise to give you my opinion, I see all Things go on towards an absolute Breach with *Spain*, yet with so many Letts and such Slowness as argue an Averseness in his Majesty to these hot Proceedings, which undoubtedly he will, when he spies his Time, make appear to some Mens Cost, whomsoever it fall upon. I conceive the Inwardness of the Prince and Duke is as great and firm as ever, which there will be a great and artificial Endeavour to untie. However this prove, I think my Lords of *Middlesex* and *Bristol* are like to suffer before that Mine take. Lastly, I verily believe *France* will dally with us, and finally conclude nothing; wherein I am rather confirmed, for that their first Commissioner appointed to treat with my Lord of *Carlisle*, is a Cardinal, whom you will believe will not be forgetful in the Point of Religion. Mr. Secretary, upon my letting him know I would write to you, desired me to remember his Service to you; which I desire these Lines may do for me, also to your noble Lady. Pardon me this ill composed and disposed Letter for Matter and Order, and the rather for that it waits a Proof of your Affection unto me by a favourable Censure and Acceptance

Your most affectionate Brother-in-Law and Servant,

Fetter-Lane, June 5,
1624.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Christopher Wandesford Esq;

A. D.
1624.

S I R,

It is acknowledged in all Religions, that Men ought to pay their Debts, and yet we find most Men unwilling and delaying of that Duty, which I feel true in this Particular; for I owe a writing unto you, and yet I could well find in my Heart to spare a Labour upon you, and might perhaps have done so too, had it not been out of Policy, that I foresee this Letter will draw from you a Bundle yet before *November*. So easy are good Natures (such as yours) to be wrought on under feigned Shews of Friendship. Therefore look to yourself, when you deal with such Fetches as I have in Store for such gentle tame Creatures as yourself. I will begin then when you left us, like a Churl, and would not stay three or four Weeks, that your poor Friends might to your Honour have attended you down. The *Tuesday* after your Departure from hence, was the Earl of *Middlesex* delivered out of the *Tower*, and upon sending forth the Commission for the Subsidies put into this of *Middlesex* by the Keeper's own Hand, but this being notified to the Prince, he was the next Day put out again; since when he lingers on in Expectation, and feeds with fair Promises, which in Conclusion, I believe, will bring forth no great Fruit. My Lord *Cavendish* is convented before the Lords, for styling Mr. Justice *Jones*, corrupt Judge, as your Worship verily remembers, in the *Star-Chamber*. It is thought his Lordship will be committed. Yesterday *Virginia* Patent was overthrown at the *King's Bench*, so an End of that Plantation's Saving. Methinks, I imagine the Quaternity have before this had a Meeting of Comfort and Consolation, stirring up each other to bear it courageously, and Sir *Edwin Sandes* in the midst of them, sadly sighing forth, *Oh the Burden of Virginia!* My Lord of *Bristol* is still in Town pressing to have his Charge, and to be admitted to his Defence; wherein for Fashion Sake, the two Secretaries and Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer meet for drawing of the Interrogatories; but it moves so slowly, as if now being come to a full and compleat Time of Birth, they had not Strength to bring forth any well-formed or solid Matter, no not so much as in Idea. For sure, I conceive, it is not any good Nature or Tenderneſs to the Nobleman, that causeth this leaden heavy March, so as in good Faith I do begin almost to think, there was no Ground for their Opinions, who thought his Offences so great as he never would, nay never durſt, return home hither into *England*. My Lord of *Buckingham* returned to Court yesternight, much discoloured and lean with Sickneſs, the Dearneſs betwixt the Prince and him still continuing, and outwardly all appearing very serene towards him, yea not so much as *York-House* but goes on passing fast, another Corner symmetrical now appearing answerable to that other raised before you went hence, besides a goodly Statue of Stone set up in the Garden before the new Building, bigger than the Life, of a *Sampson* with a *Philistine* betwixt his Legs, knocking his Brains out with the Jaw-Bone of an *Ass*: The Moral and Meaning whereof may be yourself standing at the Bar, and there with all your weighty curiously spun Arguments beaten down by some such silly Instrument as that, and so the Bill in Conclusion passed, Sir, in Spite of your Nose. Thus you have an Account from that Face which looks inward; yet to make it good, that there are some *Januses* with two Faces even in these Days, be pleased to hear that other Mouth which speaks outward. The Marquis of *Inioſa*, within a Day your Back was turned, waited that Opportunity and Advantage for his Master, and desired Audience of the King, yet his Cunning failed him; for in Conclusion (albeit with much private Contestation got from his Majesty) he was absolutely refused hearing, unless he would deliver what his Excellence had to say to some of his Majesty's Council, such as he himself should chuse. His Answer was, unless his Majesty would himself vouchsafe a Hearing, he had no more to do but to desire a Ship to waſt him over; which is benignly assented unto, and Coaches appointed to boot for his Convoy to *Dover*, his Excellence paying for their Hire; so as to the great Joy and Exultation of all the Coblers and other Bigots and zealous Brethren of this Town, he this Day comes to *Ely-House*, and to-morrow towards *Dover*: And yet to note the charitable Minds in this Town, wishing others as themselves amongst and with their Friends, in troth I conceive, they might yet have been better pleased, had *Don Carlos* gone with and accompanied the Marquis, and so every Man had his own, the Bishop his House in *Holborn*, and *Don Carlos* his Government of *Cambray*. Now as for the *Low-Country* Men, we have yielded to give

A. D. Allowance unto them for a Levy of 6000 Men, four Regiments, Colonels appointed, *Oxford, Essex, Southampton and Willoughby*; the third of these having got his Regiment with a Caution, if he went himself; every Day Expectation to hear their Drums beat, and in the mean Time entertaining the Town with great Feathers and Buff Jerkins. But I wish they would dispatch and satisfy the lingred Longing of these gallant *Gens d'Armes*; for already one of the Pretenders, no longer since than the other Day Morning, cut his own Throat in the *Strand*, and if this World should last longer, no Man knows how many of their Fortunes it might prove to be. Now my Lords the States, to requite, and appear capable of these Favours, have so well disciplined their Men in the *East-Indies*, as that directly in Breach of the Articles concluded by Commissioners of us and them concerning the Carriage futrely of that Trade, they have cut off the Heads of Captain *Towerson*, and ten more of our principal Captains and Factors in these Places, pretending of a Conspiracy; so as our Merchants here protest to give over the Trade, and so save yourself and other grave Patriots the Trouble of condemning their Patent in Parliament; and then, that Leak stopped, keep Money and Plenty out of your Purses, if you can; and judge you our Happiness, when our Enemies are able to do more for us than we are for ourselves. And further, their Lordships, to give us a Proof how much they love our Company, they daily cause their Men of War to take all our Merchant Ships and Goods trading into *Brabant*, or any Part of the Archduchess her Dominions. And according to their virtuous Example, unwilling to be behind them, it seems, in Curtesy towards us, the *Dunkirkers* do the like by all our Merchants trading into *Holland*, or any Part of the States Countries; so as, God be thanked, we are, pell-mell, snatched up on all Sides, which being left without Protection will settle our Trade, and save Sir *Edwin Sandes* a great Expence of Houses, and will help us to pay these late granted Subsidies and Fifteenths, and represents unto me the Sport of whipping the blind Bear (not that of Sir *Arthur Ingram's*, but the other of *Parish Garden*) where they lash, and that soundly on all Hands, and yet the Smart and Blows given so distract the poor Creature as she knows not where to take her Revenge. Our Ambassadors in *France* have outward gallant Entertainment, but certainly that Match is at the fairest; neither hath Count *Mansfeld* as yet been admitted the Honour of kissing the King's Hand, or to his Presence. Commissioners are appointed to treat with my Lord of *Carlile*, the prime whereof is the Cardinal of *Richlieu*, which occasioned a Difference about placing of them, Cardinals taking Precedence of all but Kings in Person, which was wiped away with this Accord, that they should meet in the Cardinal's House, and that the Cardinal must keep his Bed. This Rock passed over by this sick Accommodation, they fell to the Treaty in Substance, where they meet with a material *Remora* indeed; which, in short was, that their Master was the first Christian King, and the Eldest Son of the Church (so you see your Mistake in styling the King of *Spain* so in your Petition in the last Parliament, and the Wrong you did the *French*) that he might not go less in Point of Religion than *Spain*, that Offer of narrower Conditions would be taken as an Affront. Reply was made, their Instructions did not warrant any such yielding; this answered with, It is best then to let the Matter rest here before it proceed any further, seeing the further it is proceeded in, Satisfaction not first given in this Point, the fouler and more discourteously would it be taken on the one Side. Besides, they say the Pope writ Letters of Advice to the *French* to be advised how he entred Treaty with us, for that he conceived the *Spanish* Treaty not yet broken: He heard, indeed, the Parliament had declared a Dissolution; but he conceives, it is not in their Power, and that none could do it but the Prince himself, which he did not understand his Highness had as yet declared. The same Language we hear of *Spain* in answer to the King's Declaration by Sir *Walter Ashton*, viz. that it's true he hath understood the King of *Great-Britain* by his Ambassador minded to dissolve the Treaty, but he conceives, it could not be broken without the Prince, by reason of Matters privately past and concluded betwixt themselves, and therefore he must not conceive the Treaty determined till he had it signified unto him by the Prince himself. Finally, to observe the Rules of Art, always reserve some pleasing Thing for the last Piece; the Judges were on *Sunday* last with his Majesty to receive his Direction before going their Circuits; where his Majesty was graciously pleased to give them a full Charge for the Execution of Laws against Recusants, as he promised in his Speech to us at *Whitehall* he would do, which the *French* Ambassador laboured to prevent, but could not. So said and so done, and then, I hope in God, we shall once again put a Ring in the Nose of that *Leviathan*, and bend and turn

turn him to the safety of the State, and Advancement of the Cause and Service of ^{A. D.} our just and gracious good God. I was never more weary with writing, and if you will ^{1624.} have more of me, you must fetch it at *Woodhouse*, where I mean to be, God willing, within twelve Days. In the mean Time I have done pretty well for once: Beshrew you, for my Fingers ache, and yet I have not the Grace to give over, before I acquaint you who I am, no other truly than

Fetter-Lane, June
17, 1624.

Your most affectionate Friend and Kinsman,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart.* to Sir George Calvert *Knt. Principal Secretary of State.*

S I R,

SINCE you are, like those ancient *Romans*, retired from Court to the harmless Delights of your *Tusculanie*, *ereptus speciosa ejus damno*, like another *Aeneas* from burning *Troy*,

De tantis opibus prædam pius eligit illam, (viz. Anchisen)
Ascaniumque suum;

your Country Servants may with more Boldness, with less Prejudice to your Hours, address themselves unto you, as now in that Part to be esteemed one of us. I say in Part, being but like our Pond-Fish here come out of those deep Muds a while into our shallow hungry Sands to scour and cleanse away the corrupt Humours bred by over Fullness, thereby setting an Edge upon your Appetite, and so to return again into those wonted troubled fat waters. Believe it, we may not admit you yet a Countryman throughout, your Neighbours of *Thistleworth* may tell you one Summer is too little to purge away the Leaven of a Courtier; it is Time that must approve,

Fitque color primo turbati fluminis imbre,
Purgaturque morâ;

we must have more Trial, more Experience than so; first *initatus*, and then *adultus*, lest you might come to spy out our Liberty rather than to keep our Counsel, and enjoy the Contentment and Freedom of our Life with Peace and Quietness.

But lest my over Boldness might raise in you a Belief, that I take you indeed to be altogether become a Countryman, I will here fetch a Compass, and in discharge of a mutual Obligation and Curtesy to one that desires to be reckoned one of our Brotherhood, write you News from the Court at *Rufford*, where the Loss of a Stag, and the Hounds hunting Foxes instead of Deer, put the King, your Master, into a marvellous Chaff, accompanied with those ordinary Symptoms better known to you Courtiers, I conceive, than to us rural Swains; in the Height whereof comes a Clown galloping in and staring full in his Face, His Blood (quoth he) am I come forty Miles to see a Fellow? And presently in a great Rage turns about his Horse, and away he goes faster than he came. The Oddness whereof caused his Majesty and all the Company to burst out into a vehement Laughter, and so the Fume for that Time was happily dispersed. For other inward momental Matters, give me Leave to inform you, you must not expect to be acquainted with in the Course you have in Hand, and therefore I may, without Touch to my Profession plead a downright Ignorance, such Things as these serving well enough to keep a good Country Correspondence withal. I could tell you too of the great Return from the *East-Indies*, were it not that I foresee you will be more feelingly informed by your hundred and fifty Bales of Silk than my bare Lines; yet, to confess a Truth, I was best pleased to hear of that Commodity, being for all the rest *John Indifferent*.

Sir, I wish you and yours all Contentment and Happiness, as one of the best pleasing Sights this World can afford me, wherein I shall ever rejoice, and that heartily, being I trust in your good Belief and Esteem more your Servant than Words can express, and yet in good Sadness more in Truth than you can believe

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Aug. 14, 1624.

Your Honour's

most humbly and readily to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.
Sir

A. D.

1624.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir George Calvert Knt. Principal Secretary of State.

S I R,

I HAVE written to my Cousin *Wandesford* as being a Statist, how that at *Rufford* the *French* Match was broken, and *Marquis Fiet* reputed a weak Man; that after at *Derby* the Match not only knit again, but finally concluded, and the Ambassador held of able Parts. But here with you I have Matters of other guests Stuff to relate, that our Harvest is all in, a most fine Season to make Fish-Ponds, our Plums all gone and past, Peaches, Quinces, and Grapes almost fully Ripe, which will, I trow, hold better Relish with a *Thistleworth* Palate, and approve me how to have the Skill to serve every Man in his right Cue. These only we Countrymen muse of, hoping in such harmless Retirements for a just Defence from the higher Powers, and possessing ourselves in Contentment pray with *Dryope* in the Poet,

*Et siqua est pietas, ab acutæ vulnere falcis
Et pecoris morsu frondes defendite nostras.*

Thus you see, *Ovid* serves us at every turn; how bold we are with you since you entred our List, and how we take Time, while Time serves. For, *Michaelmas* once come, and your Secretary's Cloak on your Shoulders, I trust, you shall find us better manner'd than to interrupt your serious Hours with our Toys. God blefs you in all your Ways, and that they may all terminate in your Heart's Desire, which will be, I dare swear, just and noble.

*Gawthorp,
Aug. 31, 1624.*

Your Honour's

most humbly, most readily to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir George Calvert Knt. his Majesty's Principal Secretary.

S I R,

NOW that you have given us a put off till *February*, we are at good Ease and Leisure to pry (the true Effects of want of Employment) saucily out of our own Calling into the Mysteries of State; to cast about for a Reason of this sudden Change. In a Word, we conclude, that the *French* Treaty must first be consummate before such unruly Fellows meet in Parliament, lest they might appear as agile against this, as that other *Spanish* Match. For my Part I like it well, and conceive the Bargain wholsom on our Side, that we save three other Subsidies and Fifteenths. Lest could not have been demanded for the dissolving of this Treaty, and still the King your Master have pretended to suffer Loss (no doubt for our Satisfaction only) which certainly we should have believed, and reputed ourselves great Gainers, and that rightly too. For is it a small Matter, trow you, for poor Swains to unwind so dextrously your Courtly True-love-Knots? You think we see nothing: But believe it, you shall find us Legislators, no Fools, albeit you of the Court (for by this Time I am sure you have by a fair Retreat from *Thistleworth* quit your Part of a Country Life for this Year) think to blear our Eyes with your sweet Balls, and leave us in the Suds, when you have done. Thus much for the Common-Weal. For your own self, I am right glad for your Ague recovered, hoping it will cleanse away all bad disposed Humours, and give Entrance consequently unto a settled continuing Health, wherein no Man alive shall be more pleased. In the Alacrity of which Faith, and out of an earnest Desire to be made an Eye-witness thereof, you shall have (God willing) within these few Weeks to attend you

Your Honour's

*Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Oct. 12, 1624.*

ever most humbly, most readily to be commanded

TH. WENTWORTH.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

25

A. D.
1624.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Good Sir Thomas Wentworth,

You ask my Opinion, by your Letter, concerning Mr. Greenwood for the Deanry of Rippon, and I will tell you what I think thereof.

The Deanry is small, not being worth one hundred Pounds by the Year, *viii* & *modis*; so that he that shall have it had need of other Means to support it, if he will live in any Fashion. Now, true it is, that Mr. Greenwood is very well provided for, and that Countryman; so that the Place may very well fit him, and he the Place, if his Majesty may be pleased to bestow it upon him. Mr. Greenwood, besides, is a wise and learned Man, a good Preacher, and one who, in his younger Years, by his Travels beyond the Seas, gained much more Experience than common Scholars have. These Things are most true concerning him, if you can make any use of them; but a Suitor I may not be in his Behalf, although he was brought up in the College under me more than twenty Years since. I have now answered your Question, and so commending me unto you, I rest,

Your very loving Friend,

Lambeth, Nov. 28,
1624.

G. CANT.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Francis Trappes Knt.

S I R,

I Thought this next Week to have seen you amongst the rest of my good Friends in *Claro*, but am diverted by my sudden Departure towards London on Saturday next, which I am invited to do by reason of a new Parliament, and consequently a new Election for Knights of the Shire. Now the Election not falling out 'till Monday come Month, I cannot possibly stay so long with any Conveniency: So as I will go up, and be down again here a Week before the Election at least, fully resolved to be, God willing, present at it myself, and desirous to have the Company of my Friends there with me, whereof I thought good hereby to give you a Touch, desiring that you will ('till you hear further from me) for the present only deal with all your Friends thus far, that you understand there will be a new Election, that for certain I will be there in Person; then you may, if you hold me worthy of it, let them know how fit it will be for them to chuse me Prime; and lastly, to deal effectually with them all to be there, and not to engage themselves any where else, 'till they hear further from you. This is all, 'till the next Opportunity, that I shall now trouble you with reading, more than the full Assurance of my abiding

Your affectionate Friend and Nephew,

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Apr. 6, 1625.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir John Jackson Knt.

S I R,

TH E R E is not a Neighbour you have, who shall entertain your Friendship more readily, set a greater Value upon it than myself, being, I must confess, in my own Nature, a great Lover and Conserver of hereditary good Wills, such as have been amongst our nearest Friends: And therefore I desire that as they live still in us otherways, so they may too in their Affections. For your offer unto me of your Furtherance at this next Election, I much thank you; for the Manner of it too, being so frank and generous; and, to open myself unto you in the like Freedom, I will be present there to give a Voice, and ready to serve the Country, if they think me worthy of such a Trust: Yet I (having in Truth forborn to enlarge myself so far to others) pray you for a while, 'till you hear further from me, deal only with all your Friends as of

VOL. I.

H

yourself

A. D. yourself thus far, that you understand there will be a new Election, that for certain I
 1625. will be there in Person, and, no doubt, would be glad to meet my Friends there.
 Thereupon you may please (if you think me worthy of the Place) to let them know
 how fit it will be for them to chuse me the Prime; and lastly move them effectually
 all to be there, and not to engage themselves any where else 'till they hear further
 from you. The Election in all likelihood will fall out on *Monday* come Month, be-
 fore which Time, God willing, I will be returned from *London*. For the second Part
 of your Letter concerning *Pontefract*, I shall intirely apply myself the same Way, and
 for the same Reasons you do. I will therefore write to the Mayor and the rest of my
 Friends there, as you will be pleased to do likewise, that I desire they will keep a
 Place for me, and that I may be joined with you, whom I desire rather than any other;
 and if I chance to serve for the Shire, that then they will be for you and Sir *Richard*
Beaumont, and so the Breach be made solid and sound every way. This is as much as
 for the present I will trouble you with reading, more than the full and perfect assur-
 ance of my abiding

Your very hearty and affectionate Friend,

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Ap. 6, 1625.

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Mr. Cowper Mayor of Pontefract.

Mr. Mayor,

UNDERSTANDING of a new Parliament, and of the Consequence thereof a
 new Election of Knights and Burgeses, I have thought good to desire your
 self and the rest of my good Friends of *Pontefract*, that I might still stand one of
 their Burgeses, since I will serve for no other but them, unless as Knight of the
 Shire, whereby, your particular included in the general, I shall be equally bound to
 serve you as well as the rest of the Country. I do likewise much wish, that the
 Difference risen by reason of the last Election may be composed, your Town have in
 itself by that means Love and good Agreement, and abroad all Friends to the Wel-
 fare thereof: and therefore considering the Ability and Capacity of the Person, and
 my particular Respect unto him, I do exceeding much desire Sir *John Jackson* may
 be my Partner in that Service; and in case I should serve in the other Place, that you
 then would join Sir *Richard Beaumont* with Sir *John Jackson*. All which, in good
 Faith, I principally think fit to put you in mind of, so that all Breaches may be thus
 timely made up, and that yourselves and all your Neighbours, knit and woven together
 in perfect solid Love and Peace, may with one united Strength apply yourselves to the
 Good and Avail of your Corporation. And for my own Part, I assure you I will not
 be found ever to be wanting in my best and readiest help towards so good a Work.
 Therefore I must intreat you to favour me so far as to deal effectually herein, and if
 you find any otherwise addicted, yet that from me you would intreat them to keep
 themselves unengaged any other way until I come to your Town myself, which shall
 be, God willing, within five Weeks. For albeit I am now upon the Point of going
 to *London*, yet I resolve, God willing, to make so short a Stay there, as that I will be
 back again in Time to be at the Election of the Knights at *York*, and to take your Town
 too in my way, to speak with you and the rest of my Friends concerning this Business.
 So with my Love to yourself, desiring you to remember me to all my good Friends
 in your Town, I remain

Your very loving Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

27

A. D.
1625.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir John Hotham Bart.

S I R,

BEING by over Persuasion of my Friends now returned back into the Country, and resolved to stand for a Place in this next Election of Knights for the Shire, I do understand by *Charles Radcliffe* of your frank good Will towards me, for which I do hold myself much beholden unto you, so much, as, believe me, I wish for nothing more earnestly than a good Occasion wherein to show you how absolute Power you have gained in me. And as I must thank you for what is past, so, considering the Number of Pretenders, likewise must I move you for the Continuance of your good Endeavours towards your Friends for their prime Voices in my behalf. So hoping before many Days be past to see you at *York*, I will in the present only content myself to be subscribed

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
May 1, 1625.

Your ever assured affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Mr. Melton.

S I R,

AFTER the many pressing Motions of some of my very good Friends, I was at *London* resolved to stand for a Place in this next Election at *York*; and being so long as I was there in hope to have seen you, and so spoken to you myself in that behalf, made me all this while forbear writing unto you; but being now therein disappointed, and hearing you intend to be at *Tadcaster* to-morrow, I have here set Pen to Paper, and am very much to desire your good Means to all my Lord of *Northumberland's* Freeholders for their prime Voice, which I no ways doubt of, having upon all Occasions found your Respect, so as both for this and the rest of your Curtesies, I will be found when you have Occasion to use me

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
May 1, 1625.

Your truly affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Richard Beaumont to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

MY Occasions are, and have been such, as with no Convenience I can come up to *London*, for which I am very sorry, that I shall not enjoy your good Company this Summer, and give what Assistance I could to make good our *York* Election, which I hold as clear as the Noon Sun, for if it be tolerated that Men shall come six, seven, nay ten Apprentices out of a House, this is more like a Rebellion than an Election: The Gentry are wronged, the Freeholders are wronged. For *Pontefract*, Sir, I do not intend to serve in that Rank; I am much beholden to them for the Matter, but not for the Manner: I should have been willing to have kept your Place for you, or for any Friend of yours, and served in it, and yielded it up of an Hour's Warning to have done you service; but as it is, I pray, acquaint my Kinsman that I would have him get a new Writ from Mr. Speaker, which he is well acquainted with, that the Town may chuse another. I would have *Sir Henry Savile*, or *Mr. Sbillitoe* have the Place. Sir, I do acknowledge to yourself an Obligation of Friendship, which on my Part shall never be cancelled, and I wish that my Love and Service may ever give you an acceptable Interest, which at this Time I commend unto you, wishing you a happy Success of all your own Desires, and so I take Leave and rest

June the 9th, 1625.

Your most assured Friend,

RICHARD BEAUMONT.

Sir

A. D.
1625.

Sir Arthur Ingram to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Noble Sir,

I Kindly remember myself unto you, and to your worthy Lady. Coming up here into the South, I find your and my good Friend removed from his Place, and the Seal given to Sir *Thomas Coventry*. By this you and I both have lost a worthy and good Friend; but it is easier in these times to lose a Friend than to get one; but these be Things of the World, in which a Man's best Help is Patience. Another good Friend of yours, which is my Lord *Marshal*, hath the Hand of the Great Duke upon him, who by his Means hath brought the King, that he will hardly speak with him. My Lord *Chamberlain* and he hath been out, but by Mediation of some Friends there is a formal Friendship made between them. The Duke's Power with the King for certain is exceeding great; and who, he will advance, shall be advanced; and who, he doth but frown upon, must be thrown down. All the great Officers of the Kingdom be now his Creatures, and at his Command. He hath now brought in Sir *Robert Heath* to be Attorney, and Mr. *Shelton* to be Solicitor. He was, and is possessed, that there were four in the higher House, that upon any Complaint that should come up of him to them, that they with all their Strength would set it forwards there. He is likewise possessed, that there was divers combined against him in the lower House. For them in the higher House, it was my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, my Lord Keeper, my Lord *Marshal*, and my Lord *Chamberlain*. For them of the lower House, he doth conceive, there were many, who had their Conferences with these four Lords and others, that were depending upon them; among which, you are not altogether free. The Man, that hath done you much wrong both to the King and him, is the Chancellor of the *Dutchy*; but on my Creed you are much beholden to the Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, who hath done you good Offices to the King, and will continue the same upon all Occasions.

My Lord Duke is now gone over to the *Hague*, and from thence cometh into *France*, and is thought will be here again before *Christmas*. He hath carried with him all the great Jewels of any Value of the King's, and all the Gold Plate; the which is said is to borrow Money upon them to supply the King of *Denmark* withal; of whom the Report, that we had at *York*, of a great Overthrow, that he should have given to *Tilly*, is but in a small Part true. The great Noise we had likewise, of the Treasure that was taken, is all come to threescore thousand Pounds, and a great Part of that in Commodities, of which Part is challenged by some *English*, and Part by *Hamburgers*, so that the clear Remain will not be much.

The Subjects of *Scotland* have freely given the King threescore thousand Pounds, of which the King speaks much, commending their Forwardness, and condemning our Backwardness. But between them and us there is great Difference; for to them hath been much given, and from us nothing but daily taking from us.

A great many Privy Seals are sent out already, and for very great Sums, and in especial to the Merchant Strangers; but they have, in a fair and discreet Manner, made in writing a Denial; what will be the end of it, I know not. But, it seemeth very strange to me, finding that there is an absolute Intendment to have a Parliament presently after *Christmas*, that they should go on with Privy Seals. I have it from good Hands, that the Writs will go forth at the End of this Term, and the King hath had some Conferences with some of his Council to make some, that were of the last Parliament, Sheriffs, of which you are one that is in Name. I know your Mind, that you would not willingly be; in which I will use all the Care I can to keep you from it, and I doubt not but I shall: But, if I cannot do it, then must you take it for a Suffering for your Carriage in Parliament. In which, if they do so, I am sure you shall suffer nothing in the Common-wealth, and my House and myself shall be at your Command.

Here is a new Ambassador come out of *France*, who presseth very stoutly to the King the Performance of the Articles concerning Religion, in which he receiveth cold Answers from the King. For, it is thought, the King will be very careful to perform what he promised to our Petition; the which, I believe, will not be well taken by the King of *France*.

We

We have had a flying Report here, that our Fleet hath taken *Lisbon*; but little Credit given to it, although it goeth very Current at Court. So fearing I shall be over wearisom to you, I end, but will never end to be

Nov. 7th,
1625.

Your most faithful and loving Friend,

AR. INGRAM.

Sir Arthur Ingram to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Noble Sir,

GOD give you Joy, you are now the great Officer of *Yorkshire*; but you had the Endeavours of your poor Friend to have prevented it. But I think, if all the Council that was at Court had joined together in Request for you, it would not have prevailed: For, it was set and resolved what should be done before the great Duke's going over, and from that the King would not change a Tittle. You go along with good Company, five Parliament Men besides yourself, and a seventh cometh in to prevent him from doing hurt. Sir *Edward Coke* is Captain, Yourself, Sir *Francis Seymour*, Sir *Robert Phillips*, Sir *Guy Palmes*, Mr. *Edward Alford*, and the last, who was not of the last Parliament, is Sir *William Fleetwood*. The Judges proceeded in their old Course, and so went it to the King; but when the Names came to the King, the King declared himself that he had the Names of seven that he would have Sheriffs, and so named them himself, and my Lord Keeper set them down. It was told me by two Counsellors, that in the naming of you, the King said, you were an honest Gentleman, but not a Tittle to any of the rest. This much Advantage have you that way. For your being chosen, my poor Opinion is, that there did not any thing befall you in the whole Course of your Life, that is, and will be more honour to you in the Publick, who speak most strangely of it. There is now no more to say to it, but to undergo it cheerfully. Myself, and my House, and what I can do is at your Command. I think you must send up one about it presently. Sir *John Gibson* and myself will enter Bond for you. And so I rest

Nov. 1625.

Your faithful Friend,

AR. INGRAM.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. to Sir Walter Pie Knt.

S I R,

I Am with your good Leave to trouble you here with a few Lines concerning my Cousin *Danby* his Majesty's Ward. My Lord *Darcy* and myself have spoken with Mr. *Wandesford*, unto whom Sir *Henry Anderson* hath now assigned the Wardship, and received so good Contentment and Security both for the Provision of the younger Children, the Maintenance and Education of the young Gentleman, and the well-husbanding his Estate, as both the Grandmother, my Lord, and my self have given our full Consents thereunto. And for my own Part, I must needs say, as things are now settled, they are in as good a Course for the Ward as is possible, so as I assure myself all his Friends will not only well like, that the Court transfer him to my Cousin *Wandesford*, but, if they had conceived any Doubt in the Proceedings, would have been Suitors to the Court to dispose of the Ward to him and no other. So as I am hereby to desire your Favour and Furtherance to my Servant this Bearer, that is purposely come up to you fully and legally to effect the same in the behalf of my Cousin *Wandesford*, who, the danger of the Time considered, doth himself for the present forbear and decline the hazard of the Journey. Thus in the Acknowledgment of your many Kindnesses towards me I rest

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Nov. 13, 1625.

Your very assured and very affectionate Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

A. D.

1625.

Sir John Jackson to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of York.

S I R,

I Am sorry I must write to you now as Mr. High-Sheriff, both in publick and my own private Respects; yet since it is so, I go busily searching wherein I may be serviceable to you in this Occasion. I suppose by this Time you are resolved whether to run that private and husbandly Course which hath been commended to you by your latest Predecessors in that Place, or that other more popular and glorious. Upon Notice of your Resolution either Way, I will really apply myself to express how much I honour you: Yet if I could think myself worthy to advise you, I would rather wish the former, as knowing how acceptable a Service you should do to the Country by establishing by the Authority of your Example so commendable and necessary a Custom; but too much of this. I understand you have not yet resolved upon your Under-Sheriff, and there is a Kinsman of mine, *George Clay*, who is desirous to do you Service in that Place: A Man not altogether unknown to yourself, and so well known to me, that I durst engage my Estate both for his Honesty and Sufficiency. If you be not already furnished, I cannot but affectionately recommend him unto you. He hath been formerly Under-Sheriff to *Sir Robert Swift*, from whom you may easily have a more full and less partial Information of him. You cannot but know of a Parliament in *February*, you yourself being one of the certainest Symptoms of it; and if, since you are made incapable of the Service, you intend to recommend any Friend of yours to *Pontefract*, upon Notice from you I shall endeavour your Satisfaction. But I grow tedious. My best Service to your Lady and yourself.

Nov. 1625.

Your affectionate Friend to serve you,

JO. JACKSON.

Sir Arthur Ingram to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of York.

Noble Sir,

I Met with *Sir Francis Seymour* here at *Reading*, who remembers his Love unto you, and did it in a very hearty Manner. I find by him that he is very desirous to be of the House, notwithstanding he is chosen Sheriff; he hath taken, as he telleth me, very good Advice in it; and he hath been resolved, that he may be returned, and serve for any Town or City that is out of his own County. He would gladly that you would favour him so much as to get him chosen for some Place in the North, and he will, if it stand with your good Liking, have you chosen in the West. This he did desire me to write to you of, and that you would send him or me an Answer so soon as you can. This his Desire I have by these few Lines made known unto you, leaving it to your own Wisdom to do therein what you shall think good. For my own poor Opinion, it is a Thing that no doubt will displease the King exceeding much, and therefore to be well considered of. On the other Side, I think the House would be exceeding glad of it, and would hold you in, in Spight of any. That which induceth *Sir Francis* the rather in this is, that he knoweth that *Sir Edward Coke*, and *Sir Robert Phillips* will be both returned. But, good Sir, out of the Love I bear to you, I dare not give you any Incouragement in it. And so I rest

Nov. 22, 1625.

Your faithful and loving Friend,

AR. INGRAM.

Sir,

Sir Peter Middleton to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. High-Sheriff of the ^{A. D.} 1625.
County of York.

S. I R,

I Am intreated by this Bearer (Mr. *Blanch*) to move you in his Behalf, that he may do you Service in being your Jaylor at *York* Castle, as he hath been divers Years past. I assure you there is none in the Country can give you a better Account of his Service in that Place than he, or better content you; which makes me the bolder to commend him unto you, besides my own well wishing unto him. I am sorry that it is in your Power at this Time to pleasure your Friends in this Kind, but it is the Destiny of you Parliament-Men this Year. I pray God it prove not fatal to the Commonwealth. Sir, the Favour this Bearer shall receive for my sake, I shall number amongst many other I have received from you, which I shall always remember, although I can never have the Means to requite. So with the Presentation of my humble Service to yourself and noble Lady, I shall ever remain

Stockell 23 November
1625.

Yours, to honour and serve you,

PE. MIDDLETON.

The Earl of Clare to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S O N,

You resolve, in my Opinion of this Particular rightly; for we live under a Prerogative Government, where Book-Law submits unto *Lex Loquens*, then be these Extraordinaries, that rely rather upon Inference or Interpretation than the Letter, too weak Staves for such Subjects to lean upon. This is a Novelty and a Stranger, that a Sheriff, who, according to the received Rule of our Forefathers, is tied to his County as a Snail to his Shell, may cause himself to be chosen a Burgefs, or Servant for a Borough, and so in a Sort quit the greater and the King's Service for a Subject's and a less: Therefore as a Novelty, it is rather to be followed than to begin it, and as a Stranger to be admitted as a Probationer, and to be embraced upon further Acquaintance. For my Part, I shall be glad if Sir *Edward Coke* and Sir *Robert Phillips* can make their Undertaking good; and I could wish Sir *Francis Seymour* were a Burgefs, so you were not seen in it: And if any of them, without your Knowledge and Consent, shall confer any such Place upon you, you are no Way in fault thereby; and yet *Cæsar's* Wife must be free from Suspicion; so as I may conclude, it is not good to stand within the Distance of absolute Power. But I see the Issue, the Question will fall between the King and the Parliament; the House will demand her Member, and the King denies his Officer, and the King's Election was prior, so as in Conclusion some Drops of Displeasure may fall upon the Borough, whose Charter is always in the King's Reach. But this is my Chimera, and the Lion may be less terrible than the Picture. Howsoever this well succeeding would put the Courtier out of his Trick, secure the Parliament better, and the Subject in general, and make great Ones more cautious in wrestling with that High Court. Yet as you write, Son, this Business is of such a Nature, as it is much better to be a Spectator than an Actor, and in this I give you no opinion, I only confirm yours. When you were here I forgot to speak with you concerning the Money I owe you; I have it here ready, yet in regard of some Payments I am to make at *London*, I forbear to pay it you 'till I know in what Condition they stand, that in case they press me I may satisfy them, and give you for the Time of your Forbearance, Consideration, it being no reason that this Curtesy should turn to your Loss. I am glad to hear of my Daughter's good Health. The Lord of Heaven continue it, and bless you both with his best Blessings. Amen.

Haughton, Nov. 27.
1625.

Your assured loving Father-in-Law,

CLARE

Sir

A. D.
1625.Sir Thomas Wentworth *Bart.* to Christopher Wandesford *Esq;*

S I R,

RETURNA *Brevium* is the Office of a Sheriff indeed, but in this, that in this high Calling (and now sworn to) I answer your long Letter is more than in Justice, scarcely in Favour, you could expect from me, and little less than Incivility in you thus to abuse a simple Gentleman in his Place, and put me beyond the Length of my Tether, it being my Part this Year, *Laconicum agere*, as becomes best, to say Truth, a Man of Affairs, attendant upon Justices, Escheators, Juries, Bankrupts, Thieves, and such kind of Cattle. Well then, still to pursue, as a good Officer should do, the Duties of my Vocation, I will tell you, my Purpose is to carry myself in such a Temper, that for my Expence it shall participate of Moderation and Sobriety, without the least Tincture of Wantonness or Petulancy, which will both better express the Sense wherewith I take it from above, and be more suiting with that just Regard I owe the Gentry of this Country, to whom I have been so much beholden; of whom I should be too much forgetful, and of my own Modesty too, if I did any Ways intend (at least as far as my Indiscretion could go) to bring the former licentious Custom in again so much to their Prejudice. Therefore, in a Word, come King, come Judge, I will keep myself within the Articles made when Sir *Guy Palmes* was Sheriff; and run Dog, run Cat, drink a red Ryal by the Place at least, by God's Leave. The Under-Sheriffwick I mean to execute by my own Servants, and, withal, closely and quietly attend my own private Fortune, repairing and settling it with innocent Hands, moderate and regulated Desires, and so repose myself upon the Goodness of the Almighty, that doth not only divert the Scourges of an Adversary, but doth even convert them into Health and Soundness. Can there be a fairer or fuller Revenge upon an Adversary in the World? *Insanos feri tumultus ridere?* Is there any State or Condition so safe, more to be recommended? *Virtus, vitæ tacitos beatæ, rure secreto, sibi nota tantum exigit annos.* Yet I do lament, lament sadly the Miseries of these Times, being reduced to such a Prostration of Spirit, as we are neither able to overcome the exulcerated Disease, nor to endure a sharp prevalent Remedy. Nay, indeed, it cuts us to the very Heart to hear of either. Nevertheless, our Ears are open, it seems, to Calumny and Detraction amongst ourselves, the proper and inward Seeds from whence springs the Ruin of States and Kingdoms. Nay, it is to be feared, *Quò quid est crudelius fictum, facilius creditur*, the loudest Liar the bravest Man.

As concerning the future Election, I have thoroughly weighed all the Circumstances, and find in my Judgment Sir *John Savile* stronger than formerly. For, besides his own Number most assured unto him at the last, it will be impossible to draw so great a part from him out of this Country, nay, I fear not possible to keep them at home. Besides it is to be doubted, except Sir *William Constable* stand, a great Part of the *East-Riding* will voice with *Savile*, in Opposition of the President, whom they persuade themselves he would question in Parliament; so as where the Hazard is so great, augmented too by reason you have not had as yet the Means to be known hereabouts, I should not counsel you in the Quality of so dear a Friend as you are unto me, if I should persuade you other than altogether to desist for to declare yourself at this Time. Yet I confess, I wish Old *Hooley* were put to it, so it were not at your Cost, out of the Interest only I protest, which I conceive the Gentry have in it. Now, as that noble Baronet of the East hath declared himself to you, so hath Sir *Francis Wortley* to me, that he intends to stand: From which good Purpose I did not study his Conversion; for, I foresaw if he gained it, *Savile* were lost for ever; and if he failed, the other got no Conquest much to brag of; besides, being this Countryman, these Parts would be more easily drawn with him than a Stranger, and consequently more weaken the old Fox in his own Earth, than any other I can think of. So as Conjunction between them would, in my Opinion, most strain him, and betwixt them be easily embraced upon the first Motion, as I persuade myself: So as I will give my Neighbour a Touch of what I hear of Sir *William Constable's* Intention. In which Choice, albeit there is no great good, the harm is the less, in regard those few good Parliament Men we have will all be returned Burgeses; and that Sir *Thomas Hobby* will be sure, however, to be mindful of the great Man. Thus shall we at Ease see the Skirmish beat upon other Mens Shoulders, the Sweat and Difficulty of their Labour work towards our

Ends

Ends, and yourself in a Season of more Advantage (when you shall have gained by A. D. your Service that as a Merit, which these Men compass by their Alliance) carry the 1625. Place with much more Honour and Safety. For, if Sir *John* be put by again this Time, it will be, without fail, a Work of an easy Wit to make you one the next Parliament after this, whensoever it happens. Neglect not your Means, I pray you, in no Case for *Richmond*, wherein if the Sheriff can any Ways further you, I persuade myself you have him sure on your Side. But if you should chance to miss, you may be sure I would strain all the Points of my Hose before you wanted a Place, albeit it were with the Exclusion of the Bull Segg, you know whom I mean. And, in good Faith, so stands the Case that I cannot provide you both, and therefore let me not be put to it, except the Necessity. For your Articles of Agreement concerning my Cousin *Danby*, my Lord sent them unto me the other Day, and I have returned them, they are according to the Articles, and *George* and I have perused them, only one Thing there is touching the Repair of Houses, which is straitly penned for you as we conceive; your Way must be, when you receive them, take Time to advise with your Counsel, and then direct them to propound what you think reasonable, both in that Case of the Childrens Education whereof you write, or in any other Thing, wherein I will give you my best Furtherance at after: But these Motions for your own Particular must not seem in the first Place to arise from me.

As for the Attachment Office, here came to me the other Week one Mr. *Hutton*, Servant to the Lord *Scroope*, with a Letter from his Lord, wherein he did first acknowledge the Sheriff's Right; secondly, that he would take it as a Curtesy; thirdly, with an Assurance that I would pleasure him therewith, as former Sheriffs had done. I asked Mr. *Hutton* whether my Lord knew I was Sheriff when he writ that Letter? His Answer was, No; but that his Lordship did confidently believe I would be. I asked him, whether it was acknowledged by my Lord to be the Right merely of the Sheriff? He answered, Yes. Why then, said I, the Place is yours if I be Sheriff, and you may let my Lord know, that I will be so far from denying any Curtesy done unto him by former Sheriffs, that if there be any other Thing which may pleasure him in the Place he may command it. My Ground was this, that being formerly after Debate with myself resolved to give it him if he writ for it, I thought the freer it came from me the more comely it would be and acceptable; for, *Qui tardè dat, diu noluit*. And I hear it works with the Man, however it may with the Master; for *Hutton* doth, in all Places publish that I dealt with him bravely, and like a Gentleman, and that his Lord shall know how frankly and nobly I satisfied his Desire therein. However, I do not much care, for at least I can make this use of it, as that whatever I do hereafter shall not appear to come from any particular Dislike of his Person, but from the Truth and Duty I owe unto the Safety and good Government of my Country, and the Love to my Religion. You will partly see by the inclosed how the Pulse beats above: For my own Part, I will commit them to their active Heat, myself according to the Season of the Year fold myself up in a cold silent Forbearance, apply myself chearfully to the Duties of my Place, and heartily pray to God to bless Sir *Francis Seymour*. For, my Rule, which I will not transgress, is, Never to contend with the Prerogative out of a Parliament; nor yet to contest with a King but when I am constrained thereunto, or else make Shipwreck of my Integrity and Peace of Conscience, which I trust God will ever bless me with, and with Courage too to preserve it. Now seeing that in this neither of them are brought in question, I will, to use Sir *Edward Coke's* Phrase, quiet myself; and, according to my Fashion keep on a *Spanish* March, expecting that happy Night that the King shall cause his Chronicles to be read, wherein he shall find the Faithfulness of *Mardocheus*, the Treason of his Eunuchs, and then let *Haman* look to himself.

You will return the inclosed back unto me by the next Messenger.

Just here comes Mr. *Palmer* and brings me these Articles from my Lord *Darcy* mended, as you may see, with my Hand, where we conceived them to be mistaken. I undertook to send them you, and return your Answer, so you will let me hear from you. Your best Answer will be a Desire to meet with Counsel fully to agree upon the Whole as I conceive, and then press what you think good for yourself. The only hard Point on your Side, as I conceive, is in case your Daughter should die and leave no Children before my Cousin come to age. It were good therefore, if you can, to get this Condition in for the Payment of your sixteen hundreth, if my Cousin marry your

A. D. Daughter, and your Daughter be then living, which seems but reasonable; for, if he 1625. loose that, he is like to get as good a Portion elsewhere.

No sooner this done but in comes *Peter Man*, like *Job's* Messengers to torment me. I have directed him to write you how he left all at *London*, and have sent you Mr. Attorney's Letter to me. Here is much ado about little, and yet *Peter Man* cannot learn of any Opposition made by my Cousin's Friends directly or otherwise. How you will do with fiddling Sir *Harry*, God knows, we shall have Time to advise therein, and I see plainly it will cost you a Journey to *London* in *Candlemas* Term to settle it finally. My Wife continues as you left her, every Day more hopeful, God be praised. Remember my Love to my Cousin *Danby*. And we see now what you get by your long Letter, I trow you find as hot as you bring.

Wentworth-Woodhouse,
Dec. 5, 1625.

Your ever most affectionate assured

Kinsman and Friend,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir John Jackson to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of York.

S I R,

YOURS of the 29th of *January* I received this 5th of *February* at *Naneby* in *Lincolnshire*, where I am now hunting, and so had intended to have continued a Month at least, but for this Occasion, which shall draw me into *Yorkshire* the next Week at the furthest. For *Pontefract*, in good Faith, I had a long Conflict with myself before I could resolve to stand, yet not so much out of Fear of the *Grandees* Opposition, as in Favour of my own Purse, which, a great Payment being at this Instant upon me, required some more Ease than the ordinary Expences attending Parliamentary Service will afford me. For my joining with Sir *Francis Foljambe*, I protest I desire his Company in that Service, and will endeavour it, yet not in so publick a Manner as you seem to wish, as conceiving it would prove extreamly prejudicial to both, and cause the adverse Party to stand closer upon their Guards; for your standing for the Shire, I am well assured, your Southern Friends cannot be so forward to perswade it, as your Northern will be both to embrace and second it. For my own Part, I hope you are not now to be resolved that what I am is intirely yours. To Morrow I send into *Yorkshire*, and will deal as effectually as may be with all about us, not only to be at the Election for yourself, but to keep themselves unengaged for their second Voice, 'till you shall think of some worthier Partner than him I cannot think a good Thought of with a safe Conscience. Pardon, I pray, my tumultuary writing, and be ever most assured of

Naneby, Feb. 5th,
1625.

Your most affectionate Friend and Servant,

JOHN JACKSON.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of York, to the Right Honourable Sir Richard Weston Knt. Chancellor of his Majesty's Exchequer.

S I R,

I Have been beholden unto you for many Curtesies, which in your own Particular I will undoubtedly ever thankfully acknowledge. Give me Leave then to put you in Remembrance of some Things wherewith you formerly have been acquainted; as also to give you an Account of some Things which have happened since.

At the dissolved Parliament in *Oxford* you are privy how I was moved from and in behalf of the Duke of *Buckingham*, with Promise of his good esteem and Favour; you

you are privy that my Answer was, I did honour the Duke's Person, that I would be A. D. ready to serve him in the Quality of an honest Man and a Gentleman; you are 1626. privy, that the Duke took this in good Part, sent me Thanks; as for respects done him, you are Privy, how during that sitting I performed what I had professed. The Consequence of all this was the making me Sheriff the Winter after. It is true, the Duke a little before *Whitsuntide* last, at *Whitehall* in your Presence, said, it was done without his Grace's Knowledge, that he was then in *Holland*. At *Whitehall Easter* Term last you brought me to the Duke, his Grace did before you Contract (as he pleased to term it) a Friendship with me, all former Mistakes laid asleep, forgotten. After I went at my coming out of Town to receive his Commands, to kiss his Grace's Hands, where I had all the good Words and good Usage which could be expected, which bred in me a great deal of Content, a full Security. Now the Consequence here again is, that even Yesterday I received his Majesty's Writ for the discharging me of the poor Place of *Custos Rotulorum* which I held here, whose good Pleasure shall be chearfully obey'd; yet I cannot but observe as ill luck of it, That the Reward of my long, painful, and loyal Service to his Majesty in that Place, is to be thus cast off without any Fault laid to my Charge that I hear of, and that his Grace too was now in *England*. I have therefore troubled you with this unartificial Relation to shew you the singleness of my Heart, resting in all Assurance justly confident, you shall never find that I have for my own Part in a tittle transgressed from what hath passed betwixt us. All which I confess indeed to this bare Intent and Purpose and no other, that I might preserve myself in your Opinion a Man of Plainness and Truth. Which obtained I have fully my End, and so I rest in the constant Condition of

Your truly affectionate Friend

to dispose of

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of York to the Right Honourable Sir Richard Weston Knt. Chancellor of his Majesty's Exchequer.

S I R,

CALLING to Mind the faithful Service I had the honour to do his Majesty now with God, how graciously he vouchsafed to accept and express it openly and sundry times, I enjoy within myself much Comfort and Contentment. On the other side, albeit therein still strongly dwell intire Intentions (and by God's Goodness shall, with me to my Grave) towards his Sacred Majesty that now is, yet I may well apprehend the weight of his Indignation, being put out of all Commissions, wherein formerly I had served and been trusted. This makes me sensible of my Misfortune, though not conscious of any inward Guilt, which might occasion it, resting infinitely ambitious, not of new Employment, but much rather to live under the Smile than the Frown of my Sovereign. In this Streight therefore give me Leave to recommend to you the Protection of my Innocence; and to beseech you, at some good Opportunity to represent unto his Majesty my tender and unfeigned Grief for his Disfavour, my Fears also that I stand before his Justice and Goodness clad in the malevolent Interpretations, and prejudiced by the subtle Insinuations of my Adversaries; and lastly, my only and humbly Suit, that his Majesty will Princely deign, that either my Insufficiency or Fault may be shewn me; to this only end, that if Insufficiency, I may know where and how to improve myself, and be better enabled to present hereafter more ripe and pleasing Fruits of my Labours in his Service; if a Fault, that I may either confess my Error and beg his Pardon, or else, which I am most confident I shall do, approve myself throughout an honest well-affected Loyal Subject with full plain and upright Satisfaction to all that can, by the greatest Malice or disguised Untruth, be objected against me. The Contentment of others in my Actions is but subordinate, and consequently neither my principal Study nor Care. Thus have I presumed upon you, further, than any particular Interest of mine can warrant, out of a general Belief

A. D. 1626. Belief in your Wisdom and Nobleness, the rather too, because I conceive you can best witness the Opinion, nay I might say, the Esteem his late Majesty held of me. All which nevertheless, as in good Manners and Discretion I ought, I submit wholly to your best Pleasure, without importunately pressing further herein than may stand with your Conveniency, your other Respects, and however retain with me the lasting Truth of

Your Honour's

most humbly, most readily to be commanded,

TH. WENTWORTH.

Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart. High-Sheriff of the County of York's Speech.

MY Lords and Gentlemen, I have here, even as I fit, received his Majesty's Writ for putting me out of the Custoship I held in the Commission of Peace, which shall by me be dutifully and chearfully obeyed: Yet I could wish, they, who succeed me, had forborn this Time this Service, a place in sooth ill chosen, a Stage ill prepared for venting such poor, vain, insulting Humour: Nevertheless, since they will needs thus weakly breath upon me a seeming Disgrace in the publick Face of the County, I shall crave Leave to wipe it away as openly, as easily, seeing I desire not to overlive the Opinion of an honest Man amongst you, which in the Course of the World we see others regard too little.

Shortly then, I have for divers Years served the last King of ever blessed Memory, his Majesty that now is, and this Country, in the Commissions of Oyer and Terminer that of the Peace and Counsel. I have been imployed from hence in Parliament as oft as most Men of my Age, and now attend, albeit unworthy, as Sheriff. Thorow-out I am ready, under the great Goodness of God, yet with all Humility and Modesty, to justify myself, in despite of any Detraction or Calumny, even upon the Price of my Life, never to have declined forth of the open and plain Ways of Loyalty and Truth towards their Majesties, never to have falsified in a tittle the precious and general Trust of my Country, never to have injured or over-born the meanest particular, under the disguised Mask of Justice or Power.

Therefore Shame be from henceforth to them that deserve it: For I am well assured now to enjoy within myself a lightsome Quiet as formerly. The World may well think, I knew the Way, which would have kept my Place: I confess indeed it had been too dear a Purchase, and so I leave it, not conscious of any Fault in myself, nor yet guilty of the Vertue in my successor, that should occasion this Removal.

The Lord Clifford to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

My dear Brother,

A. D. 1627. THE last Week I wrote a Letter by a Servant of Sir Edward Howard's to my Brother Clifton, which I desired him to send you with all speed. This Night your Friends here have thought fit to give you this speedy Advertisement, that the Stream runs daily stronger and stronger against the Refusers, and this Day the Gentlemen of *Lincolnshire* are all committed to the Prisons here in *London*, and those which have remained here so long imprisoned are to be sent to private Houses severally into several Shires, most remote from their own Country, without so much Liberty as to go to the Church. And every Man here, that loves you, wish you may not run so great hazard both of your Life and Fortune. The Letters I hear are gone to the Commissioners to receive your Answer, and therefore we, that wish you would give, do wish you would do it readily and freely at their Motion: But if you cannot be persuaded thereunto then for my Part I would have you desire the Commissioners to give you Leave to give your Answer here in Person before the Lords, engaging your Word unto them to come up presently (which we would have you do with all speed.)

My

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

37

My dear Brother, how perplexed I am about this particular, these ragged Lines can partly witness, and it is now almost Midnight when I write them. Accept them, pray you, as the present of a Faithful and Affectionate Heart, which affects nothing more than your Safety and Happiness: For which that you may provide in time, I have expressly sent away this Bearer by Post, by whom I hope to receive comfortable News from you, and so I go to Rest.

St. Martin's Lane,
Apr. 30, 1627.

Your most affectionate Brother and Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

The Lord Baltimore to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

I Have been here now some two or three Months a Spectator upon this great Scene of State, where I have no Part to play, but you have: For which your Friends are sorry. It is your Enemies that bring you on the Stage, where they have a hope to see you act your own notable harm; and therefore keep yourself off, I beseech you, *et redimas te quam queas minimo*. The least is the Sum demanded of you, and little it is indeed in Comparison of the Liberty of your Body alone (whereof I know the Loss will endanger your Health) the Freedom of your Will being ever reserved intire, as in this Case you may make yours, if you please, by the manner of your lending: And so neither forfeit your own, nor by your Example prejudice the common Right of the Subject. Furnish not your Enemies with Matter of Triumph, when without Detriment either to your Honour or Conscience, you may give them the Foyle, if you will; and remember the old Tale of the Rain that fell upon all the World except two that kept themselves in a Cellar, and how sorry they were afterwards for their Providence. Sir, in a few Words to conclude, because the Bearer stays too long, I speak my own Heart to you, and the Advice of many of your wiser Friends here, that see at a nearer distance, how the World goes than you can perhaps do there, and have no Interest in the Counsel they give you but only your own Safety and Preservation. Give not an absolute Refusal, if the Commissioners speak with you there, but either pay the Money in the Country, which were clearly the best way of all to give your Adversaries *il naso grande*, or reserve yourself for your Answer until your coming up hither, where something more may be said to you by those that love you, which time will not now permit to

Savage, May 1,
1627.

Your affectionate faithful Friend

and Servant,

GEO. BALTIMORE.

The Lord Haughton to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

I Had saluted you long ago, but that I heard you were removed so far towards the North Pole, that I knew not how to send to you. Besides you were daily expected here till within a few Days, that it was given out you had, or would conform; and now as your Footman arrived, was I putting Pen to Paper to give you Account of the Receipt of your former Letter by Mr. Radcliffe; the Contents whereof concerning the Clock and Case of Pistols, I will, God willing, see performed, when I shall be in the Low Countries, being very glad you will imploy me, and as ready to obey you; but it will be towards Michaelmas ere I shall be over, desiring my Wife should be laid here, that, if it please God, you may have an English Nephew, *uno Hanse*; whereof I hope my Mother Vere will be a Witness, though my Lord's Occasions may call him over sooner. It was supposed this Humour of committing had been spent, till that your Antagonist did revive it; who, I hear, brags he hath you in a Toil or Dilemma; if you refuse, you shall run the Fortune of the other Delinquents;

VOL. I.

L

if

A. D. 1627. if you come in at the last Hour into the Vineyard, he hopes it will lessen you in the Country. Sir Harbottle Grimstone of Essex was laid up last Week; his Neighbours of Chelmsford, the six poor Tradesmen stand out stiffly, notwithstanding the many Threats and Promises made them; which made one say, that Honour, that did use to reside in the Head, was now like the Gout, got into the Foot. Some of the Judges stagger, and incline to pressing them; but Hyde, the late Chief Justice, will rather quit his Minivers, than subscribe to it: But more particularly I know my Father and other your Friends will inform you. The Duke's going so often adjourned makes Men suspect he will not stir at all: And I heard from a good Hand, he moved the King to that Purpose, who would not consent unto it, saying, his Honour was engaged, the Eyes of the Kingdom were upon him; whereupon his Grace grew melancholy. *Middlesex* hath now his *Quietus est*, the other Day kissed the King's Hand, and was used so graciously, that the Treasurer is afraid of himself. Not one of the refractory Lords is come in, though generally said, *Northumberland* had yielded, but nothing so. The Lords are ill troubled with the *Irish*, who, being commanded to defray 5000 Foot, and 500 Horse, through the whole Country have generally refused, and the Sheriffs also to serve any Writs upon the Refusers: This Paper will tell you of a Toleration intended and rejected there. So with my Wife's Service I kiss your Hands and rest

St. Bartlemews,
May 19, 1627.

Your very affectionate Brother and Servant,

J. HAUGHTON.

The Lord Clifford to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

My dear Brother,

I Must crave your Pardon for my Brevity, seeing it is now Sermon time at Court, and I desire your Footman may be sent back to you as speedily as we may. Your Friends here do think, you take the best Course in writing to the Commissioners and coming up instantly, if you are not yet resolved to lend: But that being the Point we all wish you would grant us; for, without that we can have no hope of your Safety for your Health or Person: Then, the deferring of the Answer will so lessen the Gift, as the Acceptance of it would be but faint and cold. Whereas, if you would now assent to slip the Money into some Commissioner's Hand, you might wave the trouble to appear either in the Country or here. I must tell you, that I have met here with many that are persuaded that you struck a Tally here yourself when you were at *London*, and my Answer to such was, Ignorance. Another sort there are, who inquire much after your coming up, and these I conceive not out of any good Affection, because some of them have Relation to old Sir *John*.

My dear Brother, I cannot hope to see you receive the least Favour that the great Ones can abridge you of, if you still refuse; neither dare any move the King in the behalf of any Gentleman Refuser; for, his Heart is so inflamed in this Business, as he vows a perpetual Remembrance, as well as a present Punishment. And though the Duke will be gone shortly, yet no Man can expect to receive any Ease by his Absence, since the King takes the Punishment into his own Direction. My careful Affection enlarges itself thus far in this Paper, and as it hath gained much upon it, so do I wish from my Heart it might have the Force to gain upon your Resolution for the Security of your Person and the Safety of your House. The God of Heaven direct you in that which is most conformable to his Will, and which may conduce most to your Honour and Safety and the Comfort of our Friends, to whose holy Will I commit you,

St. Martin's-Lane,
May 20, 1627.

Your most affectionate Brother and Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

39

The Lord Baltimore to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

A. D.
1627.

S I R,

I Am heartily sorry that I am farther from my Hope of seeing you before my leaving of this Town, which will be now within these three or four Days, being bound for a long Journey to a Place which I have had a long Desire to visit, and have now the Opportunity and Leave to do it: It is *Newfoundland* I mean, which it imports me more than in Curiosity only to see; for, I must either go and settle it in a better Order than it is, or else give it over, and lose all the Charges I have been at hitherto for other Men to build their Fortunes upon. And I had rather be esteemed a Fool by some for the Hazard of one Month's Journey, than to prove myself one certainly for six Years by past, if the Business be now lost for the want of a little Pains and Care. At *Michaelmas* I hope to be with you again, God willing. In the mean Time I shall be in a great Fear that your too much Fortitude will draw upon you suddenly a Misfortune, which your Heart may, perhaps, endure, but the rest of your Body will ill suffer. Believe me, I am so good a Physician in this, as considering the Malice of some Enemies you have, who will provide you Incommodities enough, you cannot long abide it without infinite Peril to your Health. I touch this String still, because I confess it moves me most, and ought to prevail more with you than any Matter of your Fortune, which I suppose cannot be greatly prejudiced. The conquering Way sometimes is yielding; and so is it, as I conceive, in this Particular of yours, wherein you shall both conquer your own Passions, and vex your Enemies, who desire nothing more than your Resistance. If you resolve betimes to take this Course, which I would to God you would, it may be yet interpreted Obedience to your Sovereign, and Zeal to his Service; and whatsoever Slackness hath been in it hitherto may be excused by your Friends here, either by Indisposition of Health, or some other Reason, which your own Judgment can better dictate unto you than my Advice. I should say much more to you were you here, which is not fit for Paper; but never put off the Matter to your Appearance here, for God's sake; but send your Money in to the Collectors in the Country without more ado. Your Friends here are much perplexed and in Fear of you, and none more than I, who know not how I shall be secure of you, being so suddenly to depart, and not in any Possibility to understand how Things go with you until *Michaelmas* that I return. Commend my Love and Service to Mr. *Wandesford*, when you see him, I pray you; I would write to him in the same Language had I Time. God Almighty keep you both, and grant us an happy Meeting.

Savage, May 21,
1627.

Your most affectionate and true Friend to serve you,

GEO. BALTIMORE.

P. S. I go in a good Ship of 300 Ton, with 24 Pieces of Ordnance, with two or three good Ships in Company, so as we need not fear either *French* or *Dunkirkers*.

Mr. Wandesford to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

Now that you are reckoned with the Afflicted, a Man may pray safely for your Deliverance; and seeing it would be no better, I am glad you come in so fair, and so handsomely upon the Point itself. Sir *Arthur* tells me, the President reports well of your Carriage at the Table. I shall be glad to hear of you in your present Confinement, lest that Prison and this Season give you a Night-Cap in earnest. I imagine you stand still to your Desire for *Kent*. I pray you let me know by the next Messenger that, and what hopes your succeeding Friends may have to pass over the Attendance upon the Table, and come readily to the Place of Execution, and from thence to Confinement; withal, do me the Favour to send me then a Copy of your Answers and the Questions and Replies of the Lords to you; for though I remember the general Part of them, I would gladly see the Frame and Order how they were delivered.

Concerning

A. D. 1627. Concerning that Business you moved me to take Pains in, in your former Letter, I cannot yet give you other Answer than this, that I hear they, whom it concerns, are not very forward to embrace the Propositions spoken of, neither is that Party I formerly mentioned to you, able to work any Thing to the Purpose among them; for he hath fiddled himself out of their Company with his Projects and Tamperings. I desire to be remembered to *George*, and tell him he behaves himself to me not like himself: Prisoners commonly pay their Debts better when they are in Durance than before. I believe he means your writing once a Week shall excuse his Promise. I shall be glad to hear you received my Lady safe at *London*. I pray God keep you both so, and continue his Blessings unto you and yours. I am

Kirklington, July
14, 1627.

Your most obliged Kinsman and Friend,

CH. WANDESFORD.

The Honourable Denzill Holles Esq; to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Good Brother,

To begin without Complement, as I wish we may ever so continue, I know not how your foggy Air you complain of may affect your Brains, but I am sure something has play'd such Reakes in mine, that *Jupiter's* Head aaked not more when *Minerva* was in it all in Armour, than mine has done this Fortnight; but if I had a *Minerva*, it was a *crassa Minerva*, for I had never a Whit the more Wit for it; and, God be thanked, now I am pretty well eased of the Pain, as I think by this Time you are of your *Mar-shalsea* ill Air (a Thing fatal to all Prisons) and I like your Remove better beyond Sea into *Kent*, than *Currington's* over *Thames* into the *Fleet*; but seeing he had not an Horse, I think their Lordships did well to send him a Journey by Water. I shall desire to know where your Rendezvous is, that I may now and then afflict you with some Western Intelligence: For, you know we have the active Spirits of the Time, and accordingly we were the first that cried out upon the dull sleepy Time of Peace, and desired Action, in which Virtue does consist: But we now, to our Cost, find the old lo-gick Rule true, There is no Action without Passion; for we suffer sufficiently for it; and now we can cry out as fast on the other Side, That since these Wars all Trading is dead, our Wools lie upon our Hands, our Men are not set on Work, our Ships lie in our Ports unoccupied, to be sold as cheap as Fire-Wood; Land, Sheep, Cattle, nothing will yield Money, not to speak of other petty Inconveniences we have found by the Soldiers ravishing Mens Wives and Daughters (getting them with Child otherways was fair Play, counted a Favour;) killing and carrying away Beefs and Sheep off the Ground, (stealing of Poultry was not worth the speaking of) killing and robbing Men upon the Highway, nay, in Fairs and Towns (for to meet a poor Man coming from the Market with a Pair of new Shoes, or a Basket of Eggs or Apples, and take them from him, was but Sport and Merriment) and a thousand such other pretty Pranks; come a Dozen of them to a Justice of Peace and Deputy-Lieutenant's House, and make my Lady give them five or six Pieces to be gone. Why! we Western Lads respect not such Things as these, so we may have Wars, and be in Action; for, as you say, our Prizes make amends for all. Yea, but the Craft is in the catching, and, I assure you, we are not over-burthened with the Store of them, and those few that are, now and then a Barque of Fish or Canvas from our Neighbours and late Friends by Alliance, the *French*. By that Time my Lord Admiral and his Vice-Admirals be satisfied, and all other Rights and Wrongs be discharged, a slender Gleaning is left for the Taker: And I do not find the Country to be any Thing the better served for the Sale of them; for, every Thing is at a most excessive Rate, I protest a great deal dearer than at *London*: No, the Prizes most common now adays are the *Prises de Corps* of you rebellious Gentlemen, who will not open your Purse-Strings, and supply his Majesty's Wants for the Maintenance of the Wars, and my Lord Duke's Expences by Sea and Land, in War and Peace. I hear there are more of you sent for, fourteen out of *Yorkshire*, eight out of *Cornwall*, *cum multis aliis quos nunc perscribere longum est*; or rather, *quos non proscribere longum est*! for, this is the *English* of it. It will not be long before many more of you be banished your own Homes. I hope now you see we play fighting in earnest, take Towns and Countries, whole Islands, scare our Enemies, beggar ourselves; for, the End of our Victories

ries I am afraid will be, as the good Wife said to my Lord Bishop by her Medicine, A. D. we shall be never the better, nor they much the worse. In the mean Time we have lost 1627. many good Men, yet let us make the best of it, and, I hope, it will make our Wives, instead of bearing Wenches, which of late you say they have been much given to, fall to bringing of Boys, young Soldiers for the Reincrew of our Army: And I know no Reason but mine should begin; and she had as good do it at first, for if she do not, at her Peril, I hope to make her go again for it; and when my Sister *Arabella* shall see how mine is served, I hope she will take fair Warning, and do as she should do; but I fear not her so much, for she has begun pretty well already. And now I will close my Letter as you do yours (with Thanks by the Way for it, as also for the whole Letter) heartily praying she may so continue, to make you a glad Father of many goodly and godly Boys, and some Wenches among, lest the seventh work Miracles, as old Wives will tell us, and herself to be a joyful and good Mother, as I know she is a good and loving Wife, and long may she so be to your Comfort and her own, and this is the Prayer of

Dorchester, Aug. 9th,
1627.

Your most affectionate loving Brother

and Servant,

D. HOLLES.

The Honourable Denzill Holles Esq; to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Good Brother,

THOUGH I hope very shortly to have the Happiness to see you, with the Comfort of finding you and my Friends with you well, and leaving my Friends here well also; and that then I shall enjoy better than this Paper Conversation with you, yet to gain something in the Interim, give me Leave to bestow this Visit upon you, and withal to return Thanks for yours this last Week.

I am most glad to hear my Sister is in so fair a Way of recovering Strength, since she last made you the second Time a Father, I wish she may many times do it to both your Comforts, and every Time still with more Comfort than the former; that yet in our private Respects we may have some cause of Joy, since the Publick affords us so little; for you see how that goes on *de mal en pis*, as the *French* say; and yet God hath blessed us better than we deserve, or by our Preparations than we could expect, or else we had been in a far worse Condition than now we are, though we be sufficiently bad; for it was a thousand to one we had lost all our Ships to close up this unfortunate Action, if a fair Wind had not so opportunely come to have brought them off, for they had but ten Days Victuals left, which failing, they must have submitted themselves to the Enemy's Mercy, who besides were preparing with Long-Boats to have come and fired them, which was marvellous feasible, if they had staid never so little longer. For the Particulars of their most shameful Deroute upon their Retreat, which is or will be in every Body's Mouth, I doubt not but you know as well or better than myself. For the Action in general, one of themselves, who, for his Understanding and sincerity, I may term also a Prophet of their own, has given me this Censure of it, that it was ill begun, worse ordered in every Particular, and the Success accordingly most lamentable: Nothing but Discontents betwixt the General and the most understanding of his Soldiers, as *Burroughs*, *Courtney*, *Spry*; every Thing done against the Hair, and attempted without Probability of Success, and there was no Hopes of mastering the Place from the very Beginning, especially since *Michaelmas*, that a very great Supply came at one Time into the Fort, and that since they relieved it at their Pleasure; yet for all this the Duke would stay, and would not stay, doing Things by Halves, for had he done either, and gone thorough with it, possibly it could not have been so ill as it is; for he removed his Ordnance and shipped it a Month almost afore he raised his Siege; yet still kept his Army there, fit neither for Offence nor Defence; and at the last, the *Saturday* before the unfortunate *Monday*, he came away, would needs give a general Assault, where many good Men were lost, when there was no Ordnance to protect them going on or coming off. *Et qualis vita, finis ita*, as they behaved themselves while they were there, so did they at their coming away; for though they knew two thousand *French* landed that Morning in the Island, and that

A. D. 1627. there was at least three thousand in the two Forts, the great one and the little one (of which, by the Way, we never heard; but they thought it not fit we should know all, perhaps because they knew Secrecy an essential Part of War Policy) so as they could not but expect to be a little troubled with them in their marching, yet made they no Provision to secure themselves: For being to pass by a narrow Causey (where more than six or eight could not go in Front, and which a very small Number might have made good against a Million,) and so by a Bridge over a little Passage into an Island, as it were, where once being they would be safe, there was no Order taken for viewing and preparing the Way; that when they came to it, there was no Passage over, so as their Stay there gave a great deal of Time and Opportunity to the Enemy, who all the while followed them at their Heels so close, that my Lord Duke himself, who, I know not by what Misfortune, was in the Rear, had like to have been snapped, if he had not presently made Way through the Troops then upon that narrow Causey. And had he, the General, miscarried, what might have become, think you, of the whole Army, like a Body without a Head, or a Flock without a Shepherd? But he carefully got himself on Ship-board that Night to prevent the worst, and to take Order for Boats for the shipping of the Army; but so the *French* falling on upon the Rear, killed and took Prisoner as they would themselves, helped by our own Horse, who, to save themselves (which yet they could not do) broke in and rid over our Men, and put all into Disorder, which made Way for the Slaughter; but, it seems, no Resistance at all was made, but that they even disbanded, and shifted every one for himself; for sure there was no Word of Command given to make them face about for the repulsing of the Enemy, for then it must needs have gone from Hand to Hand through the whole Troops; and a Serjeant-Major that was in the Van has protested unto me, they did not so much as know that any Thing had been done 'till afterward a pretty while: And it had been the easiest Thing in the World in that narrow Place to have beaten back the Enemy, had they been never so many, or at least to have defended themselves. But the Disorder and Confusion was so great, the Truth is, no Man can tell what was done, nor no Account can be given how any Man was lost, not the Lieutenant-Colonel how his Colonel, or Lieutenant how his Captain, or any one Man knows how another was lost, which is a Sign that Things were very ill carried. This only every Man knows, that since *England* was *England* it received not so dishonourable a Blow. Four Colonels lost, thirty two Colours in the Enemy's Possession (but more lost) God knows how many Men slain, they say not above two thousand of our Side, and, I think, not one of the Enemies. But I little thought to have said so much when I began, *L'appetit m'est venu en mangeant*, one Thing having drawn in another. I will here end with a Prayer, that God, who only can draw Light out of Darkness, will be pleased to give us a better Issue out of our present miserable Condition, than any of us can expect, though we may hope and pray for it; to his holy Protection I commend you and yours, and so I rest

Your most affectionate Brother and Servant,

Dorchester, Nov. 19,
1627.

D. HOLLES.

The Lord Haughton to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

THOUGH I shoot in the Dark, uncertain where my Letters will find my Friends, to whom they are directed; for that you, peradventure, may be removed towards the North Pole, and there enjoy your Home and private Occasions, and my Father also may be hunted from about *London* by a *Christmas* Proclamation, now that the Term and Pretence of Business is past; whereby these Lines may be indeed of the old Style e're they arrive to their Owners; yet now meeting with a good Messenger, Mr. *Sydenham*, sometimes my Lord *Vere's* Page, now his Ancient, and that Kind of Merchandise very dainty, and hard to come by, I must not let him go without saluting you, believing the News of your Friend's safe Arrival into these Parts will not be unwelcome to you; and, withal, to render you many Thanks for your Favours to me; lastly, for the Trouble you have put yourself unto with receiving my poor little *Nancy*, left by her own Parents, who knew not where else to shroud her in so good Hands; which

which Obligation I assure you will stick with me, and, if possible can be, make me A. D. more yours; and accordingly long for the Ability and good Occasion to expresse my 1627. Gratefulness, and in the mean Time, if I may be any ways serviceable to you in these Parts, I pray you command me freely. For your Clock it is taken out of my Hands, my Lady Vere hath taken the Care of providing you one: marry you may peradventure stay for it a good while, for the Man is very slow and much set a work, every Body courts him, as if he were their Mistress, to get Watches from him, and give him whatsoever he will ask.

Mynbeers the States are much troubled, that a good Part of the Emperor's Army under *Anbault* is come to lodge so near them as *East-Friesland*, the Grave of *Emden's* Country; which makes them suspect they shall have Work enough next Summer. Sir *Charles Morgan* is block'd up round at *Stoade*, that we begin to fear he will be forced to quit it, and retreat hither; and we look for the King of *Denmark* and his Sons not long after; for, this is the King of *Spain's* Prison. Here is the Baron *de la Tour*, and divers other *Bohemians* and *Germans* stripped of all at Home, the Marquis of *Baden* is coming and others. We long to hear how the Clock strikes at *London*, whether there be no Alteration in the Wheels or Motions thereof; if you be about *London*, I pray you afford me some of your Knowledge when you have a good Messenger, and for want of better, you may send safely by the *Dutch* Ambassador at *London*, who is a very honest Man for an Ambassador, and loves this House well; but never at large by the Post, who brings all to our Ambassador's, and he ferrets into every Man's Letters; and so I rest

Hague, Dec. 7,
O. S. 1627.

Your most affectionate Brother and Servant,

J. HAUGHTON.

The Lord Viscount Mansfield to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Noble Sir,

I Think myself much bound to you for your Favours to me in my Absence, and your kind Letter with your good Counsel, which I have taken, and writ my Mind at full to my Lord Duke, and, I protest to God, no more sparing the old Cavalier or his Nature than I would speak of him to you, nor mincing my Desires or my Nature, which is not to do Curtesies for Injuries. Mr. *Endymion Porter*, Mr. *Richard Oliver*, with Dr. *More* are my Agents, and all with my own Letters to my Lord Duke, but to let Things stand as they were, which I hope is so reasonable a Suit, since I am not repaired in the Keepership, that I shall not be denied: When that is done, I beseech you, Sir, give this Bearer *Thomas Bamford* Leave to wait of you, with one *Robin Butler* to advise but how to make a Ground to bring him into the Dutchy, and have a Suit of it, and then I make no doubt but to have the better of him. There is no Man gladder than myself of your absolute Liberty, and I hope now we shall not be long without a Parliament, which God grant. And so I rest affectionately,

Walbeck, Jan. 24,
1627.

Your most faithful Kinsman,

and humble Servant,

W. MANSFIELD.

The Lord Haughton to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

YOUR Letter of the sixth of this present is, I thank you, safely arrived, with the Messenger Lieutenant *Wentworth*, to whom, or any other that own that Name, or have the least relation to you, I shall ever be most ready to do all the Service and good Offices I can, though he be something out of my Way, being of *Morgan's* Regiment. I saw him only once, hasting hence to his Garrison (as since I heard) to leap, I fear, an ungirt Horse, likely to cast him, and conclude a dear Bargain with Captain *Woodhouse* for his Company of the same Regiment; for which he is to disburse

750*l*.

A. D. 1627. 7501. the uttermost Rate for a Stranger: Whereas he being the next Step to a Captain, in this active Time, when Companies fall daily, might surely with a little Patience attain to his Desire by Right of Succession without Purchase. Besides, that old Captain is known so full of Tricks and Shifts, as no Body else will deal with him, having long offered his Company to Sale, and by ill Husbandry hath brought it into much Debt, which must lye upon his Successor; but for this your Cousin thinks he is safe enough, having covenanted to keep half his Money a Twelvemonth in his Hands to discharge those Debts that shall start up that while; but it is suspected, Captain *Woodhouse* will also countermine, and for a little Money may peradventure stop his Creditors Mouths, that they shall not appear till the Time be expired, that he hath inn'd all his Money, and then will unkennel and fly upon your Cousin, who must make the Stake good to the uttermost Farthing. Besides, I hear he hath hastily struck up this Bargain and enter'd into Articles, and some think, paid Part, without acquainting the Prince of *Orange*, (without whose Consent all is nothing) or any other Officer, whom it concerns. I have inquired more particularly into this Business to give you a full Account, and have spoken to my Uncle *Thomas*, who is a Neighbour to his Garrison, and loves him well, to give him his best Assistance, and when it shall come to the Prince of *Orange*, if there be Occasion, that he put in a Rub, I shall readily use my Credit with him, to clear it. The Prince of *Orange* is not yet returned from viewing some late Works near the Enemy, where he lost the other Day an old Captain, killed with a great Shot, as he was holding him by the Hand. The Emperor seems now at Leisure to look after this State, hath demanded divers of their Towns as Imperial, and without staying for Answer hath sent divers Troops into *Embsdenland* and *East-Friesland*, which he daily increases, and furnishes with much Ordnance, and all manner of Munition, and hath lately made himself Master of a good Haven, neglected by the States, which he fortifies exceedingly. The State's Hope is, that the Business of *Mantua* will entertain him some Time, and the King of *Swedeland* in *Germany*, whom they account their fifth Finger. But truly we must complain of you for neglecting our Ambassadors so long at a Tap-house at *Gravesend*, and not sending so much as their Servant to them, the Master of the Ceremonies, which methinks you lying so conveniently at *Dartford* might have excused.

Upon Discourse Yesterday of the Duke's Son's Christening, the young Prince of *Bohemia* said, the Duke might do well to save that Labour, unless he could make him a better Christian than himself. I must needs add one Passage of my Lord *Carleton*, his Reason for making these Barons, *May[nard]*, *Weston*, *Goring* and * *Fermyn*: The Queen saying, that surely they came to it freely, Yes, said he, the King does it only to remove them out of the Lower House, because he intends to put himself into his People's Hands, and they were the Men, that did most oppose their Proceedings. And now I will disease you no longer; but with my daily Prayers for your Health and Happiness, and yours, with Thanks for my little *Nancy*, I rest

Hague, Feb. 16,
O. S. 1627.

Your faithful Brother and Servant,

J. HAUGHTON.

Sir Henry Savile to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

I Had not omitted so long to thank you for your large and liberal Letter from *London*, which according to your Command I committed to the Flame, but that ever since my *Chiragra* hath not suffered me to set Pen to Paper till this Day, at which Time hearing you would be at *Ledston*, I could do no less than congratulate with you in your Triumph even over my own great Kinsman, of whom, for any thing I can hear, you and your Company made small Reckoning by your Usage of him on all Sides. He sent divers particular Messengers, as namely his Son *Bland*, and others to see whether I was ill of the Gout in good earnest, and sent me word that howsoever it was a good Excuse. I hear the City murmurs and petitions against the Son's Election. If we be cast out both of Town and Country, in good Faith our Case will be lamentable, and I fear without your Pity, *turptus ejicitur quam non admittitur*. I wish I had been able to have seen you after your long Absence; but I wish you all good Fortune and happy

* This last was not made a Peer 'till some Years after.

happy Success in your weighty Proceedings above. It will be a vain thing to give so much as the Times require, unless you take order for the well and orderly disposing thereof; you see what became of five Subsidies the last Year. You understand best what you have to do, and the present State of Affairs requires all your Wisdoms and best Considerations, to keep up the King's Reputation Abroad, and the Commonwealth at Home, which God grant you may. And so I rest ever

Metheley, Mar. 12,
1627.

Your assured affectionate Friend,

H. SAVILE.

Sir Henry Wotton Provost of Eaton to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

Noble Sir,

PROMISES are to be kept even to Adversaries, then much more to Friends, and most to such a Friend as I am now saluting; nay, it will abide yet another Gradation, that they are to be performed though at an unseasonable Time. I did promise you, when we were last merry together at *Medleys*, a Piece of rural Philosophy, *Dubravins* his Book *de Piscinis*; which I now send you, having borrowed it of Mr. *Hales*, one of our Burfers. And therefore when you have perused it at full Pleasure I shall desire it again. One Thing will appear perchance strange unto you, that a *Bobemian* Gentleman therein named should in one Year gather *Duodecias sestertium* out of his Ponds, which resolved into our Money, I take to be about 6000 Pounds Sterling; and that, for ought I conceive, only by Carp and Pike, for so I understand his *Cyprinos* and his *Lucios*. True it is, that *Bobemia* and *Moravia* are the most Mediterranean Countries of *Christendom*, and their farness from Sea hath taught them the Skill of nurtering Land-Fish to an incredible Increase; infomuch that they will tell you, that an Acre of Pool there is more worth than an Acre of Saffron in *Austria*: Who yet say, they have the best of the World. But enough of this Subject.

Sorry I am, not to be at *London*, when my noblest Friends are there: And yet what should I, that am of so small influence, do at those great Conjunctions? We poor Cloystered Men are best in our own Cells; *Quedam plantæ*, saith *Pliny*, *gaudent umbrâ*: Yet there do still hang I know not how upon me some Reliques of an hearkening Humour; and if I could in a Line or two be favoured with your Judgment of the Event of this Parliament, I should think myself better resolved, than if I had gone to ask that Question at *Delphos*: Tho' I could rather wish this turned into a greater Favour, and that my ever honoured Lord *Clifforde*, yourself and Sir *Gervase Clifton*, that is, the *Medley Triplicity* would at some of your Playing and Breathing Days take in some of this fresh Air. A little interposing of Philosophical Diet may perchance somewhat lighten the Spirits of Men overcharged with publick Thoughts, and prevent a Surfeit of State. In the mean while, the next Time you see the last of the three abovenamed, I pray, tell him, that when he sent his Son hither he honoured, and when he took him away he wounded us. For in this Royal Seminary we are in one thing, and only in one, like the Jesuits, that we all joy when we get a Spirit upon whom much may be built. Sir, I have usurped upon too great a Part of your Time. Pardon me this light Diversion, continue to love me, and God's Love be with us all.

From the College,
Apr. 8, 1628.

Your ever vowed

poor Friend and Servant,

HENRY WOTTON.

A. D.
1628.*The Lord Haughton to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.*

S I R,

I Remember I heard you say, you would send a Man over hither to provide you some Hawks, but it seems having other Employments for him, you have omitted it; whereupon I have taken the Boldness to present you a Cast by this Bearer my Uncle Thomas's Ensign, a Taffell and a Goss-Hawk to kill some of your Pheasants at *Woodhouse*, of the fairest I could get out of *Guelderland*, though one of them wants some Feathers. I have sent into *Brabant* for a Lanner for you, which if it come, I shall bring with me, God willing, in the next Man of War that puts off.

All the Cantons of *Switzerland*, Protestant and Papiſts, have lately made a strict League against the Emperor, of whose growing Greatness many of the States of *Germany* and *Italy* are now jealous, if not too late; and some of his fastest Leaves fall from him, as the Bishops Electors, fearing their Electorships will shortly be barely titular. The Duke of *Bavaria* also questions his Share of the Spoils, which he holds short of his Deservings, and refuses to obey his Command of laying down Arms, and cashiering his Soldiers, whereof he is well furnished. *Saxe* and *Brandenburgh* also speak big; and they say his Holiness, the Pope, is Head of the Faction, afraid lest the Emperor in his turn make him his Foot-Stool, as heretofore Popes have done to Emperors. With these uncertain Hopes of Diversion do *Mynbeers*, the States, feed themselves, whilst the Emperor daily makes real Approaches to them, fortifies in *Embsen-land*, and draws down Forces, as if he meant to visit them this Summer. The Prince of *Orange* hath dispatched his Business at *Amsterdam* to the general Satisfaction, where, the Magistracy all *Arminians*, and the Body of the People otherwise, he hath prevented Disorders and Mutinies that were budding forth, and contrary to Expectation curb'd the *Arminians*, who swarm all over the Country, and engross the Government of all the Towns into their Hands, yet the major Part of the general States is against them.

Rochelle is said to be so naked of Men, as the King of *France* intends to assault it. We have by Chance heard of your Victory in *Yorkshire*, whereof I am very glad, and wish you the like Success in all your other Undertakings, as being unfeignedly

Hague, Apr. 9,
O. S. 1628.

Your affectionate and faithful

Brother and Servant,

J. HAUGHTON.

Mr. Speaker to Sir Thomas Wentworth Bart.

S I R,

I HAVE sent you the Copies of those Speeches you write for, and am sorry they are no better transcribed; but I considered a speedy Return would better satisfy you than to have stay'd the writing them out again, and therefore have sent them as they are. I pray God send us good Success in our great Business To-morrow. No Man I know can further advance it than yourself, and I assure myself no Man is more willing to see all settled in perfect Peace and Happiness. My Part is good Wifhings only, and that I shall never fail, nor shall I amongst those think them the least, that may at any Time offer me an Opportunity of letting you know how much I am

Grays-Inn, May 28,
1628.

Your truly affectionate Friend,

and Servant,

JO. FINCH.

Sir

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

47

A. D.
1628.

Sir Richard Hutton to the Lord Wentworth.

S I R,

I SHOULD have saluted you e're this with a Wish of Joy of your Honour, and an Accumulation thereof with much Happines to you; but I am not complemental, and the Delay to congratulate your Increase herein hath added another Occasion of my writing to you at this Time, namely, to certify you of an Increase of your Blood. For Thanks be to God, upon *Monday* last my Wife was safely delivered of a goodly Boy. I am confident your Relation to me will make you participate of my Fortune, good or bad, as it falls; and knowing that all ill Tidings ride Post of themselves, I was desirous to hasten, with as much Speed as I could, this better News to you, which, I am sure, is welcome.

Give me Leave to inform you, that your late conferred Honour is the Subject of much Discourse here in *Yorkshire*, which, I conceive, proceeds from the most not out of any other Cause than their known Worth in you, which is thought merited it much sooner and greater, but this is only to entertain you a little longer: For, I know your Wisdom is such, that your Actions are not justly liable to any Censure, I am sure not to mine; for, being yours, it speaks them good to me, if not the best. All here, Thanks be God, are well, save my Wife, and she, though weak, yet, as affectionately as the rest desires to have her Service remember'd unto you, and let me intreat you to do me the Favour to present mine to your noble Lady, I ever remaining

Your Lordship's

Thor. Aug. 12, 1628.

most affectionate Brother-in-law and Servant,

R. HUTTON.

The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Wentworth.

My noble Lord,

I HAVE received two Letters from you of near Date one to the other. I met the first upon the Way, I could have wished that it had found me at the Court; I would have taken Occasion to let the King see your Affection to his Service, which I will not fail to do upon the next Opportunity. You are my Witness, that my Heart hath ever been full of those Ends you wish: If Honesty did not lead me to it, yet Wisdom would for my own Profit and Safety: By the good Agreement between the King and his People I may be happy, without it impossible for me to be so.

It is said at Court there is none now to impute our Faults unto; I say the like, if Men take not more Delight in complaining than providing of Remedies: Our Affairs may be settled in the ancient Way, without raking into the Ashes of the Dead, or seeking new Quarrels against those that are living. I shall be glad to see you, when your Leisure will give you Leave, for I rely upon no Man's Counsel or Love to me more than yours; and yet do not hasten your coming to the Loss of your Business or Pleasure. The Parliament, I have Reason to believe, will hold at the Day, and some Time before that I assure myself we shall have your Company. In the mean Time I pray believe me, I will not forget any Thing that concerns you according to the Professions of

Your Lordship's

Sep. 8, 1628.

most faithful Friend and Servant,

R. WESTON.

Sir

A. D.

1628.

Sir Henry Wotton to the Lord President of York, of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, &c.

My most honoured Lord,

I WAS coming this Morning to take my humble Leave of your Lordship before your own Departure and mine, when I understood that you were at *Roehampton*. But I will not miss my second Intent, which was to beg this Favour of your Lordship, that you will take a poor Cane into your Service, who of a long Time hath been used to wait upon Privy Counsellors, and in my Hands is quite out of Countenance. Seriously my noble Lord, there is no Man living to whom it doth more justly appertain than to your Lordship, by late Descent from his Love, whose Memory you so often revive in your affectionate Discourses. For myself, I go away guilty of having in this Town ill cultivated your Neighbourhood; which yet, besides a certain Uncompletiveness that is in my Nature, did proceed in Truth from a good real Respect towards your Lordship, that there was more Reason I should consider the Distance between our Business than our Lodgings. However, I am, in all Places,

Your Lordship's, at all Commands,

Nov. or Dec. 1628.

HENRY WOTTON.

The Earl of Sunderland to the Lord Viscount Wentworth.

My very good Lord,

I UNDERSTAND your Lordship hath bestowed the next Attorney's Place in Reversion at *York*, upon *James Howell*, my Secretary, I must thank you for it, and the rather, because he hath deservingly and faithfully served me in that Place, wherein I hear your Lordship hath succeeded me. I wish you much Happiness in it, and rest very faithfully

*St. Martin's-Lane,
Dec. 15, 1628.*

Your Lordship's Friend,

E. SUNDERLAND.

Sir Henry Savile to the Lord President of the North.

My honourable good Lord,

YOUR Lordship hath now, by your own great Merit, no less than by the gracious Favour and good Opinion of your Sovereign, compleated the highest Pitch of northern Honour, which no Man wishes may longer continue yours than myself, who have never been *revera* other than yours. I hear your Lordship will shortly make your Entry into *York*, the Seat of your Government, and, to that End, I may not fail according to my Duty to attend you, I desire to know your Lordship's Time. And withal, I have thought it Part of the same to acquaint your Lordship, that I know not well how far I may be induced by the Persuasions of some Well-willers to go up to this Parliament for the County; and to enter upon your Lordship's Remains without your Privy were, in some Measure, to injure the Love and Service I owe you. What I shall resolve in the Business, depends rather of my Friends than myself. My Motives are, Hope of better and more free Times; a Desire to see my honourable Friends in the South, from whom I have been long absent, and may well be forgotten, if I return not thither in some reasonable Time; a Desire to keep this Honour deposited for this Time in that Name, which hath often enjoyed it, until your Lordship's Nephew and my young Cousin Sir *William* be more capable thereof. For, my Ambitions, as they are not easily kindled, so care I not how soon they are quenched; a private Life being most suitable to my natural Disposition, and best agreeing with a Body too subject to Infirmities and Indisposition of Health. And I have most Reason of all, in this very Season

Season to fear myself, who am constantly taken with the Gout at or after *Christmas* A. D. 1628. infallibly, and so have been for divers Years last past. So what may be the Issue of this Conceit rests in his Hands, that is the Disposer of Health and Sicknes at his Pleasure. The last of my Motives is an Ambition to serve my Country with a good Heart, which must serve to supply all other Defects in a Man not qualified for such an Assembly. The Day for the Election, some say, is the *Monday* after Twelfth-Tide, which is sooner than I expected. My Opinion was, that the House must first sit before any authentick Notice could be taken of your Lordship's Remove; yet on the other Side your Lordship's Great Seals of several Kinds, are signal Demonstrations thereof, and properly called Patents, which may alter the Case. So, desiring by this Bearer to hear of your Lordship's Welfare and further Pleasure, I rest ever

Metbely, Dec. 23, 1628.

Your Lordship's

Humbly to be commanded,

H. SAVILE.

The Lord Clifforde to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

My noble and dear Lord,

To congratulate your happy Return, I send this Bearer with these few Lines, which cannot expresse the Fullness of my Joy for your good Fortunes, of which I do and ever shall participate as fully as if myself enjoyed them. I pray your Lordship, if you receive any News from Court before Twelfth-Tide to make me Partaker of them, and, in the mean Time to present my humble Service to your worthy Lady. My Father and Wife have both enjoined me to present your Lordship with their best Wishes, and their hearty Congratulations. As for myself, I can the best assure you that the Earth bears not any Thing that more really loves and honours you, than

Londesh. Dec. 25, 1628.

Your Lordship's

Most affectionate Brother,

And faithful Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

Mr. Wandesford to the Lord Viscount Wentworth.

My Lord,

HEARING from all Hands that you are come down a Viscount and President, I have sent this Messenger to be confirmed of this Report: For, though I be the first that desire it, yet 'till I have it from yourself, I will be the last that shall seem to believe it. Indeed the last Words of yours to me ended in so just an Air, though they came from a striking String, that I hope there is no Discord in this we now hear. But this other Part, which they tell me of your coming into *York* as to Morrow, sounds so harshly, that I cannot give the least Ear at all unto it, remembring your Resolution when we were last together, not to appear there before the Summer; which Time, without some intervenient Accident, cannot be shortened with regard to that Honour which belongs to yourself, and the Place upon your first Reception. You tell me, God hath blessed you much in these late Proceedings. Truly I believe it, for by these Circumstances we know, we may guess at them we know not. The Opportunity of this Succession adds no small Comfort to the Thing itself. Your Predecessor, like that Candle hid under a Bushel, while he lived in this Place, darkened himself and all that were about him, and dieth towards us (excuse me for the Phrase) like a Snuff unmannerly left in a Corner. But I hope you will place yourself in the midst among us to be a Light and Comfort to the whole Country; not to all neither; for, the Papists already hang down their Heads like Bulrushes, and think themselves like Water spilt upon the Ground,

A. D. 1628. which cannot be gathered up again: They say plainly, their Days of Security and Quietness, in which they were lulled asleep by the Indulgence of the last, must now be turned into Anxiety and Watchfulness to defend themselves from the Vigilancy of your Justice. It is well, let them talk, and have cause to talk: Bad Words out of the Mouths of ill Men are interpreted by indifferent Hearers to follow the Actions of good Men. While their Tongues wag thus against you unjustly, the Eyes of your Justice will be open to watch over them; and your Labour to file off the Rust of the Laws made against them, which hath almost eaten out the very Iron, the Strength that was in them. And as you have amongst them whereupon to exercise your Authority and Discipline, so you will not want other fit Objects for your Nobleness and Curtesies. For I know you are resolved now (seeing she hath followed you so far home as she can, even to the very Mark) to stifle the Breath of Envy, which hath been always blown strongly against you, and, like the Bees over the Cradle of *Plato*, hung over your Actions ever since I was acquainted with them. But when I considered you and your Condition, this Direction of *Tacitus* gave me Assurance, *Relinquendum rumoribus tempus, quo senescant; plerumque innocentes recenti invidia impares*. For my own Part, I shall pray that as the Grace of God was with you at the first in your modest and sober acquiring this Place, that his Providence and best Blessings may assist you also upon the Bench, and in your private Directions to actuate nothing but what you may be able to render a just Account for to God, your King, and your Country. I am so uncertain where you bestow yourself this *Christmas*, whether at *Haughton* or *Woodhouse*, that I come not to you before I hear from your Lordship. You will therefore be pleased to let me know whether the Day holds for the Parliament or not; if it do, you will give me Leave to end *Christmas* at home, and perfect some Business before I leave the Country, and soon after to attend you, and stay with you three or four Days in my Way: But if the Time hold not, so that I have no Cause to come for that Occasion, I will, God willing, come to you, if you be at *Woodhouse*, presently after the Return of this Messenger, or when and whither you please to appoint me. For, now the Case is altered, you know your own Rule, what is to be done by them who live under a Monarchy. I beseech your Lordship present my Wife's Service, and mine too, humbly to your noble Lady. I pray God continue his best Blessings to you both, and all yours.

Kirklington, Dec.
29, 1628.

Your Lordship's

Most obliged Kinsman and Friend to serve you,

CH. WANDESFORDE.

Mr. Howell to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

My ever honoured good Lord,

A. D. 1629. **H**EREWITH I send your Lordship the Instrument you pleased to pass unto me for the Reversion of the next Attorney's Place in *York*, for which, by your Lordship's Appointment, Mr. *Radcliffe* hath given me Satisfaction. I was always and shall ever continue so sensible of so free and noble a Favour, that in the whole Course of my Life I shall endeavour to make Expressions of my Thankfulness, and how much I am,

St. Martin's-Lane,
May 5th, 1629.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most true and humble Servant,

J. A. HOWELL.

Mr.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

51

A. D.
1629.

Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

My good Lord,

I RECEIVED your Packet that came Post, as also another which at the same Time Will. gave me, and since, that which accompanied one from my Lord Clifford.

For the Business of the Recusants, my Lord Treasurer sent immediately your Letters to the King, (who is in his Progress) from whom he received a notable Approbation both of your Intentions and Proceedings, as he himself will tell your Lordship in his own Letters; for you are his Mistress, and must be cherished and courted by none but himself. He is at *Roehampton*, but I am here amongst a multitude of impatient Suitors, some of which are angry to see me with so much Phlegm.

Nothing more is yet said to me of my Journey into *Spain*, but whensoever they begin with me, I instantly fall upon the particular of *Hocus*, of which I will give you an exact Account. In the mean Time in great Secrecy I will tell you, that I am clearly of Opinion I shall make no Peace: For my Lord Treasurer doth now strongly endeavour to persuade, that the Beginning of the Peace and the Restoration of the Palatinate may be both on a Day, and yet resolves that I shall be returned before *Christmas*; what hereupon my own Conjecture is may not be expressed in a Letter.

There begins to grow a Brick Wall round about all the Gardens at *Hanworth*, which though it be a large Extent, yet will it be too little for the Multitude of Pheasants, Partridges, and wild Fowl that are to be bred in it. There is a certain large low Room made under the new Building with a Fountain in it, and other rare Devices. And the open Gallery is all painted by the Hand of a second *Titian*. Dainty Walks are made abroad, insomuch that the old Porter with the long Beard is like to have a great Revenue by admitting Strangers that will come to see these Rarities. It will be good Entertainment to see the Amazement of the barbarous Northern Folk (who have scarce arrived to see a well cut Hedge) when the Fame of these Rarities shall draw them thither. Certainly they will wholly neglect the Sight of *Hocus's* Dog, and *Hocus* himself will confess that Calves with five Legs and the Puppets themselves will be nothing in Comparison of this Sight. My Wife is the chief Contriver of all this Machine, who, with her Cloaths tucked up and a Staff in her Hand, marches from Place to Place like an Amazon commanding an Army.

The Queen went to the Waters of *Tunbridge*, with an Intention to have drank them long, but she could not bear the King's Absence; so as she is suddenly come from thence, and by great Journeys meets with the King this Night at *Oatlands*, whither he also returns to pay her in the same Money. For my own Part I wonder not at this, but rather at those, who are able to stay many Months together from their Wives to the infinite Scandal of kind and noble Husbands.

The *Hollanders* have not yet beaten the Enemy out of *Holland*, though it hath cost them the Loss of many Men.

Captain *Aspenbush* and *Stamford* are hanged, and the Examination of the Business goes on still.

I will do my Lord Clifford all the Service I can. Send my Wife the *Lyfsmachus*. Remember my Service to my Lady, and keep me still in your Favour.

Charing-Cross,
Aug. 5, 1629.

Your Lordship's

humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The

A. D.

1629. *The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.**My very good Lord,*

I THANK you for your kind Letter, by which I know your Continuance of the Care of my Health and whatsoever concerns me. I have staid your Servant these two Days to satisfy myself whether your coming hither speedily were necessary. For, I perceive your Lordship for my Sake would take an ill Journey, and sooner than you desire, which I would spare you for your own. But as in my last I writ remissly, only wishing your Lordship to make haste, so now I must tell you, it is of Importance, for many Reasons publick and private, that you come away with a Resolution to stay or return accordingly as you find things here. And thus much I may add is the Desire of the King also.

Your Proceedings with the Recusants is here, where it is well understood, well taken, tho' there be different Rumours. For, it is said, that you proceed with extreme Rigour, valuing the Good and Lands of the poorest at the highest Rates, or rather above the Value, without which you are not content to make any Composition. This is not believed, especially by me, who know your Wisdom and Moderation: And your last too gave much satisfaction even to those, who informed me, when they saw thereby, that you had compounded with none but to their own Contentment.

My noble Lord, I have now no more, hoping and longing to see you speedily, when I shall say more at more Leisure. I remain

*Oct. 13, 1629.**Your Lordship's**most humble Servant,*

R. WESTON.

The Lord Haughton to the Lord Viscount Wentworth Lord President of the North.

*My Lord,*A. D.
1630.

THO' it be Presumption for an ordinary Street-walker to send Foreign News to a great Counsellor, yet I will adventure upon my Intelligence from an honest Man and great Servant of your Lordship's on the other Side, for that yet it is reasonably fresh, of the first of *August* new Stile, wherein he doth confidently affirm, that *Colalta* hath taken *Mantua* by Force, and pillaged the Town. Of the Duke there is no certainty; one only Letter from *Colalta's* Camp I hear doth relate, that when the Enemy enter'd the Town, he took himself to a strong Fort, and so got out of the way. It is also conceived the Imperialists under the Command of the Prince of *Anbault* and *Mansfeld* are gone before *Metz*, which your Lordship knows with *Toul* and *Verdun*, have been Imperial Towns: So as in all these Wars, though the Beginning promised the contrary, yet the Conclusion hath been prosperous to the House of *Austria*; and, as *Petrarch* says, *la vita il fin, il di loda la sera*. I hear they will not stir this Summer in the Low Countries, notwithstanding their new League with *France*, which yet hath been advantageous to the Prince of *Orange*; for, he hath thereby recovered his good Town of *Orange*, which, being out of his Reach, his Governor had long kept to himself with the Profits thereof 6 or 7000 *l.* a Year, the Charges of the Garrison defray'd. This is all I have now to trouble your Lordship with, but the Presentation of my true Love and Service, which shall ever most readily and really attend your Lordship, being desirous to witness myself as grateful as is possible for your Lordship's many Favours, that I may not appear too unworthy of them, which tye me ever to remain

*July 30, 1630.**My Lord,**Your most faithful Brother,**and humble Servant,*

J. HAUGHTON.

The

The Lord Baltimore to the Lord Viscount Wentworth Lord President of the North. A. D. 1630.

My very good Lord,

By this Time I hope a Letter may presume to find your Lordship settled at so much quiet as to give it the Reading, especially since it contains little else than a Salutation from your old Servant. For the Business, which I am sure you long most to hear of, you shall have it in the Pacquet inclosed, which my Lady Cottington gave me Yesterday at *Hanworth* to send unto your Lordship, with her humble Service to your Lordship and my Lady, wherewith I present also mine, and Sir *Toby Matthew's*, as I am straitly enjoined. I parted with him there last Night being bound upon a petty Progress of his own. My Lord Ambassador will tell you perhaps, that the Plate Fleet is now certainly come home, twenty three Millions registred, besides what is unregistred: It is thought to be some thirty Millions in all, and there is another Remain of Silver to come about *October* or *November* next, for whose Convoy Don *Frederique de Toledo* hath left twelve Gallions behind him, and more great Ships are presently to go out of *Spain* to conduct it from the *Terceras*, hoping there to meet with it. He will also tell you perhaps with what Joy the News of our Prince's Birth was received in the Court of *Spain*, the King, Queen, and all the Court in Bravery, not so much as the young Infant of so many Months old but had his Feather in his Cap, all the Town full of Masks and Musick. And not only the Temporal State but the Spiritual express their Gladness: The Heads of the Clergy and all the Religious Houses in the City came to the Ambassador in the Name of their Bodies to congratulate with him the Birth of the Prince, and solemn Masses and Prayers were said for his Health and Prosperity every where. Thus your Lordship see that we Papists want not Charity towards you Protestants, whatsoever the less understanding Part of the World think of us.

That which it may be you will not find in this Pacquet is, that the old Duke of *Savoy* is dead, his Country of *Savoy* possessed almost all by the *French* King, who, they say, styles himself now Duke of *Savoy*, and hath coined Money under that Title and Inscription, and hath established the Court of Parliament at *Chambery* under that Authority, and done many other Things as Sovereign of that Dukedom. What measure his Brother-in-law is there like to find at his Hands we may see by this scantling.

Mantua is lost, taken by Surprise, and not a Man slain on either side, only two hurt, which is the greatest Wonder that ever I heard: The Duke of *Nevers* being in the Town fled presently to the Castle with his Lady and Children, where he capitulated for himself, and afterwards left all to the Imperialists, and retired to *Ferrara* into the Pope's State. *Casal*, I fear, is either gone the same Way, into the Hands I mean of the *Spaniards*, or will be very shortly. There is a Rumour of it already in the Town, but I know not yet the Certainty. Here was likewise a various Report touching the King of *Sweden*, that he was defeated as some said, that he had given a Defeat as others said to certain Forces of the Emperor's that lay watching of him and his Proceedings: But the Truth is, that neither the one, nor the other is true; but that the King of *Sweden* is returned back again out of *Germany* to his Ships with his whole Army is very certain (and of that Letters are come to divers Merchants of this Town) finding some Impediment in the Passage of his Horse to the Place where he would have been, as it is thought.

All here at home are as your Lordship left us, saving only that the Prince's Nurse is very sick of a Fever, and for that Cause another is come in her Room: The Prince himself, thanks be to God, very well, and so is the King and Queen, and, as I heard this very Day, the Queen discovered to be with Child again; but that, being yet but Womens News, is not to be talked of, till every body may see it. I pray God it be true.

Poor Sir *John Bath* is dead and buried. We are all of this Family, thanks be to God, yet in Health: the Number of the Plague last Week some fifty-six. There is good hope that when the Dog-days are ended it will lessen and shortly cease, which God grant it may, and keep your Lordship and all yours in much Health with all other Happiness.

Your Lordship's

Castle-Yard, Aug. 12,
1630.

affectionate and Faithful Servant,

GEO. BALTIMORE.

A. D.

1630.

Mr. Mainwaring to the Lord Viscount Wentworth Lord President of the North.

My Lord,

I CONFESS I lie open to your Lordship's Censure, though I am not altogether guilty of that which your Lordship accuseth me of. I confesse likewise that your Lordship hath more Business than I have, and it is fit you should have so, for your Lordship knows very well how to dispatch it.

Mr. Vice-President, being come up with a whole Skin, will supply that wherein we have been defective in advertising your Lordship of what passeth here.

It is well hoped that the Peace is in good forwardness betwixt us and *Spain*, and that Don *Francisco* will be at home about *Christmas* or near after it. His Lady is extraordinary well: The little Boy was puling, when Mr. *Wandesford* and I were there.

The News of *Italy* is reported several Ways; I will not trouble your Lordship with that which the *French* report; the other is, that *Mantua* shall be restored unto the Duke of *Nevers*, he taking it from the Emperor acknowledging the Fealty; that *Casal* shall be razed; and that all *Savoy* shall be restored unto the Duke of *Savoy*, and the *French* returned *con tanto di naso*.

The Emperor bears a grudge to the *Venetians*, which will be remember'd no doubt, when time serves: The Truth is they have provoked him; but it is like he will make an end in *Germany* before he begin with them.

My Lord Marquis *Hamilton* is preparing to serve the King of *Sweden* in those Wars, and will go in Person next Spring. Yet we hear that the King of *Sweden* and his Troops have had some jars amongst them of late, which argue they are not well pleased.

The Emperor will either carry the Spirituality in *Germany* or lose all; and if he do that, he will be a mighty Emperor. Your Lordship knows that divers Princes in *Germany* made their younger Sons Bishops of great Sees, and by that Means saved their own Estates. The Emperor hath took some of those Territories into his Hands, and makes such Bishops of them as stand with his Designs, and by that Means advanceth his own Religion very much.

Mr. *Jerome Weston*, I think will be here about *Christmas*.

Your Lordship hath a very careful Servant of Mr. *Raylton*; if I had not that Relation unto him, that I have, I would say more in his behalf, but I do not doubt your Lordship finds his Industry. That which I reserve for the last is, my Brother's and my own Acknowledgments for your Lordship's Favour to him. We are both of us so much your Lordship's Servants, that it is not possible to be more.

I long to hear of my Lady's safe Delivery, and of your Lordship's coming up.

Your Lordship hath the good Fortune that the World takes notice of your Service in the Country, and my Lord Treasurer is very careful to second you from hence, so as I doubt not the Thing will be done, and better than any where else. By the way your Lordship must give me Leave to put you in mind of your Health, for I hear you take no Recreation at all. God be thanked, the Sicknes decreaseth very much. This Day the Lord Treasurer is going to swear my Lord Mayor. And I hope that this Winter we shall enjoy a free and happy Conversation, which is the Comfort of the Season.

Your Lordship's

O^r. 29, 1630.

most humble and faithful Servant,

PH. MAINWARING.

Bishop

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

55

A. D.

1630.

Bishop Morton to the Lord Viscount Wentworth Lord President of the North.

Salutem in Christo Jesu.

Right Honourable,

THAT any Opportunity of writing unto your Lordship should be offered unto me, and I not write? Not possible, although it were only to write, or else (as now) to testify my dutiful Respect unto your Honour, and to acknowledge the Pledges of your Love towards me. My greatest longing hath been that (by the Blessing of God) we might once parle and confer together; not that I have any special Matter to impart unto your Lordship, but because I know by the Exchange of some few Words, Matter would beget Matter. It will not become me to be too superfluous; I therefore humbly taking my Leave, and commending your Lordship to the Protection of the Almighty, rest

*Ecclesfall-Castle,
Nov. 22, 1630.*

Your Lordship's in all thankful

Acknowledgment,

THO. COVEN. ET LITCHP.

Sir William Pennyman to the Lord Viscount Wentworth Lord President of the North.

Right Honourable,

I MUST needs write, though I write that I have nothing to write of. This was Pliny's Apology to Trajan the Emperor, and it must be mine to your Lordship. Yet upon more mature Consideration, though my News be but little, yet my Business is much to write of, for I stand as well engaged by a Promise, as a Debt, to give your Lordship a literal Acknowledgment at least for all your real and noble Curtesies. It is my only Way and Means of Retribution to write Letters, and if I should not be as bountiful of them (which I can scarce be conscious of) as your Lordship of your Favours to me, if all the World would not, yet my own Genius would condemn me. And yet I beseech your Lordship to pardon me, if I transgress too much on the other side, and my Letters come too often. For, though it be my only Term time and no greater Business than to write Letters, yet I know not how your Lordship's Vacation will admit you to read them: But Doubts of this Nature are better resolved by a good Interpreter than a bad Defender, and I would only desire your Lordship to know, that if I commit one Pleonasm in Words, I commit another in Affection. Now to write that News that I have, which I presume will be most acceptable, your Lordship's Children are all very well, and your Lordship need not fear the going forward of your Building, when you have so careful a Steward as Mrs. Anne. She complained to me very much of two Rainy Days, which, as she said, hinder'd her from coming down, and the Building from going up, because she was inforced to keep her Chamber, and could not overlook the Workmen. This is all my Business, only continue to love him, who can do no other than love and honour your Lordship,

*York, Mar. 12,
1630.*

That's

W. PENNYMAN.

Sir

A. D.

1631.

Sir William Pennyman to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

Right Honourable,

I CANNOT, with any Civility, let the least Opportunity pass without some small Remembrance of the Multitude of your Lordship's Favours, and at this Time I thought it no less than my Duty to acquaint your Lordship with our Proceedings in *Langbargh Wapentake*, where there were many Defects, and some of great Antiquity, which plead Prescription for their Fault: But I presume your Lordship will not find fewer in other Divisions, and, I hope, they will be all rectified before the next View of Arms. There was a Constable under Sir *David Foulis* (who, by Reason of some just Excuse as was pretended, appeared not) that refused to pay twelve Pence to Captain *Philips*, and it was thus discovered; I bid one of the Townsmen lay down twelve Pence, and the Constable should pay him again. He answered, That the Constable told him, that Sir *David Foulis* had commanded him, that if any were demanded he should pay none; and of this I thought it but my Part to acquaint your Lordship, not that I would aggravate any Thing against Sir *David Foulis*, for it might only be some misprision in the Constable, but that your Lordship might know of the least Passage which may have Relation or Reflection upon yourself.

We have but little Country-News, only here is a Messenger amongst us, which, I presume, is no News to your Lordship, and the Refusers (out of which Number I exempt myself) are more afraid now than they were at the first Embassy. For my own Part, I hope shortly to pay my Composition, and I wish I could as easily satisfy your Debt, and compound with your Lordship, as I can with the King; but it is a Thing impossible. My best Way, I think, is to do like the Painter, who, when after a great deal of Pains, he could not describe the infinite Sorrow of a weeping Father, presented him on a Table with his Face covered, that the Spectators might imagine that Sorrow which he was not able to express. My Debt, like his Sorrow, is not to be described, much less my Thanks and Acknowledgments. Yet give me Leave to tell your Lordship, that there is not one alive that more honours you than

Your Lordship's

York, Apr. 13, 1631.

most faithful and indebted Servant,

W. PENNYMAN.

The Lord Viscount Castleton to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

My truly honoured Lord,

HAD not Sorrow hitherto circumvented Reason I should not thus long have concealed the Integrity of a faithful Heart unto you. It is true, I neither have formerly, nor yet am, in these my mourning Days, so fortunate as to be known unto your Lordship, yet the blackest Nights of Sorrow cannot obscure your Virtues from being known and honoured by me. The last Words of dying Men usually are authentick; how can I then but truly love and honour you, being willed unto it, not only by a dying Man, but by a Father, even on his Death-Bed; by one, whom you had by Deserts won ever to be yours, even whilst he ceased to have a Being amongst us? My Lord, as soon as possible I mean to come and wait on you, and thereby gain an Initiation of that, which I hope shall no way be extinguished but by the Separator of all Things living. In the mean Time may your Lordship be pleased to take Notice with Belief, that wherever I am there is one who truly honours you; and tho' the Defect of Merit must manifest a Change in the Person, yet the Integrity of a faithful Heart shall persuade your Lordship to a Confidence, that still is left to love and honour you.

Your Lordship's

Fillingham, May 30, 1631.

observant Friend and faithful Servant,

N. CASTLETON.

Sir

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

57

A. D.
1631.

Sir William Pennyman to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

Right Honourable,

AT our Arrival at *York* we found Mr. *William* and Mrs. *Anne* and all the rest of your Lordship's Family very well. They were not a little glad to receive their Tokens, and yet they said; they would be more glad to receive your Lordship and their worthy Mother; we all, with one Vote agreed in their Opinion, and wished, that your Lordship's Occasions might be as swift and speedy in their Dispatch as our Thoughts and Desires are in wishing them. The Mare I brought down very safely, and, in Mr. Steward's Absence, I left her with Mr. *Stevenson*: I was glad for her good Fortune above the rest of my own Horses, for I lamed two in coming down. Our News here is either so little, or so uncertain, that I scarce know how to write any, or if I do, how to write a Truth. There is a Business which nearly concerneth old Mr. *Paler*, which, by this Time, I presume, your Lordship is acquainted with: It gives but an ill Sound here in the Country; but the Truth of it I leave to the Trial, and your Lordship's Censure, for I think that will be the End of it. Sir *Thomas Hoby*, as I hear, hath served Procefs out of the Star-Chamber, against the Inhabitants of *Scarborough*; the Reason of it, as I may easily imagine, is, for not appearing upon his Warrant for a View of their Arms. Whether it be so or no your Lordship may be quickly resolved, but it is credibly and confidently reported to be so, and it sounds like one of his peevish Tricks.

I writ a Letter this Day to the Clerk of the Peace to be resolved when and where the Sessions of our Riding should be kept; he returned me this Answer, That the Sessions are to be holden at *Malton* the 12th of *July*, and at *Bedal* the 15th of the same Month. Now by this I perceive that your Lordship's Command for the removing of them hath either been delay'd or miscarried; but there is yet Time enough (if your Lordship so intend) for the Disappointment of them. For my own Part, wheresoever they are, I will attend them, and if there be any Occurrences worthy of your Lordship's reading, and my Observation, I will be bold to write of them. I paid to Mr. *Edmonds* at *York* the Money he laid out for my Fees, and by so much am the further in Debt. The more I see your Lordship's Favours, the more I discover my own Disabilities, for when I have paid and said all I can, I must still confess that I am

Mask, June 21, 1631.

Your Lordship's

Indebted and faithful Servant,

W. PENNYMAN.

Bishop Laud to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

IHUMBLY thank you for your noble Letters to me, and I cannot doubt of your Assurance to me.

I am glad to hear from so good a Hand as your Lordship's, that my Lord *Newcastle* is so well affected to me. You know I had need hold some Friends; and certainly, if his Lordship come into the South, to me he must be welcome, to whomsoever he be not; and if it were in my Power to hold him here, the North should not have him again in haste; I hope they are as well-minded to him that have more Power.

Mr. Secretary *Windebank* takes himself much bound to your Lordship, and hath lately expressed so much to you by his own Letters.

The same Day that I received Letters from your Lordship about *Smart*, I received the like from my Lord his Grace of *York*; they came to me at *Oatlands*, there I acquainted his Majesty with it, and read my Lord of *York*'s Letter to him, and left it in his Hands to give to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, that he might write presently down about it. I

VOL. I.

Q

acquainted

A. D. acquainted the King likewise with the Passage in your Letter. I hope your Lordship 1631. and the Commissioners there will make that most unworthy Dean an Example.

For Dr. Carr, I have moved, and have obtained in your Name what you desire for him: But I must tell your Lordship, fifty Miles is a great Distance, and the King was marvellous strict, yet, he said, he would not deny it you, being to leave those Parts for his better Service. Yet this he requires, that Dr. Carr shall, within the Space of two Years, bring himself within the Distance of thirty Miles, which the Canon of the Church allows: And of this I heartily pray your Lordship to take the best Care you can to help him to an Exchange: For, the World will be apt to think this is my doing, and that I make too little Conscience of Distance. This to your Letters.

Now, my Lord, what do you, or have you done about Dr. Bramhall for the Prebend? For my Lord of Durham is actually translated, and so out of it.

And what do you mean to do for your Journey into Ireland? Will you stay 'till August be past, and put yourself upon the Flaws of September in that broken Sea? Have you courted you know whom all this while, (for I have nothing but what Cassius tells me) to take no better Company with you than Michaelmas Riggs? If you do not make haste, I profess I cannot tell what to say to your Journey. You may find more Danger in a Ship to Ireland than over the Thames in a Skulker. Did ever Brutus or Cassius do thus or thus at Tiber?

One Business more I must acquaint you with; the Lord Mount-Norris, when he went, spake with me to get him a Chaplain, a sober Man and a good Scholar; his Intentions are very honourable, but too long for a Letter: He told me the Party (if I could fit him) was to come over with your Lordship. I have, I think, fitted his Desires; but whether my Lord acquainted you with this or not, I cannot tell: I thought fit, however, to tell you of it; for I should be loath to have him prepare himself, and then be left behind; the rest of this you shall have when I have the Happiness to see you. I hear my Lord Bishop of Lincoln uses my Name at his Pleasure, and strangely, if all be true I hear; God forgive him, and I do: But, I hope, he will preserve me from such inveterate Malice. This is too long too, and not worth repeating; I will hope he is misreported to me.

My Lord Marshal and his Lady are gone towards Cumberland; I presume they have, or will see you in those Parts, where I shall now never have the Honour to see you, if I should lose my Way again between Rotherham and Rouslye-Bar; so wishing you all Health and Happiness, I leave you to the Grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's most affectionate

July 30, 1631.

Friend and Servant,

GUIL. LONDON.

The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

My Lord,

I HOPE this Bearer will find you well, well disposed, and the better, enduring so prudently as I hear you do, the Loss of your younger Son. We are glad here to hear you are in so good a Temper, and that you receive it as a Seasoning of human Felicity, which God often sends where he loves best; but you need none of my Philosophy; and therefore this is only to remember you of being here in the Beginning of the Term, according to your Promise, and I intreat you to think it necessary to make Haste. We want you now for your Counsel and Help in many Things. And if when your Lordship is here, you find it inconvenient for your own or publick Affairs to stay long, you may return again according to your own Pleasure. In a Word, my Lord, I desire it earnestly, and you shall do me a great Favour so to place your other Business that I may see you then. Here is no Change. God be thanked, the King and Queen are well, and good Hopes in our Affairs. We shall shortly change an Attorney, and I hope also that to the better; who it shall be is a Secret; and, for some important Reasons yet to be kept so, and therefore I dare not put it in a Paper that may miscarry.

My

My Lord *Cottington* would have me excuse his not writing, with his being sent for A. D. to the King, which in his Letter for me was true; but the Truth is, he is gone a ^{1631.} Hawking, which, with him, is more weighty. I have no more but to thank you for your kind Letter, to desire you to come away, and to assure you that no Man can love you more, more heartily than

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

Sept. 26, 1631.

R. WESTON.

The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

My noble Lord,

THE extreme Sorrow, wherewith I fear you are afflicted, makes me impatient till I hear of you. If by my Sense and Suffering with you, your Grief might be lessened, no Man shall more willingly bear a Part with you; but I hope this Bearer shall find you like a wise Man, patiently receiving both good and ill from the Hands of God, and making the right Use of such Visitations, whereby we are weaned from the World, and taught to look upon all the Happiness thereof as very transitory.

I have formerly intreated your Lordship to hasten hither for some important Occasions. This sad Accident may have bred such a Change, that I know not what to wish; only we all wish that you were out of a Place of so much Sorrow, and among your Friends here, from whom, if you have no other Service, yet by their Sufferings with you, you might receive some Comfort; which I pray God send you and me the Happiness to express how much in all Fortunes, I am

Your Lordship's most faithful humble Servant,

Oct. 11, 1631.

R. WESTON.

The Lord Baltimore to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of the North.

My Lord,

WERE not my Occasions such as necessarily keep me here at this Time, I would not send Letters, but fly to you myself with all the Speed I could, to express my own Grief, and to take Part of yours, which I know is exceeding great, for the Loss of so noble a Lady, so vertuous and so loving a Wife. There are few perhaps, can judge of it better than I, who have been a long Time myself a Man of Sorrows. But all Things, my Lord, in this World pass away, *statutum est*, Wife, Children, Honour, Wealth, Friends, and what else is dear to Flesh and Blood; they are but lent us till God please to call for them back again, that we may not esteem any Thing our own, or set our Hearts upon any Thing but him alone, who only remains for ever. I beseech his Almighty Goodness to grant that your Lordship may, for his Sake, bear this great Cross with Meekness and Patience, whose only Son, our dear Lord and Saviour, bore a greater for you; and to consider that these Humiliations, though they be very bitter, yet are they sovereign Medicines ministered unto us by our heavenly Physician to cure the Sickneses of our Souls, if the Fault be not ours. Good my Lord, bear with this Excess of Zeal in a Friend, whose great Affection to you transports him to dwell longer upon this melancholy Theme than is needful to your Lordship, whose own Wisdom, assisted with God's Grace, I hope, suggests unto you these and better Resolutions than I can offer unto your Remembrance. All I have to say more is but this, that I humbly and heartily pray you so to dispose of yourself, and your Affairs (the Rites being done to that noble Creature) as to be able to remove, as soon as conveniently you may, from those Parts, where so many Things represent themselves unto you as to make your Wound bleed afresh; and let us have you here, where the gracious Welcome of your Master, the Conversation of your Friends, and Variety of Businesses may divert your Thoughts

A. D. Thoughts the sooner from sad Objects, the Continuance whereof will but endanger
 1631. your Health, on which depends the Welfare of your Children, the Comfort of your
 Friends, and many other good Things, for which I hope God will reserve you, to
 whose divine Favour I humbly recommend you, and remain ever

Your Lordship's

From my Lodging in
 Lincolns-Inn-Fields,
 Oct. 11. 1631.

most affectionate and Faithful Servant,

GEO. BALTIMORE

The Lord President of the North to Sir Edward Stanhope.

S I R,

I RECEIVED your Letter, by which I perceive you have me in Memory, albeit
 God hath taken from me your noblest Cousin, the incomparable Woman and Wife
 my Eyes shall ever behold. I must confess this Kindness works with me much; I
 prize it, as it deserves, at a great Value; and I vow to Heaven and Earth, that, if I ever
 be made so happy as to have an Occasion put into my Hand, whereby I may return
 it you, answerable to the Estimate I set upon it, I shall not only count myself very
 happy, but improve it unto you with all the Care, Faithfulness, and Chear in the World.
 The Subject, you write of, presents itself very variously to my Understanding and
 Judging of it. I grant, you make it the knottiest Piece that ever fell into Debate
 with me, as also that which of all others doth most importantly concern me: Yet
 truly, I cannot believe so ill of the Propounders, both because in my own Nature I
 am the Man least suspicious alive, and that my Heart tells me, I never deserved but
 well of them, indeed passing well. It is impossible it should be plotted for my Ruin,
 sure at least impossible I can think so, and if there can be such Mischief in the World,
 then is this Confidence given me as a Snare by God to punish me for my Sins yet fur-
 ther, and to draw me yet more immediately and singly to look up to him, without
 leaving me any thing below to trust or look to. The worst sure that can be is, with
 Honour, Profit, and Contentment to set me a little further off from treading upon any
 thing themselves desire, which granted I am at the height of my Ambitions, brought
 home to enjoy myself and Friends, to leave my Estate free and plentiful to your little
 Cousin, and which is more than all this, quietly and in secret to serve my Maker, to
 commune with him more frequently, more profitably, I trust, for my Soul than for-
 merly. They call me to Supper, and To-morrow Night I trust to see you at *Ledston*,
 and so on the next Day to *Woodhouse*, and *Haughton*. We shall have time to discourse
 more at large, and so for the Present I shall hastily, but heartily write myself

Your most faithful

York, Oct. 25.
 1631.

Friend and Cousin,

WENTWORTH.

*Sir William Pennyman to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord President of
 the North.*

Right Honourable.

BEFORE this Time I presume my last Letter hath a safe Arrival at *London*, unless
 by reason of the great Waters, which have been almost impassable, it hath suf-
 fered Shipwreck. The effect of it was to satisfy your Lordship of my Intention to win-
 ter at *York*, and that I am most willing, I wish I could say able too, to be your Lord-
 ship's Vice-President, but the Defect of this must be supplied with the Surplusage of the
 other.

On *Monday* next I intend to hoist Sail for *York*, which, if the Waters fall not,
 may be somewhat useful, and I trust that we shall have a greater Occasion of Fear
 and Danger in the Passage, which at the most can be but little, than in the *Haven*, I
 mean in Respect of the Sickness at *York*, where I hope there is such a total Recovery,
 that

that it can neither administer Danger to us, nor Fear to others: Those of *Heslington* A. D. 1631. are all set at Liberty, and none, as I hear died of the Plague since your Lordship's Departure. My Servant can best satisfy your Lordship of the good Health of Mr. *William* and Mrs. *Anne*, for he saw them both before his Journey, they have been very well, and I trust will continue so. Mr. *Tunstal* hath a Son lately slain in a Duel; other News we have none, unless I should return such as comes from above, which is stale to your Lordship. And therefore to return to my old Theme, my Wife desires me to present her humble Service to your Lordship; as for myself I would willingly say something more, but I cannot, and therefore after a deliberate Study can but conclude myself

Mask, Nov. 19,
1631.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate faithful Servant,

W. PENNYMAN.

The Lord Viscount Wilmot to the Lord Cottington.

My honoured Lord,

I HAVE seen it written by many Hands that my Lord *Wentworth* is designed by his Majesty for his Service to govern this Kingdom. My Lord, it is true, that after so much Expence of my Youth and my Blood in this Country, I should have thought myself honoured and happy to have attained to what Employment this Kingdom might have afforded me; but since it is our great Master's Will to make Choice of a fitter Instrument, out of his high Wisdom, to work his Will by, I have learnt the Rules of Subordination so well, that where his Majesty's Will shall go, there shall my Obedience follow to do him my best Service under whomsoever; and if thirty Years Experience may have gained any thing worthy to serve him, I shall be glad of it. And I have no better way to manifest it, but to attend here, 'till his Lordship's coming over to receive his full Commands, and to apply myself accordingly to obey him wherein he may find me useful to the King's Service, which I will do readily and unfeignedly. In the mean Time, give me Leave faithfully to deliver to your Lordship my Opinion for the King's Service. If his Designs are great upon this Country, as it is imagined they are, if you wish him well, beware how you do disarm him at his first coming; that is, how you lessen the Reputation of the Army, as now it stands; for by fair Means let him expect nothing from these People, by a small Force perhaps he may get some small Thing from them, but by a Force of some Shew you may not doubt but to do what you please with them. Perhaps there may be some, that presently, upon a new Remove, be ready to advise a new Establishment; and for a great Project, for the King's Profit commonly the first Thing they fall upon is, the diminishing of the Army; it were in my Opinion a Counsel not well pondered upon: For your Lordship must understand, that as they are but few in number, as 2000 Foot and 400 Horse, all divided into Companies of Fifties, yet as they are, they give Countenance unto Justice itself, and are the only Comfort that the poor *English* Undertakers live by, and at this Hour the King's Revenues are not timely brought in but by Force of Soldiers; whereby your Lordship may guess what these People would be, if they were not rid with a Curb. It is true, it may be objected, that there is a great Payment that is now paid out of the Country to maintain the Army, which will be shortly extinguished, and the King determined not to send any more Money into *Ireland*, what then shall become of the Payment of that Part of the Army? My Answer is, that those Payments will not become expired 'till towards *Christmas* next, which will be a Time nobly spent by the Lord Deputy, and those that are to assist him in Counsel here, to devise how to have that Rent made up and supplied by some other Ways.

In the mean Time the Deputy shall come over in full Countenance to undertake any thing that he shall be sent for. For, your Lordship may believe me out of long Experience I have found these People to be a Nation as ready to take the Bit in their Teeth upon all Advantages, as any People living, although they pay for it, as many Times they have done before, with all that they are worth. Your Lordship may think I write too much in the Humour of a Soldier; I protest to your Lordship, I do it not,

A. D. but with an humble and faithful Zeal to his Majesty's Service, and as I am bound according to my Capacity. And that you may the better believe me, the Place I hold here as General, I look to resign when a Deputy shall come. Besides, I purpose to make it my humble Suit to the King, after I have shewed my Obedience to his Deputy, for my Leave to serve him nearer Hand in *England*, with a Mind never to return into this Kingdom again. For I find the Date of my Fortune in this Country is worn out, and grey Hairs come too fast upon me to hope ever to have it renewed here. So I kiss your Lordship's Hands, desiring much Pardon for thus pressing upon you without Merit.

Dublin, Jan. 10,
1631.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate Friend and humble Servant,

WILMOT.

The King to the Lord Viscount Loftus of Ely Lord Chancellor, and to Richard Earl of Cork, Lords Justices of Ireland.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT trusty and well beloved Cousins and Counsellors, we greet you well. When we committed the Government of that Kingdom to you as our Justices, we gave you such Instructions as our Service did then require, whereof though in general we received Satisfaction by your faithful Discharge of the Trust we reposed in you, yet in some important Points, we must require from you a more particular Information both for our own Understanding of the State of our Affairs, and for the better Direction of our Deputy that shall succeed. That we chiefly insist upon is, the perfect Knowledge of our Revenue, whereof we require you without Delay to send us a true Certificate under both your Hands: First, of all the several Sums of the certain Revenue as they now stand in Charge in each particular County, and also an Estimate of our casual Revenues of all kinds, cast up by a Medium of the last seven Years Accompts, with such Increases as have grown to be specially mentioned, whereby we may understand the Total thereof, and what for the future may be reasonably expected. And whereas the Agents, employed hither by the general Consent of our Subjects of that Kingdom, did accord to give us 120000 *l.* Sterling, towards the Supply of our Army, we require you in like Manner to make Certificate unto us, how much thereof hath been levied, and how the same hath been proportioned upon every several County: Therein expressing every particular of every Levy in every County; and withal transmitting unto us, the Copy of one of the Warrants, which was issued for every of the Levies, whereby we may perceive, how the same hath been levied from Time to Time, and what Part remaineth yet unlevied; and thereupon give such further Directions as we in our Wisdom shall think fit. And considering that by your Advice (which we approve) the Continuance of our Army doth very much import the Strength and Defence of our Kingdom, and the Safety of our good Subjects since the Supply thereof hath been raised by Quarterly Payments out of those Moneys, as we formerly directed, so now again we require you without further Delay to give us your faithful Advices and Opinions, how and in what Manner those Payments may best be continued for the future, or otherwise supplied, that the Soldiers for want of Pay may not be enforced to press upon the Country, as they did in former Times, 'till we gave order to the contrary, which we hope hath been observed. Again, whereas we gave you an express Instruction, first, to examine and certify, how the Propositions made by the Commissioners sent into that Kingdom and approved here, had been performed in every particular Head; and secondly, to collect and set down what remained thereof unexecuted; and thirdly, what further Improvements might be, in your Judgments, raised without just Grievance to our Subjects upon those or other Heads. In all which having hitherto received no Return, now after your so long Experience in the managing of our Estate there, we have Reason to expect from you the more exact Account, and therefore require you fully and particularly to deliver unto us by way of Proposition, how you conceive our Revenue and Profits of any kind whatsoever may be increased, and what Part of our present Charge may be lessened or retrenched. And that your
Relation

Relation may not be defective, we require you also to send us a general and full View *A. D.* both of all the Debts that are owing unto us, and of all Arrears of Payments due from *1631.* us there: and how the one may be made use of to the discharge of the other: And how and when our Commission directed for Compositions and Payments of the said Arrears may proceed. And, if for our better Satisfaction in any of these Points, you shall think it needful to advise with any of our Counsel there, or to make use of our Officers or Ministers, we leave it to your Discretions, so as you impart no more unto them, than what may concern them in their Places, and is fit to be known. And when your Report is ready, you shall send it with all speed to our High Treasurer of *England*, that by him we may receive that Satisfaction we expect from your Wisdoms and Fidelity, upon which we much rely. And if besides the Particulars here mentioned, you shall out of your own Judgments and Experience in that Government find any thing worthy our Knowledge and Consideration, your clear and dutiful Expression thereof shall add much to our good Opinion of you, and of the Merit of your Service, which we shall graciously accept. Given at our Court at *Whitehall* the 12th Day of *January* in the Seventh Year of our Reign, 1631.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

J. COKE.

The King to the Lords Justices of Ireland.

RIGHT Trusty and well beloved Cousins and Counsellors, we greet you well. We have made Choice of our Right Trusty and well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Wentworth* our President of the North, to be our Deputy and Governor General of that our Kingdom of *Ireland*, and of our Army there: And have appointed him with all convenient Speed, to prepare himself to undertake that Charge. We have therefore in the mean Time thought fit, hereby to require you not to pass any Pardons, Offices, Lands, or Church-livings, by Grant under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom; nor to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon any, or to dispose of any Company of Horse or Foot there: Only you are required in this Interim, to look to the ordinary Administration of Civil Justice, and to the good Government of our Subjects and Army there. And for your so doing, these our Letters, shall be your Warrant. Given under our Signet, at our Palace of *Westminster*, the twelfth Day of *January* in the Seventh Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

J. COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Justices of Ireland.

My very good Lords,

IMAY not omit this Opportunity of being, at least, something known to you by my Lines; whereas I am altogether a Stranger to your Lordships in Person: Nor am I hereunto led, only by the Opinion I have of your Lordships Nobleness and Quality, but also forth of the Duty I owe his Majesty's Service: That so, (my Attendance now commanded in that Kingdom) I may borrow from your Lordships Wisdom and Experience in those Affairs, a better Light to guide myself by, and tread the more direct and effectual Ways towards the Honour of his Majesty, and the Peace of his People, through the just and happy Government of those his Dominions.

Nor will there need much Invitement of your Lordships hereunto by me, where his Majesty hath already signified his Pleasure, and where I assure my self, your own Love to Virtue, and to so great, so good a Work, shall powerfully set forth unto you the Comeliness and Necessity thereof. Only give me Leave to add this Word, that I must most earnestly intreat, to receive seasonable Advice from your Lordships before my Departure hence, of such Things, as you conceive are presently to be put in Execution, for the Advance of his Majesty's Service: the rest may expect my coming upon

A. D. upon the Place, where I shall gladly communicate with you, thankfully make use of
1631. your Counsel, and to your own Particulars approve myself throughout

Westminster,
18th Jan. 1631.

Your Lordships

Very affectionate Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

IT is now signified hither that his Majesty hath declared your Lordship for his Deputy of this Kingdom; which hath long waited for the Guidance of so noble a Personage, the Fame of whose Vertues and able Parts is not limited within that Kingdom, but hath hither out-run your own Presence, and the Report of your coming unto this Government; which, as well in Respect of the Good of this People and his Majesty's Service, as for my own Particular, I have just Cause heartily to desire may long continue in so worthy Hands.

I acknowledge the unmerited Respects lately received from your Lordship, upon Occasion of some Affairs there mentioned touching me, which the Lord Mountnorris acquainted me with; and I humbly beseech your Lordship to make Account that you shall find me always ready to apply my utmost Endeavours to deserve the Increase of your Lordship's good Opinion; and though the Displeasure of the former Governor here begot me many Troubles, and such Adversaries as yet cease not to pursue me without Cause, yet I never gave him other Occasion than the sincere Discharge of my Duty required, as your Lordship will hereafter better understand at your Arrival here, which I heartily wish may be as safe as it shall be welcome unto

Jan. 27, 1631.

Your Lordship's faithful and humble Servant,

AD. LOFTUS, Canc.

Sir William Parsons, Master of the Wards in Ireland, to the Lord Deputy.

Most noble Lord,

HIS Majesty's gracious Choice of your Lordship to the high Charge of his Deputy in this Kingdom, hath added much Alacrity to his Majesty's Officers and Ministers here; who, considering your Beginning in the publick Business of that brave Kingdom, and your noble Progress in the Services of the Crown, after your Reception thereinto (which are full Prognosticks that your Lordship will set your two Eyes upon the same Subjects here) do thereout also cheerfully conclude a real Felicity in the general Affairs of this State, wherein I shall, with all Affection, be your Lordship's humble and ready Servant. My utter Unacquaintance with your Lordship prohibits me to come near the Cabinet of your Lordship's Advices towards your Charge: But as an ancient Servant of the Crown, and an unfeigned Well-wisher to the prosperous Success of all his Majesty's Vicegerents hitherto, I crave your Pardon to say, that if your Lordship please to suspend Resolutions for your Undertakings here, till your coming, and will only bring with you ample and universal Authority, and assure there a general Trust of you in your Actions here, you shall find that to be your most short and infallible Way to your Ends, which, I believe, are his Majesty's Service and the Common Good: and shall know, when you have Time to look into us, that the late Acts of his Majesty's Profit have both originally and actually been performed by his Majesty's Ministers here (whom you shall find willing and able to serve you) howsoever sometimes they have been discoursed there by some who truly have seen Things here, but perceived little more than the Outfides; and by others, who have us only by the Ear, and that seldom through a pure Air. I shun to make my Approach tedious to your Lordship, and therefore

fore here I only sue to be commanded by you, if my Service may avail, wherein I will never fail to be

A. D.
1631.

Feb. 4, 1631.

Your Lordship's most humbly at command,

WM. PARSONS.

*The Lord Deputy's Propositions, to be considered of by his Majesty, concerning the Government of Ireland, with the Judgment of the Council thereupon *.*

THAT his Majesty may declare his expresse Pleasure, that no Irish Suit, by Way of Reward, be moved for by any of his Servants, or others, before the ordinary Revenue there become able to sustain the necessary Charge of that Crown, and the Debts thereof be fully cleared.

This is most reasonable, it standing with no sound Rule of Judgment to exercise the Acts of Bounty in a Place which doth not discharge itself; and will prove the readiest Expedient to recover his Majesty's Affairs there, by thus carrying the Revenue into its natural Channel; and indeed, this Course but constantly pursued, from the happy coming of his Majesty's blessed Father to this Crown, had doubtless, by this Time, both made the annual Profits there quadruple to that they now are, and intirely drawn the Dependence of the Inferiors from their great Lords upon his Majesty; and so the Interest and Assurance the Crown should have had in the Natives there, of no less Consequence and Advantage than the very Profit itself, how great soever.

That there be an expresse Caveat entered with the Secretaries, Signet, Privy-Seal, and Great Seal here; that no Grant, of what Nature soever, concerning Ireland, be suffered to pass till the Deputy be made acquainted; and it hath first passed the Great Seal of that Kingdom, according to the usual Manner.

This will be of great Intelligence and Safety to his Majesty; for, on the one Side, he shall clearly see into the true inward Value of all Things; which formerly, albeit of very great Worth, have, from so great a Distance, slipped away here, as little understood by the Crown, as acknowledged by those that obtained them, who generally in these Cases, sacrifice rather to their own Wit than to the Bounty or Goodness of Kings; and, on the other Side, nothing can pass to the Disadvantage of the Crown, but the proper Ministers intrusted with those Affairs, may be immediately faulted, and justly called to a severe Account for their Negligence or Unfaithfulness therein, which will give them good Reason to look more narrowly into his Majesty's Rights and their own Duties.

That his Majesty signify his Pleasure, that especial Care be taken hereafter, that sufficient and credible Persons be chosen to supply such Bishopricks as shall fall void, to be admitted of his Privy Council, to sit as Judges, and serve of his learned Council there: That he will vouchsafe to hear the Advice of his Deputy, before he resolve of any in these Cases: That the Deputy be commanded to inform his Majesty truly and impartially, of every Man's particular Diligence, and Care in his Service there, to the End his Majesty may timely and graciously reward the well-deserving, by calling them home to better Preferments here.

This will infinitely advantage the Service, it being altogether impossible for a Deputy be he never so industrious or able; to administer the publick Justice of so great a Kingdom, without the round Assistance of other able and well affected Ministers; this will encourage the best Men to spend Part of their stronger Years there, when they shall see their elder Age recompensed with Ease and Profit in their native Soil; and content and settle the Natives when they find themselves cared for, and put into the Hands of discreet and good Men to govern them.

* Enter'd upon the Margin in the COUNCIL-BOOK, as followeth: These Propositions made unto his Majesty by the Lord Viscount WENTWORTH, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and Lord President of the Council in the North Parts, were read and approved at the Council-Board, the 17th Day of Feb. 1631, there being present the Lords enter'd for the Session of that Day; and, by his Majesty's expresse Command, were recorded in his Register of Council, to the End they may be constantly observed.

A. D.
1631.

That no particular Complaint of Injustice or Oppression be admitted here against any unless it appear the Party made his first Address to the Deputy.

This is but Justice to the Deputy, who must needs in some Measure be a Delinquent, if the Complaint be true; for that he ought, as in Chief, universally to care that his Majesty's Justice be thoroughly and fully comply'd with upon the Place, and indeed is answerable it should be so; and therefore good Reason that his Judgment should be informed, and his Integrity first tried, before either be impeached; nay, it is but Justice to the Government itself, which would be exceedingly scandalized, through the Liberty of Complaints, and the Ministers therein extremely discouraged upon every petty Matter to be drawn to answer here, when as the Thing itself, is for the most Part, neither injurious, or such as the Party might have received good Satisfaction for at his own Doors.

But where the Complaint appears formally grounded, that is, where due Application hath been made to the Deputy, without any Help or Relief to the Party, as may be pretended; let it, in the Name of God, be thoroughly examined and severally punished, wherever the Fault prove to be, especially if it be found to be corrupt or malicious: For thus shall his Majesty not only magnify his own Justice, but either punish an unfaithful Minister, or a clamorous Complainer, and so his Service be bettered by either Example.

That no Confirmation of any Reversion of Offices within that Kingdom be had, or any new Grant of a Reversion hereafter to pass.

The disposing of Places thus aforehand much abates Mens Endeavours, who are many Times stirred up to deserve eminently in the Commonwealth, in hope of those Preferments; and being thus granted away, there is nothing left in their Eye for them to expect or aim at, which might nourish and quicken those good Desires in them. Besides, Places thus closely and covertly past, the Persons are not, for the most Part, so able and fitted to the Duties thereof, as when there is Choice made out of many public Pretenders, which commonly occur when they actually fall void by Death.

That the Places in the Deputy's Gift, as well of the Civil as the Martial List, be left freely to his Dispose; and that his Majesty will be graciously pleased not to pass them to any upon Suit made unto him here.

This Course held preserves the Rights of the Deputy's Place, and his Person in that Honour and Esteem, which can only enable him to do Service there; and if the contrary happen, it is not only in Diminution to him, but draws off all necessary Dependence upon him, all Regard which ought to be had of him, all ready Obedience in such Things as he shall command for the King's Service, when they shall once discern that the natural Powers of the Place are taken from him, whereby he might kindle their chearful Endeavours, by preferring and furnishing such, as deserve well, of those Places.

That no new Office be erected within that Kingdom before such Time as the Deputy be therewith acquainted, his Opinion first required and certified back accordingly.

Suits of this Nature, however they pretend the Publick, their chief End is the private Profit of the Propounder, and, for the most Part, in the Execution prove Burdens, no Benefits to the Subject; therefore to be thoroughly understood before they pass, as more easy and less scandalous to the State, to be stayed at first than afterwards recalled; and if they be really good, his Majesty may be the better confirmed by his Deputy's Approbation, and so proceed with more Assurance to the effecting thereof.

Private Propositions concerning Ireland.

THAT all Propositions moving from the Deputy touching Matters of Revenue may be directed to the Lord Treasurer of England, without acquainting the rest of the Committee for Irish Affairs.

Thus shall his Majesty's Profits go more stilly and speedily to their Ends without being unseasonably vented as they pass along; and the Deputy not only preserved but encouraged to deliver his Opinion freely and plainly upon all Occasions, when he is assured to have it kept secret in few and safe Hands.

That

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

67

*That the Address of all other Dispatches for that Kingdom be by special Direction of his Majesty apply'd to one of the Secretaries singly. ** A. D. 1631.

This will less perplex his Majesty's Ministers there, who otherwise can hardly carry themselves so evenly, but one of them will take Offence, and cause the Affairs to be more warily attended, more readily dispatched, and the Register thereof more orderly kept here, when one only is accountable, and so cannot excuse himself upon the other.

That the Lord Viscount Falkland be required to deliver in writing in what Condition he conceives his Majesty's Revenue and the Government of that Kingdom now stand, together with a Particular of such Designs for advancing his Majesty's Service, as were either unbegun or unperfected by him when he left the Place; as also his Advice how they may be best pursued and effected.

This will give much Light to the succeeding Deputy, preserve the good Endeavours and Beginnings of the former to his Majesty and the Publick; and indeed it were but a very fit Course, that the Relation of the present State of Affairs might thus constantly pass upon Changes from one to another; whereby it must needs happen, that the new Deputy shall gain much Help and Assistance towards the happy effecting the Commonwealth and Tranquility of that Kingdom, from the Wisdom and Experience of the other.

That his Majesty would be pleased to direct, that so much as his Wisdom approves of the publick Propositions may be delivered to the Secretary to be read at the Board, with Order that the same (there approved) may be enter'd in the Council Book, that his Majesty's Pleasure may be publickly known and uniformly obeyed.

Out of these private Propositions Mr. Secretary Coke, taking so much as he held fit to be entered, gave Direction that the same, together with the seven former Propositions should be enter'd in the Council Book; which seven Propositions first enter'd, were read and approved at the Council Board the 17th of Feb. 1631.

P R E S E N T,

Lord Treasurer,
Lord Privy Seal,
Earl Marshal,
Lord Chamberlain,
Earl of Dorset,
Earl of Salisbury,
Earl of Bridgewater,
Earl of Exeter,

Earl of Danby,
Earl of Kelley,
Lord Viscount Wimbleton,
Lord Viscount Wentworth,
Lord Viscount Falkland,
Bishop of Winton,
Lord Cottingham,
Mr. Vice-Chamberlain,

Mr. Secretary Coke.

Whitehall, Feb. 22, 1631.

It is his Majesty's Pleasure that the former Paper of Propositions read and approved at the Council Table; and also these additional Propositions which his Majesty himself hath allowed, be entered and recorded in the Council Book to be constantly observed.

JOHN COKE.

The Lords Justices of Ireland to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable our very good Lord,

WE have received your Letter of the 18th of January last, and do most gladly embrace the Choice his Majesty hath made of your Lordship to succeed us in this Government, wherein we have travelled with our best Endeavours to be found faithful and profitable Servants to the King our Master.

Seeing you desire to receive Advice from us, before your Departure thence, of such Things as we conceive are presently to be put in Execution for the Advancement of his Majesty's Service, we have thought fit to represent to your Lordship some Particulars, which are, in our Judgments, very considerable, and conducing to the Advantage of his Majesty's Services here, and to the Quiet of your succeeding Government.

** This I will have done by Secretary Coke, so written by the King himself upon the original Papers whereby it also appears, that the first and third of these private Propositions were added by his Majesty's special Commandment.*

We

A. D. 1631. We find that his Majesty's Magazines for his Arms and Munition here are not so fully furnished with those Stores as is necessary to answer all Occasions; and we send you here inclosed a Note, as well of the present State of the Stores here, as of the Proportion of the Arms and Munition which we conceive needful to be sent from thence hither, to the End you may be pleased to move that it may be done accordingly.

We have lately, by our Letters of the eleventh of this Instant, humbly represented to the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, certain Intelligences which we received of Attempts intended by the *Turks* the next Summer, against the Western Coasts of *Munster*. Since which Dispatch we have received further Advertisements which confirm us in a Belief that they do indeed intend some Attempt against us. And although the Place of their Descent here is yet uncertain, yet we find Reason to conceive that *Baltimore* (a weak *English* Corporation on the Sea-Coast in the west Part of that Province, whence the *Turks* took the last Summer above a hundred *English* Inhabitants) is not the most unlikely Place they may attempt. By those our Letters you will soon perceive how necessary it is to think of timely Prevention in this Particular, which (for the Reasons in those our Letters expressed) must be expected principally from thence, and which, we hope, you will provide for; wherein we pray you to consider (what by our said Letters we have humbly represented) that the Charge of the two Pinnaces, the fifth and ninth Whelps, appointed for the Guard of these Coasts, hath been very heavy to the Revenues here, in respect of the other Burdens chargeable thereupon; so as what other greater Shipping may, upon this Occasion, be thought fit to be sent hither, as a further Accession of Strength to us, in regard of the Attempts threatned; we assure your Lordship it is necessary there be Provision made for them in *England*, for there is no Possibility to charge the Revenues here more than with those two former Pinnaces.

His Majesty's Castle of *Dublin*, the Seat of his Deputy, is much decayed, and very ruinous, especially in the Parts thereof which are used for the Deputy's Habitation, the Ruins whereof are no sooner repaired in one Part than they become defective in another; so that it will be necessary that some considerable Sum of Money be set apart and destined only for the making that Place fit for your Residence, which the fifteen hundred Pounds *Irish* allowed by the present Establishment for *Concordatums* and Extraordinaries can in no Sort afford, considering how deeply it is otherwise charged; not only for Recompences for extraordinary Services performed to his Majesty, but also with certain yearly Allowances particularly charged thereupon, as namely, to the Master of the Ordnance one hundred and sixty two Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence; to the President of *Munster*, for his House-Rent, eighty eight Pounds seventeen Shillings and nine Pence Half-Penny; to the three Pursuivants, in lieu of all other Recompences, for carrying Letters and other Dispatches for his Majesty's Service one hundred Pounds; to the King of Arms, for publishing the King's Style, eight festival Days yearly ten Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence; to the Keeper of the Council Chamber for providing Wood, Coals, and other Necessaries for the Chamber, about forty Pounds, and the like; so as of the fifteen hundred Pounds there is but little left for Extraordinaries. Your Lordship may therefore be pleased to move, that the fifteen hundred Pounds *Irish* now allowed may be raised higher to answer the *Concordatums* and Extraordinaries.

There was a Parish Church, commonly called *St. Andrew's Church*, situate in *Dammes-Street* in this City, which in the former Times of Disturbance here (by Reason of the convenient Situation thereof near the Castle) was used for a Stable for the Deputy's Horses, that Church is now legally evicted from us in the Chancery of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer by the Chaunter of the Cathedral Church of *St. Patrick's, Dublin*, to whom it belongs, and an Injunction out of that Court is directed to me, the Chancellor, for delivering up the Possession thereof accordingly. It may not therefore be any longer continued in the former Use; so as it will be fit that some of your Servants do think of providing you another Stable.

Of the hundred and twenty thousand Pounds promised to his Majesty by the Agents employed thither from hence in the Year sixteen hundred twenty eight, there will be paid the last of *March* next, one hundred and six thousand, two hundred fourscore and four Pounds seventeen Shillings and ten Pence Farthing, *English*; so as there will then remain, unpaid, but thirteen thousand seven hundred and fifteen Pounds, two Shillings one Penny Half-Penny and Farthing, which will fall short one thousand three hundred and seven Pounds, twelve Shillings and six Pence Half-Penny to pay the Army as they now stand in List to the last of *December* next; so as before that Time some Means must

must be found to continue the Payment of the Army in their present Strength; for we A. D.
may not advise the lessening of them to a fewer Number than as now they stand. 1631.

We and the Council have, in Obedience to his Majesty's Commandment, lately joined in a Letter to the Right Honourable our very good Lord, the Lord High-Treasurer of England, wherein we have declared our Apprehensions by what Means we conceive Monies may be raised towards the Supply of the Payments now levied upon the Country for Payment of the Army, when the one hundred twenty thousand Pounds shall be fully paid, which we are assured he will make known to you, and therefore we need not enlarge ourselves therein to your Lordship; only this we must signify to you, that if what we have therein propounded shall be approved by his Majesty, so great is the Work, and so many are the Preparations incident thereunto, as it is necessary we understand his Pleasure with all convenient Speed, that we may enter into the Work, and bring it to some Forwardness by the Time of your Arrival here, for otherwise the Payments to arise thereby, will not fall timely enough, after the Subsidies shall be paid; to answer the Necessities of the Soldier, and to contain them from Disorder.

Since the Access of his Majesty to his Crowns and Kingdoms there hath not been any new Great-Seal with his Arms and Inscription sent hither, nor any Seals for any of his Courts of Justice, or Courts of Wards; nor a new Privy-Signet, nor Council-Seal, as upon Changes of Princes are usual; but the old Seals sent hither in the Time of his Father's Reign, are still used here. Nor have the three Pursuivants attending this State had Scarlet Coats with his Majesty's Arms thereon to attend, as heretofore was usual, and for the Honour of his Majesty is necessary; your Lordship may be therefore pleased to cause that they be provided and brought along with you at your coming.

There is a Matter of no small Importance to the strengthening and securing of these Parts of *Leinster*, which is, that of the transplanted Septs of *Leix*, who (consisting of ancient *Irish* Septs, as namely, the *Moore*s, the *Kellie*s, *Lalors*, *Claneboys*, *Clanmelaghlines*, *Dorans* and *Dowlings*) were in all Ages observed much to disquiet the Peace and Settlement in these Parts of *Leinster*, and therefore it was a long Time the earnest Desire and constant Endeavour of this State to find some fit Means so to remove them as these Evils might be taken away. In the End, in the Time of the Lord *Chichester*'s Government here, it was resolved that those Septs (having no Estates of Freehold nor real Substantance there) should be transplanted from that County into some remote Part; and to that End the Signiory of *Torbett*, beyond the great Mountains of *Slewlogher* in the County of *Kerry* was granted to *Patrick Crosbie*, Esq; deceased, with an Abatement of his Majesty's Rent due thereout from fifty five Pounds to three Pounds fifteen Shillings a Year; which was done only to the End to remove divers of those Septs thither, to whom the said *Crosbie* (first reserving to himself three Quarters for his own Demesne) was to grant Terms of the Residue of the said Signiory at reasonable Rates, that they being so provided for, might have no Cause to return again to those Places whence they were transplanted, which they were by several Proclamations and Acts of Council forbidden to do upon Pain to be executed by martial Law. That Work was no sooner done, and they removed, than this State found very good Effects thereof in the general Quiet render'd thereby to all these Parts of *Leinster*. Some Leases were made to them by *Mr. Crosbie* in his Life-Time, and other Leases promised by him to be made, but were not done before his Death. The Leases made are now well near run out, so as it is absolutely necessary that they have new Estates made them, lest otherwise those Disturbers (being at this present many in Number, and of good Strength) take Occasion thereby to return to their former Habitations whence they were transplanted, and so again renew those Distempers in those Parts, which by their Removal have a long Time discontinued. We therefore, in our Desires to prevent all Occasions of Disquiet (which, how small soever they may seem in their Beginnings, may break out afterwards into great and general Mischiefs, as we have found by Experience in this Kingdom) thought fit to call before us *Dominick Roche* of *Limerick*, Alderman (to whom *Sir Pierce Crosbie* Knight, Son to the said *Patrick Crosbie*, sold those Lands) and being here, enjoined him to appear before us the 7th Day of *November* last, that we might then settle a Course in that Business, but he disobeyed our Commands; and, as we are informed, is departed into *England*, purposing to supply all Defects in his Estate, and so, if he may, defeat that Policy of State, undertaken and hitherto continued with so good Success. We have therefore adjudged it fit and necessary to give your Lordship this Intimation, to the End you may seasonably take Order that no Confirmation or Grant be made there to him of those Lands in Prevention of the necessary and profitable Designs of this State.

A. D. 1631. The Impost Wines, usually granted by his Majesty's Royal Father to his Deputy and Council here, and to the Nobility and Bishops, hath of late been withheld from them, although in the fourteenth Article of the Instructions sent hither by the Agents, the same was to be continued to such of the Nobility and Council as should reside or bear principal Offices in the Kingdom, and the two Presidents of *Munster* and *Connaught* to enjoy the same, although they were absent, because they keep Tables for their several Councils. In the present Establishment also that Particular is mentioned, but no Sum added to it, and therefore moderately used: Your Lordship may be pleased to propound the Continuance thereof as an Honour to his Majesty.

These for the present we apprehend needful to offer to your Lordship, and for what may be further considerable in these or any other Particulars concerning his Majesty's Services here, wherein our Counsels or Actions may be useful, we will not fail in so necessary Duties, but will readily imploy ourselves therein with our best Assistance to your Lordship faithfully and diligently upon all Occasions. And so committing you to God's blessed Protection, we remain

From his Majesty's
Castle of *Dublin*.
Feb. 26, 1631.

Your Lordship's

very assured loving Friends

AD. LOFTUS, R. CORKE.

The Lord Chancellor of Ireland to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable, and my very good Lord;

HAVING received two Letters from your Lordship, the one of the 18th, the other of the 28th of *February*, I make humbly bold to represent these few Lines in answer of both. In the first your Lordship hath been pleased to express your Care, that the Complaints moved against me there since your being of the *Irish* Committee should be kept intire without my Prejudice till I might be heard: For which honourable and just Favour I shall ever dedicate myself to your Lordship's Service, I have found by true and dear Experience your Lordship's Opinion to be most certain and infallible, "that where his Majesty's Ministers in eminent Place are not preserved in Honour and Reverence, but undervalued, there his Affairs must certainly suffer in them". This hath been my Case for many Years past, occasioned through the dissonant Affections of the chief Governor and some others of this State, who never accorded more in any one Thing than in Work that might tend to my Prejudice and Diminution. From hence have sprung private Searches and Scrutinies into all my Words and Actions, secret and underhand Detractions, and sometimes more open and plain Disrespects, daily Endeavours to irritate and stir up Clamours and Complaints, some exhibited here, others to the Lords there: The Answers to all which have not taken up a little of that Time, which I might have better employed in his Majesty's Service. The Root from whence all these injurious Branches take Life, and receive Abetment and Encouragement, remains there, and not altogether here; for if here only, I could either avoid them, or in some Measure procure my own Redress; but being there, I find no other Sanctuary to fly unto, but the Tribunal of his Majesty's Royal and Free Justice, which hitherto hath acquitted and set me free from all Aspersions that Malice could cast on me. And now that your Lordship hath been pleas'd to yield me this Protection, I shall rest in Peace without Care of any evil Intentions.

In your Lordship's of the 28th, I received an inclosed Packet directed unto Sir *Edward Bagshaw*, for whom I presently sent, and delivered the same unto him: After he had read them, he desired a Day's Respite to resolve what Answer he should make thereunto, which being expired, he told me, that he would perform the Contents thereof punctually in all Points, and will be the Bearer of the same. Which Answer being given me under his Hand, I transmitted according to your Lordship's Command unto Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

We now return unto my Lord Treasurer a full Answer of his Majesty's Letters of the 12th of *January* last; touching which, albeit for a Time we varied in one particular,

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

71

lar, yet I was content to give way thereunto, rather than further to delay the Answer A. D. 1631.
in so important Service. Thus acknowledging myself to be infinitely bound unto your
Lordship for your manifold Favours I take leave and remain

Your Lordship's

Mar. 16, 1631.

wholly to be commanded,

AD. LOFTUS, Canc.

The King to the Lords Justices of Ireland.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousins and Counsellors, we greet you well. A. D. 1632.
By your Letters to our High Treasurer of *England* of the 26th of *February* last we understand that you have acquainted our Council of *Ireland* with our Letters of the 12th of *January* last, which we intended should not have been so publick till we might have received your private Advice thence, and consulted with our Council here the better to have satisfied ourselves upon the whole Matter before we had determined any thing in so great and weighty an Affair: Nor can it seem other than very strange, that it should now be written unto us from the Body of the Council, that all sort of Men, as well *British* as Natives, should so far declare Averseness and Impatience in the Payment of the Contribution toward the Payment of our Army, and Resolution to withstand the Continuance thereof without Respect to any Consequence, or opening Ear to any Persuasions, as that you conceive it a Work impossible, and beyond any Industry to continue those Levies longer than the three Subsidies are in paying, without much Hazard and Danger to the State and Peace of our Affairs there. Nevertheless we may and do still justly hope for better Endeavours and Affections as well from you our Ministers, as from our Subjects there in general, especially considering, that our Army is, as you write, not at all as formerly burthensome unto them, that they enjoy in a large Manner the Protection and Care of our just and peaceable Government, and that they have largely tasted of our Acts of Grace and Bounty when the Agents last attended us about the Affairs of that Kingdom, and ever since. But seeing you conceive there is so much Difficulty in the Settlement of the Payments, and considering the small Hopes you mention in your Letters of further Improvement there, we must be constrained, if they be not freely and thankfully continued, to strengthen our former Graces vouchsafed during those Contributions, and make use more strictly of our legal Rights and Profits to be employed for so good and necessary a Work, as the just and orderly Payment of our Army, the lessening whereof, even yourselves write, cannot stand with our Service, or with the Quiet and Safety of that our Kingdom, and under the Countenance whereof that Kingdom is reduced to such a Condition as they do in all Parts embrace our Laws. Now therefore well weighing how much it would turn to the Prejudice of our Affairs, and Pressure of our good Subjects, if for want of good means to defray the Army, it should be let loose again upon the Country, and consequently how necessary it is for us to think of some other seasonable and lawful Way to supply this failing of so considerable a Sum, which you conceive is not to be expected any longer than *December*, we have speedily and seriously taken into debate the Counsel, which ariseth from yourselves, for putting in Execution the Statute concerning the Recusants Fines, the rather because you advise it as a Thing much to our Advantage in itself, free from Exception, being warranted by our Laws to be forthwith undertaken, that so the necessary Preparations being fitted in Time, the Means thereby arising may take Place when the three Subsidies shall have an end, and that in order thereunto you speedily crave to understand our Pleasure, we are accordingly pleased hereby to signify it unto you; in the Execution whereof we expect you should use that Care and Diligence, which so great a Work will require. We approve well then, as you desire, that this Business may be presently put into such a State, as that the Monies, which shall by that Means grow due unto us, may be ready to be levied by *Michaelmas* next, albeit we are purposed for the present in this also to follow your Counsel, and not to levy or seise any Man's Goods for the Duty before the said Subsidies be determined. And as the best and surest way

A. D. 1632. way to bring this Business to effect, we do hereby authorise and require you forthwith to assemble our Council there, and with their Privy to cause Presentments to be duly made through the whole Kingdom, according as the Law you mention doth appoint, which we expect shall be finished by the going over of our Deputy, who shall be fully instructed to make use and proceed therein according as we shall by that Time resolve upon. And to the Intent all may go on together with more Speed and Countenance, you shall presently cause these our Letters to be enter'd in our Council-Book; and also in our Signet-Office, to the end there may be publick and uniform Notice taken of our Pleasure thus signified by all our Ministers, and others there, whom it may concern. We have thought fit likewise, in regard (by reason of these Changes) there may be more Ways to issue, and less Treasure to answer our Payments than formerly, expressly to charge and command you, that upon no Pretence of Letter from hence or otherwise, you make any other Payments than such as are comprised in our last Establishment, and that all the Overplus of our Revenue, if there be any, be left in our Vice-Treasurer's Hands, there to remain till the coming over of our Deputy, and then to be disposed of in the best Manner that may be for our Service, 'till the present Occasion be settled and overcome. And for so doing, these our Letters shall be as well to you our Justices, as to any other our Officers and Ministers there, whom it may concern, sufficient Warrant and Discharge. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster* the 14th Day of *April* in the eighth Year of our Reign 1632.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lords Justices.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousins and Counsellors, we greet you well. whereas we have been informed by the humble Petition of our trusty and well beloved Subjects, Sir *John Laurence* Knight and Baronet, Sir *Edward Plowden*, Knt. and others, that there is a certain habitable and fruitful Island near the Continent of *Virginia*, named the *Isle Plowden* or *Long-Isle*, between 39 and 40 Degrees North Latitude whereof neither we nor any our Royal Progenitors have hitherto made any Grant either of the whole or any Part thereof, which being by our People carefully planted and inhabited, may prove of good Consequence to our Subjects and Kingdoms: And whereas the said Petitioners have made humble Suite to us for our Royal Grant of the said Isle, and forty Leagues Square of the adjoining Continent to be held of us as of our Crown of that our Realm of *Ireland*, in the Nature of a County Palatine or Body-Politick by the Name of *New Albion*, with other Privileges as by the said Petition (which herewith we send unto you) you will understand, promising therein to settle five hundred Inhabitants for the planting and civilizing thereof: Our Pleasure is, and we do hereby authorise and require you upon the Receipt of these our Letters, forthwith to cause a Grant of the said Isle called the *Isle Plowden*, or *Long-Isle* between 39 and 40 Degrees North Latitude, and of forty Leagues Square of the adjoining Continent, from us our Heirs and Successors to be made unto the Petitioners and their Heirs for ever, to be holden of us as of our Crown of *Ireland*, by the Name of *New Albion*, with such Privileges, Additions and Dignities to Sir *Edward Plowden*, his Deputies and Assigns (as first Governor of the Premises) and so successively to every Governor that hereafter shall be, as have heretofore been granted unto other Governors of the Colonies; together with other usual Grants and Privileges likewise accustomed given for the governing and ordering their Planters and Subordinates. And lastly we do require you to take Order. that by our said Grant our said Subjects inhabiting the said Colony, be upon the Request of the Governors and Principals from Time to Time furnished and supplied out of our said Kingdom of *Ireland* with Corn, Cattle, and such other Necessaries as they shall have use of; and also be furnished and have Power to carry Artificers and Labourers thence into the said Colony, which being our Pleasure you are speedily to effect. And for so doing these our Letters shall be, to you our Justices now being, as also to our Deputy, Chief Governor, or Chief Governors of that our Kingdom, that hereafter for the

the time shall be, sufficient Warrant and Discharge. Given at our Court at *Oatlands* A. D. the 24th Day of *July* in the eighth Year of our Reign 1632.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The Petition of Sir Edward Plowden, &c.

Sheweth,

THAT near the Continent of *Virginia*, about sixty Leagues Northwards from *James City* without the Bay of *Chisapeake*, there is an habitable and fruitful Island named *Isle-Plowden*, otherwise *Long-Isle*, with other small Isles between 30 and 40 Degrees of Latitude, about six Leagues from the Main near *De la Warre Bay*, whereof your Majesty nor any your Progenitors were ever possessed of any Estate, and which your Majesty never made grant of to any, these Petitioners at their own Cost and Charges are willing to venture therein the settling of five hundred Inhabitants for the Planting and Civilizing thereof to the Honour of Almighty God, and the Good of your Majesty.

Wherein first and principally the Petitioners humbly desire your Majesty's Royal Protection to be vouchsafed to them by Letters Patents under the Great Seal of your Majesty's Kingdom of *Ireland* to be effected by your Highness's Letters of Credence for that Purpose under your Highness's Signet to the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lords Justices, and chief Officers there, or any of them for the Time being, for enabling the Petitioners, their Heirs and Successors for ever, to have and enjoy the said Isles and forty Leagues Square of the adjoining Continent as in the Nature of a County Palatine or Body Politick by the Name of *New Albion*, to be held of your Majesty's Crown of *Ireland*, exempted from all Appeal and Subjection to the Governor and Company of *Virginia*, and with such other Additions, Privileges and Dignities therein to be given to Sir *E. Plowden* Knt. his Deputies, Assigns, and Successors (as Governors of the Premises) like as have been heretofore granted to Sir *George Calvert* Knt. late Lord *Calvert* in *Newfoundland* together with the usual Grants and Privileges that other Colonies have for governing, and ordering their Planters and Subordinates, and for supplying of Corn, Cattle and Necessaries from your Majesty's Kingdom of *Ireland*, with Power to take Artificers and Labourers there.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Mountnorris.

My very good Lord,

I WAS not a little troubled when my Servant returning from *Dublin* brought back with him the inclosed, together with the Certainty of your Lordship's yet Abode at *West-Chester*: I have hereupon instantly dispatched this Footman, expressly to find you out; and to solicit you most earnestly, to pass yourself over on the other Side: For besides that the Monies which I expect from you, (which I confess you might some other Ways provide for) the Customs there, you know how loose they lie; our only Confidence here being in you; and in likelihood there being now 10000*l.* in God knows whose Hands, as also the Duchess's Rent, and the King's to be provided for now at *Michaelmas*.

Besides, call to mind the other great Business touching the Contribution, and the Proceedings upon the 12*d.* a Sunday of the Absentees. In both which I have sent over a Servant, that now is there, a little to feel their Pulse underhand; who having it in his Instructions to communicate his Secret only with your Lordship, judge you what a Disadvantage to the King's Service, your Absence is in that behalf also.

Therefore for the Love of God linger no longer, but leaving your Lady with my Lady *Cholmondeley*, in case her present Estate will not admit her to pass along with you; I will, God willing, not fail to wait on her Ladyship over my self, and deliver her safe to you at *Dublin*, the rather for that to tell your Lordship plainly, which I beseech you keep very private to your self, it will be impossible for me to

A. D. dispatch the King's Business, and my own, and get hence before the end of *November* at 1632. the soonest. My Lord *Ranelagh* will be here, I believe, within this Day or two, and in regard of his and my Lord *Dungarvan's* being here before, I hold it fit to communicate with your Lordship the Occasion, which is this, that there being a Proposition made to me for a Marriage with my Lord of *Cork's* Daughter, I that had no thought such a Way, did nevertheless move a Match, betwixt the young Lord and my Lord *Clifford's* Daughter, which was by them accepted; and so he comes now I believe, to treat further of this Matter with my Lord *Clifford*.

But this I must intreat you to keep private with this, that albeit the House of *Cumberland* is to me, as all the World knows that knows me, in next esteem to my own Family, yet be you well assured this Alliance shall not decline me from those more Sovereign Duties I owe my Master, or those other Faiths I owe my other Friends, and you in particular: For you shall find, I will respect and esteem you in every kind with the same Temper you have ever found in me; with the same Nearness and Confidence which hitherto I have conversed with your Lordship in: It is enough said amongst honest Men; and you may easily believe me; but look you be secret and true to me, and that no Suspicion possess you; which else in Time may turn to both our Disadvantages. For God's sake my Lord let me again press your Departure for *Ireland*: And let me have 2000*l.* of my Entertainment, sent me over with all possible Speed; for I have enter'd fondly enough on a Purchase here of 14000*l.* and the want of that would very foully disappoint me.

I fear my Lady will be angry with me for this, but the urgent Pressure of those Affairs must excuse me, and I trust it will be but a short Time of your Company, which she shall lose. I desire you to present her with my Service, and that I may by this Bearer hear from you what I may trust to, who am

York, 19th Aug.
1632.

Your Lordship's

most faithful Cousin and Friend,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

AFTER your progress to *Fontall*, and your Return from thence, give me Leave to welcome you home with this Discourse. I see plainly it is your Fortune and mine, to tug it out all our Lives; and, I think, at last die in the Traces. What if it be? Courage, we cannot bestow our selves better, than for so gracious a Master; nor more honourably, than in serving a King and his People.

I mention'd in one of my former Letters, that I had sent a private Messenger into *Ireland*, concerning that great Business of the Contribution forth of the Country, which terminates now in *December* next: That which moved me hereunto was, the Resolution, which I doubt not but you well remember was taken by his Majesty in Presence of the Treasurer, your Lordship, Mr. *Secretary Coke*, and myself, upon the first Letter which came over from the Justices for putting the Law of 12*d.* per Sunday in Execution upon the Absentees. The chief Instruction I gave him was to invite the Recusant Party to send over their Deputies hither to make offer unto his Majesty of half a Subsidy to be paid this next Year; so as all further Prosecution upon the Statute might be respited till the coming over of the Deputy; and they have Liberty to propound what else they conceived more for the King's Service than this Course now intended. The Instrument I employed was himself a Papist, and knows no other than that the Resolution of the State here, is set upon that Course, and that I do this privately in favour and well-wishing, to divert the present Storm; which else would fall heavy upon them all; being a Thing framed and prosecuted by the Earl of *Cork*; which makes the Man labour it in good Earnest, taking it to be a Cause *pro aris et focis*.

The Return he makes me thence is, that he finds the Popish Party all very willing to continue on the Contribution as now it is, 'till my coming; but unwilling to send over any Deputies; pretending how ill they were dealt with by those they employed last: And to witness their Forwardness to comply however with these Payments, hath sent me Letters to that Effect from the Earl of *Antrim* and some others.

I have, nevertheless, written back to him, " This will not serve the Turn, but that A. D.
 " he must now, the Beginning of this *Michaelmas* Term, deal effectually with them 1632.
 " to send over their Deputies presently with the Offer of half a Subsidy; whereupon
 " I will use the best Means I can, that all Proceedings may stay till my coming over
 " as is desired.

Now, my Lord, I am not ignorant, that what hath been may happen out again, and how much every good *Englishman* ought as well in Reason of State as Conscience, to desire that Kingdom were well reduced to Conformity of Religion with us here, as indeed shutting up the Postern Gate, hitherto open to many a dangerous Inconvenience and Mischief, which have over-lately laid too near us, exhausted our Treasures, consumed our Men, busied the perplexed Minds of her late Majesty and all her Ministers. Yet, my Lord, it is a great Business, hath many a Root lying deep, and far within Ground; which would be first thoroughly opened before we judge what Height it may shoot up unto, when it shall feel itself once struck at, to be loosened and pulled up: Nor, at this Distance, can I advise it should be at all attempted, until the Payment for the King's Army be elsewhere and surer settled, than either upon the voluntary Gift of the Subjects, or upon the casual Income of the twelve Pence a Sunday: Before this Fruit grows ripe for gathering, the Army must not live *Præcario*, fetching in every Morsel of Bread upon their Swords Points.

Nor will I so far ground myself with an implicit Faith upon the All-foreseeing Providence of the Earl of *Cork*, as to receive the contrary Opinion from him in *verbo Magistrum*; when I am sure that if such a Rush as this should set that Kingdom in Pieces again, I must be the Man that am like to bear the Heat of the Day, and to be also accountable for the Success, not he. Blame me not then, where it concerns me so nearly, both in Honour and Safety, if I much rather desire to hold it in Suspence, and to be at Liberty upon the Place to make my own Election, than thus be closed up by the Choice and Admission of Strangers, whom I know not how they stand affected, either to me or the King's Service.

Therefore let me beseech you to consult this Business seriously with his Majesty and with my Lord Treasurer. Admit me here, with all Submission, to express myself upon this Point; and finally, be pleased to draw it to some present Resolution, which, the Shortness of Time considered, must instantly be put in Action.

I do conceive then what Difficulty, nay, what Impossibility soever the Council of *Ireland* hath pretended, that it is a very easy Work to continue the Contribution upon the Country for a Year longer, which will be of infinite Advantage to his Majesty's Affairs: For we look very ill about us, if in that Time we find not the Means either to establish that Revenue in the Crown, or raise some other Equivalent thereunto. And this we gain too without hazarding the publick Peace of the Subject by any new Apprehensions, which commonly accompany such fresh Undertakings, especially being so general as is the twelve Pence upon the Absentees.

The Way, which I conceive you are to hold, is thus: Mr. Secretary must send Letters to the Lords Justices, directing them forthwith to require the Attendance of the Nobility and principal Gentry at *Dublin*, by the Beginning of the next Month, touching Matters highly importing his Majesty's Service; against which Time there must be other Letters go to them and the Body of the Council, to call the Persons so assembled together, and publickly, in his Majesty's Name, to let them know how necessary he understands it to be, by the Relation of his Council there, to keep on Foot his Army, for the Safety and Peace of his Dominions and themselves.

That his Majesty hath been also originally advised by the Body of his Council there that the Contribution determining in *December* next, there was no other Way to supply the Army, but by the levying twelve Pence *per Sunday* on the Absentees; which, that it might be in such a Readiness as were fit, his Majesty gave Order for their going on with those Presentments; yet not purposing to have the same levied, or to take any final Resolution therein, till the coming over of his Deputy; so as he was graciously minded to respite those Proceedings, in case they would give their Consents to continue the Contribution for a Year longer, or send over their Deputies to treat to that Purpose with his Majesty's Ministers on this Side; with this express Command to the Justices and Council, that in case they find both these fair Propositions rejected, (which his Majesty is clearly informed they will not deny, unless practised on underhand, by some ill affected Persons, loving themselves more than his Service) that then they presently enter

A. D. 1632. ter into Counsel how to continue the Contribution upon the Country some six Months at least longer, and put it forthwith in way of doing accordingly; for that his Majesty is resolutely determined not to rest upon the taking of the uncertain Revenue of the twelve Pence, till his Deputy be upon the Place; nor want the Contribution for keeping on foot the Army the whilst, being of such absolute Necessity for their Safety, as they themselves have by late Letters so weightily set forth and acknowledged.

By the next I will make bold to send you a Draught of this second Letter, which you may mend as you please. If this Course be diligently pursued, I hope it will settle the Business so, as may give us some Breathing, and Time to look about us; and will undoubtedly take, unless my Lord of *Cork* do magnify his own Counsel beyond the Rule and Policy of that Government; and underhand labour to set the Protestant Party against it, which, as I hear, he doth: However, it is more safe by much, for the present, considering the Inequalities of the Numbers, and the ill Provision of the Army, to take the Contribution against the Will of the Protestant, than the other against the liking of the Recusant.

In the mean Time, I pray you peruse the inclosed Letter and Warrant, issued in Behalf of Sir *Francis Coke*; and see how well my Lords the Justices comply with the Establishment and the King's Directions: and whether they do not desire to see me at the Bottom of my Business before I begin, leaving me never a Cross to bless myself withal, what sudden Accident soever happen. Surely they dare do any Thing that thus give Warrant for issuing so great a Sum, upon a Letter dated the fifth Year of his Majesty's Reign, being since by his Majesty's Letter about *March* last, precisely commanded in Regard the Contribution was so fast wearing away, not to pay any Arrear or Extraordinary whatsoever; but if that there were any Surplusage, to leave it in his Majesty's Exchequer, to be in Readiness for his Majesty's Service, till this present Straitness and Conjuncture of Affairs were well past over. If you do not upon this Boldness of theirs, take them soundly, and that presently over the Fingers, and justify my Lord *Mountnorris*, who hath very honestly stopped Payment, never look to be obeyed in any Thing. I shall not be at quiet till I hear what you do herein, which I beseech you to expedite as much as you can, and that I may understand what you resolve on concerning it.

My Lord *Falconberg* being enjoined by his Majesty, the Beginning of the last Progress to appear before this Council, and put in his Answer, as in all Reason and Justice he ought, hath nevertheless been all this Summer in the Country, some while offering to answer, some while desiring to have it taken up, and now at last is gone up to *London*, without doing any Thing but falsifying his Undertaking to his Majesty, and putting Scorns upon us his Ministers here.

For my own Part, I was resolved to take no Course of Contempt against him, considering he had so strong an Obligation upon him as the King's Command, which else I could have done, how close soever he kept himself in his House: But now that he hath thus misdemeaned himself, towards the King himself, my humble Suit is, that with the King's Allowance I may send the Serjeant at Arms here, to take him and bring him down with him, which, in this Case, the Instructions warrant us to do. I beseech you most earnestly to move his Majesty effectually herein, and let me as soon as it is possible, hear from you; for this, you know, is a publick Business, and myself being to leave this Government for a while, desirous to settle and establish this Council in their just Powers and Credits, which is fit for the King's Service, would fain see ourselves righted upon this arrogant Lord, and so discipline all the rest upon his Shoulders, as I might well hope they should exercise their Jurisdiction in Peace, during the Time of my Absence.

I know he will pretend he offered to have answered, if a Commission were granted him; it was indeed colourably so, but he knew well it could not be granted by the Course of this Court, nor ever was; for, being in Contempt, he must first appear in Person and submit himself to his Fine for the King before he could be received to his Answer.

Besides, let me tell you, the Business proves marvellous foul against all the rest; and Mr. Attorney tells me, will prove most foul against him too; so as there is like to be a good Fine gotten of him for the King, which, considering the Manner of his Life, were wonderous ill lost; and lost it will be, if I be not here: Therefore I pray you let me have my Directions with all possible Speed.

I have

I have written to my Lord Treasurer to receive the Relation of these Particulars from A. D. your Lordship thereby to redeem him from the Trouble of reading my Scribbles. With 1632. my Service then to yourself and my Lady, I rest

Your Lordship's

York, Oct. 1st. 1632.

ever most faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Justices.

My very good Lords,

YOUR Lordships heretofore received a Letter from his Majesty, directed to yourselves alone of the 14th of *April* last; a Letter of exceeding much Weight and Consequence; a Letter most weightily and maturely consulted, and ordered by his Majesty himself; a Letter that your Lordships were expressly appointed, you should presently cause to be enter'd in the Council Book, and also in the Signet Office; to the End there might be publick and uniform Notice taken of his Majesty's Pleasure so signified by all his Ministers, and others there, whom it might concern.

How is it then, that I understand this Letter hath, by your Lordships Order, lain ever since, (and still doth, for any thing I know) sealed up in Silence at the Council Table? Not once published or entered, as was precisely directed, and expected from your Lordships; Copies denied to all Men; and yet not so much as the least Reason or Colour certified over hither for your Neglect, or (to term it more mildly) Forbearance to comply with his Majesty's Directions in that Behalf.

Believe me, my Lords, I fear this will not be well taken, if it come to be known on this Side, and in itself lyes open enough to very hard and ill Construction, reflecting and trenching deeper than at first may be apprehended: And pardon me, my Lords, if in the Discharge of my own Duty I be transported, beyond my natural Modesty and Moderation, and the Respects I personally bear your Lordships, plainly to let you know I shall not connive at such a Presumption in you, thus to evacuate my Master's Directions, nor contain myself in Silence, seeing them before my Face so slighted, or at least laid aside, it seems, very little regarded.

Therefore I must in a just Contemplation of his Majesty's Honour and Wisdom, crave Leave to advise you forthwith to mend your Error by entering and publishing that Letter as is commanded you, or I must for my own Safety acquaint his Majesty with all; and I pray God, the keeping it close all this while, be not in the Sequel imputed unto you as a mighty Disservice to his Majesty, and which you may be highly answerable for.

Nor do I well understand how the Warrant lately issued by your Lordships for the Payment of Sir *Francis Cook's* Arrear to so great a Sum, can well stand with the strict and formal Command set upon your Lordships in the Close of his Majesty's said Letter of the 14th of *April* last, or with any Rule of Reason or Providence, to begin the Payment of Arrears in breach of the Establishment, upon the determining of the Contribution from the Country; but for this there will be Time enough to consult your Lordships upon my coming over, which, I trust in God, will not now be many Weeks to.

I must also at this Time mention another more private Letter sent to your Lordships from his Majesty likewise, and of the same Date, the 14th of *April* last, by which you are a second Time commanded, under such Cautions as are there set down, to send over privately to my Lord Treasurer here a Book of all such Debts as are due there from his Majesty, to the intent they may be here considered; wherein I fear there is as little done as in any of the rest. Therefore it will be fit your Lordships, in due Regard thereunto, also cause the said Book, with all Speed, to be sent to my Lord Treasurer: for, I must of Necessity, call for a Sight of the same, upon my return to Court; it importing me very much, that his Majesty and Council here may clearly see both the State of the Revenue there, and the Payments wherewith it is charged, lest any might hereafter pretend, I entered this Government, and received it from their Hands, better condition'd than I fear I shall find it.

A. D. 1632. I will not mingle this publick Discourse with the Expressions of my private Respects to yourselves, but therein deliver myself over to your Lordships by my particular Letters to each of you apart, with the full Assurance of my being

Your Lordships

York, 15 Oct. 1632.

very affectionate Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lords Justices of Ireland.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousins and Counsellors, we greet you well. Upon the Remove of our right trusty and well beloved Cousin and Counsellor *Henry Viscount Falkland*, our late Deputy of *Ireland*, from his Charge, we did confer that Government upon you as the meetest Persons for the present to undertake the Charge of so great a Trust. But considering with ourself, that you our Chancellor do hold an Office of Eminency in that Kingdom, which, for the general Welfare of our Subjects there, doth more often require your necessary Presence in our Court of Chancery, than our Service may well permit, and being unwilling any longer to impose a double Duty upon either of you, though we are well assured of your several Abilities and Readiness to serve us in both Kinds. We have, as soon as with our Conveniency we could, sent thither our right trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor *Thomas Viscount Wentworth*, President of our Council established in the North Parts, to ease you of the publick Government of that Kingdom, by taking it upon himself by our own especial Choice, as a Man whose Vertues and Abilities are so well known unto us, as we hold him very able to undergo that Charge of so great Trust and Consequence. Our Will and Pleasure therefore is, and accordingly we do hereby require you, immediately after his Arrival there, in the Presence of as many of our Council as are then in *Dublin*, to deliver up our Sword into his Hands, who is to receive it from you with the Ceremonies accustomed, and afterwards to be respected by you our Council, and the rest of our Subjects there as our Deputy, and chief Governor of that our Kingdom. And for so doing, these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster* the sixteenth Day of *October*, in the eighth Year of our Reign.

The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

I AM not long since come from *Newmarket*, where I moved his Majesty in all your Busineses, and they are all dispatched, as *William Raylton* will advertise your Lordship.

For that of my Lord *Falconberg* I also moved his Majesty, and advised that you might receive his Order and Commandment by the Hand of Secretary *Coke*; and, to that End, I sent him down that Part of your Lordship's Letter to me; and so he hath returned me a Letter for you open, which I caused *William Raylton* to seal in his Packet; you shall receive it full and ample in my Opinion.

Touching your Lordship's Advice for the Justices propounding to the Nobility the Continuance of those Payments in *Ireland*, his Majesty, for many Reasons, thought it not safe, you not being there, but rather thought fitting that your Lordship's Journey thither should be hastened.

The Order of the Justices for Sir *Francis Cook* is a strange one, but it is conceived here that my Lord *Mountnorris* will disobey it, and then there will be Time enough at your Lordship's coming to give a Reprehension.

It is expected that your Lordship should be here by the Time appointed, and not before, when we hope you will have brought your Business there to a good Issue.

I have

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

79

I have very much to say to your Lordship, tho' not much more to write; Only I must tell you, that your old dear Friend Sir *John Elliot* is very like to die. A. D. 1632.

Charing-Cross,
18. Oct. 1632.

Your Lordship's

bumble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE I had the Honour to serve his Majesty, Calumny and Mis-report have been my Portions, which for the most Part were passed over in Silence and Disdain; but when they dare Attempt your Lordship to my Prejudice, then I confess they touch me very nearly, considering that if I commit any wilful Crime here, where I have received, and to whom I profess so much, I must even acknowledge myself incapable any longer of Trust or Friendship amongst Men.

Pardon me therefore, I beseech your Lordship, if I be as far from digesting this Wrong, as I shall be ever found innocent from the Guilt.

I understand some shameless Person or other hath insinuated with your Lordship, as if I went about to be Treasurer, and lays for a Ground of that Opinion my Forwardness in his Majesty's Service. This I have cursorily and slightly in a Letter from my Cousin *Wandesford*; but with me it imprints, sinks, strikes deeper than to pass along so easily from me. Lord! With what Shadows would they have overcast my Negligence, with what Darkeness have benighted the least Commission, that can fetch this Conclusion out of those Premises?

I will not deny, it is a full Truth indeed, that there inhabits with me an infinite Zeal and Vigilance to serve my Master, the most accepted Way I can devise; nor shall any private Ease or Profit cool or lessen it, or any Endeavour from Abroad make me understand it as a Fault to do so: Yet, my Lord, I do not greedily serve to repair a broken Fortune, much less out of any ambitious Desires, which (if any ever in me) were long ago laid to rest upon my receiving this Place from his Majesty, through the Means of my Friends, I confess (being then altogether a Stranger to the King in Service and Person) and of them your Lordship the very Principal.

No, no, my Lord, they are those sovereign and great Duties I owe his Majesty and your Lordship, which thus provoke me beyond my own Nature rather to leave those cooler Shades, wherein I took choicest Pleasure, and thus put myself with you into the Heat of the Day, than poorly and meanly to start aside from my Obligations, convinced in myself of the most wretched Ingratitude in the whole World.

God knows, how little Delight I take in the Outwards of this Life, how infinitely ill satisfied I am with myself, to find daily those calm and quiet Retirements, wherein to contemplate some Things more Divine and Sacred than this World can afford us, at every Moment interrupted thorough the Importunity of the Affairs I have already. To Heaven and Earth I protest it, it grieves my very Soul, and that it is nothing but Love (if I may be admitted a Word of so near a Distance, and of so little Courtship) to the Persons of his Majesty and yourself, that could make me take up this Yoke and follow, no other Affection or Passion could effect it.

So, my Lord once for all, let me find Belief with you: If I obtain it not from you, with the greatest Serenity possible (pardon me for saying so) you do that Friendship and Confidence, which ought to pass betwixt Men of Honour, infinite wrong, and render yourself the most inexcusable Man towards me that lives.

Let Shame and Confusion then cover me, if I do not abhor the intolerable Anxiety I well understand to wait inseparably upon that Staff, if I should not take a Serpent as soon into my Bosom, and, if I once find so mean a Thought of me can enter into your Heart, as that to compass whatever I could take most delight in, I should go about beguilefully to supplant any ordinary Man (how much more then impotently to catch at such a Staff and from my Lord Treasurer) if I leave not the Court instantly, betake myself to my private Fortune, reposedly seek my Contentment and Quiet within my own Doors, and follow the dictamen of my own Reason and Conscience, more according

A. D. cording to Nature and Liberty, than in those gyves, which now pinch and hang
1632. upon me.

Thus you see how easily you may be rid of me when you list, and in good faith with a thousand Thanks; yet be pleased not to judge, this proceeds out of any wayward weary Humour in me neither: For, my Endeavours are as vigorous and as chearful to serve the Crown and you, as ever they were, nor shall you ever find them to faint or flasquer. I am none of those soft tempered Spirits! But I cannot endure to be mistaken, or suffer my purer and more intire Affections to be foiled, or in the least Degree prejudiced, with the loathsome and odious Attributes of Covetousness and ambitious Falsehood. Do me but right in this, judge my watches to Issue (as in faith they do) from those clearer Cisterns, I lay my Hand under your Foot, I despise Danger, I laugh at Labour. Command me in all Difficulties, in all Confidence, in all Readiness.

Your Lordship's

York, this 21st of
October, 1632.

ever most faithful Friend,

and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Cleveland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

THIS worthy Peer promised me the Favour to deliver this Letter to your Hands, which can express nothing so to the Life, but in saying myself to be your Lordship's Lover and Servant.

I may not adventure to send you any News from Court, when my Lord Newcastle intends to visit you as soon as these few Lines shall have the Honour to kiss your Hands. But if his Lordship had not given me Assurance of your speedy coming to London, I had intended a posting Journey into Yorkshire to have seen my CHIEF, who when he pleaseth to command me any Service, I shall take it for an Honour, and as long as I live ever shall remain,

Newmarket, Oct. 24.
1632.

Your Lordship's Cousin

and most faithful Servant,

CLEVELAND.

The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

THE King of Sweden was killed in a Battle not far from *Leipsick* on the sixth of this Month *English* Stile. He was Shot in the Arm with a Musket, and desired *Saxe Weymarck* to conduct him off, but whilst he was guiding him, a common Soldier came close up to him, and shot him through the Body with a Pistol, with which he dropped instantly dead from his Horse, and his Body was not found in six Hours after, which was about eleven in the Night, but then stark naked amongst Multitudes of dead Bodies. There were killed on both sides about five thousand Persons, but the King's Party had the Day, *Wallestein* retiring without his Ordnance. What Alterations this may cause in the World is not yet certain, but may be conjectured.

The King of *Bohemia* is dead of the Plague, which he got in *Franckfort*, and what that may also work in those Parts Time must tell us.

We do hourly wish your Lordship here, especially myself: And now I am commanded by his Majesty to hasten your coming; therefore except there be some great Cause for the contrary, I should advise your Lordship to put yourself instantly upon the Way, for I hope you have by this Time finished those Businessses which occasioned your Stay.

Your

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

81

Your Lordship will know by Mr. Radcliffe's Letter, that my Lord of *West-Meath* is A. D. come, and peradventure you will judge his Business to be some cause of your hastning 1632. hither. All other Business I must leave to the Pens of Mr. *Wandesford* and Mr. *Radcliffe*, who I am sure will give your Lordship perfect Account of every particular. It is my Part only to work hard and carefully in the effecting of whatsoever concerns your Lordship, and of that I am sure you will ever remain confident; for by your last Letter I perceive you know me well, and for my own Part I do believe every Word your Lordship hath told me in that Letter.

It hath pleased God to take my Daughter from me, the Grief whereof had almost made my Wife accompany the Child, but she is better, though weak, and we do both comfort ourselves in hope to see you here shortly.

Charing-Cross,
Nov. 30, 1632.

Your Lordship's

humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

Mr. Vice-President to the Lord Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and Lord President of the North.

My Lord,

BEING newly come from *London*, and finding no Notice at Home of the Time your Lordship intends for the South (which my Brother *Wandesford* assured me I should do) I am bold to desire you would be pleased by this Bearer to appoint when and where I shall wait upon you, that I may receive your Lordship's Commands and Directions in divers Particulars, wherewith I shall be bold to acquaint you. I would have attended your Lordship now at *York*, but for the Incertainty of your present being there. In the mean Time I beseech your Lordship be pleased to certify me at what certain Time I and my Family may be there, that I may provide Carriages for Trunks and such other Necessaries as I must take from Home, and withal because I have not made Provision here for so much as a *Christmas* Pye, being resolved, upon the last Intimation of your Lordship's Pleasure to me, to keep my *Christmas* there; in which Place and in all other, as Occasion shall be offered, none shall approve himself more zealous (according to my best Ability) in his Majesty's Service and for your Honour than

Your Lordship's

Kiveton, Dec. 15,
1632.

most humble and faithful Servant,

ED. OSBORNE.

Bishop Laud to the Lord Deputy.

S. in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I HUMBLY and heartily pray you to give me Leave to recommend these Particulars A. D. following, both to your Memory and your Justice, so soon as it pleases God you 1633. shall be settled in *Ireland*: And that you will be pleased to consider of so many Particulars, as concern the Church and Religion, with as much Favour, as Justice can give way unto.

1. I humbly pray your Lordship, to remember what you have promised me concerning the Church at *Dublin*, which hath for divers Years been used for a Stable by your Predecessors, and to vindicate it to God's Service, as you shall there examine and find the Merits of the Cause.

2. That you would be pleased to consider of the Business proposed by the Lord Viscount *Mayo*, so far as you shall find it honourable, and for the King's Service; and let his Lordship know, that, according to my Word, I have remember'd it.

VOL. I.

Y

3. That

A.D. 1633. 3. That you would be pleased, when old Mr. *Matchet* brings my Letters to you about the Rights of his Parsonage, to preserve him and the Church's Cause, so far as you shall find it just, for his Adversary is potent.

4. That in the great Cause of the Impropropriations, which are yet remaining in his Majesty's Gift, and which he is most graciously willing to give back to God and his Service, you will do whatsoever may justly be done for the Honour and Service of our two great Masters, God, and the King, that you would countenance and assist the Lord Primate of *Armagh* in all Things belonging to this great Service: And particularly for the procuring of a true and just Valuation of them, that the King may know what he gives the Church. I pray, my Lord, be hearty in this, for I shall think myself very happy, if God be pleased to spare my Life to see this Business ended.

5. I would also pray your Lordship to give the Lord Bishop of *Limerick*, that fair and just Hearing, which I know you will not deny to any, the rather because the said Bishop pretends in his Letter to me, that he desires nothing but Justice.

6. The next is a particular Business concerning St. *John's* College in *Oxford*; to which College Dr. *Michael Boyle*, now Bishop of *Waterford*, is indebted Thirty Five Pounds, as appears by Note under Dr. *Juxon's* Hand, then President of the College, which I herewith deliver your Lordship; I presume he cannot be so unworthy as to deny the Debt. If he be, I here send your Lordship the Bond itself, which he enter'd to the College according to Course, when he was made Fellow; and two Letters which himself sent to me, while I was President, acknowledging the Debt, and desiring Forbearance. I pray your Lordship, the College may be no longer deluded by him, but that you will be honourably pleased to receive the College Money, and deliver him his Bond, or call him to a legal Account, if he refuse, that we may once have an end of this Business.

7. There is one *Christopher Sands*, who, as I am informed, dwells now in *London-Derry*, and teaches an *English* School there, and I do much fear he doth many Things there to the Dishonour of God, and the endangering of many poor Souls. For the Party is a *Jew*, and denies both Christ and his Gospel, as I shall be able to prove, if I had him here. I humbly pray your Lordship, that he may be seized on by Authority, and sent over in safe Custody, and delivered either to my self, or Mr. *Mottershed*, the Register of the High Commission, that he may not live there to infect his Majesty's Subjects.

8. I am likewise commanded by his Majesty to deliver your Lordship a Clause of a Letter, sent unto me by the Lord Primate of *Armagh*, Mar. 1st, 1632, with which I acquainted his Majesty. At which Time his Princely Pleasure was, that your Lordship should assure the Lord Primate, that he would see the Jurisdiction of the Church established there, to be maintained, against both Recusants, and other Factionists whatsoever; and that you should do your best Endeavour to stop all such Rumours, as may dishearten the Bishops in God's Service and his. This Branch of the Letter I also here deliver to your Lordship.

9. I further pray your Lordship to take Notice by the Lord Primate of *Armagh*, of the Readiness of the Lord Chief Justice of *Ireland*, to set forwards the Maintainance of the Ministers in that Kingdom, and to encourage him to advance the same. As also to move the Lord Chief Justice for his Opinion, what legal Course he shall think fittest may be held for the present Means of Curates out of the Impropropriations in *Ireland*; which I am credibly informed his Lordship is very able, and willing to give.

10. I heartily pray your Lordship to take Notice of young Mr. *Croxton*, whom I send over with your Lordship, to my Lord *Mount-Norris*. I hope he will prove so honest and so able a Man, as may do good Service to those Parts, if God bless him with Life: And I doubt not but as it shall fall in your Way, your Lordship will bestow some Preferment upon him for his Maintenance, for which I shall thank you, and rest

Your Lordship's loving poor

April 30th, 1633.

Friend to serve you,

GUIL. LONDON.

Mr.

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

83

A. D.
1633.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right honourable,

WHEREAS his Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant by his Letters Patents, under the Great Seal of *England*, unto Captain *Thomas Whitmore* and *William Webb*, all the Royal Mines of Gold, Silver, and other Minerals in the Province of *Munster*, within that Kingdom: And that his Majesty hath been informed that there is a very great Probability of finding the like Royal Mines in other Places within that his Realm: His Majesty, being graciously pleased as well for the general good of that Kingdom, as for the Advancement of his own Revenue there, to make Trial thereof, hath given me Command to signify his Royal Pleasure unto your Lordship, that you give Order and Warrant for the making forth of such Commission or Commissions unto the said Captain *Thomas Whitmore* (whom his Majesty hath graciously pleased to employ in that Service) for the discovering, digging, and searching for all Mines of Gold, Silver, and other Minerals as aforesaid, as well within the said Province of *Munster*, as in any other Parts of the said Kingdom, where he shall think fit; excepting the Forts Royal, and all dwelling Houses; he filling up all the said Grounds to be so broken up at his own Charge, and paying all Damage that may happen, by such Search or Digging, as it shall be valued by indifferent Men.

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, 4th May,
1633.

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Whereas our well beloved *James Cusack* of the *Middle Temple, London*, Esq; hath attended long about our Court upon our Service, especially in the Prosecution of our late Commission of Grace for *Irish* defective Titles established here in *England*, and now determined, of whose Fidelity, Pains, Care, and Diligence in performing our Service, we have received good Assurance and Satisfaction; we are therefore graciously pleased for his better Encouragement and Enablement to do us further Service to make him one of our learned Council in Law within that our Realm of *Ireland*; and in that our Service of defective Titles our special Attorney: For which Purpose we have renewed that our Commission of defective Titles to be executed there, and do by these Presents declare our Will and Pleasure, that the said *James Cusack* shall have full Power and Authority by himself, or by his Deputy or Deputies, to enter, register, draw up, write and ingross all Rules, Orders, Acts, Warrants, Particulars, Surveys, Books, Bills, Fiants, Transcripts, Letters Patents, Bonds, Recognizances, Assurances, Compositions, Accompts, Receipts, Discharges, and other Writings and Things whatsoever touching or concerning any Way that our Service of defective Titles within that our Kingdom, and likewise to subscribe his Name thereunto; and to have, enjoy, take, and receive for the same all the usual Fees, Perquisites, Duties, Profits, and Advantages thereunto, or to the like belonging, or therewith usually enjoyed.

Hereby authorizing and requiring you to cause one or more effectual Grant or Grants under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom of all the Premises in due Form of Law, with the Advice of some of our learned Counsel, there to be made unto him the said *James Cusack* in Manner aforesaid, or to that Purpose in Substance for his best avail, to have, hold, and enjoy the same Premises unto him the said *James Cusack* during our Pleasure, in as ample and beneficial Manner, as any other now or at any time hath held or enjoyed the same, or the like or any Part thereof, as by you shall be thought meet. For which these our Letters shall be a sufficient Warrant as well unto you, as unto any other our Deputy, chief Governor or Governors, Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal there, which hereafter for the Time shall be. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster* the sixth Day of *May* in the ninth Year of our Reign.

The

LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. We calling to mind that our right trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel* and *Surrey*, our Earl Marshal of *England*, is lineally descended from the Dukes of *Norfolk*, who have had great and large Possessions in the Kingdom of *Ireland*; as also that he is descended from the Earls of *Sbrewsbury* and *Waterford*, who had the like; and that his Wife, the Countess of *Arundel* and *Surrey* is Heir-General unto them; and that himself hath been and is an ancient Counsellor of State of that Kingdom: He having been of late an humble Suitor unto us to lay some Foundation of renewing those Interests which have been so ancient in his Family there, we have thought fit in these Respects, and of the faithful and long Service which he hath done to us and our Father of blessed Memory, to wish you by all Means, if you may well, to help him, either in Land not already in Charge, or by any other good Means that shall be propounded unto you, to give him all the Furtherance and Help you can. We intending in what shall be fit there to pass to another, to give him the Precedency, holding it good for that Kingdom to draw Persons of so eminent Quality to be engaged by some Interest for the Conservation thereof. Given under our Signet at our Court at *Theobalds*, the fourteenth Day of *May* in the ninth Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Whereas the Mastership of the Rolls within our Kingdom of *Ireland* being lately void, we have conferred the same upon our trusty and well beloved *Christopher Wandesford* Esq; and having by you received an ample Testimony, as well of his Integrity as of his Sufficiency and Abilities to do us Service, we hold it fitting to advance him to be one of our Privy Council of that Kingdom. In pursuance of which our Pleasure, we do hereby will and require you to administer unto the said *Christopher Wandesford* the Oath of a Privy Counsellor of that our Realm, and upon all Occasions to treat and use him as a Counsellor there; for doing whereof these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster* the 17th Day of *May*, in the 9th Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Whereas we are informed, that divers Captains and other Officers of our Army within our Kingdom of *Ireland* are absent from their Charge, and many of them at this Time remaining within this our Kingdom of *England*; which being so, we cannot expect that our Soldiers under their Command can be either kept in good Discipline, or the Body of our said Army be in Readiness to do us such Service as we might require to answer the Greatness of our Charge thereupon expended: We do therefore hereby will and command you forthwith to call before you such Captains and other Officers of our said Army, as you shall understand to be now either in our City of *London*, or in the Parts adjoining, and in our Name straitly to charge and command them to make their present Repair unto the Places where their Companies are billeted, there to attend

tend the ordering and disciplining of them as by their Duties they are tied to do, and not to depart from them upon their private Occasions without special Licence first obtained in that Behalf. And if any Captain shall hereafter absent himself from his Charge without good Licence in that Behalf upon good Reason to be granted unto them, either by ourself, or by you our Deputy for the Time being, that you cause their Entertainments to be chequed; and if they do not in some reasonable Time reform that Fault, that then you dispose of their Commands to others that shall diligently and carefully apply themselves to our Service in that Behalf; and this we order to be entered in our Council Book, both there to remain as a Direction the better to govern our Army by, and a Warrant to you our now Deputy, and to any other our chief Governor for the Time being. Given under our Signet at our Palace at *Westminster* the 17th Day of May, in the 9th Year of our Reign.

A. D.
1633.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Carlile.

My very good Lord,

It is my Misfortune that your Lordship being at *York* I must be forced to present my Service unto you in so unprofitable a Way as by my Pen; indeed it is no small Grief unto me now to be absent there, where I might, perchance, have been able to do you some Service, and sure I am to do it every where to no Man more willingly or desiredly than to your Lordship.

The Motions here are very silent, saving that the Queen's Favours to my Lady are apparent, and much spoken of amongst us; and, in good Faith, I persuade myself, will continue so long as it shall please my Lady to set herself in the Way to have them bestowed upon her; but, in the mean Time, the Wiser think this *Midsummer* Moon may prove dangerous to my Lady *Denbigh*, and *Wat. Mountague* very extreemly ill used by her Majesty; so as if it continue but a while longer in this State, it is feared he may grow out of Countenance as well on the Queen's Side *comme nous autres*.

My Lord, I beseech you present my humble Duty and Service to his Majesty, and be pleased to supply the rest with your good Language in the delivering, for sure a better or rounder Heart hath no Man to his Person or Affairs, God make me but able to expresse it in some Measure, according to my Desires and Purposes, and then I am sure it shall be as well approved to others as it is faithful and sound in itself.

I have been a Suitor to the King that he would accommodate his President of *York* with a Park lately inclosed forth of the Forest of *Galtres*, it will but cost him two thousand Pounds, and if I be not mistaken, that Government is of so much use both to the Crown and to the Subjects in those Parts as may merit such a Mark of his Favour. His Majesty proposeth now, during his Stay at *York*, to go and see it, I beseech you put him in mind to do so; and when you are upon the Place, and see the Convenience of it, afford our Suit one good Word, and so I may not in my Person only, but in my Place too, acknowledge your Lordship one of my chiefest Patrons.

The House you will find much mended since my coming to it, and one thousand Pounds more to build a Gallery and Chapel in that Place where you may perceive I intend it, will make it very commodious. I beseech you to persuade his Majesty, that we may also taste of his Bounty therein, and albeit we prove a little expensive unto him in these two, I trust we shall advance his Profit much more in other Things, and preserve his Honour and Power in all, as becomes diligent and industrious Servants, without being further chargeable to him in that Kind hereafter.

The Winds fall out so contrary that the King's Ship cannot be gotten as yet forth of *Rocheſter* River; but so soon as we can speed it away, and I have Notice from Captain *Plumleigh*, that he is ready for my Transportation, I will not stay an Hour, desiring extreemly now to be upon the Place where I owe his Majesty so great an Account, as one that am against all Non-Residents, as well Lay as Ecclesiastical.

Young Mr. *Goring* is gone to travel, having run himself out eight thousand Pounds, which he purposeth to redeem by his Frugality abroad, unless my Lord of *Cork* can be induced to put to his helping Hand, which I have undertaken to solicit for him the best I can, and shall do it with all the Power and Care my Credit and Wit shall any wise suggest unto

A. D. unto me: In the mean Time his Lady is gone to the *Bath* to put herself in State to be
 1633. got with Child, and when all Things are prepared, she is like to want the principal
 Guest. Was ever willing Creature so disappointed? In Truth it is something ominous
 if you mark it, yet all may do well enough, if her Father will be persuaded, and then
 if she be not as well done to as any of her Kin, Mr. *Goring* looseth a Friend of me for
 ever. You may say now, if you will, I put a shrewd Task upon a young Man, there
 being no better Stuff to work upon; but it is the more Charity in us that wish it,
 and the most of all in him that shall perform it *en bon & gentil Cavalier*.

What remains now for me but to ease you of further Trouble, wishing you a happy
 Journey and a safe Return to this Place, and truly professing myself thorough the whole
 Course of my Life, and in all Conditions of Fortune,

Westminster, this 20th
 of May, 1633.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Your Lordship shall receive herewith a Cypher, which you are pleased to tell me
 you will enlarge your Favour so far forth towards me, as to lay it by you, and
 make use of it as Occasion shall serve.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

I HAVE received your last Letter of the 20th of May, with the reformed Cypher;
 whereof I purpose to make use as there shall be Occasion. I hope Captain *Plumleigh*
 hath by this Time carried out his Ship; and, I assure you, his Majesty expecteth your
 speedy going.

What hath happened here concerning *Galtres*, and particularly what Affront was
 offered by Sir *John Bourchier* and his Complices, whereof nine are apprehended, your
 Lordship will understand by the Lord *Cottington*, to whom I have written concerning
 that Subject by the Lord Treasurer's Direction; as also by your Vice-President, to
 whose Relation I leave it, and whether I have in that and other Things done unto him,
 and the Court here, the best Service I could.

I send herewith your Instructions signed by his Majesty, and reformed in the chief
 Points according to your Direction; but his Majesty perusing himself with a great deal
 of Diligence and Attention every Article, hath thought fit to retain some Things which
 you would have left out: Yet such as he conceiveth cannot prejudice your Lordship.
 My Lord Treasurer hath also cast his Eye upon all his Majesty's Observations, and
 findeth them most fit, as by his own Letters you will understand, and may assure your-
 self that he hath proceeded therein with the Affection and Care of a faithful Friend.

Together with the Instructions, I send to your Lordship a Letter from his Majesty
 to the Justices for the Delivery of the Sword into your Hands. I know not whether
 a former Letter to that End were not prepared long since, however, that being of an
 ancient Date, I thought it necessary for more Caution, that you should not go over
 unprovided of this Warrant. What further Service you shall think fit to command me,
 I will not fail (God willing) to give you from Time to Time a true Account; and in
 what I am able to keep back such Irruptions as may happen to the Prejudice of his
 Majesty's Service, and your Lordship's there or here. So wishing your Lordship a
 happy Passage and good Success in all Things, I remain

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

York, 27th May, 1633.

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

YOURS of the seven and twentieth of last Month, together with his Majesty's Instructions I have received here at *Westminster*, from whence I cannot as yet free myself, but in regard I find by your Letter his Majesty expects my speedy going into *Ireland*, and that it sorts (I confess) both with my Affection and Judgment it should be so; it behoves me to give you an Account of myself in that Particular, lest I might be held to be in fault, whereas I conceive (under Favour) I am in none at all.

Here inclosed I have sent you two Letters, by which you will find what a Disquiet is given to the Trades and Commerce of that Kingdom, through the daily Robbing and Spoil the Pyrates do upon the Subjects in those Parts, so as it were Madness for me to think of crossing the Sea, without Captain *Plumleigh* to carry me and my Company over in Safety. The Pyrate hath already light of two hundred Pounds worth of my Goods; but I should be sorry indeed his Majesty's Deputy were indangered through my untimely Haste, and, which is more, my Master's Honour suffer thereby over all *Christendom*, in which Relation I hold myself more bound to look to myself, that I neither suffer nor do any mean Thing than in any other Respect whatsoever, to my own private.

Captain *Plumleigh* is now at length got forth of the River, which, I am sure (out of my Desire to be upon the Place where I am to serve my Master) I have by all Means solicited the Dispatch of, and have at length been forced to lay forth seven hundred Pounds of my own Money to set him forward, so far I am from studying unnecessary Delays; and now, God willing, so soon as ever I shall have Notice that the King's Ship is ready to carry me over, I will not stay a Minute of Time in this Place; but to stir before were of no Use at all, saving to put an unnecessary Charge upon his Majesty by my Bills of Transportation. This I do beseech you represent to his Majesty, lest I might dwell under an Opinion of more Negligence than I trust ever to be found guilty of, in pursuance of my Master's good Will and Pleasure.

As concerning the Instructions, I am exceedingly well pleased in all, where his Majesty's Judgment shall once pass a Sentence, and in this especially, because in those Amendments I humbly advised, I studied nothing but singly his Majesty's Honour and Service, not any Thing of my own. I confess I am infinitely ambitious to be enabled to serve the King acceptably, but not at all covetous of the least Benefit inward to myself, which I will make appear an undeniable Truth, through the whole Course of this Employment, and to the Consciences, even of those Persons that love me least.

And good Reason there is for me to submit all to his Majesty's Wisdom, whilst I assure myself, his Majesty will give me Leave, being upon the Place, to represent over any Thing whereby I may feel myself restrained to the Prejudice of his Service, and more confidently will my Truth press upon an Inlargement in these Cases, after Experience shall point me out any Inconvenience which I shall light of, and so pass from me hither with some more Weight and Consideration than indeed it ought now to do.

Nor is it one of my least Comforts that I shall have the Means to resort to so wise and well affected a Friend to me as I esteem yourself, and to a Servant that goes the same Way to my Master's Ends that I do: And therefore let me adjure you, by all the Interests that I may or would have in you, that as you will (I am sure) assist me when I am right, so by your seasonable and grave Counsel reduce me where I may happen to tread awry.

You gave me a good Lesson to be patient, and indeed my Years and natural Inclinations give me Heat more than enough, which however I trust, more Experience shall cool, and a Watch over myself in Time altogether overcome; in the mean Space, in this at least it will set forth itself more pardonable, because my Earnestness shall ever be for the Honour, Justice and Profit of my Master, and it is not always Anger, but the misapplying of it, that is the Vice so blameable, and of Disadvantage to those that let themselves loose thereunto.

In this Pacquet there was likewise his Majesty's Letter to the Justices for Delivery of the Sword, which (albeit, I had a former to the same Purpose) shews you are pleased still to retain me in your Memory, for which I return you my humble Thanks.

A. D. 1633. As concerning Sir *John Bourchier* his insolent Carriage, it is his daily Bread, the Man is little better than mad, one Grain more would weigh him down to a direct Fury, and if any thing save him, it must be by letting him feel his Fault soundly, for so, you know, they use Men in *Bedlam*, and then I trust, that which brings other Men into their Wits may chance keep him in his.

For the Title he can pretend to any thing in the Park, alas, good Man, he hath long since concluded himself by an Order made here in the *Exchequer* with his own Consent, and then judge what he can expect, and yet he hath been scolding at me these two Years, because I would not give him the King's Land; and now finally plays this May-game, to shew the King within the Government, as well as some others have done without it, that either coming or going, all the Madmen and Fools in a Country will call in upon me.

My Lord *Cottington* and Mr. Attorney will put it in a Way before the Week end, wherein I shall contribute the best I can, so as now there remains no more but to give you infinite Thanks for your respect to the Vice-President, who hath represented it in such a way to me, as I cannot but therein consider the Excess of your Favour to my self, which I shall in the best Posture I can, set my self to Merit of you, and lay hold of all Occasions to confirm unto you the Faithfulness and Affection which bears you

Westminster, this 3d
of June 1633.

Your very assured Friend and

humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

POSTSCRIPT.

I have sent here likewise unto you, a Letter from the Lords Justices, together with all the Examinations taken of the Lord *Balfour*, and the rest which refused the Contribution in the County of *Fermanagh*, by all which you will find plainly, how busy the Sheriff, and Sir *William Cole* have been in mutinying the Country against the King's Service; and I beseech you, acquaint his Majesty therewithal, and for the rest, leave it to me when I come on the other Side, and believe me, I will teach both them and others better Grounds of Duty and Obedience to his Majesty, than they have shewn in this wanton and sawcy Boldness of theirs; and so much the more careful must we be to correct this peccant Humour in the first Beginnings, in regard this is a great Revenue, which his Majesty's Affairs cannot subsist without; so that we must either continue that to the Crown, or get something from that People, of as much Value another Way, wherein I conceive it most necessary to proceed most severely, in the Punishment of this Offence, which will still all Men else for a many Years after; and therefore if the King or yourself conceive otherwise, help me in Time, or else I shall be sure to lay it on them soundly. My Lord *Balfour* excuseth his Fault, and will certainly make Means to his Majesty for Favour, wherein under Correction, if his Majesty intend to prosecute the rest, I conceive it is clearly best for the Service, to leave him intirely to run a common Fortune, as he is in a common Case with the rest of those Delinquents.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.

May it please your Lordship,

IN a few Words, I am to return your Lordship infinite Thanks, and the more to shorten your Trouble, am to acknowledge the infinite Satisfaction I have receiv'd in your Lordship's noble Affections, and great Care of me in all Things; believe me, my Lord, they fall not into a churlish or barren Soil, but where they shall be cherished, and kept warm, till they may shoot forth again with that Strength and Life, which in their due Season, I trust, Faithfulness and Truth shall give unto them; and that, not for a Month or two, but in a full and lasting Growth as long as I live.

As concerning my Instructions for *Ireland*, truly my Fault was not so great as your Lordship conceives; for in good Faith, I conceived the Secretary and I, had been upon an Accord; for so indifferent was I, that I only deliver'd my Exceptions, and in

in the close told him, I left them wholly to himself, either to take or leave, as he in A. D. his own Judgment thought fittest: For two Things I was sure of, first, that I desir'd 1633. no Power, but a Power to serve the King to his Contentment, and that, his own Way; secondly, I was very confident, I might upon the Place have any thing mended, which I should make appear hither to be a Prejudice to his Majesty's Service; and that it would carry more Weight, and be of better Consideration with his Majesty, written from thence, after I had informed myself upon the Place. Besides it hath been a Resolution in me, not to deliver any Opinion concerning his Majesty's Affairs within that Kingdom, 'till I had seen with my own Eyes, and heard with my own Ears; and that Rule I shall govern myself by still.

I have given the Secretary an Account of the Time of my Stay here, and the Reasons of it, which as they are most true, so I trust they shall free me from any Misinterpretation some People (who love me as little as they much love to traduce and censure other Men) are apt to pass upon me and all my Actions. The Matter is not much; this shall little trouble me, and in the end of all their Labour they shall, I trust, but inherit the Wind; and my own Innocency, through God's good Blessing, support me in all, and through all.

My Lord I am extreamly glad to hear you are so well got to *York*, after the Fit you had at *Worsopp*; and I beseech God, it may be the last may ever trouble you; and to send you perfect Health and Happiness in all things.

Your Lordship's

Westminster 3d June
1633.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.

May it please your Lordship,

My Cousin *Wandesford* mentions an Expectance in your Lordship to have of me a Thousand Pound, and that my Lord *Cottingham* was hopeful to persuade me to it. This Money I have already paid my Lord *Weston*, and I beseech your Lordship believe there needs no great Persuasion with me, where there is a Means offered unto me of serving your Lordship; and as for this it was no sooner propounded, but my Answer was clear, that I had no Money in my Hands; but if my Credit failed me not, I should see your Lordship furnished. There might have been some Difficulty in my Power, but none in my Will: And so I beseech your Lordship to understand in this, and all things else; and I will promise not to deceive you.

But I must crave Leave to certify your Lordship in an Opinion you might have, as if there were Monies in my Hands of his Majesty's, which under favour is a great Mistake. I value my Truth above all Things, and would not sure forfeit it so foolishly, as by misrepresenting any thing otherwise than it is, where the Return of the Commissioners into the *Exchequer*, and my own Accompt now engrossed, might be so readily produced to convince and shame me.

Upon the Foot of the Accompt then, it remains *in super* to his Majesty upon the Point of 4500*l.* I am sure that is the most I can be charged with; and some 1900*l.* of the Rents behind, to be answered as they are gotten.

For the 4500*l.* in my Hands, I have by your Lordship's Warrant already passed to Sir *John Heyden* 200*l.* to Mr. *Cusack* 100*l.* to *Green* the Seal Cutter, for the Seals of *Ireland*, 100*l.* I must pay to Sir *William Russell* now at *Midsummer* 3000*l.* and to my Lord *Mulgrave* 1100*l.* Here your Lordship hath a short and true Accompt of that Money, but very small remains.

For the 1900*l.* set off *in super*, upon the several Persons charged therewith by my Accompt, let it be examined, and if a Penny of it be as yet received by me, let me have the Shame of it: Or if it be paid to my Servants, and not by them answered unto me, I will make it good to a Farthing; for his Majesty shall not lose by a Dishonesty in any Servant of mine.

It is true I confess that in every Year's Account, I have allow'd myself for Portage, twelve pence in the Pound, which may in these four Years Accompts produce a Matter

A. D. of 500 *l.* more or less to his Majesty; and my Cousin *Wandesford* writes me Word, 1633. your Lordship makes difficulty to allow more than six Pence.

My Lord, I will dispute nothing, yet admit me to lay down the Reasons why I thought that Demand to have been very modest.

First, I found that Revenue but 2000 *l.* by the Year, I now leave it 9500 *l.* by the Year; gone through with infinite Toil, and some Charge, in sending up and down about it; but great Loss in the Neglect of my own private Affairs; which this Employment took me wholly from; which I conceived carried me higher than the Respect of every ordinary Receiver.

Secondly, the Consideration of the great Care I must continually have to keep up the Rents, and to preserve his Majesty from Loss upon Conformities, or change of Tenants, by Death or otherwise, and by bringing the rest of the Recusants into Composition, which as yet hold off, and will not be reduced without great Difficulty and Diligence.

Thirdly, in regard my Lord *Savile* was allowed five Pounds a Day for the Diet of the Commissioners, as long as they sat; for which (that twelve Pence in the Pound allowed me) I ask nothing; and yet I cannot be so partial against myself, as to deny that my Merit in this Service, hath at least been equal to his Lordship's.

Lastly, because I knew experimentally that every Sheriff hath twelve Pence in the Pound allowed unto them for all Monies by them collected and answered thereupon all Charges, which issue against Recusants or other Lands forth of the *Exchequer*.

All which notwithstanding, I do submit to the good Pleasure of his Majesty and your Lordship, as well knowing I fall into good Hands, and that as I look for no Reward for my Service in this Particular, so it will not be thought fit to leave me a Loser by the Business; as in Truth I shall be, if I have not that, or something equivalent thereunto: And therefore I beseech your Lordship, I may receive your Directions therein, as soon as may be; for till then I see not well how my Accompt may be perfected, in all things else it is so in a Readiness, I thank God, as to pass to-morrow.

They write me lamentable News forth of *Ireland*, what Spoil is done there by the Pirates. There is one lyes upon the *Welsh* Coast, which it seems is the greatest Vessel, commanded by *Norman*: Another in a Vessel of some sixty Tuns, call'd the *Pick-Pocket of Dover*, lyes in sight of *Dublin*: And another lyes near *Youghall*, who do so infest every Quarter, as the Farmers have already lost in their Customs a thousand Pounds at least: All Trade being at this Means at a stand. The Pirate that lyes before *Dublin*, took on the 20th of the last Month, a Bark of *Liverpool*, with Goods worth 4000 *l.* and amongst them as much Linen as cost me 500 *l.* and in good Faith I fear I have lost my Apparel too; which if it be so, will be as much Loss more unto me: Besides the Inconvenience which lights upon me, by being disappointed of my Provisions upon the Place. By my Faith, this is but a cold welcome they bring me withal to that Coast, and yet I am glad at least that they escaped my Plate; but the Fear I had to be thought to linger here unprofitably, forced me to make this Venture; where now I wish I had had a little more Care of my Goods, as well as of my Person*.

The same Villain set upon a *Dutchman* on the 19th of the same Month, and boarded her, but they defended themselves so well, as having blown up four of his Men, the Pirate gave them over; but in Revenge he light of another *Hollander*, on the one and twentieth Day, and pursued her so near, as inforced them to run on Ground, to save themselves, within Sight of *Dublin*. The Pirate for all that, gave them not over, but in despite of all the Help the Lords Justices could give them from Land, (by sending Men to beat him off the Shore) enter'd, and rifled the Bark, taking out what they pleased, setting her on Fire, so as there she burnt two Days together, till it came to the Water, and was then all in a Flame, when my Cousin *Radcliffe* writ me that Letter to be seen forth of his Majesty's Castle. She was about two hundred Tun in content.

The Loss and Misery of this is not so great, as the Scorn that such a picking Villain as this, should dare to do these Insolences in the Face of that State, and to pass away without Controul: Yet I beseech your Lordship give me Leave to tell you once for all, that if there be not a more timely and constant Course held hereafter in sett-

* I hear not as yet either of Captain *Plamleigh* or Captain *James's* being upon the Coast, till when there will be no stirring for me.

ring forth the Ships for guarding the Coast there, by the Admiralty here, the Money A. D. paid for that Purpose thence is absolutely cast away; the Farmers of the Customs will 1633, be directly undone; and the whole Kingdom grow beggarly and barbarous, for want of Trade and Commerce.

I have perused all the Examinations betwixt me and *Foulis*, and find all the material Parts of the Bill fully proved, so as I have him soundly upon the Hip; but I desire it may not be spoken of, for albeit I may by Order of the Court see them, yet he may not, till the end of the next Term; having time to examine what he will before the end of the next Term; whereas I have concluded my self, being desirous to see the Books, before I went over into *Ireland*, that so I might give the better Directions for the proceeding of the Cause to an Hearing this next *Michaelmas* Term, God willing;

I am glad to hear of your Lordship's Health as far as *Kirklington*, which I pray God may long continue, and send you back again in Safety.

Westminster 9th June, 1633.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

YOUR Letter sent from *Westminster* the third of *June*, I received at *Botley-Castle* the seventh of the same Month: And because it contained much Matter of Importance for his Majesty's Service, I thought it expedient to acquaint him with it, who was very well satisfied with every Point thereof; so as your Lordship may rest assured, that no Mediation shall prevail with him to exempt the Lord *Balfour* from the rest of the Opposers of the Contributions, but that he will be left with the rest to the Censure of your Justice. And I am persuaded, that in this and all the rest of your Proceedings for his Service, his Princely Resolution will support you, if the rest of your Friends here; do their Duties in their true Representation thereof unto him.

As your speedy Passage for *Ireland* is most necessary for that Government, so your Safety concerneth his Majesty's Honour no less than your own: It is therefore found reasonable, that you expect Captain *Plumleigh*, who with this fair Weather will come about in a short Time, (so as it may be hoped) he will prevent your coming to that Port, where you appoint to come Aboard.

Your Instructions (as you know) as well as the Establishment are changeable upon Occasions for Advancement of the Affairs. And as you will be careful not to change without Cause, so when you find it necessary, his Majesty will conform them by his Wisdom to that he findeth fit upon your Advice. For my Service in any thing that may tend to further your noble Ends, besides the Duty of my Place and Trust, the Confidence you repose in me, and the Testimony you give thereof, are so obligatory, that I must forget my self much, if you find not my Professions made good.

For the *Yorkshire* Business in the Castigation of those mad Men and Fools, which are so apt to fall upon you, that Course which your self, the Lord *Cottingham*, and Mr. Attorney resolve upon, is here also taken, that Prosecution may be made in both Courts.

I find your Vice-President a young Man of good Understanding and counsellable, and very forward to promote his Majesty's Service. The Secretary is also a discreet well tempered Man: And if there be any there, who by plausible Entertainments or by other assuming Pretensions, shall attempt to draw Power and Credit to their Bent, from those you put in Trust, your Influence must prevent them, where they seek their Strength: And for me, as I have discovered something tending to that Byass, so soon as it shall appear fit to take Notice of it, I will both acquaint your Lordship, and your Friends with it, and prevent what I can.

I write this, because I find the Suspicion apprehended by others, and not to move it before there be ground to go upon. It remaineth that I wish your Lordship a safe and prosperous Passage, and Success in all your Affairs; which God send you, so prayeth

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

Berwick 11th June 1633.

JOHN COKE.

The

A. D.
1633.*The Lord Deputy to the King.**May it please your Sacred Majesty,*

I HUMBLY crave Pardon for the Trouble of my Cypher, being inforced to discharge my Duty in a Business of great Consequence to your Majesty's Service, albeit it concerns one of the noblest and most esteemed Friends I have, and yet desiring by passing it immediately betwixt your Majesty and me, to preserve my self more free from the Misconstruction of others.

I formerly heard something of an Intendment in my Lord of *Carlile* to move your Majesty for the Concealments of *Munster*, wherein I presently acquainted both my Lord Treasurer, and my Lord *Cottington*, and now of late, that it is still pursued by his Lordship. God knows, how truly I honour him, and how freely I shou'd lay down both my Life and Fortune to express it; but all other Interests, whether his or my own, shall ever be found light with me where those of your Majesty fall in Ballance. Thus am I constrained hereby to signify unto your Majesty that shou'd this Grant pass, it would turn extreamly much to your Prejudice, and nip all our Hopes to advance your Revenue in *Ireland* upon the Commission of Defective Titles; which is one of the hopefulest Fruits now left us to gather for your Majesty's Advantage: Others have taken and inned the plentiful Harvest for themselves, and left us only such Gleanings as these, to pick up for the Benefit of your Crown. Besides, I know his Lordship wou'd be much abused, and his Agents there carry the best Part of the Profit both from your Majesty and him, insomuch as I believe I might undertake to make it as beneficial to him, if it shou'd so stand with your gracious Pleasure, and yet effect a considerable Service for your Majesty.

In sum I wou'd humbly advise the same Rule to be apply'd in this Business, which I covet might guide and govern all other of like Nature; which is, that first, the Service be immediately undertaken and gone through with for the Crown; and then your Majesty may after, more evidently exercise your Bounty, as seems best to your good Pleasure. And truly this wou'd prove a Catholick Good to us all: Your Majesty clearly understands how to reserve for your self, how to measure out to others in such Proportion as might seem best to your Wisdom: A Mean indeed which wou'd not only cause the Bounty of *Princes* to be better acknowledged, but the Importunity of greedy Minds restrained from pressing too often upon them; when it were so carried, *at hand*, to shew them what they had formerly received. Next, the real Benefit which your Majesty shall intend them, be brought intirely home to your Servants, no intervening Hand snatching it away from you both in the Passage, (a Mischief too often found I believe, by such as have Gifts in *Ireland*, which albeit great in themselves, have thus been made of little use to those on whom they were bestow'd). And finally, the Diligence and Labours of your Ministers there, much quickned and encouraged, seeing their Services made appear to their Master, and the Profit gotten by them emptied into the right Cistern, (which certainly is the greatest Comfort, Honour and Reward, a good and faithful Servant can possibly attain unto.)

I fear I may grow troublefom, which I hope will be the more excusable, being in the Discharge of my Duty. I beseech God then to grant your Majesty a safe and happy Return hither, and so, long preserve you amongst us.

Westminster 22d June
1633.

Your Majesty's most faithful Subject

and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

YOU may please to remember that heretofore I recommended unto you Mr. *Alane Cook*; whom, I hope, you will now find a Man generally approved, and not inferior to any in that Kingdom in his Profession of the Civil Law. Your Lordship best knoweth of what use an eminent Man of that Faculty may prove, not only for

for Church Matters, but also for the Chancery, where Civilians have ever been esteemed A. D. the fittest Masters. And for that Place his Name is now offered to your Lordship, if 1633. you shall find him worthy of it, and that the other Masters stand in need of such an Assistant. But there is a third Use you may make of this Man, which may seem of good Importance. He is now Judge of the Admiralty, and in that Place (as I hear) hath done his Majesty special Service. And though he be imployed but as Deputy to the Lord Chancellor, yet when you thoroughly consider the Nature and Extent of that Place in the Relation it hath both to Strangers and to us, I suppose you will hold it fit, that both the Place and Person shall depend more upon the King's Vicegerent than any other. Herein I will say no more till your Lordship, upon Trial, shall advise what shall be fit. In the mean Time remaining

Edinburgh, July 10, 1633.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty.

IN a late Discourse I held with your Majesty, I made bold to crave your gracious Admission, to treat with the *Spanish* Resident; and endeavour to conclude a Contract with him for victualling his Majesty's Fleets, which yearly set forth of *Spain* for the *West-Indies*, being, in Effect, that great Trade which now passeth between the *Hamburgers* and them. The Reasons which moved me, were the Consideration of our commodious Situation; the Cheapness and Abundance of those Commodities in *Ireland*; the Increase of Trade and Shipping in those Parts of your Dominions, which seem now only to want foreign Commerce to make them a civil, rich, and contented People; and consequently more easily governed by your Majesty's Ministers, under the Dictates of your Wisdom, and the more profitably for your Crown, than in a savage and poor Condition. Your Majesty was pleased to like the Propositions, to warrant me to go on with them, and now I crave Leave to give your Majesty an Account how it succeeds.

I have twice discoursed at large with Seignior *Nicholaldie*, and so well possessed him of the mutual Benefit both Crowns shall attain by it, as he hath already got a full Approbation and Authority thence to conclude the Treaty; so as there remains no more but to consider the Sorts, Quantities, and Prices of the Commodities; the Times and Places of Delivery, whereof I shall inform myself more thoroughly in *Ireland*, and after settle as profitable an Agreement for ourselves as may be.

In the Interim, the better to secure our Payments, I have propounded to admit of Seignior *Nicholaldie* and his Brother, who is one of that King's *Providadors* at the *Groyn*, to be our Partners, which he hath accepted, so as in a Manner we become our own Paymasters. We shall have Liberty also to make our Returns in Money, and thence be able to set on work a Mint in *Ireland*, where without all Question there is an extream Scarcity of Coin current amongst your People, which needs must be a great Mischief and Stop of Commerce within themselves.

And surely, Sir, if we be able to furnish, and go through with this Undertaking, increase the Growth and set up the Manufacture of Hemp and Flax in that your Kingdom; I will hope to leave your Subjects there in much happier Condition than I found them, without the least Prejudice to your Subjects here; for this is a Ground I take with me, that to serve your Majesty compleatly well in *Ireland*, we must not only endeavour to enrich *them*, but make sure still to hold them dependant upon the Crown, and not able to subsist without *us*; which will be effected, by wholly laying aside the Manufacture of Wools into Cloth or Stuff there, and by furnishing them from this Kingdom, and then making your Majesty sole Merchant of all Salts on that Side: For thus shall they not only have their Cloathing, the Improvement of all their native Commodities, (which are principally preserved by Salt) and their Victual itself from hence; (strong Ties and Enforcements upon their Allegiance and Obedience to your Majesty) but a Means found, I trust, much to advance your Majesty's Revenue upon Salt, and to improve your Customs; the Wools there grown, and the Cloths there worn, thus paying double

A. D. Duties to your Crown in both Kingdoms; and the Salt outward here, both inward and outward there.

I shall hereby crave further Leave to acquaint your Majesty what passed between the Resident and myself at our last Meeting; who, from the concluding of this Business, fell to wish that there were the like Speed made in consummating other Treaties secretly on foot for the mutual Benefit and Increase of Amity between the two Crowns; seeming to conceive they went on very coldly, and not with that Life the present Exigent of Affairs required: But being unwilling to enter any further Discourse with him upon that Subject, I profess'd myself an utter Stranger to all those foreign Businesses, (as indeed I am) nor might I in good Manners be too inquisitive after them; but as a Looker on the outside of Things only, I conceived there was all the Reason in the World for the King of *Spain* to believe in your Majesty's real Intentions, to nourish all good Understanding between yourselves and your Subjects; and that you had given a greater Testimony of the Confidence your Majesty had in the Honour and Faith of their King, than I had found to pass ordinarily amongst Princes; and was bold to instance in the Levies now on foot of Men in *Ireland*; a greater Obligation than which one King could not put upon another.

For first, I must as a Counsellor tell him, it had been safer for your Majesty to have given Liberty for the raising five times as many here in *England*; because these could not have been debauched in their Faith, where those were not free of Suspicion, especially being put under Command of *Oneal* and *Odonnell*, the Sons of two infamous and Arch-Traytors, and so likely not only to be trained up in the Discipline of War, but in the Art of Rebellion also. Secondly, As your Majesty's Deputy I must tell him, if the State of this Kingdom were the same as in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time, I should more apprehend the Travel and Disturbance which two hundred of these Men might give us there, being Natives, and experienced in their own Faculty of Soldiers, being sent to mutiny and discipline their own Countrymen against the Crown, than of as many more *Spaniards*, as they sent in those Days to *Kinsale* for Relief of the Rebel. And therefore I wished him to let the *Conde Duque* know it to be an Opinion with us, that if they either undervalued or misapplied so great a Favour and Trust, they became altogether unworthy of it; and undervalue it they did, if they could ever hereafter call in question the Soundness of your Majesty's Intentions and Belief in them; and misapply it they did, if they should exercise our just Jealousy by continuing those *Irish* Regiments under the leading of the Enemies of this State; whom, in all Civility and Thankfulness to your Majesty, in all good Discretion towards the World and themselves, they ought to remove, and put your Majesty's Subjects under the Command of Persons of clear and untainted Fame with us; of which Sort they might imploy a Number far more sufficient than those Rebels; and so to order and dispose them as to send once a Winter the chief Captains amongst them to wait in your Majesty's Court, to have the Honour to see and be known unto you as humble Subjects; whereas now they lived as Strangers, without the least Respect and Observance, as if they were not belonging to your Majesty but some other King; which was either passing unmannerly and forgetful, or flat Breach of their Duty towards your Majesty, and of extream Scandal to all wise Men amongst us, to see those *Irish* Companies under the Command of Traytors Children, cast from them all those Respects which are so just for them to perform, and pay your Majesty. And, in Truth, I urged this Point so earnestly, and, as I conceive, with so much Reason and Truth on my Side, as he professed, he was of my Opinion, and would write very effectually to have those two *Irish* Rebels called into *Spain*, and there have Pensions provided for them; but the Charge of those Regiments in *Flanders* to be conferred upon others well reputed, and known by your Majesty: And this, I believe, if it be pressed home unto them, will be obtained, which, in my poor Judgment, is very fit and necessary to be done for your Majesty's Service.

At parting he delivered unto me blank Patents for two Captains Places in those Troops, under the Hand and Seal of the Archdutchess, as a particular Favour to me, which I accepted, trusting to nominate such as would truly let the Conditions and Affections of those Regiments be from Time to Time privately known unto us: To that End do purpose to bestow one of those Places upon Sir *Nicholas Fortescue's* Son, who wholly depends on the Lord Treasurer, and to hold an Intelligence with him in that Behalf, unless there shall be some other your Majesty shall judge fitter for the Employment, which upon Signification of your Majesty's good Pleasure shall be perfectly obey'd.

Finally,

Finally, be graciously pleased to pardon this Discourse, which I should rather have A. D. conveyed by one of the Secretaries, but that I had my immediate Direction from your 1633. Majesty. I beseech God long to preserve your Person, and make me so happy as I may truly approve myself, and be understood by others to be

Your Majesty's most faithful Subject

Chester, 16 July 1633.

and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Taylor to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable, and my very good Lord,

MY last unto your Lordship was of the 20th of July, wherein I promised a more exact Account of what you left me in Charge, and though I hoped to have been able to have sent now a particular Note of the Commodities which *Ireland* sends to *Spain*, and the Profit that is made, yet, to assure myself the better of it, as also of what may be returned from *Spain*, I beseech your Lordship be pleased that it may go by the next; and, for the present, give me Leave to propound some Things, which, did they not seem to require a speedy Resolution, I would not now trouble your Lordship with them, especially amongst the Throng of so many weighty Affairs as at the first must needs attend you.

The Business your Lordship intends will prove exceeding beneficial, and there is no doubt but that in *Spain*, they will be most glad of it for Reasons manifest, and for most of the Commodities there needs no further Licence to bring forth Silver. Corn and Butter payeth no Custom, nor all Kind of Ammunitions, and it is permitted to return Silver for them; and for what Salt Beef, Tallow, or any Provisions for the King's Navies, they would be granted the like; and to the End to bring presently Money into Purse, for the more speedy Advancement of the Negociation, it would much import if Strangers were hinder'd from exporting any Corn or Butter. The *Hollanders* were forbidden a Year and an half ago for buying any Butter or Cheese in the West of *England*, and if your Lordship hinder them likewise in *Ireland* from exporting Corn and Butter, it will mightily further the Trade, and something advance their Designs here. Besides, if in *Spain* they make an Agreement with your Lordship to furnish their Navies, it must be then of Necessity, *Ireland* not being able to send such Store as they shall need, howsoever, there is no doubt of the venting of it: For, could one send away twenty Ships laden with Corn and Butter, they would be sold in a Day after their Arrival, and it is the best Commodity can be sent to *Spain*; and it is to be noted, that this Summer's Butter must be the next Winter and Spring's Store; so unless the exporting be forbidden, the Quantity, and consequently the Gain will be the less. These are the two Things which should first be sent, and to that Purpose there should Order be given to have some Quantity bought to send away in *November* next, or as soon as could be against *Christmas*; I am told it will sell bravely in *Lisbon*, *Seville*, and in all the Port Towns. The *English* Butter is most esteemed in *Spain*, and therefore our Merchants have of late caused the *Irish* be to barrelled up with Hoops bound about with Twigs, after the *English* Fashion, and two Letters B. C. the Mark of *Bristol*, to be set upon them. There is no need for this to expect the Answer from *Spain*, since Corn and Butter are as welcome as their Silver Fleet unto them, and will be indeed a true Silver Fleet to those that send them.

Concerning Fish, *Spain* spends not much, *Biscay* takes off our Herrings most; howsoever, I believe our Salt Salmon will sell well, and be a good Commodity within the Land; we must forecast to serve them with Provisions, as well for the *Mediterranean* as maritime Parts. Upon the Coast of *Gallicia* and *Portugal* is a great fishing of Pilchards, the best of all others, and of *Tunin* about *Cales*, and towards the Mouth of the *Streights*, with which, and some others, they pass without much Help from Strangers. The greatest Gain of Fish is in the *Streights*, and though I have many Things to say concerning it and Fishing, both of the Gains that we and the *Hollanders* make by it, the Number of Ships that are employed in it, the Places where it is vented, and the Conveniency, nay Advantage, that *Ireland* hath herein, especially for the Traffick of the

Mediterranean

A. D. *Mediterranean Sea* : Howsoever, I will remit it for the present, and say nothing of it, 1633. nor of the Trade with the Islands, a brave rich Trade ; both which, I believe, will prove little less beneficial unto your Lordship than that of *Spain*. In my next I will write of them both, and how they may be established, in the mean Time I beseech your Lordship consider, that for the Advancement of Fishing, as almost all other Things which *Ireland* sends forth, the most necessary Thing is Salt, which is brought unto them by *English* and Strangers, which if your Lordship had in your Hand, and were the sole Master of, would bring, above all other Things, the greatest Gain unto you, and not hurtful unto the Country. Some Years they have wanted Salt, and have been forced therefore to cast much Fish away ; by this Means it would be certainly furnished and may be at better Rate than now they are, and though the Quantity of Salt that *Ireland* spends is very great, there will be Means enough found for the bringing it in. I shall be thinking of this, and as I understand of the liking your Lordship hath to it, I shall engage myself in this Discourse : This only to make an End at this Time with it, that I am confident it will prove the most beneficial Thing that could be found forth unto your Lordship, and almost bring an equal Profit unto his Majesty of any Thing else in his Dominions.

This Letter is grown to an unmannerly Length, which I do humbly beseech your Lordship to pardon, as also what is amiss in it, since it is all directed to your Service. I shall be glad, at your Leisure to receive your Lordship's Commands concerning these Particulars, as also what else shall occur unto you, so humbly kissing your Lordship's Hands for the present, I end and rest

Your Lordship's

London, Aug. 1st, 1633.

most faithful and humble Servant,

J. TAYLOR.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.

May it please your Lordship,

I HAVE here inclosed sent your Lordship a Duplicate of my Dispatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, which will ease me of any further Labour, considering that it will shew your Lordship clearly how all Things have moved here since my coming to the Place.

I find them in this Place, a Company of Men the most intent upon their own Ends that ever I met with, and so as those speed, they consider other Things at a very great Distance.

I take the Crown to have been very ill served, and altogether impossible for me to remedy, unless I be intirely trusted, and lively assisted and countenanced by his Majesty, which I am bold to write unto your Lordship once for all, not for any End of my own, but singly for his Majesty's Service.

Besides, what is to be done must be speedily executed, it being the Genius of this Country to obey a Deputy better upon his Entrance than upon his Departure from them ; and therefore I promise your Lordship I will take my Time : For whilst they take me to be a Person of much more Power with the King, and of stronger Abilities in myself, than indeed I have Reason either in Fact or Right to judge myself to be, I shall, it may be, do the King some Service ; but if my Weakness therein once happen to be discovered amongst them in this Kingdom, for the Love of God, my Lord, let me be taken home ; for I shall but lose the King's Affairs, and my own Time afterwards ; and my Unprofitableness in the former, I confess, will grieve me much more than any Prejudice which may happen to my own particular by the Expence of the latter.

The Army I conceive to be extreamly out of Frame ; an Army rather in Name than in Deed, whether you consider their Numbers, their Weapons, or their Discipline. And so in Truth, not to flatter myself, must I look to find all Things else, so as it doth almost affright me at first Sight ; yet you shall see I will not meanly desert the Duties I owe my Master and myself : Howbeit, without the Arm of his Majesty's Counsel and Support, it is impossible for me to go through with this Work ; and therein I must crave Leave to use your Lordship only as my Mediator, so often as I shall have Occasion.

I send

I send your Lordship the Original herein inclos'd, of the Offer for this next Year's Contribution, and to the Secretary but the Copy; judging it might be thought fitter for your Lordship to present it to his Majesty than the other. You will be pleased to send it me safely back, there being many Particulars contained therein; of which I shall be able to make very good use hereafter, if I do not much mistake myself. A. D. 1633.

Your Lordship is pleased to term my last Letter you received in *Scotland* an angry one; but by my troth your Lordship, under Favour, was mistaken; for I neither was, nor conceived I had cause to be angry; only I was desirous you might truly understand the State of my Accounts, without any other Thought at all.

I left with Mr. *Gibbon* a Note of the Allowances I demand for Diet and Expence in the Execution of those two Commissions of Knighting and Recusants, not so much I dare say, as the extraordinary Charge thereof stood me in, so as I beseech your Lordship's Dispatch thereof, that so those two Accounts may finally be perfected, and myself discharged thereof.

I have inclosed my Letters to the Secretary within that to *William Raylton*, to the end you may first understand the Effect thereof, and order the speedier or slower Delivery thereof as shall seem best to your Lordship, having them thus in your own Disposal.

My Lord, I will detain you no longer from your more serious Affairs, but here subscribe myself.

Your Lordship's most humbly

Dublin 3 Aug. 1633.

to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

ON *Thursday* sev'nnight last in the Morning, I visited both the Justices at their own Houses, which albeit not formerly done by other Deputies, yet I conceived it was a Duty I owed them, being as then but a private Person, as also to show an Example to others what would always become them to the supream Governor, whom it should please his Majesty to set over them.

The same Day in the Afternoon, as I mentioned in my last, I took my Oath and received the Sword from the Lords Justices in the Council Chamber with all the usual Ceremonies thereto accustomed.

The next Day I caused the Board to meet, and there in full Council did declare how sensible the King was of the late Insolence offered by the Bishop of *Kilfanora*, the Lord *Balfour* and others; and how much his Majesty did disdain to have his Justice towards his People, and his Religion towards God to be arraigned in so mean a kind by any Subject whatsoever. And therefore I was in the King's Name to call for an Account of that Business, his Majesty resolving to honour his Justice in their Punishment, since they had been so unthankful as not to acknowledge him in his Goodness, a Goodness in his Majesty manifest to every well affected Subject in his three Kingdoms, indeed evident to the whole World.

Whereupon Mr. *Radcliffe* did give both the Charge and the Proofs, a very full and particular Relation, and was avowed in all by Sir *William Reeves* his Majesty's Attorney General there, being present also by Appointment. And observing that some confessed sufficient against themselves, others of them more reserved and cautious, we gave Order that they should all be proceeded with by Way of Information, or *ore tenus*, as their Causes should severally well bear. For which Purpose his Majesty's Counsel learned were all appointed to meet, and to direct a several Proceeding to be had against them accordingly, which since they have done, the information being ready to be put in against them.

And for that since my last, I am certainly informed that the Lord *Balfour* doth avowedly profess, he intends not to Estate his Lands upon the Lieutenant of the *Tower* from his own Children, I am confirmed in my former Opinion, and have given express Command that he shall answer the Information with the rest, it being still in his Majesty's Power nevertheless to enlarge or restrain his Grace, as his own Goodness or Justice shall direct.

A. D. 1633. I had also appointed the Judges to attend this Day at the Board, being even then upon the Beginning of their Summer Circuits; and understanding that some ill affected Persons had much misrepresented his Majesty's Proceedings and gracious Purposes in the Continuance of this Year's Contribution, and in issuing the late Commission of defective Titles, I took Occasion publickly to recommend unto them the special Care they were to have, that so good, just and gracious a King might be rightly understood by his good People; to which end they were openly to declare in the Assizes and Goal Deliveries according as the Copy of my Lettters to them mentioneth, which you have here inclosed. Nor shall I forget to take an Account from them thereof upon their Return.

The Judges then being withdrawn, I did finally represent unto the Council, how fast this Year's Contribution drew to an End, and how much it did concern this State to foresee the great Confusion the failing of these Payments would bring upon the Army, if they were not either continued or some other way supplied. A Business of that Importance, as could not be neglected in his Majesty's wise and provident Considerations, who whilst he thought it most just and due, that this Crown should defray itself, could not but remember with how much Weight and Judgment this Board had represented unto the Lord Treasurer the last Year, the Necessity of keeping on Foot the Army, as the chief Means to secure the good, and contain the ill affected Subject within the Bounds of Sobriety and Duty. And that as his Majesty did graciously thank them for that their seasonable and good Advice, so he purposed in a Case of this absolute Necessity, wherein their own Peace and Safety were so deeply concerned, to take their Counsel, how these yearly Payments might be for a Time continued or supplied, till some other fit Expedient might be found out to provide for the Army forth of the Revenues of this Crown, his Majesty being most desirous in this, as in all Things else to ease his Subjects as much and as soon as were possible, that so they might intirely gather the blessed Fruits of his happy Government without any Charge to themselves at all. In obedience therefore to his Majesty's Directions therein, I must take Leave now to propound it unto them, desiring them seriously to advise upon it as the exigent of the Affair required; and the next Week I would expect to have their several Opinions, such as I might represent from them to his Majesty.

And here we broke up the Council for this Day, saving that I added, that it behoved as many of them as had Command in the Army (which most that sit there have) to bestir themselves; for it was impossible for me to fetch Oil out of Flint, to pay them their Entertainments without Money. Whereas, if they did roundly assist his Majesty forth of these Streights, they might not only expect their yearly growing Payments, but even their Arrears too, so soon as his Majesty should be enabled thereunto; his Majesty as a most just King, coveting to pay every Man his own, particularly this his Army.

On *Tuesday* last we met upon the Commission of defective Titles, read it and gave Directions to begin with some Particulars, the Owners of which Lands we have summoned to appear before us, sending them a Note of their Case, how we conceive the King is intitled, to the end they may come the better prepared to clear it, if they can.

On *Thursday* last the Council assembled again, a full Table, where I then required them freely to declare their Counsel in that great Business, touching the providing his Majesty's Army. They strained Curtesy a pretty Space; at last Sir *Adam Loftus* advised the Continuance of the Contribution for a Year longer, with Desire of a Parliament to be had in the mean Time, as well for the settling the Army, as to secure the Subjects in their Estates, and give them Comfort in their Labours by freeing them from many Inconveniences they now stood under. After this followed again a great Silence, inasmuch as I called in particular upon the Master of the Wards to deliver his Opinion, letting him know that his Majesty had a great Belief both in his Affection and in his Judgment, and therefore I did promise myself great Help from him in his Occasion. But to speak truly, he answered my Expectation very poorly, falling to some other Propositions, as if it were doubtful how far they at the Board could bind the Kingdom in general, as if the Payment of the Army might be in a great Part supplied forth of the King's own Revenue, which I know, and so doth he much better, to be altogether impossible: I was then put to my last Refuge, which was plainly to declare that there was no Necessity which induced me to take them to Counsel

Counsel in this Business, for rather than fail in so necessary a Duty to my Master, I A. D. would undertake upon the Peril of my Head to make the King's Army able to subsist, 1633. and to provide for itself amongst them without their Help. Howbeit, forth of my Respect to themselves I had been persuaded to put this fair Occasion into their Hands, not only to express their ready Affections and Duties to his Majesty, and so to have in their own Particular a Share in the Honour and Thanks of so noble a Work; but also that the Proposition of this next Contribution might move from the Protestants, as it did this Year from the Papists, and so these no more in Shew than Substance, to go before those in their Chearfulness and Readiness to serve his Majesty, both in this Particular and all other Services of the Crown, which when they did rightly consider, I was most confident they would very much thank me, and contend who should be most forward and useful to his Majesty on this Occasion; so as my Advice should be unto them, to make an Offer under their Hands to his Majesty of this next Year's Contribution, with the Desire of a Parliament, in such sort as is contained in their Offer, which herewith I send you inclosed.

They are so horribly afraid that the Contribution Money should be set as an annual Charge upon their Inheritances, as they would redeem it at any Rate, so as upon the Name of a Parliament thus proposed, it was something strange to see how instantly they gave Consent to this Proposition, with all the Chearfulness possible, and agreed to have the Letter drawn, which you have here signed with all their Hands.

In this Debate the Lord Chancellor, and the Lord Mountnorris shewed themselves throughout very ready to give it all Furtherance. The Earl of Cork silent, till I had propounded a Parliament, and then he did very effectually declare his Consent, and delivered his Opinion, that there was all the Reason and Justice in the World that the Army should be maintained hence, without Charge to the Crown of England, not doubting but the next Year's Contribution would be willingly paid, and a Course settled for the future by Parliament. As for Sir William Parsons, first and last I found him the dryest of all the Company.

Thus have you a perfect and naked Relation both of the Carriage of the Matter, and of the Persons, without making it either better or worse. The next Labour must be to get thorough the whole Kingdom, the Hands of the Popish Party to the like Offer, which I assure my self to have within a few Weeks. Then are we settled for our ordinary Payments for a Year and a half longer, and have Time to take Counsel what is best to be done in the mean Space.

My Lord of Ormond, being by the Master of the Rolls made acquainted with this Day's Resolution of this Council, came the next Morning to me in a very noble Way to witness his full Consent thereunto, as well for himself as for all his Tenants and Friends.

As for the summoning of a Parliament in this Kingdom, it is without all Doubt very fit to be weightily considered, so as I purpose not to give any sudden Opinion in it, however I shall seriously think upon it, and debate it with the Master of the Rolls, and Mr. Radcliffe, whom I only trust on this side, and do most humbly thank his Majesty, that I have them here, without whom, I see plainly, I should not have been able to have done him that Service, which now I well trust I shall be able to do: And after I have thus informed my Judgment all the Ways I can, then sometime between this and Michaelmas, I shall clearly advertise over what I conceive best and fittest to be resolved on in that Point. For the present only I should humbly advise that in some Part of your next Letter you would be pleased to give a Touch with your Pen concerning Sir Adam Loftus, such as I might shew him, for he deserves it; and it will encourage the well affected, and affright the other, when they shall see their Actions are rightly understood by his Majesty; and also some good Words for the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Cork, the Lord of Ormond, and the Lord Mountnorris; and chiefly to express in your Dispatch that his Majesty will think of their Desire for a Parliament, and betwixt this and Christmas give them a fair and gracious Answer, for the very Hope of it will give them great Contentment, and make them go on very willingly with their Payments.

Thus when I call to Mind how the Lords Justices, and this Council in their Letter to the Lord Treasurer of the six and twentieth of February 1631, do write, that all sorts of Persons declared such Averseness to those Quarterly Payments, without respect of any Consequence or opening Ear to any Persuasions (a Letter penned every Word by Sir William Parsons) as they conceived it a Work impossible, and beyond any Industry

A. D. duffry to continue them without much Danger to the State and Peace of this Kingdom, 1633. and yet now see with how much Quiet and Safety they will be continued for two Years longer; I cannot chuse but observe the Condition of his Majesty's Affairs, when his Deputy is upon the Place, and when there is none here, and that those here are not so wise, but that sometimes they may chance to be mistaken, as well as other Men, or that else they consider their own Interest more than the King's Service.

Finally, I find so little Help at the Council Table here, having only the Master of the Rolls there that I can be confident of; as I must become an humble Suitor to his Majesty, that I may have a Letter for swearing Mr. Radcliffe of this Council, there being many of them already at this Board, almost beneath him as far in Estate, as they are in Parts and Understanding to serve his Majesty.

I have thoroughly wearied my self in writing, as I fear I shall do you in reading this long Letter. It is fair Time then for us both to come to an end of this Labour, which I shall do with the full Assurance that I am

Dublin this 3d of
Aug. 1633.

Your most faithful Friend and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

So soon as I had made up my last Letter, I received a Letter from Captain Plumleigh, which certified that the 29th of the last Month, a Man of War and a Shallop, which alledge themselves to be of *St. Sebastians* in *Biscay*, had taken a *Hollander* lying securely at an Anchor in *Black-Rode* in the Mouth of this River by Surprisal in the Night, and having boarded her, and cut her Cables in the half, haled her away into the Sea, the King's Ship being all the while within a League, yet perceived nothing till a *Bristol* Man which lay close the *Hollander*, and fearing like Measure, slipped his Cable and Anchor, and so run off to the King's Ship, and gave Captain Plumleigh to understand thus much. Whereupon the Captain commanded to weigh, and setting Sail after them, very fortunately light upon the Pirates, about *St. David's Head*, and recovered the Ship from them again the last of *July*, Bulk not broken, and thirteen of the Pirates on Board her, and had not the Man of War put from him upon the Shoals he had taken him too; but not daring to adventure the King's Ship for want of Water he escaped. Howbeit we have the *Hollander* here again in Harbour and these fourteen taken on Board her in this Castle, two of them are *Irish*, the rest are *Spaniards*. I am of Opinion it will prove, they have Letters of Mart from the King of *Spain*, and that there will be some Question about this Ship, being, as I conceive, worth at least 4 or 5000 *l*.

I have therefore appointed to examine all those we have, and all others which can testify any thing concerning their Carriage in this Business, or any other; which so soon as they are finished, I shall presently transmit them over unto you.

I have caused the Sails to be taken forth of the *Hollander*, and not only set a Guard of ten Soldiers upon her, but taken forth of her all the *Hollanders* saving three or four, which I leave there to look there be no Wrong done unto the Ship; this I did, fearing that else they might have set sail and been gone; I have commanded also the Hatches should be struck down, and on *Monday*, God willing, I will cause all the Goods to be brought into the King's Storehouse.

I have all the Bills of Lading in my Hands, which being *Dutch* I have put them to be translated into *English*. I have likewise all their Letters, which I am content the Merchants of this Town shall read, I keeping the Originals. The Merchants have been much pressing me to have their Goods upon Bond, but I have denied them, only I have given Consent that the perishable Goods may be sold, with the Privy and Consent of the Owners, always provided the Money for them be paid to such Hands as I shall appoint; nay, I have gone so far as to give Way the Owners may sell as much of their Goods as they please, so as the full and true Value of Money be paid as aforesaid.

In this State rests the Business for the present, but by the End of next Week I shall A. D. be fully prepared to send you over the Examinations perfected; the Bills of Lading and 1633. Letters (if material) translated, and all other Circumstances which may conduce to the full clearing of the Matter in Fact, which when you have there considered, your Directions shall be readily obeyed on this Side. Till then you will be pleased to reserve yourself.

To-morrow, before I go to Church, I purpose to knight Captain *Plumleigh*, both to encourage his Industry, and to incite others to be more diligent in what they go about for the King's Service. So I rest,

Your most faithful Friend and Servant;

Dublin, Aug. 3^d, 1633.

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Newcastle to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured Lord,

I HEARTILY congratulate your Lordship's safe Arrival in Ireland, next I am to beg your Pardon for not presenting my Service to you by Letter all this while; but in good Faith, my Lord, the Reason was, I daily heard you were going. I give your Lordship humble Thanks for your noble and kind Counsel; the Truth is, my Lord, I have waited of the King the *Scotish* Journey both diligently; and, as Sir *Robert Swift* said of my Lord of *Carlile*, it was of no small Charge unto me. I cannot find by the King but he seemed to be pleased with me very well, and never used me better or more graciously; the Truth is, I have hurt my Estate much with the Hopes of it, and I have been put in Hope long, and so long as I will labour no more in it, but let Nature work and expect the Issue at *Welbeck*; for I would be loth to be sick in Mind, Body, and Purse, and when it is too late to repent, and my Reward laugh'd at for my Labour. It is better to give over in Time with some Loss than lose all, and mend what is to come, seeing what is past is not in my Power to help. Besides, my Lord, if I obtained what I desire, it would be a more painful Life, and since I am so much plunged in Debt, it would help very well to undo me; for I know not how to get, neither know I any Reason why the King should give me any Thing. Children come on apace, my Lord, and with this Weight of Debt that lyes upon me, I know no Diet better than a strict Diet in the Country, which, in Time, may recover me of the prodigal Disease. By your Favour, my Lord, I cannot say I have recovered myself at *Welbeck* this Summer, but run much more in Debt than ever I did, but I hope hereafter I may. The Truth is, my Lord, for my Court Business, your Lordship with your noble Friends and mine have spoken so often to the King, and myself refreshed his Memory in that Particular, so that I mean not to move my Friends any more to their so great Trouble; but whatsoever pleases his Majesty, be fully contented, and look after some other little Contentments within myself, which shall well serve me during my Life, and if the King command me, I am at all Times ready to serve him; if no Commands, pray for him heartily. For, by my Troth, my Lord, I know no Man in the whole World more bound unto his Majesty than myself. For that Point to try your Lordship's Friends in my Behalf, I humbly thank you for the Motion, and I desire your Lordship to follow it. For the King's particular liking of my proper Person, I think my Lord of *Carlile* would do best, or what doth your Lordship think to his Lady, for further I would not willingly have it go; but I assure your Lordship I am most confident of the King's good Opinion of me: And about my Lord *Savile's* Business and mine, his Majesty pleased me extreamly, being never moved by me or any Friend in my Behalf that I desired. My Lord Treasurer used me extream well and extraordinary kindly; my Lord of *Carlile* for your Lordship's Sake, but the greatest News is my Lord of *Holland* courted me extreamly; and so to conclude with this Business, I intend to be quiet, and not press the King at all, but to leave his Majesty to his own Time, and rest quietly here in the Country; and this, I assure your Lordship, is my Resolution and my full Intention, and except it be to the Purpose, their greatest Friendship is to let me rest here. I humbly thank your Lordship for your noble Favours to my old Servant; for my Groom, my Lord, I beseech you keep him, and I am sorry your Lordship will use such Ceremony with

A. D. with me. For *La Roche*, I always told your Lordship my Opinion of him, and, in 1633- good Faith, he is no such Horseman, neither for any thing I ever saw, but got a great Reputation with doing little: I would your Lordship had taken *Porter*, but I know not how he is disposed of. I assure your Lordship that Horse you pleased to accept, I thought him the fittest Horse in the World for that Purpose, but your Lordship doth not write how you approve of him. My Lord, in a Word, I desire no Man's Favour and Love more than yours, or would be beholding to any Man sooner; for, I protest to God I honour and love you heartily, and I vow without any End or Particular in the whole World; your Lordship's Favours to me are merely your own Goodness, for I shall never be useful to you in any Kind, which makes my Obligation such that I must ever be faithfully

Welbeck, the 5th of
August, 1633.

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

W. NEWCASTLE.

The Lord Viscount Falkland to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I PRAY your Lordship's Leave to congratulate your safe Arrival at *Dublin*, which is but the Effect of my good Wishes to you: And now I have performed thus much of my Part, I take the Boldness to put you in mind of thus much of your own, which is the Performance of your Promise you made me, that when you found how much less a Prison the Castle was, through the Benefit of the Gallery I built, not more for the King's Honour than for your Ease and Delight, you would acknowledge, that you did owe my Act Commendation and me Thanks for the Service, both which I make humble Claim unto, and expect your Accomplishment of.

One Advantage your Lordship will have that I wanted in the Time of my Government, an Archbishop of *Canterbury* to Friend, who is withal a Person of especial Power to assist you in that Part which shall concern the Church Government, the third and principal Member of the Kingdom; for the Translation of the late Archbishop into Heaven, and of the late Bishop of *London* unto the See of *Canterbury*, makes that no Riddle, being so plain.

My Lord, I could say something else to you, but I forbear until I shall know whether my Letters shall be welcome unto you or not, and that if I use Freedom in them under the Rose, I shall be safe, for I am loath to run Adventures in my old Age, and therefore would have your Word for my Warrant.

I humbly thank your Lordship for making my old Comptroller yours, that which is now my Voice to you in the Beginning, will be deservedly yours to me in the Conclusion, when your Experience of him will advise you to thank me for him, and then I will expect with your Thanks the Honour of your Commandments, which is not the least Ambition of

The Court at Oatlands,
Aug. 12, 1633.

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,

L. H. FALKLAND.

Mr. Justice Cressy to the Lord Deputy.

Most honourable Lord,

ACCORDING to the Directions given by your Lordship in both your Letters, I have here at the Town of *Wexford*, as it came to my Turn, made known his Majesty's Pleasure to the Country, wherein I cannot yet perceive but that the People on all Hands rest satisfied with what is propounded. The Gaols are here in a Manner empty, and the Indictments and the Complaints few, and those except one of a Rape, of very small Moment: But this I find, that this Country, which doth contain the most ancient *English* Plantators, and were lately the most forward Professors of the Reformed Christian Religion in the Kingdom, by the pernicious Confluence of Priests, who

who here have raised amongst them a *Romish* Hierarchy of Bishops, Commissaries, A. D. Vicars-General and Parochial Priests of their own, to the great Derogation of his Majesty's Royal Power, and to the establishing of a foreign State and Jurisdiction in all Causes Ecclesiastical, are now in a Sort become principally *Romish* and Popish; and so, as themselves confess, do even groan under the Burden, I mean the secular and common People. Now, my Lord, this being directly against the Laws established, not invading only, but even abrogating his Majesty's Jurisdiction and princely Government over them of his States of this his Kingdom of *Ireland*, I held myself bound, not only by my Oath as a Judge, and as a Servant to the King, but even by my Allegiance, to oppose this with all the Force and Strength that my Place could afford, and therefore in my Charge unto the Jury did declare unto them the Quality and fearful Consequences thereof; and, as far as I could, did endeavour to anticipate and prevent the Policy of their Priests Absolutions from Perjury and wilful Breach of their Oaths, but, I fear, all in vain; for, they are all Recusants, not one Protestant amongst them. I shall this Day press them to find their Bishop of *Fernes* here placed amongst them by the Pope's Authority; what they will do, I shall hereafter relate unto your Lordship. In the mean Time I have been privately solicited by one of their Sect, a Professor of the Law, to look to myself, a Man in Years, likely e're long to lay my Bones amongst them, and tender'd me a Priest to confer with for a Preparation. I told him, if he would bring me a beneficed Priest, or one that had spiritual Jurisdiction amongst them, I would talk with him, but upon this, and my Declaration of my Distate of his Counsel we parted; whether they may or will plot against me, or in what Kind I know not. I fear God, not them. I shall be, to my Power, zealous of the Service of God, and of his Majesty the King, my Lord and Master, and shall ever rest

Wexford, Aug. 15, 1633.

Your Lordship's most faithful and obliged Servant,

AN. CRESSY.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. How.

S I R,

AFTER my very hearty Commendations to you, considering what passed betwixt me and you at *St. Albans*, you might well have expected before this to have heard from me; nor hath it been deferr'd out of Forgetfulness, but that I have not had Time of Leisure since I came into this Kingdom, being altogether taken up in other Matters, which albeit not of so great Consequence, yet for the present requiring some more Speed in the Dispatch.

I did then formerly acquaint you with an Intendment of driving a Trade into *Spain* forth of this Kingdom, and the Commodities which I conceive this Place may afford I have here inclosed in this Paper.

The other Commodities which we either have not as yet, or not at all to be expected hence, I desire to have your Opinion where we may have them at the best Rates, and what will be the fittest Commodity to carry hence to those Places wherewithal to balance that Trade, this Kingdom being so bare of Silver, as it is not to be carried hence in Speed.

I do desire to have your Opinion also, what Quantities of these Commodities it is probable may be put off to the Officers and Providers of the King of *Spain's* Armadoes for the West, which set forth yearly from the *Grayne*, *Lisbon* and *Cadiz*; and the several Prices which they now pay for those Commodities in those Places.

What Times and Seasons of the Year they are to be delivered to that King's Officers in those Parts.

What Course is best to be held for the receiving of our Payments from that Crown.

What are the best Commodities to be returned back again from thence, and what the usual Prices thereof be.

What Liberty is to be stood upon to bring over Money in Specie to the Value of the Commodities we bring, *con Licentia de saca*; or what other Immunities or Freedom is fit for us to require and stand upon with them in this Case for the Benefit and Advantage of this Trade; which is intended so much for the Benefit and Inriching of this Kingdom, for the Incouraging and Increase of Trade and Shipping in these Parts, for putting

A. D. putting the Commerce under the Government of the native Subjects of his Majesty, 1633. which is now wholly ingrossed by the *Dutch*, and for raising his Majesty's Customs and Impositions.

I cannot but assure myself of your full Endeavour therein, not only upon the Recommendation of my Lord *Cottington*, upon whose Judgment I confide so much, but forth of the good Intentions both you and all honest Men must naturally have to these publick Works; and therefore it being like to be a long Work, and many Occasions for you to write to me, and I to you, before it can be brought to a full and due Conclusion, I have here inclosed sent you a Cypher, by Means whereof we may hereafter converse more securely in this Matter, as Occasion shall be offered.

Finally, I must tell you, you shall not lose your Labour, but that either as a Partner, if you like so, or otherwise, I will see your Pains well recompenced in this Behalf, and so very desirous to hear fully and speedily what you conceive hereof, I rest

Dublin, 17 Aug. 1633.

Your loving Friend,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Taylor to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

I PROPOUNDED divers Things concerning Trade in my last, which I shall not need to touch again. Concerning the Trade with *Spain*, there is no doubt of it, that will prove exceeding profitable; but besides, I would your Lordship would bethink of other Places also for which *Ireland* lyeth exceeding convenient, especially with the Islands of *Canary* and *Terceras*, for which *Ireland* affordeth excellent Commodities. Many Things which are sent into *Spain* are thence transported to the Islands, and also to the *Indies*, which might better be sent directly from *Ireland* to the Islands, whence one may return Wines and Sugars and other Commodities from the *Indies* cheaper far than from *Portugal*. Some Merchants here do use this Trade with extraordinary Gain.

The Trade of the *Streights* is of great Importance, and *Ireland* affordeth Abundance of excellent Commodities for those Parts, especially Fish. Our Busses this Year have not, as I am told, made any good Fishing, they say they went to the *Lewes* or *Hebrides*, which are remote from *Germany* and the *Sound*, where greatest Quantity of our Herrings be sold. I believe I shall have Means within some few Days to write again by one that Seignior *Nicholaldie* doth send into *Ireland*, and is to go in the Ships I have spoken of, one that doth very well understand the Trade of *Spain*, especially that of *Lisbon*, your Lordship hath seen him formerly at *York*. Seignior *Nicholaldie* hath in several Dispatches writ concerning your Lordship's Business, about a Month hence we may expect to hear an Answer. I have nothing more for the present, so I humbly rest

Your Lordship's most faithful and humble Servant,

London, Aug. 22d, 1633.

JOHN TAYLOR.

A Remembrance of what Commodities serve for Spain and Portugal out of Ireland.

FOR *Malaga*, Butter, Pipe-Staves, Tallow, Pilchards, Salmon, Calves-Skins, Wax, powdered Beef, some Frizes, some dry Hack and Cod; these Commodities pay Custom inward 10 per Cent. Commodities thence exported are Wines, Fruit, Raisins, Clay to make Glass, Commin and Anniseeds, Money, all pay 10 per Cent. outwards.

Seville, *St. Lucar*, and *Cales*, Butter, Pipe-Staves, Tallow, Pilchards, Salmon, Calves-Skins, Wax, powdered Beef, some Frizes, dry Hack and Cod, Frize Stockings; all pay 10 per Cent. Custom inwards. Goods to be brought from thence; Shirry Sacks, Cochineal, Campeech, Logwood, Indigo, Sarsaparilla, Varenus Tobacco, Oils, Money; all pay 10 per Cent. outwards.

Algarvus,

Algarve, Frizes, Coverlids, Butter not much, Wheat, Rye, Barley, Clapboards, A. D. Stockings; all pay 10 per Cent. inwards. From thence, Figs of all sorts, Almonds, 1633. Oyl; Custom 10 per Cent. outwards.

Lisbon, Butter great Store, Raw Hides, Calves-skins, Wheat, Rye, Barley for Horses, Stone-coal, Pipe-staves, Wax, white Sheep-skins, dry Hack and Cod, Tallow, Coverlids of *Waterford* of low Price of five Shillings a-piece, Beans, Frizes, Beef, Clapboards, Frize Stockings; Custom 23 per Cent. inward, except Butter and Grains, which pay nothing. Goods brought from thence, Sugar, Cinamon, Pepper, Indigo, Calicoes, Salt, Cork, painted Dishes, Brazil-wood, Campeech, Suckets, Money, rough Diamonds; Custom 3 per Cent. outward.

Avero in Portugal, Corn not much, Frizes, Coverlids, Stockings; Custom 10 per Cent. inward. From thence, Sugar, Salt, Oranges, Lemons, 10 per Cent. outwards.

Port of *Portugal*, Frizes, Wheat, Rye, Coverlids, Stockings, Calves-skins, dry Hack and Cod; Custom 10 per Cent. inward. From thence, Sugar, Brazil-wood, Salt, Oranges and Lemons, all pay 10 per Cent. outwards.

Viana de Cominho in Portugal, Frizes, Wheat, Calves-skins, Stockings, Coverlids, Beef, some Pipe-staves; Custom 10 per Cent. inward. From thence, Sugar, Brazil-wood, Brazil Tobacco, Salt, Oranges, Lemons; Custom 10 per Cent. outwards.

Gallicia, Frizes, Coverlids, Stockings, Wheat, Rye, Beans, some Linnen-Cloth; Custom 10 per Cent. From thence, Oranges and Lemons.

Biscay, Frizes, Butter, Tallow, Beef, Fish, Hack and Cod, Wheat, Herrings, Pipe-staves, Calves-skins, Raw-Hides; Custom 10 per Cent. From thence, Pitch, *Spanish* Wool, Oranges, Lemons. And from thence to *St. Martins* or *Rochelle* to lade Salt; all pay small Custom.

The *Canaries*, Wheat, dry Hack and Cod, Pilchers, Pipe-staves, Frizes, Stockings, Coverlids, Beans, some Butter, some Calves-skins, Linnen-Cloth, Iron, some Stone-coal. From thence, Wine.

Madera Island, Frizes, Coverlids, Pilchers, Pipe-staves, Linnen-Cloth, Stockings, Butter, Corn, Iron, Bisket, Wool for quilted Beds, Calves-skins. From thence, Sugar, Conserves, Brazil-wood, Wines and Tobacco.

To the *Terceras* and *St. Michaels* the same and the like Commodities thence.

A Computation of the Rates of these Commodities here.

| | l. | s. | d. | |
|--|----|----|----|-----------------------------------|
| Beefs, Steers the best of 25 lib. the Score, the Hides and Tallow deduct-
ed, the Barrel. | 0 | 16 | 0 | An Estimate
of Irish
Rates. |
| <i>English</i> Hides worth by the Weight 1d. $\frac{1}{2}$ the Pound. | | | | |
| <i>Irish</i> Hides worth by the Score | 5 | 00 | 0 | |
| The Tallow worth here the Stone | 0 | 02 | 8 | |
| Pork worth the 112 lib. 14s. the hundred Weight, the Barrel 300 Weight
to the Barrel, is 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ the Pound. | 2 | 02 | 0 | |
| Pilchers upon this Coast worth 16 Re. the 1000, best esteemed in the
<i>Streights</i> and <i>Italy</i> . | 0 | 00 | 0 | |
| Cask or Barrels with 16 Hoops worth the Last | 1 | 02 | 0 | |
| The Price of Wheat uncertain, but in Plenty worth 8s. the Barrel, and to 12s.
to 20s. &c. | | | | |

It is necessary one of good Judgment and Experience in *Spain* agree for the Rates to the utmost there.

Likewise for a Certainty of Proportion, that we may provide the Shipping for Transportation and give an Estimate.

A Certainty of Years, for prevention of uncertainty in the Employment; the Charge will be great in the Preparations.

A Certainty of Prices, whereby to give an Estimate, what the Benefit may produce.

A Certainty of time when to ship, as before *Christmas* or presently after, otherways the Rates of Beef and Pork, will be double.

A good Proportion of Ground would be had in *Ormond*, for thither the Cattle may be brought from any part of the Kingdom, and there near *Waterford* and *Limerick* be all salted and save much Charge.

There would be some Partners, as Merchants of Experience, Assistants, Cashiers and Accomptants, whose Integrities are known.

Waterford and *Limerick*, the principal Places, being both good Harbours, with Store of Woods for the making of Cask, being of great Consequence.

A. D.
1633.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

ACCORDING as I promised by my last, I now here send you the Bills of Lading of the *Dutch* Ship of *Amsterdam* taken by the *Biscayners*, and recovered by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, as also a Copy of a Book of those Goods and their Appraisement upon Oath. The Goods are here in safe keeping, so is the Ship: But I am daily pressed by the Owners to restore them, which I shall be sure to forbear, till I have my Warrant from you on that Side, how I am to proceed; yet I desire I may understand your Resolution therein as soon as conveniently may be.

I thought fit to send you a Petition likewise of the Merchants, in regard I conceive that to be a true Relation of the manner how their Ship and Goods were taken, how long possess'd, and how left by the Pirate, that so you might be better able to judge, whether in strictness it may prove good Prize for the King. Only I shall be bold humbly to advise, that there may be rather a Course of Favour than Extremity used with them, in regard it was taken as she rid close upon the Bar of this Town, within, and so under Protection of his Majesty's Harbour: That some of the Merchants that own the Goods are native Subjects, and all free Denizens; and that the *Dutch* trading hither are so discouraged by Reason of the continual Depredations of these *Biscayners*, as they are ready to leave the Kingdom, beginning already to call in their Monies and Goods, and forbear to trade with us; which, considering we have here no Ships of our own Built, nor yet any of the Natives that give themselves to trade abroad, would infinitely impoverish this State, and wholly overthrow his Majesty's Customs: Whereas nobly and speedily restoring them to their Goods without standing upon the uttermost and extreamest of his Majesty's Right, might afford them some little Encouragement and Hope that the Seas and themselves may be better secured and dealt withal hereafter, and so give Life to the Continuance of the Commerce betwixt them and us, which till we shall be able to vent our own Commodities is of absolute Necessity for this Kingdom: All the Trade within this Channel, save that of Coals are wholly carried in *Dutch* Bottoms.

We have now finished the Examinations of those Pirates here in this Castle, by which you will plainly see the several Degrees of their Offences, which I sped to you as soon as I could get them copied, well foreseeing the Pursuit which will be made on that Side by *Nicholaldie* for their Inlargement, and by the *Dutch* Agents for Restitution of their Goods.

I thought further reasonable, to advertise you, that I hear there is another of the *Biscayners* that lyes in the River of *Limerick*, and there took a *Dutch* Ship in Harbour, forcing those Merchants to ransom their Men by Payment of 200*l*. How they dealt with two others in the Harbour of *Carickfergus*, the Letters inclosed of my Lords *Claneboy* and *Chichester* will shew you. There are others of them on *Waterford* Side, and so they begirt us round. I must also assure you there are three Squadrons of these Pilferers belonging to *St. Sebastians*, whereof one Squadron is always in Action, another returning, and another is fitting again to Sea, and thus have they put themselves in a set and continued Posture of Robbing and Spoiling.

These Particulars admit no Excuse, but that the *Hollanders* this Summer did the like to them in *England*, taking them from under the King's Castle, for which as yet they have had no Satisfaction, as indeed I confess it were most meet they should have.

However it being so necessary to prevent this Mischief, as also so considerable what Course you shall take in the Punishment, or setting loose those of them we have in hold, I shall crave Pardon to deliver my poor Opinion, humbly submitting all to his Majesty's Wisdom.

I conceive then that these Insolences should be represented unto Seignior *Nicholaldie*, and he be roundly told, that his Majesty in Honour may not suffer his Allies to be thus taken out of his Harbour, and the Trade of his Subjects thereby also destroy'd. That *St. George's* Channel being incompass'd on every Side with his Majesty's Dominions, hath ever been held the Chief of his Harbours, within which he would suffer no Hostilities to be exercised, or the Trade of his Kingdom disturbed, no more than in his River of *Thames*: that therefore he must take them all for Enemies, and use them

them accordingly, that he finds trespassing in that kind, this being no new thing but an ancient Right and practised Custom of the Crown of *England*, so severely pursued as we have not heard of any that durst presume to violate or infringe the same, till the coming in of these *Biscayners*, which under the Colour of Authority from that King to take *Hollanders*, pillage his Majesty's Subjects, as well within as without the Channel, as manifestly appears by the Examinant *Varleton*, one of themselves, and others which I here transmit unto you. Assuring the Resident also further, that his Majesty purposeth to proceed against them upon these Proofs, and punish them as Pirates. The warmer and rounder you seem to be in your Resolution to hang them, the better; yet so as the Resident would undertake that none of the *Biscayners* shall hereafter come into the Channel, or into his Majesty's Harbours, I could be content they were all set at Liberty, excepting *Senet*, who being his Majesty's Subject, and flat Piracy prov'd against him, the World should not save from the Gallows, as indeed one of them that have done us all the Mischief; for were it not for such Rogues as these, the other could not possibly do us any Harm, not knowing our Harbours or acquainted with our Coasts, but by such Light as they borrow from our own Renegadoes.

His Majesty's Letter of the 19th of *August* 1632, together with one of yours is brought unto me, recommending unto my Care *Brian Mac Conel*, his Majesty's Footman, to be by me provided for here in *Ireland*; but truly I know no way to do it, but by giving him a Pension of 12 *d. Irish* a Day out of that Forty Shillings I have Power over to dispose in that kind, which, if please his Majesty to approve, I shall do, or more if his Majesty so appoint me.

As for the half Year's Entertainment for the *Antelope* and the *Whelp* due at *Midsummer*, it is fully paid, together with 1200 *l.* left me in Arrear by my Lords Justices: The other half was by the Estimate not to be paid before *Christmas*, and yet notwithstanding this Royal Performance (such I dare say as they never met withal from hence before) Sir *Sampson Dorrell* sends over hither an Agent for Victualling these Ships without a Penny in his Purse, so as I was again inforced the last Month to impress him his full Pay beforehand. And yet notwithstanding all this, Sir *Richard Plumleigh* writes me from *Kinsale* that there he lyes for want of Victuals; and that he must be forced to stay there till the 19th of the next Month, the Beef being neither killed, nor the Beer brewed. Thus are we used by your Officers of the Navy, and have no Power to help ourselves, the King's Guard for the Trade of this Kingdom lying idle in Harbour in this busiest Time of the Year, whilst the Subject is pilfered hourly in every Creek; it makes no Matter, the Deputy must have nothing to do in the Admiralty, it were a strange Usurpation for him to trench upon it, nor, by my Faith, dare I do it; yet dare I affirm once for all, that if the Deputy had the Power over the Ships appointed for this Service, to place Officers, to call them to Account and punish if they deserve it, answerable to his Majesty, if he misemployed the Trust left with him, the Admiralty should not lose so much in Honour as the King's Affairs gain of Advantage, and the Subject of Contentment. Secondly, that it grieves me to the Soul to see the Commerce of this Kingdom run immediately and fatally thus to Ruin before mine Eyes, and that there should be no Means afforded me at all to remedy at least as far as I might be able.

Here is a general Direction from his Majesty, and a very necessary one, that all Captains should be present upon their Charges, I desire to know whether it may not stand with his Majesty's Pleasure to exempt Sir *John Ogle* out of that general Rule, considering his Friends here alledge, it was given him with a Purpose rather to mend his Fortunes, than to require his Attendance upon this Place and Service.

Mr. *Gilbert* is gone for *England*, the Place he sought my Lord *Mountnorris* hath a Grant of in Reversion under the Great Seal, and being moved to surrender, took it unkindly from me, saying he would never pass it away so long as his Majesty would vouchsafe him the Favour to serve him, so as in Truth I see little or rather no possibility of it. Howbeit I thought fit to certify you thus much, to shew I shall not be forgetful of what you shall recommend unto me.

I understand from *York*, that whereas I had caused divers Recusants to be brought before the High Commission there, to the end to cause such of them to compound, which otherways would not have been brought thereunto; and whereas the Commissioners were us'd to respite their Appearance upon their Undertaking to appear before us, and compound for their Estate, and upon Certificate that they had so compounded to discharge

A. D. discharge them of the Court Christian: Now there being divers of factious Persons of 1633. that Sect brought in before my Lord's Grace of *York* this instant Month, he hath absolutely discharged them all, saying, he would first understand the Pleasure of the State, before there should be any Proceedings had against them, which hath so far confirm'd them in their Wilfullness as will be like enough to lose his Majesty 4 or 5000*l.* by Year, if there be not a speedy Remedy had therein. I pray you make my Lord *Cottington* acquainted herewith, and advise him so to inform my Lord Archbishop herein, as that, what is done for his Majesty's Service in one way, be not destroyed in another. And so I rest

Dublin-Castle the
28th of Aug. 1633.

Your most faithful Friend

and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Taylor.

Mr. Taylor,

I HAVE received sundry of your Letters, for which I thank you; and desire still to hear from you, as often as I may with your Conveniency, you shall not fail to receive an Answer to every Particular which requires it, as well in any thing wherein I may be of use unto you in your own Particular, as to those Matters which the Business itself shall advise to be done.

As to your Letters of the 20th of *June*, I have read them, and do believe in your Readiness and Truth in this Imployment which I intend you, nor will I fail to give you all the Encouragement I can, and this not for a Start and away, but reposedly and constantly, being one of those that shall be the latest and lothest in the World to lose the Respects I am enabled to do my Friends through Mutability and Change, a great Error in Judgment I have known very wise Men subject unto.

For the Salt, I am of your Opinion, that it is a very good Business, and therefore to be carefully looked into, only methinks the Charge set upon it (as I find by your other Letter whereunto I shall come anon) is passing great, which will I fear eat up much of the Profit, so as the better to encourage us in that Trade, I would have you taste Seignior *Nicholaldie*, whether they might not be content to let us have it Custom Free, which will be a very Master Point in the whole Business, so as I would have you to handle it dexterously and seriously with him.

For the Fishing, it is indeed one of our chief Businesses here, and being Victual, I conceived by the Law of *Spain*, we were admitted to carry away Silver: however most of our Commodities, which we intend for *Spain* being either Victual or Ammunition, we must stand upon it to have that Licence, howbeit the less we return in Money and the more in Commodity I conceive our Gain will be the greater, and so they need not fear, but we will bring as little of their Coin back with us as possibly we can.

Next to your two Letters of the first of *August*, which I have received, the one is only of Foreign News, which give me no more Reply, but that I desire much to hear the Duke of *Feria* is come to *Brussels* with his Army of *Italians* and *Spaniards*, for so should I consider that excellent Lady the *Infanta* Arch-dutche's looking with a better settled Grace upon her great Neighbour the *French King* at *Metz*; I pray you tell Seignior *Nicholaldie* I say so with all my Heart.

You mention the Resident's going to *Roehampton* about 123, and I am sorry to find by your last that it is not yet to your Contentment, but albeit I hope well, yet methinks they are long about it.

But your other of this Date will require a longer Answer; for Corn and Butter, I was before your Letter came about setting forth a Proclamation to stay the Exportation of Corn and Butter, which I will now instantly expedite.

You seem in this letter to confirm me in what I writ in answer to your other Letter, that the Liberty to bring Silver out of *Spain* will be no difficult Matter, and so in Truth I conceive it: but it were excellent if we could gain that other Point to transport Salt Custom Free, it would infinitely advance this Trade which is intended, and thorough a mutual Profit of both Crowns knit the Hearts of the Subjects in

Amity

Amity and Kindness, which, in good faith, I labour as much for, as Profit, being that A. D. 1633. which in Truth would set both the Kings in mighty Security and Power, and therefore we ought all to intend it, and for myself I shall promise to do it heartily.

Your Rules for Butter are very good, but there is no hope of sending a Ship thither this Year, which will be wholly run up in our Preparations for the next; but I shall not lose the Advice you give therein; for albeit I burn all your Letters of News, yet those for the managing of our Trade I shall keep, so you shall do very well to keep them still asunder.

I have the same Opinion of Salt you have, and shall gladly hear whatsoever you shall propound upon that Subject, and apply it the most beneficial Way I can for the Furtherance of this Work, which lyes nearer my Heart than any thing forth of my Master's Dominions.

Finally by yours of the 22d of *August*, I am glad to hear your Army is so strong in *Flanders*, but cannot believe the Duke of *Lorraine* to be other than in very great Danger, *France* coming so close to him, and the *Imperialists* their Hands full elsewhere, nor do Alliances and Marriages use to stand betwixt Princes, where their Ambitions or Safeties are cast into the Ballance, nor do I willingly hear of the Duke of *Feria* his Stay in *Italy* till the next Year, for surely he would become *Flanders* well at this Time, indeed a Time of Need; for the very Countenance of that Army would counsel more Modesty than otherways I fear we shall find beat in the Pulses of the *French*.

In this I receive your Remembrance of Commodities for *Spain*, which, as I said before, I will carefully lay by me; but I must desire you to perfect what you have so well begun, by sending me the Quantities of the several Commodities those several Places vent yearly outward (which you may easily have out of the Custom Books) and receive and spend inwards, which will be a great Light to us to govern our Business by, as also the Prices and the Seasons when our Commodities are most in Request, and theirs best cheap; for if we be ignorant in this, we are weak in the chief Sinew, that must not only support but carry us forward.

I shall extreemly desire to hear what News we shall have from *Spain* upon this Subject, which so soon as I have I will bestir myself you shall see to Purpose; but before I be able to guess a little what Prices our Commodities will bear there, I am altogether in the silent Dark, nor able to set myself in the Way of getting to an End of my Business, therefore I pray you hasten it as much as possibly you may.

I pray you remember my Service to the wife, and (you may tell him I think) the good Resident, I am extreemly much his Servant, I like his Way, it is round and clear, and let him know I wish myself at his Elbow, when I might be of Use to set a grounded Affection betwixt my Master and his; and that I am not altogether out of Hope to have Occasions even from hence of setting the two Crowns closer together; whereof I will assure him not to lose one.

And as to his own Particular I wish him all Happiness, and if there be any thing in me which may advance or give Contentment to that Particular of his, he may as freely command it; and as certainly assure himself of it as from any Friend he hath, for, as I said before, I do personally like and affect the Man.

The Levies of *Flanders* go on here very well, and, I hope, you will hear they stay for nothing which is in me to further them by, nor shall not; yet tell the Resident I beseech him to remember the Counsel I gave the last Time I spoke with him at his own House upon that Subject.

Here hath a Business fallen forth betwixt the *Biscayners* and *Hollanders*, about a Ship of *Amsterdam* taken forth of this Road; the Ship proves not worth above fifteen hundred Pounds; but in Regard I think this Business may breed some Question, I have caused this true Relation to be made of it, and do now inclose it for you to deliver to the Resident, which, whatsoever he hear, believe me, he will find the very Truth of the Matter in Fact. These *Biscayners* do infinitely infest this Coast, so demean themselves as all is good Prize they can get, as appears in particular against two of these we now have in hold, whereby they abuse the Authority they have from *Spain*, and administer Matter of Difference and Dislike betwixt the Crowns and their Subjects; nor, in Truth, may or can we suffer them to rove up and down this Channel in this Sort and Subject. This Channel is the chief of his Majesty's Ports, and so always esteemed and used, his Majesty's Dominions lying on every Side of it, so as we may no more admit this Course of Prize taking, to the disquieting the Trades of his Majesty's Subjects here in the Channel, than in the River of *Thames*; however, you may tell him these *Spaniards* that

A. D. that are here shall, for *Spain's* Sake, be used with all Respect I can afford them, I have given Direction in a very special Manner for them, and so I rest

Dublin, 7th Sept. 1633.

Your loving Friend,

WENTWORTH.

You say the *Hollanders* continue to affront you, taking a *Dunkirker* forth of *Tarmouth*. The Truth is, you both continue to affront us; for, besides the Ship burnt in this Harbour, and another taken lately forth of this Road, but recovered by Captain *Plumleigh*, the *Biscayners* took two *Dutch* Ships lying at Anchor in the Port of *Carickfergus* within this Month, so as you see it is my Master in Truth that is affronted by you both.

An Estimate
of Commo-
dities to
freight a
Ship of 220
Ton for
Spain, its
Seasons and
other Re-
quisites.
TONS.

A List of such Goods and Merchandizes as are to be bought, if Occasion shall present, in the County of *Kerry*, and such as are usually transported for *Spain*.

| | | | l. | s. | d. |
|-------------------|--|-----|------|----|----|
| 60 | Dicker of tann'd Leather Hides commonly sold at 4 <i>l.</i> per | | | | |
| | Dicker, each Dicker 10 Hides, amounts to | 240 | | | |
| | 50 Dozen tann'd Calves-Skins at 8 <i>s.</i> or 9 <i>s.</i> per Dozen | | 265 | 00 | 00 |
| 20 | Twenty Ton of Butter and Tallow, commonly sold at 25 <i>s.</i> per Cent. | | | | |
| | Weight | | 500 | 00 | 00 |
| 20 | One thousand salt Hides, commonly sold at 5 <i>s.</i> or 5 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> the | | | | |
| | Hide, amounts to | | 275 | 00 | 00 |
| 40 | Salt Beef, forty Ton, commonly worth 9 <i>s.</i> per Cent. | | | | |
| | | | 360 | 00 | 00 |
| 5 | Bacon, five Ton, at 24 <i>s.</i> or 26 <i>s.</i> per Cent. | | | | |
| | | | 110 | 00 | 00 |
| 15 | Salmon, six Hogsheads, at 3 <i>l.</i> 15 <i>s.</i> or 4 <i>l.</i> | | | | |
| | | | 270 | 00 | 00 |
| 6 | Dry Hack Fish, four thousand, at 30 <i>s.</i> per Cent. | | | | |
| | | | 160 | 00 | 00 |
| 10 | Frizes of several Prices sorted, will stand about 9 <i>s.</i> the Yard, two | | | | |
| | thousand Yards, with a hundred Dozen of <i>Irish</i> Stockings, at 9 <i>s.</i> | | | | |
| | per Dozen, amounts to | | 120 | 00 | 00 |
| 35 | Wheat five hundred Barrels, commonly sold at 10 <i>s.</i> the Barrel, | | | | |
| | amounts to | | 250 | 00 | 00 |
| Total in Money to | | | 2310 | 00 | 00 |

All which Goods will be laden in a Ship of 220 Tons, the Time about the last or midst of *December* 1634.

Its requisite the Ship should be freighted by the Month, in regard you may victual better cheap here than in *England*, of which Provision the Ship-Master may give a Note of what Quantity will serve and it may be provided with the rest.

For the procuring of these Goods at the best cheap Rates, it will be requisite that five hundred Pounds be disbursed forthwith, or betwixt this Time and *Christmas*; one thousand about *April* and *May*, and the rest at *Michaelmas* following. The Place of the lading the said Goods is *Dingle*, a safe Harbour and a good Outlet for *Spain*.

12 September, 1633.

J. CARPENTER.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I HEARTILY thank your Lordship for all your Love, and for the Joy you are pleased both to conceive and express for my Translation to *Canterbury*; for I conceive all your Expressions to me are very hearty, and such I have hitherto found them; and now, since I am there (for my Translation is to be on *Thursday*, Sept. 19th) I must

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE. III

I must desire your Lordship not to expect more at my Hands than I shall be able to perform, either in Church or State; and this Suit of mine hath a great deal of Reason in it; for you write that ordinary Things are far beneath that which you cannot chuse but promise yourself of me in both Respects. But, my Lord, to speak freely, you may easily promise more in either Kind than I can perform: For, as for the Church, it is so bound up in the Forms of the Common Law, that it is not possible for me, or for any Man to do that good which he would, or is bound to do. For your Lordship sees, no Man clearer, that they which have gotten so much Power in, and over the Church, will not let go their hold; they have indeed Fangs with a Witness, whatsoever I was once said in a Passion to have. And for the State, indeed, my Lord, I am for *Thorough*, but I see that both thick and thin stays somebody, where I conceive it should not; and it is impossible for me to go thorough alone. Besides, private Ends are such Blocks in the publick Way and lye so thick, that you may promise what you will, and I must perform what I can, and no more.

Next, my Lord, I thank you heartily for your kind Wishes to me, that God would send me many and happy Days where I now am to be, *Amen*. I can do little for myself, if I cannot say so; but truly, my Lord, I look for neither; not for many, for I am in Years, and have had a troublesome Life; not for happy, because I have no Hope to do the Good I desire; and besides, I doubt I shall never be able to hold my Health there one Year, for instead of all the jolting which I had over the Stones between *London-House* and *Whitehall*, which was almost daily, I shall now have no Exercise, but slide over in a Barge to the Court and Star-Chamber; and, in Truth, my Lord, I speak seriously, I have had a Heaviness hang upon me ever since I was nominated to this Place, and I can give myself no Account of it, unless it proceed from an Apprehension that there is more expected from me, than the Craziness of these Times will give me Leave to do.

That there is a sharp Contention between the Seculars and the Regulars in *Ireland*, and that the titular Archbishop of *Dublin* sides as a Benedictine with the Regulars, is no News to me; for my Lord Primate, I thank him, hath sent me over some of the Books, which have been written and printed in that Argument; but the Habit both of the Bishop and Priests, I swear by his Grace's Stockings, is as new as blue. Indeed, my Lord, I did not think to hear of a Clergy so suited on that Party. I should not much have wondered had it been *Knox* and his Fellows; but your Lordship may see by this to what Contempt and Scorn the Rents and Divisions of the Church have brought many of all Parties; but I, for my Part, must acknowledge the Punishment just.

For the Matter itself, since you are pleased to ask such Advice, as I can give: First, I know no Reason of State why you should co-operate to set the contrary Party at one. Secondly, I know no Reason in Religion why a Superior should excommunicate any Man for suing his Civil Right in the Civil Courts of Justice especially if he break no Canon of the Church in the Manner of Pursuit. In which Case, if your Lordship do prosecute the Archbishop by the King's Attorney, for not recalling such his Excommunication, I think you shall do but your Duty. Nevertheless, if he shall send to his Superiors to consult whether he shall recal his Excommunication or no (as I verily think he will) I should think, because this is a leading Case, it were not amiss for your Lordship to communicate it to the Lords of the Council here, and then you may be the more ready for what Answer soever his Superiors shall give him; but this I submit to your Lordship's better Judgment.

Now, my Lord, why may you not write as whilom you did to the Bishop of *London*? The Man is the same, and the same to you; but I see you stay for better Acquaintance, and till then you will keep Distance. I perceive also my Predecessor's Awe is upon you, but I doubt I shall never hold it long, and I was about to swear by my Troth, as you do, but that I remember Oaths heretofore were wont to pass under the Privy Seal, and not the Ordinary Seal of Letters. Well, wiser or not, you must take that as you find it, but I will not write any long Letters and leave out my Mirth; it is one of the Recreations I have always used with my Friends, and 'tis hard leaving an old Custom, neither do I purpose to do it; though I mean to make Choice of my Friends, to whom I will use it. For Proof of this, I here send your Lordship some Sermon-Notes, which I have received from *Cambridge*, and certainly if this be your Method there, you ride as much aside as ever *Croxton* did towards *Ireland*. I wish your Lordship all Health and Happiness, and so leave you to the Grace of God, ever resting

Your Lordship's very loving poor Servant,

Fulham, Sept. 9th 1633.

W. CANT. Elect.
Seignior

A. D.
1633.

A. D.
1633.*Seignior Nicholaldie to the Lord Deputy.*

I will not believe that your Excellence can forget yonder in your Kingdom your Servants here, since your Memory is not overcharged when you are fullest of Business and Affairs; yet I will refresh it with these Lines, that I may express unto you how solitary we are here without your Excellence's Company, I and my Business especially feeling the Want of it, and acknowledging a great Obligation to you for the Favours I found at your Hands before your Departure, which I understand by the Serjeant Major *Patrick Daniel*, you are pleased to continue still in a large and noble Manner, not only by what comes from yourself, but also by the concurring of other Officers, especially of my Lord Chancellor's Readiness to oblige us in that Business, being all Engagements for me to owe them wholly to your Excellence, as also for your courteous Remembrance from whence you took Shipping, sent me in your Letter to my Lord *Cottingham* (which he forgot not) as other Things, and I gave him Thanks for it, and desired the Return of my Respects, which now I renew again by this Letter, and assure your Excellence with all Truth and Reality, I was exceeding glad with the News of your safe Arrival in *Ireland*, and of the general Welcome you found there, of which I shall be ever careful to be asking, and of your Health and Success in that Government, in which I hear you are become already like a *Spanish* Vice-Roy in what is befitting the Greatness of the Lieutenant of his Majesty, and the Honour of so eminent a Dignity, which being the sole, which we find in the Way of Government of this Crown, your Predecessors, it seems, have not so well attended to set it in the Esteem it deserves; and this shall suffice, that your Excellence may see we look upon you from *London*, from where I will not send you any News, in respect I live retired from such Occurrences, and as it were solitary in the City, which made me fall on a Design to seek out my Lord *Cottingham* amongst his Houses and Lands; but there is no Way to get a Sight of him, nor an End of any of my Businesses, which every Day are further from it, the Time passing away in hopes of bettering them. In giving your Excellence Account of which, I will forbear to say any other Particular, not having any other Cypher for that Purpose, but this Translation of Mr. *Taylor*; neither will I entertain you with News out of *Germany* or *Flanders*, though for what belongs to the Affairs of the King my Master, they mend well: and, I hope, we shall conclude the Year not ill, and that the *Irish* which your Excellence affords us will arrive in good Time, though such as by cross Weather are forced to take the *English* Shore are ill entertained, even with Rigour, and yet it might suffice to hinder their Passage to *Dunkirk*, with which I am very well contented, and am the first to obey and keep his Majesty's Orders for that Purpose; howsoever, the *Hollanders* privately go against it; and that there be Men daily sent into *France*; for a *Scottish* Colonel, who having Licence to raise Soldiers in his own Country to carry thither, hath found some here, even the very same *Irish* which were hindered of their Passage to *Dunkirk*. But I have diverted your Excellence too long from weightier Affairs, with Matters of small Moment, especially sending you now at this Time another Letter concerning such Things for which I request your Favour; and so leaving you to the keeping of the Almighty, I rest

10th September 1633.

MIGUEL NICHOLALDIE.

*The Lord Clifford to the Lord Deputy.**My much honoured Lord,*

I PLAINLY see that neither Change of Nation nor publick Employments can alter your noble Nature towards your particular Friends, neither doth the Memory of them remove from my Heart, though the Importance of the greater often trouble your Head. I received your Lordship's Letter with much Comfort, perceiving by the Messenger that brought it, that your own Children are safely arrived, and by your own Lines in what a wished Forwardness you have prepared a Place for my best beloved to attend them there.

I am persuaded before this your Lordship is fully satisfied, that this Place where I now write is Part of my Wife's Jointure, for *Thomas Little* can very well tell you it is so.

Methinks,

Methinks, all things consider'd, that should not shake them much, and your Lordship, I thank you, in your Letter gives me hope you will handle it so, as you hope it will not make a Breach howsoever. A. D. 1633.

The Propositions I approve of exceedingly, and long much to see the Articles here before Mr. Justice *Hutton's* going up to the Term, that we may consider of the Lands, and Jointure, estated and settled by my Lord of *Cork*.

There is one Thing in my Opinion requires a Provision, which is, the Seven Thousand Pound to be paid within six Months after the Birth of the first Son (if it shall please God to send me one) What if that Son should die an Infant? Must I pay Seven Thousand Pound, and yet the Land return to my Lord *Dungarvan*? I present this to your wise Consideration, not doubting but this may be well enough provided for.

Your Lordship shall be no longer troubled at this Time, for you have been enough already, only give me Leave, according to your own Desires, to wish a Sight of my Lord *Dungarvan* as shortly as conveniently may be.

Thus, with my Service to your worthy Lady, I wish all the Blessings of Heaven and Earth may fall upon your Lordship and all yours.

My Lord,

Londesbrough, Sept. 11th,
1633.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate Brother

and eternally vowed Servant,

H. CLIFFORDE.

Sir John Borlase to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured Lord,

AFTER that your many late great Favours, with the divers Troubles you have been pleased to allow in me, have given me Liberty to acknowledge them, and to add to them in this kind, I presume to acquaint your Lordship, how upon my coming to *London* I went according to your Command to my Lord Treasurer, to whom having made known your Pleasure, he demanded many Things concerning your Welfare, all tending to a large Expression of his Affection to your Lordship, with his Confidence he had in your Lordship's Friendship. This with all other Things being done elsewhere in this kind, I put on work such Commands as your Favour honoured me with, which I will give you an Account of, when Time can cause them to be perfected. From hence I cannot present you with any Change, all going well is the best News I can offer.

From *Germany* I hear that *Wallestein*, having entertained long and several Treaties with the Duke of *Saxony*, by the Advantage of them won Time to raise a powerful Army, and in Conclusion of those Treaties made use of it against him by sending his General *Hulst* into *Saxony*, where he spoiled and burnt several of his Towns, that were at the Mercy of him that was then become Master of the Field, and having done that Work he took the Town of *Leipsick*, which he sacked and marched away with the Spoils, as Report speaks; Duke *Saxe-Weymar* gathered together an Army, recovered much of that Booty, putting that Army in Disorder, some say, to their Overthrow, but the least is thought is, that their Loss was great. The *Spanish* Army in the Low Countries being lately grown very powerful, the States sent to the Chancellor *Oxenstiern* of *Sweden* to send them some Forces, which he did from himself, and the rest of the States of *Germany* (for so the Princes which have taken Arms against the Emperor term themselves) with a *Laconian* Letter to this Purpose; "Without remembring any former Unkindnesses either in my Master's Life or since, we have sent you seventy six Troops of Horse, Fellows that never turned their Backs from their Enemies, and who will do what you bid them; if you like them pay them, if not return them." They mustered in Rank 4000, of which there were 3000 *Finlanders*. The Armies in the Low Countries are both very strong, hindering each other in any Attempts, only the Estates with Part of their Army under Count *William* of *Nassau* took lately a Fort of great Importance called *Philippini* in *Flanders* near *Dam*, which will bring them Contribution even to *Gaunt*. And now, my Lord, that I have gone

A. D. from one Part to another to tire you, I will further add, forth of the Affection I have
 1633. to be constant and present in your Service, to give you most humble Thanks for that
 you were pleased to declare your Purpose to write to the King, that you were content I might serve him and your Lordship in *Ireland*, and that I might the better be enabled to settle with you, which I so much desire, you were pleased to afford me that Honour to recommend me to some Part in a Plantation, and also to desire my Lord Treasurer to show me Favour herein, or otherwise as I should have Cause to seek his Assistance. When this Plantation will be, or by what Means I shall move, I refer it wholly to your Lordship, who will first know the Resolution, and the Way, and by whom I may best move herein, wherein I most humbly beseech your Commands.

And now I am sensible that I have given your Lordship most unreasonable Trouble; but when I consider the earnest Desire I have to spend the Remainder of my Days in your Service, I hope for your Pardon and Acceptation, and that I may have the Happiness to be called, as I shall be ever found,

Your Lordship's

London, Sept. 19,
 1633.

ever most humble and faithful Servant,

JO. BORLASE.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

My Stay in *Derbyshire* for some important Occasions after his Majesty's Return from *Scotland*, and the Distances of Court in the hunting Progress, which endeth but this Week, made me heretofore unable to give you that full and satisfactory Account of all your Letters, which now I hope to do, following the Order of the Letters, and every Point thereof.

In that you writ from *Beaumaris*, you inclosed one to his Majesty, which my Secretary delivered to his Royal Hands.

The Duplicate of that which you sent to the Justices was also read, and well approved by the King; but the Distractions of our Journies gave no Means to return you the Account in due Time. Besides, the Matter and Form were so warrantable, that you needed no further Approbation thereof.

The next Thing you mention, is *Fulwood's* Agreement with Sir *Thomas Philips* for his Pension in *Ireland*, wherewith, you say, he told you I was acquainted, as indeed I was, but withal dissuaded him from meddling with him, as I also told your Lordship before your going over.

Then followeth your Lordship's Warrant to be procured in your own Name for the Market of *Harwood*; which I got signed by his Majesty, and delivered to Mr. *Railton* according to your Desire. In like manner the Warrants for Compositions with Sir *Francis Trappes* and Sir *Peter Middleton*, are signed and sent to the Commissioners in the North.

Your next Letter from *Dublin* concerneth the Lord of *Balfour*, which his Majesty read over, and shewed no Mislike of the Course you meant to take: Neither yet hath given further Order for his coming over, though the Lieutenant of the *Tower* presseth daily for it.

Your third Letter dated the third of *August* containeth that large Declaration of your Proceedings, which you promised in the End of the former. Your Lordship's civil Visit made to the Justices that Morning before you took your Oath and the Sword, is very much commended. Your calling a full Board the next Day, and your effectual Expression of his Majesty's just Offence and Resolution for the Punishment of the Insolence committed by the Bishop of *Kilfanora*, by the Lord *Balfour*, and others; the Charge and Proofs given by Mr. *Radcliffe*, and avowed by Sir *William Reeves*, and the Order given thereupon for proceeding against them by Information, or *ore tenus*; and particularly the pressing of the Lord *Balfour* to his Answer, are all approved by his Majesty, as good and worthy Services. As are also both the Charge and the Letters given to the Judges, and your Resolution to require Account at their Return,

by

by which you may make your Directions to be obeyed. But your Master-piece followeth in procuring the Contribution to be continued for the Army, which formerly was cried down, as an impossible Work. The Necessity was well grounded upon their own Counsels, and the Manner well referred to their several Opinions, to be given in such Sort as you might represent them to the King; the Time also was well granted for mature Deliberation; and the particular Recommendation to those that had Commands in the Army was no less important; and all these his Majesty understandeth as most pertinent to his good Service. So the Entrance made the next Day upon the Commission for defective Titles, was also to good Purpose, that no Time might be lost. That your Lordship next recites, is the Debate of the main Business at the appointed Time, wherein the Testimony you give to Sir *Adam Loftus*, who first brake the Ice and advised the Continuance of the Contribution for a Year longer with Desire of a Parliament in the mean Time, hath given his Majesty so good Assurance of his Affection to his Service, that he requireth you to let him know how well he doth accept it, and that he will be mindful of him as there shall be Cause. The Doubts, which some made not pertinent to the Business, are interpreted as Diversions, out of an ill Intent to embroil the Debate, and to make good those former Letters which were written in the same Style: And this his Majesty will be sensible of when he thinketh fit. But whatsoever the Meaning was, they were bravely encountred by your Lordship's wise and present Resolution to undertake of yourself to make the Army subsist: whereby you did not only stop any further Adherence to Opposition, but confirmed the well affected, and drew all the rest to a conformable Sense, which produced a general Consent to that fair Proposition of making Offer to his Majesty under their Hands of this next Year's Contribution, with Desire of a Parliament. This Offer his Majesty hath accepted most graciously from them all, and with particular Thanks to the Lord Chancellor, the Earls of *Ormond* and *Cork*, and the Lord *Mountnorris*, for their Forwardness above the rest.

It remaineth that like Offer be procured from the Popish Party, which your Lordship assureth will be obtained in a short Time: And so to settle the ordinary Payments for a Year and half longer: Which his Majesty esteemeth as a Work worthy of that Trust and Confidence he reposeth in you, and as a Pledge of that Fruit of your Government there, which he doth expect. And by this Beginning he discerneth the Difference in the Carriage of his Affairs, when such a Deputy resideth upon the Place.

For the Parliament which is desired, your Lordship knoweth, that his Majesty hath had it heretofore in his Intention; and now, on this Occasion will in short Time declare his Pleasure in it, and expecteth your Opinion within the appointed Time. The last Clause of this Letter declareth the Help you have at the Council-board by the Master of the Rolls and Mr. *Radcliffe*: Of whose good Services his Majesty taketh Notice, and according to your Desire hath signed a Warrant to swear Mr. *Radcliffe* of the Council there, which Mr. *Railton* will send unto you.

Your Lordship's next Letter of the same Date concerning the surprising of a *Holland* Ship, by a *Biscayner* in the Mouth of the River of *Dublin*; and the rescuing thereof by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*; and your proceeding in the Examination, Guarding, and Bills of Lading, which is so regular and exact, that nothing can be added. And your knighting of Sir *Richard Plumleigh* is well approved by his Majesty, to whom his Worth is well known. With your last of *Aug. 28.* you have sent the Bills of Lading, and the Apprisements of the Goods, with the Petition of the Merchants, containing the true Relation of the Manner of the Ship's taking, together with your Lordship's good Advice, rather to shew Favour than to use Extremity in this Case: I have accordingly acquainted his Majesty both with your Opinion and Reasons; And in regard thereof, as also that the Value proveth less than was expected, his Majesty is graciously pleased to condescend to a favourable Release to the Merchants of their Ship and Goods. I have also conferred with Sir *Henry Martin*, and find him of the same Opinion, so as they pay you Salvage, which may justly be required for the Charges sustained; I have also delivered the Books into his Hands, and expect presently his Resolutions in writing. *Nicholaldie* hath as yet made no earnest Pursuit. But the Lord *Cottington* expostulating with him for late Disorders in this kind, he both insisted upon the *Hollanders* Impunity (which must be taken to Heart) and withal assured him, that those, who took your Lordship's Trunks, are taken and imprisoned in *Spain* for that Fact, and that Justice shall be done in that, and all the rest.

The

A. D. 1633. The Deputy of *Holland* came to me upon the first News, but hath not yet pressed much, only moveth for a general composing of all Differences; which will be taken into Consideration, when the Lords can find Time; which may now be hoped for, when we settle this next Week at *Whitehall*. In the mean Time I propose to write to Mr. *Hopton* for restraint of those Squadrons, which you say, do haunt by turns the *Irish* and *English* Coasts, and will express unto him the Sense the State hath of it, and the Resolutions that will follow. In the same Letter you acquaint his Majesty with the Satisfaction you have given to *Brian Mac Conel* by a Pension, whereof his Majesty expresseth no Dislike. That Royal Performance for Supply of the Ships there (which you mention next) exacteth at their Hand a good Account of their Service: And the Victualler shall assuredly answer for his Neglect, as your Lordship shall shortly hear. For Sir *John Ogle*, his Majesty has declared his Pleasure by the Lord Treasurer, so as there needs no other Account.

Concerning the Lord Archbishop of *York*, I advised with the Lord *Cottington* according to your Direction, who, conceiving it to be some Misprision and no Intention of Disservice, willed me first to write to the Archbishop, who by that Time was come up to assist at the Translation, and so meeting at *Lambeth*, I had free Conference with him and with the Lord *Cottington*, and we were both clearly satisfied, that he had no Intention to divert or interrupt the Course of the Commission, but not understanding to what Commissioners to address the Compounders, did only make stay till he might be informed. So as your Lordship may rest satisfied, that no Prejudice or Interruption will grow by that way. Nay, I rather fear his Grace will expostulate with you for apprehending such a Doubt. Thus I have wearied your Lordship with this long punctual Answer to all your Letters at once. For which I must crave Pardon, and promise hereafter to make present and several Dispatches as Occasions shall require, and will do my best that a right and regular Course may be observed.

The Letter I send herewith was writ by his Majesty's express Commandment at the Suit of the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer of *Ireland*. And by like Commandment I writ another for the Lord *Erskine*, both in as safe and cautious a Style as I could. Neither did I omit to inform his Majesty, and also the Lord Treasurer what Inconvenience might happen to the Service, and Trouble to his Ministers by such Letters of Anticipation and Interpositions of great Men. And howsoever he was pleased to grant them their Letters, yet I find not for any Man's Respect he will have his Profit lessened, or his Service disorder'd: Which your Lordship's Wisdom will accordingly look unto. So I remain

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, Sept. 20.
1633.

most humble and faithful Servant,

JOHN COKE.

Sir Richard Hutton to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I AM exceeding much joyed and obliged unto you, in doing me the Honour to let me hear of your Lordship's Health and your sweet Children's, the Continuance whereof I shall wish most earnestly and affectionately.

Your Lordship is pleased to give me Thanks for a Journey, wherein I received so many Testimonies of your noble Love and Favour, that I know not any Action that ever hath afforded me more Comfort and Contentment, if I may term it an Action, wherein I was all the Time passive of your Favours, for which I am much ashamed that I cannot more fully express my Thankfulness; but I beseech you to be assured, that both Heart and Hands are devoted to serve you. Here is nothing falls within my Knowledge worth the informing you of, only let me acquaint you with the good Fortune of our Country and our Countrymen. Sir *John Ramsden* hath brought down a rich Alderman's Widow; Sir *Thomas Wentworth* hath taken a very pretty young Gentlewoman coming into these Parts with her Mother Sir *Richard Young's* Lady; and Sir *Gervase Cutler*, they say, hath married one of my Lord of *Bridgewater's* Daughters. So we have got Wealth, Beauty, and Honour, three such Cardinal Virtues,

Virtues, as I think, are now much more worth than the four old ones. But I fear I A. D. am troublesome to your more serious Affairs, wherein, I beseech you have me excused, 1633. and let me beg this further Honour from you, to present my best Service to your worthy Lady, and I shall ever pray for your Health and Happiness, and constantly remain

Your Lordship's most faithful humble Servant,

Hutton-Pannell,
Sept. 25, 1633.

RICHARD HUTTON.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I HAVE received from my Lord *Erskine* his Majesty's Letters of the 16th Day of *July* last, whereby I am required to take his Lordship into special Consideration, when there falleth out any Plantation to be disposed of in this Kingdom to *British* Subjects, his Lordship performing all such Conditions for his Majesty's Service and Profit as amply as any other. As also that I should in this Place do him all Respect answerable to his Quality, and the Esteem his Majesty hath of his Lordship. In both which his Majesty's good Pleasure shall be obeyed perfectly; and I have applied myself the best I could to give him all Contentment during his Abode here.

This Nobleman, in his own Person and affections towards his Majesty's Service merits very much; and therefore I have given him a full Assurance to give him Notice, when there is any Plantation Land to dispose of; and that, according to the Tenour of his Majesty's said Letters, I shall be most careful to see performed, as I shall all the other Commands his Majesty shall honour me with; and, indeed, when I consider how dutifully and affectionately that Nation have dealt with our Master, and how much to his Majesty's Satisfaction, the Honour and Advantage of his Affairs, and to the good Example of us in *England*, if we have the Grace to see and amend our former curious Questions and Follies, I do hold myself bound in Thankfulness to them, and Faith to my Master, to do them all any Service I can; and then sure to this Nobleman more especially, whose courteous, noble, and discreet Conversation I have had the Honour to be formerly acquainted with. This being the Account I am to give you back in this Business for the present, which I desire may be made known to his Majesty, I rest

Your very faithful Friend and humble Servant,

Dublin, this 2d of
October 1633.

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

MY Lord of *Newburgh* hath been a Suitor to his Majesty upon the Death of his Brother-in-law the Lord Viscount *Falkland*, for the conferring of the Company lately enjoyed by the said Viscount upon Mr. *Lorenzo Carey*, his second Son; and withal hath been very instant with me for my Letter of Recommendation unto your Lordship in that Behalf. Now, if his Majesty shall have expressed his Pleasure to you for the granting his Suit, I shall be most glad, as well out of my Respect to his Lordship, as also for his Sake, who is now dead, that your Lordship would show him all the Favour you may; and so I rest

Your Lordship's most humble Servant to command,

Oct. 3d, 1633.

PORTLAND.

A. D.

1633.

*Captain Christian to the Lord Deputy.**Right Honourable and my very good Lord,*

THE Bearer hereof, Captain *Thomas James*, Commander of his Majesty's Ship the *Lion's Whelp*, hath earnestly moved me to certify and inform your Lordship of such Pirates and Men of War, as have been on this Coast this Summer. Your Honour may therefore please, that in *Whitsun* Week last here came a small Pink under thirty Tons burden, full of Men, and rid very near the Shore hard by the Town, a Fishing-Boat went off with six Men, thinking there had been Passengers that would have landed, our Men they presently murdered before our Faces, (one of them being my Household Servant) and turned the Boat loose into the Sea, which was lost; within a few Hours set sail, and the next Day did pillage one of our small Barks coming from *Ireland*.

About the Middle of *July* last, there came hither one Captain *Gayner*, a *Londoner*, with a Ship of an hundred Tons, fourteen Pieces of Ordnance, and sixty Men; he had a *Hollander* his Prize, he desired to make sale of her Goods; I required him to shew me his Commission (which he did) having two, one under the Admiralty of the West Country, signed and sealed, largely and fairly written on Parchment, which was for the taking of Pirates; and the other a *Spanish* Commission for the taking of *Hollanders*, which the Ledger Ambassador of *Spain* in *London* did approve under his Hand and Seal, as thereby appeared: Of which *Spanish* Commission I having no good liking, resolved not to let them make any common Sale of the Goods by way of Trade, but endeavour'd by all fair Means and Persuasions to get them into Harbour, and then meant to have seized on the *Hollands* Ship and Goods; but I could not by any Means draw them to it, neither get them into any Place under command, and Means I had not any to take the Prize from them by Force; whereupon I advised with the other Officers of the Isle, what Course was to be taken for the Proprietors Goods. At last we resolved to get as much of the Goods as we could, and at the lowest Rate; the which that we might the better do, I did forbid the Country to deal with him at all, so at last we bought of him certain Deal Boards, empty Casks, and some Salt in Cask, two Firkins of Butter, and one Box of Candles, all which cost not, first Penny, fifty Pounds: For these Goods I pay my Lords Money, presuming that his Lordship will not take it ill in regard of his Princely Alliance with the Prince of *Orange*; of this Service I have made tender to his Lordship, fully persuading myself, that when the Proprietor shall make Suit unto his Lordship, he shall receive a most noble Answer. Thus much, most noble Lord, I have presumed to offer unto your Honour; wherein else your Lordship would be further satisfied, I have at large related unto this Gentleman, Captain *James*, and thus humbly craving your Honour's Pardon, I remain

*Isle of Man, 4th Oct. 1633.**Your Honour's Servant,*

ED. CHRISTIAN.

*The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.**My very good Lord,*

IF there be any Memory left above of Things with us below (which is your Opinion) I shall neither forget you here nor in that far more excellent Kingdom, so strongly and constantly do I exercise this Power, weak in most Things else, for the Affections and Duties I owe my Friends.

Your Affairs cannot want so useless an Instrument as I am, being strong in Belief (considering the intire good Inclinations of my Master's Ministers there, and the mutual Benefit and Comfort the two Kings and their Subjects shall gather by a firm and strait Amity) your Business will in despite of all the World do itself, if it be not press'd with Heat and Impatience; and therefore, for Love of God, use a little Flegm, and I am fully persuaded all shall answer your Expectation and my Desires.

The Means with me on this Side to further so good and blessed a Work shall never be denied, with all the Advantages, which may consist with Faith and Honour, and I have already thanked my Lord Chancellor for his Diligence therein.

That

THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

119

That your Lordship is pleased to enquire after me in this Wilderness is Friendship A. D. 1633. towards me, and Philosophy in you; it shall be returned with all Truth and Thankfulness by me, and your own Piety will be a Reward unto itself, which is the highest Pitch Virtue can raise Men unto here below.

You will assuredly believe I am right glad to hear the Affairs of his Majesty of Spain are in so good Condition, may they always prosper; for, I am confident, they shall ever be moderate and just.

Your Lordship shall do right to seek after my Lord Cottington, for without question he will be ever found when he may serve you, nor are his Affections to be quenched towards you, if either of us were otherwise we could not love one another and you so well as we do.

Your Lordship will pardon me for troubling you with so much broken English, not having any here I will trust, which might ease you and me by a Translation, but we must both borrow from our Interpreter, Mr. Taylor, who will suffice to make us legible the one to the other, I desire these Lines may remember my Love unto him, wishing you all Contentment in your Affairs, and in yourself.

Your Lordship's

Dublin this 7th of
October 1633

ever most faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Carlile.

My very good Lord,

YOUR Lordship is still pleased to dispense of your Favour and Comfort by your frequent Letters unto me, which albeit the Winds have been so contrary, and my Power so small, as I can neither return your Lordship any of mine answerable either in Number or Weight, yet I do not the less esteem them, or less think of the Acknowledgment I owe your Lordship for them: I am in a Place where it will be Charity for my Friends to remember me, and from none of them shall I receive it more thankfully than from your Lordship; for, I know not how you have bred me up to it, that I dare desire a Courtesy from your Lordship, albeit to your own Trouble, boldly and confidently.

Your Lordship's Recommendation of Sir John Hume, Mr. Cassel, and others, shall not fall among Thorns, but into a Ground that shall preserve them, and bring forth again to their Advantage, as Occasion shall be offered.

Mr. Goring's Business is settled reasonably well, I hope; and my Opinion is strong, I shall be able to persuade the Earl of Cork to quit two thousand Pounds my Lord Goring owes him, for so good a Purpose as the procuring for his Son-in-Law my Lord Vere's Regiment in the Low Countries; therefore my Advice is, that it be put on, as much and as speedily as may be; all the Diligence I can any Ways use, my Lord Goring may be sure of, I value him as a passing noble Gentleman, and all the Service I can do his Lordship far below his Merit.

Mr. Goring will do me the Favour to procure these a Delivery to your Lordship, I judge him to be of frank and sweet generous Disposition; and if, by the Assistance of my Lord his Father, and other his noble Friends, he be provided of this Place, which suits certainly extreamly well with his Genius, I am persuaded his Mind set in Ease and Quiet, you should see him do very well, and be an Honour and Comfort to himself and Friends. I beseech your Lordship let my Lord Goring know this is my Opinion, that I will contribute the uttermost of my Power towards the setting forward and consummating so good a Work.

I do not know how your Lordship proceeds in the renewing your Grant for your Imposition of Wines, but I hear nothing of it; you that are pleased never to forget your Friends, must still be put in Mind to remember yourself. My Lord, it is of Consequence and should not be neglected; my Lord Mountnorris makes Difficulty of paying it, and calls upon me for his Warrant; so soon as it is passed send it over hither, and then, if your Lordship be not paid punctually and justly, let the Blame deservedly fall upon me.

My

A. D. 1633. My Lord *Balfour* I have sent over by his Majesty's Directions into *England*, there to be treated with, in Favour of the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, which the old Fox foreseeing, when it came to the Point, was very unwilling to have gone over, finding it more for his Advantage to treat here at Distance than to be brought up nearer, and then be put home either to do that he never intended, or to fail in that, which it may be in some Sort he had promised, and this I take to be the true State of his Affair. But now that you have him amongst you, you will best understand how to cast him into that Figure, which may best please and suit your Intentions there.

The Papers brought me hither from your Lordship by Mr. *Birne*, I return back in this Letter, with humble Thanks to your Lordship for the perusal of them. I am of Opinion, that the coming down of the Duke of *Feria* into *Germany* will mightily restore the Affairs of *Germany* for the house of *Austria*. I wish it may not prejudice the young Prince *Palatine*, and let them be doing and spare not; it having been to me in all other Respects an indifferent Thing, how the World went amongst them.

Finally, I give your Lordship infinite Thanks for the Discourse you have had with his Majesty, and for representing unto him how bare a Pasture I am turned to graze on. Believe me, my Lord, the Country itself is much worse than I thought to have found it, being infinitely short of *England* in the Benignity of the Air and Goodness of the Soil, which I take to be principally occasioned thorough the Mountainousness of the Country, which brings with it extream much and great Rains, which dead the Fruits upon the Earth with their Coldness, in such a Sort as they neither have, nor indeed can have any Choice Fruits at all, whilst they get not their Hay till *September*, nor their Corn all inned till towards Mid *November*. But since his Majesty doth so well understand the true State of his Affairs here, and will be graciously pleased to accept what I am able to do in the closing up those Breaches, which have with such rough Hands been opened into the Prerogatives and Right of the Crown, I call Heaven and Earth to witness against me if I fail in one Tittle of that, which all the Faculties of my Body, or Powers of my Mind, shall any Ways be able to furnish me with for his Service.

I am yet ingathering with all possible Circumspection my Observations, where, upon what, and when to advise a Reformation, and to set myself into the Way of it, under God's good Blessing, and the Conduct of his Majesty's Wisdom. I shall, before it be long, be ripe to return the Fruit of my Labours to be examined and considered on that Side, and then rightly disposed to set them on work and pursue them here with Effect, taking along with me those two great Household Gods, which ought always to be revered in the Courts, and sway in the Actions of Princes, Honour and Justice.

These Counsels, I confess, are secret ones, it being one of my chiefest Cares to conceal my Intentions from them all here, as they with the same Industry pry into me, and sift every Corner for them; and this I do, to the End I might, if it be possible, win from them ingenuous and clear Advice, which I am sure never to have, if they once discover how I stand affected, for then it is the Genius of this Place, to sooth the Deputy, be he in the right or wrong, till they have insinuated themselves into the Fruition of their own Ends, and then at after to accuse him, even of those Things wherein themselves had a principal Share, as well in the Counsel as in the Execution.

God deliver me from this ill Sort of Men, and give me Grace so far to see into them beforehand, as that neither my Master's Service or myself suffer by them. My Lord, I ever weary you when I begin, and judge how I should have troubled you, if the Wind had stood oftner for *England*. It is your own Nobleness and enlarged Affections which embolden me thus to press towards you; all that I can say for myself is, indeed, that I am most assured, there is not any that can approach you with more true and cheerful Affection and Service than

Your Lordship's

Dublin this 7th of
October 1633.

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir

Sir Richard Plumleigh to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

THAT of the Psalmist hits right with us, *Dies diei eructat verbum, et nox nocti indicat scientiam*, every Day produces new Matter for us against this *Dunkirker*, enough to prove him as rank a Pirate as *John Dorye*. His Lieutenant and divers of his Company have voluntarily confessed (upon Promise of Pardon to themselves) that he had rifled two *Danes* of all they had, and had served the third the same Sauce, had not the King of *Denmark's* Ship come into the God-speed, and put them to their Heels for their own Safety. One of these was the Post-Bark, which passes between *Dantzick* and *London*, whose Ensign we found on board him; *French* he spares in no Place, of which he hath pillaged five or six, out of one of them he took eight Packs of Canvas, which were on Board in Specie, only when he heard we were come about to the *Bantrye* to make Stay of him, he cut off the outer coarse Canvas, in which the rest was rolled up, and in which the Merchant's Mark was set, and folding up some Bullets in it, threw it over-board to prevent Discovery, and in Place thereof caused one of his Quarter-Masters (an *Hamburgher* well versed in Affairs of this Nature) with Gunpowder and Beer mixed together, to set on the Mark of a *Dutch* Merchant, and so avowed them for *Dutch* Goods; and that the Newness and Cleanness of the Packs being disrobed of their old Wraps might give us no Light of their Knavery, they sullied them over with a dirty Mop, the better to cloak and bedawb their Villany. Divers *English* and *Scots* they likewise searched, but took nothing from them, belike because they found nothing there for their turn. The *Frenchman's* Ordnance they dismounted, and would have robbed them of them, but that they found them too heavy Carriage, and wanted a winding Tackle to hoist them out. All their Rogueries they did with *Holland* Colours abroad, pretending themselves to be a Man of War of *Flushing*, and the Captain gave himself out to be one which formerly in the *Rochelle* War had followed *Soubize*, and now served the States, facing the *Frenchmen* down, that they were bound for *Dunkirk*, which they constantly denying and swearing that they were bound for *St. Malo*, he bids them come to *Flushing*, and if there they could make it appear, that the Goods did not belong to *Dunkirk*, they should have Restitution, and they demanding his Name, he gives them the Name of the *Scrivan* of his Ship instead of his own, which *Scrivan* was slain two Days before. Whensoever he came up with any Ship, or pillaged any, his *Spaniards* and *Walloons* were hid in the Holds, only his *Flemish* appeared, that he might the better father his Villany upon the *Hollander*.

The Captain himself upon his first Stay stole away secretly, and as I am certainly informed is gone for *England*, hoping there by the Means of the *Spanish* Resident and Sir *Peter Ricault* (whom he pretends to be his Owners) to get his Ship discharged before his Cause be thoroughly known there; *Dublin* he purposely baulked, doubting that his Person, being there notoriously known for a Pirate, would marr all his Matter.

His Business upon this Coast was to pull the *Hollanders* by the Ears out of every Port, which he told his Company he had Licence from the King of *England* to do, and then he was bound for *St. Sebastian's*, to which Den of Thieves his Ship belongs, being of the Squadron of *Guipuscoa* now newly amassed there.

I beg with as much Earnestness as I can, that your Lordship will be pleased to order speedily what shall be done with them, for both theirs and our Victuals draw towards an End apace; if I must carry the Ship for *England* (as by my Instructions I am commanded) it will be necessary to dismiss some of the Company that the Provisions may spin out the Time a little longer.

I am forced still to make bold with the Gallows, for nothing else will put Life into an *Irishman* and quicken him in his Speed, and I am very doubtful that my Letters lye long upon the Way; sure I am, your Lordship's Letters unto me seldom come to my Hands under fourteen Days Time.

I beg that the Dispatch to this of mine may come on towards *Kinsale* Day and Night, for otherwise we shall haply lose the Opportunity of a Wind, and put the State to a new Charge of Victuals for both the Ships, in case your Lordship command the Pinnace to go for *England*.

VOL. I.

I i

I am

A. D. I am ashamed to trouble your Lordship thus long, and therefore make an end
1633. with a *Domine, nunc dimittis servum tuum in pace*, for whose Prosperity I will ever
pray as becomes

Kinsale (where I arrived
with the *Dunkirker* Ye-
sterday) Oct. 11, 1633.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and ever bounden Servant,

RICH. PLUMLEIGH.

P. S. I received from your Lordship a Letter directed unto me by the Lords Com-
missioners for the Admiralty, to recall me into *England* about the middle of
this Month; which, when I have received your Lordship's Authority and Ap-
probation to enforce it, I will with all Readiness obey, and hope that your Lord-
ship will dismiss me, *animo revocandi*, seeing no Man alive desires more, or has
better Cause to serve your Lordship than I have.

Sir Richard Plumleigh to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

YOUR Lordship's Letter of the fifth of *October* came to my Hands the twelfth of
the same, with all the Papers therein specified. As for Captain *Proneville* he
hath made himself incapable of your Lordship's Favour, and baulking *Dublin* is gone
directly for *England*, without the Privy of any of his Company. Since his Depar-
ture his Officers have discovered divers Piracies and Pilferies committed by him;
which I have particularly related in a Packet sent hence this very Morning, and
trusting it will be in your Lordship's Hands before this, forbear to iterate here. The
Victual in his Ship is near done, when he will return God knows, and what I shall
do with her till I hear again from your Lordship I am very doubtful. I take care
that the Company in her shall want nothing till your Lordship's Directions shall
arrive here, and hither I was forced to bring her both to secure the *Hollanders*
trading in the *Bantrye*, and to give Safety to the Subject on Shore, who stood in
doubt that they would attempt to rob their Houses, or take away their Cattle. Such
a Crew of disorderly People did I never see together, and I am confident had they
not been nipped in the Bud, they would have done more Pilferies upon this Coast
than all the Rabble of *Biscay* have done this Year.

I will expect what your Lordship will be pleased to determine of them, and only
beg a speedy Answer, which the Necessity of the Cause requires. Another Week
would have compelled them to turn Pirates here, for 'tis now but sixteen Days since
they arrived on this Coast, and all their Store is already spent, nay the very Bread
they eat was stoln.

I have done that which my Conscience and Duty bound me to do, and I hope
your Lordship and the State will so interpret it, to whose Judgment I submit both
my self and my Actions, and remain

Kinsale Oct. 12, at
Night, 1633.

Your Lordship's

ever bounden and most humble Servant,

RICH. PLUMLEIGH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

CHARLES R.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well.
Whereas our Right Reverend Father in God our trusty and well beloved *Archbi-
bald* Lord Bishop of *Killalla* and *Aghonery* in our Kingdom of *Ireland*, hath made
known unto us by his Petition, that all the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Rents,
Services, Tithes and Demeans, appertaining to the said Bishopricks have been by his
Predecessors granted, leased and passed away by Fee-Farms, and other Grants and
long

long Leases, without any valuable Consideration or Reservation given, or reserved for A. D. him, or the succeeding Bishops of those Sees; in regard whereof he hath been an humble Sutor unto us, that we would be graciously pleased for the good of those poor Sees to grant our Royal Commission under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom to our Deputy, or other chief Governor there for the Time being, and such other of our Privy Council there, and others, as shou'd seem best unto us; and to authorise them by Process, or other compulsory Means, if need be, to call before them any Person or Persons, and summarily to examine, hear thoroughly, and finally to determine all Controversies, Debates, and Demands, concerning the Inheritance of the said Sees, that shall be from Time to Time brought before them by the said Bishop, with Power to the said Commissioners to grant out Injunction or Injunctions, Prohibition or Prohibitions, to make Stay of the Prosecution of all Causes, Suits, and Actions whatsoever, now depending or which hereafter shall or may depend before any other Judge, or Justices of that our Kingdom, in any of our Courts of Justice there whatsoever; and that the said Causes, Suits, and Actions shall and may be determined before the said Commissioners and not elsewhere, if the said Bishop shall so think fit; and to settle unto the said Bishop all and every such Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reservations, Duties, and Demands whatsoever, as shou'd any ways appear unto them to have been heretofore anciently belonging to the said Sees, and wrongfully detained from the same, either by Deceit, Intrusion, Usurpation, unconscionable Grants, and Confirmations of the former Bishops, and Deans and Chapters of the said Sees, or otherwise, howsoever detained and kept from them; and to call before them all such as have long Reversions of the Church Lands, or other Ecclesiastical Duties belonging to the said Sees, being already in Lease for many Years unexpir'd, whereby the Hope of recovering the Patrimony of the said Sees in succeeding Ages will be taken away. We are therefore graciously pleased, and do by these our Letters, authorise and require you, to grant such a Commission under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to such as by the Petitioner shall be desir'd, and as you shall think fit; and that after the granting of the said Commission, you and the rest of the said Commissioners proceed according to the Tenor and Effect thereof, and call all such Persons before you and the other Commissioners, as pretend any Interest, Right, or Demands to any the said Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reservations, Duties and Demands whatsoever, of and belonging to the said Sees, and cause them to shew such Deeds and Writings, Leases and Evidences, as they, or any of them, have of the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reservations, Duties and Demands aforesaid. And also, that if upon View of the said Deeds and Leases, Writings and Evidences aforesaid, you find them to be unconscionable, and that the Parties, or Lessees refuse to yield to Equity, and our good Intention to the said Sees, then we authorise, and require you, to reduce the Grants and Leases, Claims and Demands aforesaid, to one and twenty Years, or such reasonable Term, as in good Conscience you shall think fit, and to see that a valuable Rent be reserved for the said Lands unto the said Bishop and his Successors, Bishops of the said Sees. And also we are graciously pleased by these our Letters to signify our Royal Pleasure unto you, that if any of the Predecessors of the said Bishop have obstinately offended against the Act of State made in the Time of our Royal Father of blessed Memory in that our Kingdom, and confirmed by us against unconscionable Leases and Grants of Bishops Lands, that then you, or our Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seal of that our Kingdom for the Time being, do call all such Person or Persons before you, together with the Lessees, and execute all such Penalties upon them without Partiality, as is specify'd and provided by the said Act of State. And these our Letters shall be as well unto you our Deputy of our said Realm, now being, as to any other our Deputy, Justices, Chief Governor or Governors, Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal of that our Realm, that hereafter shall be, and to all others, our Officers, Ministers, and Subjects, to whom it shall or may appertain, sufficient Warrant and Discharge in this behalf. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster*, the 13th Day of *October*, in the ninth Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The

A. D.
1633.*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

In all your Lordship's very large Letter, which I lately received, there is not one Word of the Archbishop of *Dublin*'s recalling his Excommunication; so it may be it is well ended; nor is there one Word of your wonted Recreation, so it may be either you are not yet well enough acquainted at *Lambeth*, or else you are afraid that some fouer Ghost walks there: But to that which you have written, I shall give your Lordship a very clear Answer, and as free as I used to do.

And first, I wholly agree with you, that the Wars and their Noise stunned the Church, and that since the Time of Peace it hath scarce thrived any better than it did in the War, must needs be in Part charged upon the Weakness and Negligence of the Clergy themselves. But having agreed with your Lordship thus far, I pray you give me Leave to add two other Causes, which have nipped the Growth of it almost as much as these. The one is the excessive Number of the opposite Party, and their Heartiness to their own Side damming up the Ears of the People against any other Instruction. And the second is (which I for my Part do somewhat believe) that some of the Lord Deputies, which have been there in former Times, have not given it that Countenance and Assistance which it extremely needed, and which I hope your Lordship will give. But for the Recovery of the Weakness it is in, I am wholly of your Lordship's Belief, that the Physicians, that must cure it, are on this side the Sea, and further that the Fees allowed in those Parts are not large enough to tempt them over. And to force them in such a Case I can never hold it fit; for such a Work will never be mastered by unwilling Hands.

It is a very noble Resolution in your Lordship to desire to be noted for speaking the best of your Friends rather than the worst of those that love you not. And indeed, my Lord, very seriously I have a very good Opinion of all the four Men you name; but not so large as your Lordship. And for Dr. *Bramhall*, I think, with your Lordship's Direction and Countenance, he will be able to do any Service that can be put upon him. And as there is enough to do, so I presume you will set him on work. For that which you do conceive may be my part, whensoever the King shall think fit to do more than is done, and to make a better Settlement of the Church, I will, God willing, be wanting to no Duty that I am able to perform. In the mean Time, since there is such a Necessity for an Army, as that without it there will be neither Obedience to the King, nor Respect to the Church, the Bishops which have opposed it, have shown a marvellous deal of Weakness: And I am sorry that *Kilmore* is one of them, especially, considering what Favour hath been showed to them, and their Demerits, in all the Levies that have been for the Army. And certainly the first Leisure I have, I will write to the Bishop of *Kilmore* about it, and all to that Effect which you desire.

I heartily thank your Lordship for the inclosed Paper which you sent me, though you might have spared the Pains, for I was never jealous that you would do any Thing against the Good of the Church or such Intentions as I have towards it. For, I am most confident (and I protest my Heart and my Pen go together) that since the Reformation there was never any Deputy in that Kingdom intended the Good of the Church so much, as your Lordship doth. And I hope you are as resolute in your Thoughts for me, that, since I was the first Man that humbly besought his Majesty to send some of his Chaplains to be Bishops in that Kingdom, I shall not now recede from it, unless it be at some Times, and upon some particular Occasions, when I may receive Informations from your Lordship of some very able and deserving Men on that Side.

Concerning the Age of such as should be Bishops in those Parts, I see your Lordship and I shall not differ much, for I did never intend, may I have free use of my own Judgment, to send you any decrepid Men amongst you. For, I very well know, that in Places where less Action is necessary than in *Ireland*, a Man may be as well too old as too young for a Bishoprick. Your Lordship would not have any there under thirty five, nor above forty five. And truly, my Lord, I am in the middle way, and that useth to be best; for I would have no Man a Bishop any where under forty. And if your Lordship understood Clergymen as well as I do, I know you would

would in this be wholly of my Judgment. I never in all my Life knew any more than one made a Bishop before Forty, and he proved so well, that I shall never desire to see more, nor will, if I can hinder it; but this Way that I have expressed, have with you upon all Occasions both for Church and State. And if at any Time I send you any of my Acquaintance, and break Rule of Age, Life, or Doctrine, lay it upon me home.

My Lord, when I say the less Assistance the more Merit, I did not put you off with a Complement, for my Answer was real. 'Tis true, able and well-affected Men are brave Associates, and great Services are done at Ease by such Instruments: But wot you what? Where many are employed at once, and all very able, there usually proves to be in some a fretting Canker Worm of Ambition, and that for particular Aims makes such a Division, as gives far greater Impediment to the greatest Affairs than any want of Sufficiency can make: And therefore, by your Lordship's Leave, the Conceit which you express, of all able and all hearty, and all running one Way, and none caring for any Ends so the King be served, is but a Branch of *Plato's* Commonwealth, which flourishes at this Day no where but in *Utopia*, and thither I have no Purpose to send your Lordship.

For your *St. John's* Business, it is yet under Examination at *Cambridge* by Commission, and what will become of it I cannot tell: For my own Part, I have done Mr. *Oldisworth* all Right to his Majesty; and for Dr. *Lane*, I never saw him five Times in my Life, and to my Remembrance never spake to him but one. God send the Business a good End for the University and the College sake; for I heartily wish the Publick well; and, to speak clearly, if the one be not sober enough for the Government I doubt the other may be found too weak; honest and learned is not enough for Government.

And now, my Lord, I heartily wish you and your Lady all mutual Content that may be; and I did never doubt that you undertook that Course but upon mature Consideration, and you have been pleased to express to me a very good one, in which God bless you and your Posterity, though I did not write any Thing to you as an Examiner. For myself, I must needs confess to your Lordship my Weakness, that having been married to a very troublesome and unquiet Wife before, I should be so ill advised as now, being above Sixty, to go marry another of a more wayward and troublesome Generation. And, I hope, you are not grown so hard-hearted but that you will either pardon or pity me in this Slip, and the rather, because you write that a Bishop above Fifty is fitter for his Ease than Labour; which had I thought upon as I ought, I might, perhaps, have been free from the Burden which now lies heavy upon me; and yet you think that I may leave the Callings of an unquiet Life to answer your large Letters. So in haste I leave you to the Grace of God, and shall ever rest

Your Lordship's loving and poor Friend to serve you,

Lambeth, Oct. 14, 1633.

W. CANT.

P. S. I have herewith sent your Lordship a Copy of my Letters to the Bishop of *Kilmore*, which I pray your Lordship to peruse, and if you approve of them to send them to him, but if otherwise to burn them. I have received very pitiful Letters from the Bishop of *Kilfanora*, pray your Lordship afford him all the Assistance you can. The Queen's Majesty was brought to Bed this Morning, *Oct. 15*, of a young Duke: God bless them both with Strength and Happiness.

The Lord Archbishop of Canterbury to the Bishop of Kilmore, [Bedell.]

My very good Lord,

I AM bold to write half a dozen Lines to you, which I must desire you to take as well as they are meant both to your Person and the Cause.

I know not the Particulars of your Carriage towards the King and his Service in those Parts, but somewhat there is, either about the Levy that concerns the Army, or about the laying down of *12d.* a Sunday for Recusants for a Time, in which you are conceived much to have mistaken the King's Intentions, and withal as much to have diserved him; in which your are not alone, but other Bishops with you. This is come to his Majesty's Ears, and he doth not take it well; and, for my own Part, I have reason to be a

A. D. little sensible, because I was, under God, the Man that put your Name to his Majesty for 1633. Preferment, and therefore must needs in Part suffer for any Thing that shall be deemed a Miscarriage in you. I never saw your Lordship to my Knowledge, nor did I ever know you but by a little Tract of yours against *Wadsworth*; and were it but for that alone, I should be very sorry you should do any Thing in your Place unlike it; for that is very full of Judgment and Temper. But for the Justification of the King, my Master, and for the settling your Thoughts, if there be any Disturbance in them, I shall briefly say thus much to you: First, for the Army, the King having taken very good Advice of his Counsel, is of opinion, that as his Affairs stand there is a Necessity of having an Army in those Parts; and very wise Men are likewise of Opinion, that considering the Multitude of the *Roman* Party there, and the natural Disposition of the *Irish*, there would be little Safety did not his Majesty take the Care and the Course he doth; and there would be less Safety for the Church and Clergymen than for any others. Besides, I am informed, that in this Levy for the Army, there hath been all the favour shewed to my Lords the Bishops, that could possibly be, neither their Glebes nor their Tithes being made liable to the Payments.

Secondly, For the laying down 12 *d.* a Sunday, and not exacting it for the present I have no Warrant to lay open to you the particular Reasons why he doth so, but this I may let you know, that his Majesty conceives he doth it upon all the considerable Reasons that may be, and those very well weighed: But if there be either in yourself, or any of your Brethren, a misdeeming Fear for Matter of Religion, take this from me, and be assured, that there is no Man, nay no Bishop in that Kingdom or this, more truly, conscientiously and constantly set both for the Belief and Maintenance of Religion, as it is now established, than his Majesty (God be blessed for it) is. And therefore I do heartily pray both you and your Brethren to lay aside all Jealousies, and to advance his Majesty's Service by all the good Means you can: For, I assure you his Thoughts, as they are very pious, so they are exceeding royal towards the Church, and I shall be very sorry to find that the Carriage of any, Bishops especially, should cast a Damp upon them. Thus not doubting but you will conform yourself to the King's religious and prudent Courses for the Settlement of that Kingdom and Church, and speedily redeem either what hath been amiss or mistaken in this Matter, I leave you to the Grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend and Brother,

Lambeth, Oct. 14, 1633.

W. CANT.

Captain James to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

MA Y it please you to be advertised, that in Obedience to your Honour's Directions the 2^d of this present Month, I arrived at the Isle of *Man*, and ranged it alongst and came to an Anchor before *Douglas*, the chiefeſt Town of the Island, where I landed, but found not Captain *Edward Christian*, the Governor there; he was removed to *Castleton*, wherefore I dispatched a Letter to him, and, in the mean Time, I question'd with one Mr. *John Morris*, one that was the Chief of the Town, and kept an Inn; he told me, that Captain *Gayner* had been there with three Ships, his Man of War, and two Ships which he had taken out of *Carickfergus*, the one being three hundred Tons, the other one hundred Tons; that he had haled the small Ship dry a ground before the Town, and that there came a Merchant, a *Hollander*, out of *Ireland* which was the Owner of her, and bought her of *Gayner*, and had her away: That he took his Ordnance out of his Man of War, and placed them in the great *Hollander*, and so did settle himself in her, and sent his own Ship into *Chester* Water. I asked him what Commodities he had sold on the Island; He told me some small Commodities, to buy some fresh Meat and Beer which was brewed for him, and to pay for his own and his Company's Entertainment in his House, and he said he had seen his Commiſſions, and that he spent and paid bountifully. I spake with divers others that were come out of the Country (thinking that it had been *Gayner* that was come in) with an Intent to deal and truck with him; and, indeed, this Mr. *Morris* told me, that he had left

left much Goods with the Governor, and that he had promised to come and fetch them, A. D. and that made all the People expect him. The next Morning I received a Letter from the Governor, that by Reason of Sicknes he could not meet me; wherefore I weighed and came within a Mile and an half of his Castle to an Anchor and landed, and went to speak with him. When I began to question him in your Honour's Name concerning what Pirates had been there, he asked me whether I had any Letter to him from your Lordship, or by what Commission I demanded him those Things? I replied, the Commission of my Employment, and your Honour's Commands were sufficient Authority for me to question him about such Things as I demanded: He answered me plainly, that he had a Lord in *England* to whom he had given an Account, and that without his Privity, he could nor would not to any other. I required him to put down his Answer in Writing, but he said he would not, unless I could shew him a Letter from your Lordship requiring it; but told me that all the Goods he had bought absolutely and paid for them, and so bid me take the Opportunity of a fair Wind to follow my Occasions, wherefore I departed aboard; and the next Morning I sent him again a Letter, requiring him to write to your Honour, or answer my Demands: He returned me Word, that if I would come ashore I should have a Letter and full Satisfaction: Wherefore I landed again, and in Conference he told me, that *Gayner* was divers Times ashore in his Company, and the Reasons why he did not stay him, was, that he had seen and did believe his Commissions. I asked him, whether he did know from whence he had taken his Prizes? He answered me he did, the one from the Bay of *Dublin*, the other two from *Carickfergus*. I asked him, whether any of the Ships were ever in his Power? But he denied it, nevertheless I had heard of others, that he had haled one of his Ships aground, and washed and tallowed her. I asked him, what Victuals he had furnished him? He told me, he had no more of him but three Tons of Beer and a Beef; but that, that was to bait them to make them trust him. I asked him, why he did not stay *Gayner* and his Company ashore? He said, that when he took Captain *Downs* he kept him a Year and a half, and no Body came to prosecute against him, although he had sent divers Times into *England* and into *Ireland*, and that he was at Charge to keep *Downs* above thirty Pounds, and so he said he would write, and after he delivered me a Letter, wherein he said he had answered to every Particular, and so I departed from him. This Island, if it be not governed by an honest and faithful Man, may be a most dangerous lurking Place for Pirates, for a Ship may ride round about it for all Winds, and from it you may see *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and endanger all the Shipping that pass any Ways in those Seas, as being not twenty Leagues from *Dublin*, *Beaumaris*, and the Streight of *Carickfergus*. This in Discharge of my Duty I thought fit to acquaint your Honour,

Yours to be commanded,

Oct. 16, 1633.

THO. JAMES.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

YOUR short Letter of the 27th of *September* I have received the 16th of this Month, and had I as little to vex you withal as your Lordship to write to me, this would not be so tedious; but it is my Misery to think that I shall, before it be long, tire you all in *England*, my Answers coming so slow from thence already. All that I can say is, that let my Lines be examined, there shall be found perhaps as few in them singly for myself, as in those of any other Man. It is my Desire of serving his Majesty the right Way, that moves me still to consult every small Affair over with you in *England*; whereas, if you had sent an abler and more confident Deputy, it may be he would not have troubled you so often, and yet have done the Business more speedily.

I have not any Answer of mine to my Lord Treasurer of the 8th of *September*, so as the great Plantation of *Ormond* is at a stand, wherein it is more than high Time you direct something. *Blagnal's* Business in like Manner I receive no Resolution in; nor yet concerning the Disposition of the *Dutch Ship* and Goods recovered by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, or the fourteen *Spaniards* that lye here in Prison upon that Occasion. My Opinion in these last you shall find in these Papers. I beseech you be a Means that

A. D. little sensible, because I was, under God, the Man that put your Name to his Majesty for
 1633. Preferment, and therefore must needs in Part suffer for any Thing that shall be deemed a
 Miscarriage in you. I never saw your Lordship to my Knowledge, nor did I ever know
 you but by a little Tract of yours against *Wadsworth*; and were it but for that alone,
 I should be very sorry you should do any Thing in your Place unlike it; for that is
 very full of Judgment and Temper. But for the Justification of the King, my Master,
 and for the settling your Thoughts, if there be any Disturbance in them, I shall briefly
 say thus much to you: First, for the Army, the King having taken very good Advice
 of his Counsel, is of opinion, that as his Affairs stand there is a Necessity of having
 an Army in those Parts; and very wise Men are likewise of Opinion, that considering
 the Multitude of the *Roman* Party there, and the natural Disposition of the *Irish*, there
 would be little Safety did not his Majesty take the Care and the Course he doth; and
 there would be less Safety for the Church and Clergymen than for any others. Besides,
 I am informed, that in this Levy for the Army, there hath been all the favour shewed
 to my Lords the Bishops, that could possibly be, neither their Glebes nor their Tithes
 being made liable to the Payments.

Secondly, For the laying down 12 *d.* a Sunday, and not exacting it for the present
 I have no Warrant to lay open to you the particular Reasons why he doth so, but this
 I may let you know, that his Majesty conceives he doth it upon all the considerable
 Reasons that may be, and those very well weighed: But if there be either in yourself,
 or any of your Brethren, a misdeeming Fear for Matter of Religion, take this from
 me, and be assured, that there is no Man, nay no Bishop in that Kingdom or this,
 more truly, conscientiously and constantly set both for the Belief and Maintenance of
 Religion, as it is now established, than his Majesty (God be blessed for it) is. And
 therefore I do heartily pray both you and your Brethren to lay aside all Jealousies, and
 to advance his Majesty's Service by all the good Means you can: For, I assure you his
 Thoughts, as they are very pious, so they are exceeding royal towards the Church, and
 I shall be very sorry to find that the Carriage of any, Bishops especially, should cast a
 Damp upon them. Thus not doubting but you will conform yourself to the King's
 religious and prudent Courses for the Settlement of that Kingdom and Church, and
 speedily redeem either what hath been amiss or mistaken in this Matter, I leave you to
 the Grace of God, and rest

Your very loving Friend and Brother,

Lambeth, Oct. 14, 1633.

W. CANT.

Captain James to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

MAY it please you to be advertised, that in Obedience to your Honour's Directions
 the 2^d of this present Month, I arrived at the Isle of *Man*, and ranged it alongst
 and came to an Anchor before *Douglas*, the chiefest Town of the Island, where I landed,
 but found not Captain *Edward Christian*, the Governor there; he was removed to
Castleton, wherefore I dispatched a Letter to him, and, in the mean Time, I questi-
 on'd with one Mr. *John Morris*, one that was the Chief of the Town, and kept an
 Inn; he told me, that Captain *Gayner* had been there with three Ships, his Man of
 War, and two Ships which he had taken out of *Carickfergus*, the one being three hun-
 dred Tons, the other one hundred Tons; that he had haled the small Ship dry a
 ground before the Town, and that there came a Merchant, a *Hollander*, out of *Ireland*
 which was the Owner of her, and bought her of *Gayner*, and had her away: That
 he took his Ordnance out of his Man of War, and placed them in the great *Hollander*,
 and so did settle himself in her, and sent his own Ship into *Chester* Water. I asked him
 what Commodities he had sold on the Island; He told me some small Commodities,
 to buy some fresh Meat and Beer which was brewed for him, and to pay for his own
 and his Company's Entertainment in his House, and he said he had seen his Commis-
 sions, and that he spent and paid bountifully. I spake with divers others that were
 come out of the Country (thinking that it had been *Gayner* that was come in) with an
 Intent to deal and truck with him; and, indeed, this Mr. *Morris* told me, that he had
 left

left much Goods with the Governor, and that he had promised to come and fetch them, A. D. 1633. and that made all the People expect him. The next Morning I received a Letter from the Governor, that by Reason of Sicknes he could not meet me; wherefore I weighed and came within a Mile and an half of his Castle to an Anchor and landed, and went to speak with him. When I began to question him in your Honour's Name concerning what Pirates had been there, he asked me whether I had any Letter to him from your Lordship, or by what Commission I demanded him those Things? I replied, the Commission of my Employment, and your Honour's Commands were sufficient Authority for me to question him about such Things as I demanded: He answered me plainly, that he had a Lord in *England* to whom he had given an Account, and that without his Privy, he could nor would not to any other. I required him to put down his Answer in Writing, but he said he would not, unless I could shew him a Letter from your Lordship requiring it; but told me that all the Goods he had bought absolutely and paid for them, and so bid me take the Opportunity of a fair Wind to follow my Occasions, wherefore I departed aboard; and the next Morning I sent him again a Letter, requiring him to write to your Honour, or answer my Demands: He returned me Word, that if I would come ashore I should have a Letter and full Satisfaction: Wherefore I landed again, and in Conference he told me, that *Gayner* was divers Times ashore in his Company, and the Reasons why he did not stay him, was, that he had seen and did believe his Commissions. I asked him, whether he did know from whence he had taken his Prizes? He answered me he did, the one from the Bay of *Dublin*, the other two from *Carickfergus*. I asked him, whether any of the Ships were ever in his Power? But he denied it, nevertheless I had heard of others, that he had haled one of his Ships aground, and washed and tallowed her. I asked him, what Victuals he had furnished him? He told me, he had no more of him but three Tons of Beer and a Beef; but that, that was to bait them to make them trust him. I asked him, why he did not stay *Gayner* and his Company ashore? He said, that when he took Captain *Downs* he kept him a Year and a half, and no Body came to prosecute against him, although he had sent divers Times into *England* and into *Ireland*, and that he was at Charge to keep *Downs* above thirty Pounds, and so he said he would write, and after he delivered me a Letter, wherein he said he had answered to every Particular, and so I departed from him. This Island, if it be not governed by an honest and faithful Man, may be a most dangerous lurking Place for Pirates, for a Ship may ride round about it for all Winds, and from it you may see *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, and endanger all the Shipping that pass any Ways in those Seas, as being not twenty Leagues from *Dublin*, *Beaumaris*, and the Streight of *Carickfergus*. This in Discharge of my Duty I thought fit to acquaint your Honour,

Yours to be commanded,

Off. 16, 1633.

THO. JAMES.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

YOUR short Letter of the 27th of *September* I have received the 16th of this Month, and had I as little to vex you withal as your Lordship to write to me, this would not be so tedious; but it is my Misery to think that I shall, before it be long, tire you all in *England*, my Answers coming so slow from thence already. All that I can say is, that let my Lines be examined, there shall be found perhaps as few in them singly for myself, as in those of any other Man. It is my Desire of serving his Majesty the right Way, that moves me still to consult every small Affair over with you in *England*; whereas, if you had sent an abler and more confident Deputy, it may be he would not have troubled you so often, and yet have done the Business more speedily.

I have not any Answer of mine to my Lord Treasurer of the 8th of *September*, so as the great Plantation of *Ormond* is at a stand, wherein it is more than high Time you direct something. *Blagnal's* Business in like Manner I receive no Resolution in; nor yet concerning the Disposition of the *Dutch* Ship and Goods recovered by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, or the fourteen *Spaniards* that lye here in Prison upon that Occasion. My Opinion in these last you shall find in these Papers. I beseech you be a Means that

A. D. that I may but once know your Will on that Side, and I shall instantly conform my self thereto.

Only I have ventured so far as to put Monies of my own into *Blagnal's* Purse, to go down and cast some few Pieces at one of the Furnaces, both for a Trial in Point of Charge and Goodness of the Metal, and to keep the Men together, who else would have run away for Want of Work. I understand they will have cast some twenty Minions within these ten Days, and that all prove very well.

The Letter I craved from his Majesty concerning the Earl of *Cork*, I have received, and will not fail in due Time to give his Majesty a good Account of it.

I had no sooner read your Letter of my Lord of *Westmeath's* being in *England*, but I went to Supper, and found him there among other Company at Table with my Wife.

That my Lord *Newburgh* should move for the Father's Company for the Lord of *Falkland's* Son, a Boy, I can only say thus much, it was, and is at this Instant so ill ordered, as in a meaner Man might well have born the turning him out of his Captainship. Besides, I trust his Majesty will be pleased to let me exercise the Rights of a Deputy and his General, so as may preserve me in the Dignity thereof, and uphold such a Dependency upon me, as may be necessary for his Service: For if any of these Pretenders break in once over my Head to my Prejudice, I must look to have no further Estimation here; and then judge with what Honour or Comfort, I can serve his Majesty. Therefore I trust his Majesty will vouchsafe to preserve me in the Rights of my Place, and in a capable Condition of serving him acceptably and beneficially, which I vow to God is more than all other Riches whatsoever.

Other Deputies have made a thousand Pounds a Year of the Licences for Pipe-Staves: I trust to settle thence a Revenue to the Crown of three thousand Pounds the Year, without one Penny Profit to myself. Other Deputies kept never an Horse in their Stables, put up the King's Pay for their Troop and Company in a Manner clear into their Purses, infinitely to his Majesty's Disservice in the Example: I have threescore good Horse in mine, which will stand me in twelve hundred Pounds a Year, and a Guard of fifty Foot waiting on his Majesty's Deputy every *Sunday*, personable Men and well appointed. Other Deputies have kept their Tables for thirty Pounds a Week: Upon my Faith it stands me (besides my Stable) in threescore and ten Pounds when it is at least. Other Deputies got, some of them great Balks of Land, others ten thousand Pounds in Money for the Reward of their Service: In Truth, it will be long before I expect any such Things, and yet I am persuaded I take as much Care, and deny myself as much Ease in my Employment, as the best of them did. The Conclusion therefore is, I am confident his Majesty will not debar me of what (be it spoken under Favour) belongs to my Place, for all the Sollicitation of the pretty busy Lord *Newburgh*, who, if a Man should move his Majesty for any Thing in the Gift of the Chancellor of the Dutchy, would as pertly cackle and put himself in the Way of Complaint, as if he had all the Merit and Ability in the World to serve his Master.

I understand very well there is a great listening here what becomes of this Company; if a Letter takes place against my Disposition of it, they presently will draw a Conclusion, that Means and Friends will bear before them any thing in despite of me, and then judge you to what a Condition I am reduced: If on the other Side they find his Majesty leave me to myself, they conclude there is no good to be done by Opposition, and so I shall be able to bend them to the King's Will in all Things, and leave him this Kingdom in a far better State than I found it.

Do I say this for my Profit? His Majesty knows I am engaged to Mr. *Percy*, nor is it to me one Farthing: Money should not make me write one Word of all this; but I consider the Affairs of his Majesty, which advise there as well as you can, shall yet much depend upon the Credit and Execution of the Deputy; so as he cannot be lessened (as in these Things he hath been extreemly) but his Majesty shall suffer ten Times more another Way. After one of these Snuffles they look not upon him here but as a Cypher, never crave more at his Hands than that he shall do them no Hurt, Good they will expect none; so as it is my Opinion (if I were to die now I would say it) that his Majesty cannot do himself any greater Disservice in any one thing in this Kingdom than by suffering any at Court to make Suits unto him for Places in the Deputy's Gift. Besides those Captains sent us out of *England* never care for their General, never obey his Orders, or keep their Companies and Residence as they ought: The Reason is plain, their Dependance is elsewhere, and thus they disorder the whole Army to boot. I should therefore betray his Majesty's, as well as my own Honour, if I made not this understood

stood to the King, which by your Lordship I beseech you I may do: And then I in- A. D.
tirely submit it unto him, with all the Chearfulness and Indifferency possible. For sure 1633.
I am, albeit I may be much richer in my own Contentment, I shall not be one Penny
richer in my Purse, which Way soever the Matter goes.

As concerning the Pipe-staves, I found a great Abuse upon my coming hither by
colourable Entries for *England*, and once at Sea transporting of them whither they
list, which caused me to set a Restraint upon them altogether. Now is the Primate
extream earnest to have Licence for 200000, entring in good Security to deliver them
at *London*. My Answer is, that if he will give the King twenty Shillings upon every
thousand, I will move in his Behalf, and see if I can procure him Leave so to do; I
am persuaded he will be drawn unto it; I might do this of myself, but in regard it
will be something a general Case, I thought good to advise it with you on that Side
first: For my own Opinion I hold it best, not only in point of Profit for the King,
but safest to free us from being abused in this kind, to suffer none to pass for *England*,
without paying a third Part of that, which they pay that transport them to *Spain*. For
if the Liberty be left at large for *England*, they will first really land them there, and
after ship them out for *Spain*, and so spoil the Market of those, that I trust will be
drawn to give three Pounds for every thousand Staves.

And now I must fetch a Compass towards the North of *England*, and first complain
of the *Exchequer* Men, who have this long Vacation sent out Warrants to bind all Re-
cusants to their good Behaviour, not excepting such as have compounded. Had they
done so, it would have been passing well, given Encouragement to those who had
compounded, and brought in the rest. Whereas now it hath wrought a quite contrary
Effect; thus have we hurt where we expected our best Support. It may be they will
plead Ignorance; but that ought not to be allowed them, considering that the Return
of the Commissioners is upon Record with them, and every Man's Name particularly
expressed that hath compounded: Or, how easy had it been for them to have given
a Direction to the Sheriffs to have forbore to serve the Writ upon such as they should
find had compounded for their Recusancy? But the plain Truth is, the Officers find
that this Course as it fills the King's Coffers on the one Side, so it empties theirs of
those quarterly Exactions they wrung from the Recusant upon these Occasions; which
rather than lose, they can find in their Hearts to overthrow any Service, be it never so
beneficial to the Crown. Else had they never taken this Occasion instantly, upon my
going forth of the Kingdom of sending out these Warrants, which for any thing I
ever heard, came heretofore only out of the *King's-Bench*, and never out of the *Ex-
chequer*, till now. My Lord Treasurer and you have Power over them, and if you
let them have for nothing the breaking thro' of his Majesty's Instructions, and thus
distracting and discountenancing his Affairs, I know not what to say to it. Sure I am, if
they were under my Lash, they should taste of it. A fair Colour, it may be, set
upon it by Mr. Attorney in their Behalf should not serve the Turn: As it is, to recom-
mend it to your Lordships is all I can do, which I do very earnestly, in regard as I con-
ceive it very much concerns his Majesty's Service to be examined, and some of these Of-
ficers made Examples.

And to help this Matter the better, Justice *Vernon* openly in his Charge at *York
Assizes* delivered, as he said, my Lord Keeper's Directions, and the King's Command
concerning Recusants; that his Majesty's Pleasure was, that the Justices of the Peace
should execute all the Statutes upon them, which was observed to be very faintly and
remissly performed, and especially that of twelve Pence a *Sunday*, and pressed it so
far, as to make their former Neglect of Execution, Disloyalty, if not Perjury.

It seems either did my Lord Keeper very effectually deliver his Majesty's Pleasure
to the Judges before the Circuit, or this Justice *Vernon* very dutifully observe it. Be-
twixt them, I am sure, they have made all the Recusants ready to run from their Com-
positions, thinking that there is no Faith to be kept with them on this Earth, and so
hazards the overthrowing of a greater Service than they, put them both together, will
do his Majesty, I believe, these seven Years.

Nor was Mr. Justice *Vernon* less peremptory with his Majesty at *Durham*, for be-
ing upon the Bench hearing a *Nisi Prius*, there were offered by the one Side certain
Depositions to be read taken before the President and Council; the Judge rejected them:
It was reply'd, by the King's Instructions they were commanded to be read, and
offered to shew that Article in the Instructions under the Great Seal of *England*, which
so ordains it. But my Gentleman, he knew of no such Matter, the Instructions

A. D. were nothing to him, and so would not suffer the reading either of the Deposition or 1633. Article.

If this were not a goodly Example in the Face of a Country living under the Government of the President and Council, for the Respect and Obedience due to the Authority set over them by his Majesty, of that awful Reverence and Duty which we all owe to his Majesty's declared good Will and Pleasure under the Great Seal, I am much mistaken.

I do therefore most humbly beseech this Judge may be convented at the Council-board, charged with these two great Misdemeanors; which if he deny, I pray you say openly in Council, I am the Person will undertake to prove them against him, and withal affirm that by these strange extravagant Courses he distracts his Majesty's Government and Affairs more than ever he will be of use unto them, and that therefore I am a most earnest Suitor to his Majesty and their Lordships, that he be not admitted to go that Circuit hereafter; and indeed I do most earnestly beseech his Majesty by you, that we may be troubled no more with such a peevish indiscreet Piece of Flesh.

I confess I disdain to see the Gownmen in this sort hang their Noses over the Flowers of the Crown, blow and snuffle upon them, till they take both Scent and Beauty off them; or to have them put such a Prejudice upon all other sorts of Men, as if none were able or worthy to be intrusted with Honour and Administration of Justice but themselves.

You have told me, I remember, how punctual you were in *Spain* to answer every Merchant's Letter. I pray you exercise some of that commendable Faculty, if it be not now become too wearisome, with

Your Lordship's

Dublin, Oct. 22d,
1633.

ever most faithful Friend,

and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Taylor.

S I R,

I HAVE given full Answer and Satisfaction by my Letters sent by Serjeant Major *Daniel*, touching the Business the Seignior Resident writes about, and shall now by these send you Answer also to your three last Letters in their Order, as I received them from you.

I doubt not but he will be fully satisfied of us both in *England* and *Ireland*, if he will be pleased to have a little Patience; I am sorry to understand he forgot to make use of it upon the *Hollanders* taking the *Dunkirker* forth of *Thames*; I pray you desire him to think of the Counsel I gave him in my last Letter unto him. Let him know there was mentioned in those Letters the coming of Captain *Proneville* upon these Coasts, and the Order I had given for his Discharge; but before such Time as my Letters came unto him, he had secretly gotten away leaving his Ship and Company behind him, in a very unfit Manner, and much to his own Prejudice in my Opinion; since which Time the Officers left behind him, have accused him of pillaging and pillaging divers *French* and *Danes* at Sea, contrary to the Tenor of his Commission. So as Captain *Plumleigh* by the Tenor of his from the Commissioners of the Admiralty in *England* purposeth to take that Ship and those Men along with him to *London*, and hath sent me back this Letter of mine to Captain *Proneville*, which I have sent you here inclosed, desiring you to carry it to the Seignior Resident, and in his Presence to open and read it unto him, to the Intent he may rest satisfied of my clear and direct Carriage in that, as all other Businesses which may concern the King of *Spain*.

There were great Complaints made in *London* against one Captain *Christian Megger* (a *Frenchman* as I take it) for a great Insolency committed in the Isle of *Lundy* in *Devonshire*, killing a Man there, and spoiling the Isle, and Letters to me from the Commissioners of the Admiralty to see if by any Means I could light of him, or any of

of his Company here in *Ireland*. And now I find that this last Summer at the *Ile of A. D.* *Man* there are six Men most barbarously slain, by a Man of War in Sight of the ¹⁶³³ King's Castle; and that it is much more than probable, that the same foul Fact was committed by the said Captain *Christian Megger*. Besides the *Biscayner* that took the two Ships out of the Port of *Carickfergus*, whose Name was Captain *John Gayner*, had Commission both from the King of *Spain* and the Seignior Resident, as likewise Captain *Proneville* and divers of the rest have; and therefore I do seriously recommend this to the Wisdom of the Seignior Resident, to consider, how insufferable these Injuries are, and that if there be not some Care and good Means used to prevent the like for the future, the Event must needs fall out to be of very ill and deep Consequence.

I am very sorry I cannot satisfy him in the Delivery of these Men, which are still in this Castle, which were taken by Captain *Plumleigh*: the Fault is not mine, having written Letters upon Letters, to crave Order from the Commissioners of the Admiralty of *England* in that behalf, which I daily expect. In the mean Time to accommodate them in the best manner I can (the Untowardness of the Place, wherein they are, considered) I have caused them all to be new suited, with Apparel and Linnen, and to be otherways treated with all possible Care and Civility.

But I am passing weary of Writing upon these untoward Subjects, and trust there will be that Care taken hereafter as I shall not have so many Occasions of this Nature to write about, during my whole Imployment here.

I am extream desirous to hear what becomes of our Business with *Spain*, as one willing to entertain all Means to settle and confirm a right and clear Understanding between the two Crowns, and unwilling to understand any Thing, which might tend to the contrary Effect. And so I rest

Dublin-Castle, Oct. 22, 1633.

Your very loving Friend,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

SINCE my coming to this Government I have been so unfortunate by Reason of your Abode in the Country, as not to receive any one Answer to all I have writ unto you, so as I long extreamly to receive the King's Pleasure in each Particular mentioned in those former Letters, whereunto I crave Leave to refer my self.

This Castle is in very great Decay, I have been inforced to take down one of the great Towers, which was ready to fall, and the rest are so crasy, as we are still in fear Part of it might drop down upon our Heads, as one Tower did whilst my Lord Chancellor was here, and had infallibly killed four or five of his Grand-Children, had it fallen either an Hour sooner or an Hour later; I am therefore instantly constrained to fall to repair, and pull down what would else forthwith fall of itself, it being of absolute Necessity to do so; and will withal gain some few Rooms more than now there is, the House not being of Receipt sufficient to lodge me and my Company.

There is not any Stable but a poor mean one, and that made of a decayed Church, which is such a Prophanation as I am sure his Majesty would not allow of; besides there is a Decree in the *Exchequer* for restoring it to the Parish whence it was taken: I have therefore got a Piece of Ground whereon to build a new one, the most convenient for the Castle in the World: The Foundation is already two Yards high, and shall be finished by the end of *June* next, with Granaries and all other Conveniences. There will be room for threescore Horses, and so many good ones I have in this Town already, to fill it and make up such a Troop of Horse, I dare say, as *Ireland* hath not been acquainted with; I am the more careful to compleat my own Troop, that so I may freely call upon other Captains to perform their Duties. And I trust his Majesty will allow of the Charge, being so necessary, and for so good a Purpose.

Besides, I have bought as much more Ground about the Castle as costs one hundred and fifty Pounds, out of which I will provide the House of a Garden, and Out Courts, for Fuel and such other Necessaries belonging to a Family, whereof I am here altogether

A. D. 1633. gether unprovided; the Bakehouse, in present, being just under the Room where I now write; and the Woodcreek just full before the Gallery Windows; which I take not to be so courtly, nor to suit so well with the Dignity of the King's Deputy; and thus I trust to make this Habitation easeful and pleasant, as the Place will afford. Whereas now, upon my Faith, it is little better than a very Prison. It may be this will be of Expence; but it is necessary, not to be spared, and live here. And yet I shall so husband the Business, as all shall be well and carefully bestowed, and in Conclusion, if my Accompt fail me not, prove no very great Matter above the Ordinary.

I have sent Sir *Robert King* for *Connaght*, Colonel *Farrer* for *Munster*, Captain *Blunt* for *Ulster* and Sir *Faithful Fortescue* for *Leinster*, with precise Instructions to view all the Companies in their Garrisons, and all the King's Stores; and to certify unto me the true State of them in every Respect, which I know the three last will do honestly, ably and impartially, and the fourth hath as much Cause as any of the rest, being his Majesty's Muster-master and sworn Officer.

This I did, that I might give his Majesty a faithful and exact Knowledge in what Condition I received the Army from them, which had the Charge thereof before me. And by such Rules and Degrees, as his Wisdom shall approve, proceed to a more than seasonable Reformation; this Army being in much worse State, I fear, than you conceive on that Side. Upon their Return I shall cause the Books to be made up, lay open the naked Truth of all Things, and deliver my poor Advice, how it may be helped for the future.

I have received a Letter of his Majesty's, of an ancient Date, touching the regranting of the Lands of Sir *Archibald Atchysen* in *Ulster*, unto him upon a Fine, and doubling his Rents to the Crown, which to pass I find sufficient Warrant, by general Letters of the 3d of his Majesty's Reign, and Instructions thereupon given concerning the great Plantation of that Province. And yet I have made Stay both of this Grant, and those of like Nature desired by the Earl of *Annandale*, Sir *John Hume*, and some others.

My Reason hath been, that in Truth I conceive, under Pretence of giving forty Pounds Fine for every thousand Acres, and doubling their Rents, the Solicitors of that Business pretended a mighty Service done to the Crown; whereas in Truth it was quite contrary, and his Majesty extremely prejudiced, and I am able to make appear so much; and if the Business were intire again in my managing, I would make it six Times as beneficial for the Crown, and yet use the Planters honourably and well. That which made me look into it was, because I understood that the Ministers in that Treaty on this Side, had underhand for every forty Pounds Fine to the King, ten Pounds to themselves; how divided amongst them I know not, nor am I curious to enquire.

Now giving my self Leisure to look into it, I find that their Estates (being in a manner all forfeited for want of Performance of Covenants of Plantation, and so devolved back) in these new Regrants are all remitted, without righting the Crown, either in the overmeasuring of their Proportions, or in the Tenures; in both which it had sustained, in this chiefly, as in all other Plantations, shameful Injury, by passing in Truth ten Times the Quantities of Land expressed in their Patents, and reserving throughout base Tenures in Socage, which being the only two main general Mischiefs which the Crown suffers, under these Cases, thorough the whole Kingdom, not only in Profit, but mainly too in Point of State (the reserving Tenures *in Capite*, being the greatest Means of drawing the Subjects to depend upon his Majesty, which as in all Kingdoms, so in this, is most principally to be attended and laboured for) I thought good to stay, cast awhile about, and search, if it were possible, to play an After-game so well, as to reduce them in these two principal Respects to Reason and Justice as I must endeavour to do in all the rest of the Plantations here.

What Complaint this may blow up I know not, for Sureness sake, I thought good to say thus much; howbeit that the Plantations being by you styled, and so in Truth, one of the chief Cares intrusted with me by his Majesty, and one of the best Subjects whereby to improve his Majesty's Revenue, and establish the Power of his Sovereignty, I must rather take my Fortune from Abroad, than be able to accuse myself of Neglect of Duty towards him within myself.

Sir *Archibald Atchysen*, hath likewise insisted upon a former Letter to the Lords Justices, and so in Consequence to me, for the Payment of some seven hundred and fifty Pounds or thereabouts, a Debt transferred hither forth of *England*. Now considering

considering the Poverty of this Crown; the great Debt which I find upon it, of about A. D. fourscore thousand Pounds; and that it hath been never hitherto able to discharge itself without great and continual Supply forth of *England*. I forbear to satisfy his Desire herein also, before I represent over the infinite Disorder such Letters as these will procure in all our Payments; and the Importunity it will kindle in such, as have Monies justly due unto them hence, which are now quiet, in Patience expecting Satisfaction as Monies shall rise here, without suing for them on the other Side: But no sooner shall they see this Course prevail, but you shall have them by Dozens with you in *England*, and myself become hopeless ever to see the Engagements of this Crown struck off, or his Majesty's Revenue set into a right Course, which otherways, by the Blessing of Almighty God, I trust to be able to accomplish with Honour to his Majesty, and Contentment to them.

I know right well, former Deputies (it might be) would have been loth to discontent Sir *Archibald Atchyson*, being conceived so near in Access to the King: But my Faith and Zeal to his Majesty are with me above all other Respects, and thus cause me to put myself intirely upon his Goodness and Protection in all Things: howbeit let it be spoken once for all, so soon as I shall understand my Master's second revealed Will, it shall be attended with all the perfectest Obedience in the whole World; but upon the first I am by my Instructions warranted to pause, which otherwise I should not presume to do.

His Majesty's Letter concerning the Lord *Erskine* of the 16th of *July* last, attested by your Signature beneath, I have received, wherein it is expressed, that his Lordship should be taken into special Consideration, in the next Plantations, performing all Conditions for his Majesty's Service and Profit as amply as any other, which the King will have understood of all such, as at any Time his Majesty shall recommend in that Kind, being resolved in all Plantations to have especial Regard to the Increase of his Revenue; being one main Point which his Majesty sets forth to expect at my Hands. In good Faith it comforts me extreamly much to see his Majesty so wise and constant in his Purposes, and will still increase, if it were possible, my Earnestness in his Affairs, for howbeit I shall chearfully serve his Majesty in the meanest Offices, yet I shall not willingly moil or toil for any other in the acceptablest Services; therefore I do most humbly thank his Majesty for his directory Warrant, which I shall be sure to resort unto, both in this, and all things else of like Nature, during my Employment in this Government.

His Majesty's Letter also of the 11th of *July* in Recommendation of Sir *John Hume*, is come to my Hand, which I shall observe, in all which may accordingly witness my Respects unto him.

And thus I come to yours of the 20th of *September*, which I even now received, and sets me out of a great Part of the Pain I was in before: God reward you for it, being in a Manner an Answer to all my former Letters in order as they were written.

His Majesty's Favour touching the Market of *Harwood*, and the Composition to be made in the North with Sir *Francis Trappes* and Sir *Peter Middleton*, I beseech you to acknowledge for me with all Duty and Thankfulness, as well becomes me, to a Master far more gracious towards me than any Merit of mine extends unto.

The Lord *Balfour* I have sent over into *England*, I wish the Lieutenant may find better Effects of his Bounty than I confess I look for from him; and so I leave his Lordship in good Hands that best know how to deal with him.

I am infinitely comforted his Majesty accepts in so good Part my Beginnings in this Employment, related in mine to you of the 3d of *August*; whereof albeit I received the Joy before from my Lord Treasurer; yet you have bestowed so much Time, as to bring it me Home in each particular, with great Obligation on my Part for your Pains and Patience therein: But as to the Business it concerns, there is no more to be said, saving that upon the Return of the Judges from their Circuit, I called privately for an Accompt of what they were to deliver in Affirmation of his Majesty's Piety and Goodness in these two Points, concerning the Contribution and Commission of defective Titles; they bring me back, that the People are universally well satisfied therewith, that the Publick Declaration of his Majesty's necessary and gracious Intentions therein hath mightily comforted all Sorts of People. So as the Contribution goes on, without any Stop at all for the next Year, which I know on all Hands to be most true, so as I dare assure his Majesty, those Payments are now settled till *December*

A. D. come twelve Month. And as for the Commission for defective Titles we are still on
 1633- work, but put off by the Parties alledging their Counsel to be out of Town this Vaca-
 tion. However, we are preparing all Things, and I trust by the End of *Michaelmas*
 Term to give an Account of something done.

His Majesty's gracious Acceptance of the Offer of the Contribution from this Coun-
 cil, and Purpose to think of a Parliament, I resolve in general to declare to them all
 in open Council; but will defer it till the Term, many of them being now out of
 Town, that I trust will not be the worse hereafter for gathering Part of the Honour
 with their Fellows. I will publickly then also manifest to Sir *Adam Loftus*, his Ma-
 jesty's Princely Acceptance of his particular Forwardness and Roundness therein, which
 may, now they find themselves understood, perchance stir up in them a little Emula-
 tion, and make their Motions more quick in his Majesty's Services in the future. As
 for the Lord Chancellor, Lord *Corke*, Lord *Ormond* and Lord *Mountnorris*, I will de-
 liver those Thanks privately betwixt them and me.

My Opinion as touching a Parliament I am still gathering for, but shall be very cau-
 tious and cunctative in a Business of so great Weight, naturally distrusting my Judg-
 ment, and more here, where I am in a Sort yet a Stranger, than in Places where I
 had been bred, versed and acquainted in the Affairs and with the Conditions of Men; so
 as I shall hardly be ready so soon, to deliver myself therein as formerly I writ; but, God
 willing, I shall transmit that and my Judgment upon many other the chief Services of
 his Majesty betwixt this and *Christmas*. I protest unto you it is never a Day I do not
 beat my Brains about them some Hours, well foreseeing that the chief Success of all
 my Labours will consist much in providently and discreetly chusing and sadning my
 first Ground: For, if that chance to be mislaid or left loose, the higher I go the
 greater and more sudden will be the downcome. God Almighty send a Blessing upon
 all, which I am most confident he will, in regard, I find, he sends me so good and
 upright Desires.

I have received his Majesty's Warrant for the Swearing of Mr. *Radcliffe* of his Privy
 Council, which will be a great Assistance unto me: Nor can I be better contented, or
 with a more humble and better Heart thank his Majesty for any thing, than when he
 is pleased thus to enable me to serve him with Honour and Advantage to his Affairs.

I was glad, when in the former Part of your Letter I read the Order for delivery,
 to the Owners, of the *Dutch* Ship and Goods here in Restraint, but will obey the Di-
 rection which follows in the Postscript, ordaining me not to dispose of them till fur-
 ther Advice be had therein; only give me Leave to say, I am not altered in my Opi-
 nion for their Delivery, insisting upon my former Reasons (whereto I refer myself)
 and foreseeing the Commerce and Trade of this Kingdom will very much suffer, if
 there be a severe Hand laid upon them in this Business; but for Love of God, one
 way or other, let us have an end of it, for I am daily torn almost to Pieces here
 about it, what betwixt the Merchants solliciting for their Goods, and the *Spaniards* in
 Prison in this Castle for their Liberty.

In your Instructions to Mr. *Hopton*, for repressing the *Biscayners*, I beseech you be
 very instant and earnest; for, believe me, the Exigent of the Business requires it at our
 Hands. Howbeit it were not amiss Seignior *Nicholaldie* were seriously treated with
 in the Matter, for most of these Rovers, have as well Commission under his Hand
 and Seal as under the King's, and have principal Dependence upon him, and a Brother
 of his, who lives either in or about *St. Sebastian*.

You will hereafter understand of the barbarous Slaughter of six of our Men upon
 the *Isle of Man*, committed by one of their Captains *de Navarra*, Don *Louis*, or
 Don *Christian Megger*. And yet one Captain *Proneville*, being staid by Captain *Plum-*
leigh near *Crookhaven*, I treated him with all Civility, as will appear by the Copies
 of the Letters which herewith I send you. My Reason was, to make the Cause still
 more honourable on his Majesty's Part, and that we may in Conclusion press, they
 may be altogether kept forth of the Channel, which must still be insisted upon to be
 his Majesty's Harbour; Nay indeed of absolute Necessity so to be maintained and kept
 by the King's Ships, letting them plainly hear and feel, we shall sink both them and
 all other, that shall come within it to exercise any Acts of Hostility. Give me Leave
 therefore, I beseech you, to importune his Majesty and you his Ministers there to take
 this into serious Consideration, as a Point not to be lost, without losing the whole Trade
 of this Kingdom, and if gained will settle an infinite Safety and Tranquillity in all the
 Commerce, too and fro in this Channel, being indeed the very Center of all his Ma-
 jesty's Dominions.

I do not as yet receive any Directions from the Lords of the Admiralty how to dispose these thirteen *Spaniards*, and *Senet* the *Irishman*, left here by Captain *Plumleigh*.
They lye at great Charge, who must bear it God knows. They are all so ill provided of Cloaths, that I have been inforced to bestow ten Pounds to defend them against the Injury of this extraordinary cold Weather. Their Examinations I have long since transmitted: therefore, good Sir, let them be advised upon, *Senet's* Case in particular, who I think still deserves to be hanged; and then certify over hither with all speed, what it is you would have done, and it shall be pursued: For it is a Misery to see them lye here cold and naked in Prison, and not know what to do with them; methinks Sir *Henry Martin* might once in six Weeks take Time to consider their Case.

For *Brian Mac Conel*, the Footman, seeing his Majesty mislikes not the Course, I will settle upon him a Pension within these few Weeks, so as his Majesty shall be no more importuned in that Matter.

His Majesty's Pleasure for Sir *John Ogle* shall be fulfilled; and I shall be well able to satisfy my Lord's Grace of *York*, I had Reason to write as much as I did, upon such Intelligence, as I had from the Commissioners in *Yorkshire* for the Compositions with Recufants.

I have in this Packet received his Majesty's Letters concerning the Plantation of *Ormond*, wherein I have fully written my Opinion already to my Lord Treasurer, and expect his further Order thereupon. But you do give me a most true Judgment, that these Pre-engagements to Noblemen in these Plantations do infinitely prejudice his Majesty's Service, how resolved soever the King may be that they shall not. For, under the Countenance of these Letters they are able to distract the King's Ministers here, who will not dare to oppose them, and deter others from offering, or coming to such Rates, as otherways they might be brought unto, for fear of offending them, or at least having the Business carried against them, in the Conclusion; so as the fewer of them the better. Howbeit I speak not for myself, for now that I know his Majesty's Will, I shall not fail to go on, the round and direct way to his Profit, be they pleased or displeased, I weigh it not, where my Faith and Duty to my Master fall in Ballance.

You have before this, I believe, received a second Letter of Complaint from me against the Victualler of the Navy; and even now comes in Captain *James*, tells me again, he hath not eat one sweet Piece of Beef, since he went last to Sea, that his Men are almost poisoned with it, their Lips broke forth, distempered in their Health by it, and all ready to run away from him, which is the greatest Shame and Dishonour in the World, the Captain seems to fault a Cooper in this Town and a Quarter-master in his own Ship, who it seems practis'd together, to steal the choice Pieces, and to obtrude the base Provision upon these poor Men. I have already laid the Cooper up close Prisoner, and sent Aboard for the Quarter-master: And considering this Villany was done at Land, hang them, if there be Law for it, or at least so pillory and slit their Ears, as others shall take little Pleasure to serve the King so hereafter.

Since the beginning of this Letter, I have received another Letter from Captain *Plumleigh* of the 12th of this Month, the Copy whereof I send you; by which you will find Captain *Proneville* proves no better than his Fellows. He run away for *England* before my Letter could come unto him. The other Examinations mentioned by Captain *Plumleigh* to be taken from such of his Officers as are left behind him, I have not as yet received, so as I have made a Dispatch back to him, that he shall take the Ship, Men and Examinations along with him, and give his Accompt thereof to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty in *England*; for what to do with the Ship and so many Men here, in good Faith I know not, nor have I any Commission to meddle with them here.

I have here inclosed also sent you the Relation of that abominable Murder of six of our Men upon the *Isle of Man*, by one of these *Biscayners*, whereupon I thought fit to examine *Senet* the *Irishman*, in case I might get any further Light, and by him find he conceives it to be done by that Villain *Christian Megger*, who committed that other Outrage upon the *Isle of Lundy*.

You have here also, the relation of Captain *James*, concerning the Comportment of Captain *Christian*, Governor of the *Isle of Man* in trucking with a Pirate all this last Summer, upon whom I have made bold to demand Justice from my Lords of the Admiralty, which I pray you to further.

I am

A. D. 1633. I am intreated by Serjeant Major *Wentworth*, Brother to my Lord of *Cleveland*, and of his Majesty's Privy Chamber, to certify a Truth in his behalf, which is this, that whereas his Majesty was graciously pleased to bestow upon him the Benefit of certain Fines imposed upon two Juries, which refused to find the late Presentments of twelve Pence the *Sunday* upon the Retufants, which his Majesty then thought might be worth him five hundred Pounds; but the Gentleman, which gave the Information, abused him grossly; For before his Majesty signified his Pleasure in that behalf, the Fines were reduced to just nothing, so as they have not, nor cannot be worth him one Penny. You may do him a great Favour to let his Majesty know thus much, which he much desires, and I beseech of you on his behalf.

Thus have I run over as much as I think fit to trouble you withal at this Time, and so I rest

Dublin, the 23d of
October, 1633.

Your most faithful Friend

and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

My very good Lords,

HAVING got Notice that those *Biscayners* which took the two *Dutch* Ships from out of the Port at *Carrickfergus*, had put off their Goods in the *Isle of Man*, to one Captain *Christian* that commands under the Earl of *Derby* there, I directed Captain *James*, in my Name to take an Accompt thereof, which he hath done, and here I send your Lordships the Papers; the Man hath been to blame, to exchange Victual, take off Commodities three Times one after another in this Manner, knowing them to be got as they were, and not to stay the Captain when he had him on Shore. It is a Proceeding of dangerous Consequence, able to encourage all the pilfering Rogues to haunt this Coast, when they find Means to put off their Prey, as fast in one Place as they take it in another; Besides this Isle is the most mischievously seated for such a Purpose that can be. Therefore I beseech your Lordships this Captain may be sent for to answer his said Misdemeanors, and such a Punishment inflicted upon him, as he well deserves, lest this Evil gather upon us faster than at the first we are aware of.

Captain *James* is come to this Town from the North, and assures me on that Quarter this Channel is now free of these Pickers that so infest those Parts, indeed the Season of the Year will now beat them forth, howbeit I must give the Captain the Testimony, of a very diligent Attendant upon his Charge, of a very civil Man in his Conversation, and able Man in his Profession, and so recommend him to your Lordships Favour, for in Truth he deserves to be esteemed and remembered as Occasion serves.

But I hear there is a *Dunkirker*, who carries sixteen Pieces, put into *Waterford*, I have with all Diligence sent Directions to stay her, and to examine the Men, according to your Lordships Direction of the 16th of *August*, if it might be our good Fortune to light of Captain *Megger*, or any of his Complices that were Partners in that Outrage done upon *Lundy*, and this the rather, for that in all Probability it was the very same *Megger*, whom they call Captain *Christian* (by his Christian Name) who caused the six Men to be barbarously murdered at the *Isle of Man* this Summer, in the very Sight of the King's Castle, without any Provocation or other Advantage than the hewing in Pieces those poor Souls, the Particulars I send to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

It is reported also, that there lyes another of these Rovers off to the South from this Town, so as not a Ship dare stir out, the Merchants are so frightened with these Depredations, but considering that there are here three Ships ready loaden worth eight or nine thousand Pounds as they affirm, whereupon consists much of their Substance, so as if they were lost it would be a great undoing to this City, I have appointed Captain *James* to convoy them as far as *Scilly*, and so to fall off towards *Kinsale*, to keep that Course clear, which is only to be feared this Winter Season. Now that Captain *Plumleigh* is upon his Return for *England*, I trust upon this Necessity

sity to be allowed by your Lordships in these Directions, which I should not else have A. D.
pretended unto; and so I remain 1633.

Dublin-Castle, 23d of
October, 1633.

Your Lordships

faithful and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

THE Defaults of Sir Sampson Dorrel have been represented to the Commissioners, so as if he reform them not, there will be Care taken to supply them by other Hands. At this Time of the Year, the Ships use to be appointed, and the Assignments settled for the succeeding Year's Service: And because the Charge of the last fell too heavy upon you, we will now follow your Advice in chusing a Ship for you, as fit for Service, but of less Expence. The Licence demanded by your Lordship, for Exportation of Wools in the Form directed, is referred to the Committee to be seriously thought upon, and though I often call upon it, yet it is not resolved on: And there hath of late so much Complaint been made by Petitions to the Board against the exporting into foreign Parts both of *English*, *Irish*, and *Scotish* Wools, that a general Restraint thereof in all the three Kingdoms is agreed upon, as a Matter much importing the Cloth Trade, and specially the Manufacturies, which run an Hazard of being banish'd out of *France*, and the *Low-Countries*, by their ordinary working them of our own Wools. A Letter was lately sent to your Lordship concerning this Restraint, which I suppose you have received. But if the Licence you require, may stretch no further than the exporting of your Wools into *England* and his Majesty's Dominions, I suppose no Difficulty will be made to grant it, and so soon as it shall be ordered, I will hasten the Dispatch.

His Majesty is daily pressed with *Irish* Petitions, which are stopped in my Hands, when they are not fit to pass further. These few sent herewith his Majesty referreth to your Consideration only to acquaint him what Answer they deserve. The Petition of Mrs. *Mary Innes*, is furthered by the Suit of some noble Friends of hers in near Attendance, wherein the chief Point (wherein your Lordship may safely do her Favour) is to examine, whether that Wrong she complaineth of in the passing of the Value of the sixty Pound *per Annum* may be discovered and redressed. For the other forty Pound, the Merit of her Father's Service is best known in that Country; and the Reason may there appear, why it passed not with the rest. The next Petition is offered in the Form of a Letter brought by the Lord *Dunluce* from his Father the Earl of *Antrim*, the Effect whereof is, that your Lordship be required, upon a Surveyor's Certificate, without further hearing to settle him in Possession of such Lands as he demandeth, without other Clauses, commanding your Favour and Respect towards him upon all his Occasions: wherewith when I acquainted his Majesty with the Tenor and Style, he forbore to make Answer till you had seen the Contents and delivered your Opinion, whereof I give your Lordship Notice, without acquainting them that your Answer is expected. Another Petition is, that of Sir *Thomas Phillips*, who, by following the Suit against the *Londoners* Plantation, hath brought himself to that Extremity, that he can no longer subsist without Relief by some such Means. I have not forborn to acquaint his Majesty with the great Inconvenience of making such a Precedent to perpetuate Pensions by their passing by Suit from Hand to Hand; and I am confident he will not easily be drawn to give way in that Kind: But that which he is now pleased to recommend unto you on this old Knight's Behalf, and which sorteth better with the Instructions and his Service is to buy out and extinguish his Pension for a reasonable Sum. He hath a Noble a Day for his own and his Son's Life, which cometh to about 120*l.* a Year, which I suppose he will be willing to part with for 500*l.* which is at least as much, if not more than hath been offered to him. And this will both relieve him, and be no ill Bargain for his Majesty, who is also desirous to support him by some present Means, which he referreth to your Care. There was a Petition preferred by Sir *George Shirley's* Son-in-law, Sir

A. D. *Samuel Crooke*, desiring only in the Tryal of his Right in a legal Course to have a
 1633. Jury of Protestants, whereof he sheweth Precedent in King *James's* Time. But
 herein I move not for him, till I may know your Approbation, who can best judge
 whether it be not in your own Power without troubling the King. It now remaineth,
 that I give your Lordship humble Thanks for your great Favour shewed at my Re-
 quest to Mr. *Alane Cook*, which I understand, as by your Letter, so by his thankful
 Acknowledgment with such Attributes to your Nobleness and Worth, that he maketh
 me believe he will prove your honest and faithful Servant. The like Thanks I must
 present unto you for Mr. *Henry Gosnold*, a Friend of more than forty Years Ac-
 quaintance, to whom I wish Success in what he shall offer for his Majesty's good
 Service, in which Style only I recommend my Friends unto you. To conclude, let
 me give you this Assurance to your Honour, that howsoever your Severity was appre-
 hended before your going over, I have yet heard no Exception, but much Applause
 given you for your Justice and Moderation, and for your Integrity and Industry in
 advancing the King's Service. If I had heard otherwise I would as freely acquaint
 you with it, to let you know thereby, that I am and will remain

Whitehall, Oct. 24,
 1633.

Your Lordship's

humble and faithful Servant,

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

UPON the Return of those Gentlemen I mentioned in my former Letter to have
 been sent to view all the Companies belonging to this Army, I find it, as all
 Things else, in that Disorder which cannot be well believ'd; and setting myself to un-
 fold the Truth of all by you to his Majesty, I receive this 25th of *October* his Ma-
 jesty's Letter of the 29th of the last, for the admitting of Mr. *Lorenzo Carey* to a Cap-
 tainship amongst us, myself having made a Grant thereof before to Mr. *Percy*, which
 bears date the 18th of the last.

This puts me to a serious Consideration what I should do; the perfect Obedience
 I shall always preserve for his Majesty's good Will and Pleasure, must never give me
 Leave to dispute the contrary: But the Faith I owe his Service, imboldens me to re-
 present the deep Consequence of it, with all Submission to his Wisdom; and let me
 say it with Truth, my own Interest should not have carried me so far, as once to ap-
 peal his second Declaration thereof.

There hath such a strange Neglect attended this Army, as they understand and con-
 sider nothing less, than the Power or Superintendency of the General, and so found are
 we asleep to every Duty which belongs us towards him, as since I came to this Go-
 vernment, I have not seen or heard from above half a Score of the Captains, and those
 most of them of this Council, and near in Abode; not one of them almost attends me
 to the Church, or ever looks after me, as by express Instructions they are bound: which
 all springs from one Root, the lessening the Deputy by Suits made on that Side, and
 Disposition of those Places which belong to him, without any Acknowledgment or Pri-
 vity of his; and where once the Power of Reward and Punishment is taken away,
 there Respect and Obedience are not in any Judgment to be expected, or by any Means
 to be enforced.

'Tis true, that this last View I have taken, and the Belief they have as yet of some
 Credit I hold with his Majesty, startles them exceedingly; and as Men guilty, makes
 them fear, they may happen not to have these Abuses, and the misplacing these
 Trusts, altogether so good and cheap as formerly. And surely, if I may purchase a Trust,
 and be let alone with them, I shall be able to effect such a Reformation, as shall
 merit an Acceptance with his Majesty; whereas if I be thus nipped in the Head, I can
 promise myself little Success. However, that I shall most chearfully travel towards
 it, so long as his Majesty shall be pleased to command my Service in this Place.

I came not (be it spoken with Modesty) into his Majesty's Service, or hither, to
 piece up a broken Fortune, nor are my Contentments or Ease set upon this King-
 dom; I foresee too far before me to expect for either here. All the End and Comfort
 I

I take is to serve his Majesty in some Degree (if it please God to grant me his Bleſ- A. D. ſing therein) befitting the Honour and Greatneſs of my Maſter, the Juſtice and Good- 1633. neſs he diſpenſes for his People; ſo as I confeſs, it torments and grieves me above Meaſure, to find myſelf impaired in that ſound Conſtitution, which might ſtrengthen me to ſuſtain the many Pangs and Relapſes I look to meet with in this ſick Government, being otherwiſe the Perſon that conſiders myſelf the leaſt, I think, of moſt that have gone before me in this Place.

Upon the Death of the Lord *Falkland*, I ſent over a Grant of that Place to Mr. *Percy*, according to a former Engagement, wherewith I acquainted his Maſteſty at *Theobalds*, and before his Maſteſty ſignified his Pleaſure for Mr. *Carey*: All which being well known to our wiſe Men here, they lend their Ear, and are very attentive after it; and I know it is upon this Occaſion already weighed in their Ballance, whether I may prove as light, and they value me at as low a Rate as thoſe before me, and thereupon certainly will take the Concluſion, to govern themſelves thereafter.

If the Abilities or former Service of the Gentleman had approved themſelves, or been manifested to the World; or if his Maſteſty had been pleaſed to have let me underſtand his Mind ſooner, I ſhould have had leſs to ſay. and might better have held myſelf up in Opinion amongſt them here; but being that Mr. *Carey* by Reaſon of his Years can as yet give ſmall Assurance, how he is able to govern in ſuch a Charge, and having no more powerful an Advocate than my Lord *Newburgh*, it falls much heavier upon me: Nor would (under Favour) the Preferment of any Man's Children, but the Service of his Maſteſty be conſidered in theſe Caſes. Beſides it diſcourageth others with Expence and Hazard to fit themſelves for theſe Employments, when they ſee them once become Hereditary.

If it had fallen forth towards my Removal from this Place, when I might have been of much leſs Conſideration to his Maſteſty's Service, the Matter had not been much; but this coming upon my firſt Motions towards a Reformation, I fear it will prove *Peccatum in Limine*, and that I ſhall not be able to recover a ſure Footing again in haſte, nor preſerve myſelf in that Eſtimation, which under Favour I judge very much importing his Maſteſty's Affairs, ſo long as I ſhall have the Honour to be the chief Governor here under him.

If I had miſapplied any Power intruſted with me, to other End, than the Honour and Service of his Maſteſty, it had juſtly fallen upon me as a Punishment for ſo foul a Crime, where now it may ſeem to prejudicate me before I have done, I truſt, any thing amiſs.

I know it may be ſaid, this is no more than hath been done ſometimes formerly: But it is as truly to be replied, his Maſteſty's Service hath ſuffered by it, and that ſuch Suits as theſe, entertained with Diminution of the Deputy, have been one principal Cauſe that we have here ſo ill diſciplined and weak an Army: Nor need I in this go far for Inſtances. Beſides, I might plead, reaſonably enough for ſome greater Regard to be had of me; my Labour and Pains being equal, the future Expectance of Reward for my Service like to be leſs preſſing and importunate, whenever it ſhall pleaſe his Maſteſty to think fit to call me Home; yet my Charge I dare ſay far greater in each Reſpect, than any of the five which went laſt before me: An Expence not of Vanity neither, but of Neceſſity, judging it not to become me, having the great Honour to repreſent his Maſteſty's ſacred Perſon, to ſet it forth, no not in any one Circumſtance, in a penurious mean Manner, before the Eyes of a wild and rude People. Howbeit I am able to make it good, that this Place was twice as beneficial to moſt of them, as it is (thus pinched and pared) now left unto me: But it is not Profit inwards that draws from me this Diſcourſe, for I thank God I have a moderate Fortune and moderate Deſires; my Thoughts are fixed upon other Objects, more ſtrongly than to be drawn aſide by thoſe ſtarved and narrow Conſiderations.

But the Sum of all is, if his Maſteſty look for no more from me than from others; my Senſe of this ought to be leſs, and ſo I am ſure of much more Eaſe and Profit than I hope for, or look after; but if more be expected, then I truſt I may implore greater Power and Credit; at leaſt to be preſerved in the juſt Rights of my Place, which may the better enable me to go thorough ſo many Oppoſitions, which (not to flatter myſelf) I am ſure to meet with before I attain my Journey's End. And indeed I ſee no Reaſon, why any Man ſhould envy me them, ſince I truſt all the World ſhall reſt ſatisfied, I iſſue them again with Honour and Advantage to his Maſteſty's Affairs.

Finally,

D. A. Finally, if these Courses prevail against me, I shall then feel their Intelligence to be better than I took it to have been, who stick not already to whisper Abroad, (the better to stir up Humours against the present Services of the Crown) that now forth I am come from Court, all Places in the Deputy's Gift, shall be disposed of in England without Thanks or Privy of mine; the empty Name or Ghost of a Deputy General to be only worn by me, nothing left whereby to reward any Service done towards the Publick, or to prejudice any of Quality; only the sharp and sour Part of Punishment to be exercised upon Inferiours I may be intrusted with, never to be exercised without Clamour, but with certain Disadvantage to myself, and Heart-burning of such as suffer under it.

I therefore humbly beseech his Majesty might be graciously pleased, equally to pass his second Judgment upon these Things, not so much upon us (that may seem the Parties interested) as upon his own Service, which is of ten thousand Times more weight than all we. So I wait his good Pleasure, and shall without more ado, submit to what his Majesty shall further ordain therein.

I had many important Things to write, but to confess a Truth, my Thoughts are not yet sufficiently at quiet in themselves, and therefore hold it Time to release you of this Importunity, and to write myself

Dublin-Castle this 26th
of October, 1633.

Your most faithful Friend

and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

Wentworth,

I HOPE you have found by Effects, or to say better, by the doing myself no hurt as yet, the Answer in Part of those Letters you wrote unto me; likewise, my Approbation, or the Replies by trusty Hands supplying for the rest my own Laziness. But I must not be so long unassuring of you by my own Hand, that which others tell you, the good Acceptance of the Beginnings of your Services where you are, assuring you, that though I am very confident of your good Progress in those Affairs, yet ye may be confident that great Expectation shall so little hurt you, that I shall look upon your Services as they shall prove, not according to imaginary propheticall Hopes.

Now as I recommended several Persons to you according to the Reasonableness of their Suits by my Secretaries; so having the Pen in my Hand, and because of their Quality, I must name some at this Time to you, to wit, the Duke of *Lenox*, *Arundel*, and *Nithisdale*. For the two first, ye shall have particular Information of their Desires by one of my Secretaries; the last is concerning the old Business I spoke to you of before your going. In a Word, I recommend them all to you heartily and earnestly; but so, as may agree with the good of my Service and no otherwise; yet so too, as that I may have Thanks howsoever; that if there be any Thing to be denied, you may do it, and not I; commanding you to be confident, until I deceive you, that I shall back you in whatsoever concerns the good of my Service, against whomsoever, whensoever there shall be need. And so I rest

St. James's, 26 Oct.
1633.

Your loving Friend,

CHARLES R.

The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

THIS must answer your Lordships of the 15th of Sept. for although I have a Packet from *Hocus* (in a great black Box) of the 26th of Oct. yet therein, I find none of yours. For the Favour you intend to Mr. *Martin*, I give your Lordship many Thanks, and do wish he may deserve it. And by what you mention of Mr. *Wise*, I see you forget none of my Requests.

I shew'd

I shew'd my Wife and my two Uncle *Palmer*s that which your Lordship hath written touching Mr. *Boylard*, and they are all much satisfied with it. The Truth is, the Man is very poor, and hath written a lamentable Letter to his Father of his Wants, and the Expence of all his Money; therefore I beseech your Lordship hasten your Favour to him, and it will be a great one to us all. A. D. 1633.

I thought to have staid fourteen Days in *Wiltshire* (having gotten Leave for so long) but after three Nights being there, I was called away by a Letter from Secretary *Coke*, in which I was commanded instantly to attend his Majesty, which I did, and so all my Hawking (Business and all) was spoiled for that Time. Yet the Hawks (the best in the World) are still kept flying in hopes to get another fling into the Country about *Christmas*; my Wife being quick with Child went not, but is come from *Hanworth*, and very well, I thank God.

The King hath so rattled my Lord Keeper, that he is now the most pliable Man in *England*, and all Thoughts of Parliaments are quite out of his Pate; yet I told his Majesty your Proverb of the Sow's Ear, which you apply to Mr. Attorney.

Our Joy for the Birth of a young Duke of *York* is much water'd by the Sickness of the Babe, yet at this Instant he is better. The Nurse is a *Roman* Catholick, to whom Sir *John Tunstone* offer'd the Oath of Allegiance, and she refus'd it, whereupon there grew a great Noise both in the Town and Court, and the Queen afflicted herself with extream Passion upon Knowledge of a Resolution to change the Woman, yet after much tampering with the Nurse to convert her, she was let alone to quiet the Queen. Nevertheless this Trouble put the Nurse into so great a Distemper, as the Physicians attribute the Child's Sickness to it, and now again they are resolv'd to change her.

Trouble not yourself with that which concerns the Forest Lease, for without speaking with Mr. Attorney, I will dispatch it, by getting a Privy Seal, and so I have told *William Raylton*.

Since the Death of my Lord of *Falkland* we have no Rumours of you here, but excellent Good; and howsoever it is most true, that none can do you any Harm, (so well you are here in the King's Heart,) yet it quiets the Minds of us, your Servants, not to be put to Countermines.

His Grace of *Canterbury* is a gallant Man, and like to continue so. Amongst other Reformati^ons he hath forbidden all Preaching in private Houses, amongst which is included her Grace's of *Richmond*. There is also a Declaration in Print by his Majesty's Commandment, in Favour of Wakes and May-poles, which is as hardly digested by the Puritans, as the putting down of Lectures, a Thing which the Archbishop endeavours much.

We say here, that your Lordship's Cause against *Foulis* shall come to hearing this Term, and I enquire much after it.

That of my Lord of *Cork*'s Tomb pleaseth me very much; therefore tell me the Issue of it, and also what he doth in the other Business of the Contribution.

I can yet give you no direct answer touching Bar Iron and Iron Ordnance: for my Lord Treasurer hath not since been at Leisure to hear your Lordship's Letter read to him; but he is infinitely pleased with that which you write touching the Plantation of *Ormond*, and particularly that they cannot find a Title and you will.

I see you remember all my Recommendations (and you are the wiser;) but when I do recommend any thing in earnest, it shall be done home, and not with Formality; for (as great a King as you are) I will still have the first Place in your Friendship, and will deserve it *fidelissima mente*.

Believe me, we are all here just as you left us (*alga peor*) and with this God Almighty keep you.

Charing-Cross,
29 Oct. 1633.

Your Lordship's most

humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

You must present my humble Service to my good Lady.

A. D.

1633.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.**May it please your Lordship,*

I UNDERSTOOD in a Letter of my Lord *Cottington's* of the 27th of the last Month, how his Majesty hath been moved by the Lord *Newburgh* to make a Grant of the Captainship my Lord of *Falkland* had here unto his younger Son Mr. *Lorenzo Carey*; but that his Majesty was graciously pleased to respite the Matter, till he heard from me: But since I have received, this 25th of *October*, his Majesty's of the 29th of the last, which appoints me to confer that Place upon Mr. *Carey*: Secondly, your Lordship's of the 3d of the last in favour also of this young Gentleman.

My Lord, to confess a Truth, this troubles me very much, and that not the least occasioned by your Lordship's Mediation, having set up my Confidence to be strengthened by your Power and Judgment, in the undeniable Rights of my Place, and that a stronger Solicitation than my Lord *Newburgh's* shou'd not in the least have gotten any Countenance from your Lordship to the contrary, considering no Man's Wisdom can shew him more clearly than yours, how necessary it is, even for the King's Service, that every Officer be preserved in the Privileges and Honours of his Employment, and that I have ever observed you to be most equal and helpful to all Men, invaded in this Sort by the Importunity of others, to the Discouragement of his Majesty's Servants.

I do indeed take this for no fair Prefage in the first Entrance, to have a young Gentleman so far prevail, as that I am concluded before I am heard, in that, under Favour which I do not only pretend unto, but without which Trust I hold it altogether impossible for me to reduce this disorder'd Army, or being reduced, to contain it in any good Order at all. For if I be not favoured so far, as that I may be able to make my self Friends, and draw unto myself some Dependence, by the Expectance Men may have from me in these Places, that so I may have Assistance and chearful Countenance from some, as I have already purchased the four and bent Brow of some of them; I foresee, I shall have little Honour, Comfort, or Safety amongst them. For a Man to enforce Obedience by Punishment only, and be deprived all Means to reward some; to be always in Vinegar, never to communicate of the Sweet, is, in my Estimation of it, the meanest, most ignoble Condition any free Spirit can be reduced unto. Besides, I contend not at all for my own Profit, (albeit I conceive few Men wou'd even in that think themselves favourably treated, who labouring incessantly in a Place as I do in this, with so little help, taking nothing of any Soul but my Master's Entertainment, to have the Benefit of their Pains gather'd from them by others) but that I may not be by the Power of a young Man's Friends in my Absence thus dishonour'd, made vile in the Sight of this People, as to have him carry this Place from me, without so much as ever acquainting me with it, as if I were no more concerned, no more to be acknowledged in it, (being by his Majesty's Favour his General) than if I was the greatest and meanest Stranger therein in the whole World.

I do therefore instantly beseech your Lordship to assist me, (and which is true too,) the King's Service; (which must needs suffer in that Deputy, which shall once be understood to have lost his Credit and Estimation with his Majesty) and admit me to say thus much, with Modesty for my self, that I trust to be found as much considerable in his Majesty's Service, as either this young Gentleman or his Uncle *Newburgh*; and that I shall as well merit Favour in being preserved, as they in their Invasions of me, in my Place.

I understood from Sir *Arthur Ingram* and *William Raylton*, that they have been Suitors to your Lordship in my Behalf, concerning some Allowances towards my Expences of Diet, Monies given to private Men, and other odd Charges, about the Commissions for Recusants and Knightings; and that your Lordship and my Lord *Cottington* conceive I am already satisfy'd in those Demands, by those Things your Lordship procured me sign'd in *Scotland*.

My Lord, I had nothing allowed me there, but only as Receiver, which others have in all other Cafes; but for all my Expences during the Time of those Sitzings, which drew unto me a great Resort of People, and those Persons of Quality, (which I cou'd not with any Decency, taking Money from them with one Hand, turn them into the Town to seek their Dinners with the other) I have not had as yet one Penny.

Nor

Nor was this done by Commissioners who were of the Council only, and so their A. D. Diet allow'd another way; but my Lord *Darcy*, Lord *Clifford*, Sir *Henry Savile*, 1633. Sir *John Hotbam*, Sir *Henry Slingsby*, Sir *William Bellaſis*, Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *William Muſgrave*, and divers others, who came purpoſely upon theſe Occaſions, and were themſelves and Servants continually with me at Meals, beſides my Houſe continually peſter'd with Numbers of others all the while; ſo as I dare aver to make it good by my Book of Expences, that the extraordinary Reſort upon theſe Occaſions to my Houſe, raiſed my Charge at leaſt Five Hundred Pounds, to ſpeak within Compaſs: Beſides divers Sums of Money given privately up and down the Country, to be informed of each Man's private Eſtate; by which I am ſure I advantaged his Maſteſty's Profit many Thouſands; and the extraordinary Journeys I was forced to make, ſending at ſeveral Times (and that with great Hazard to myſelf in caſe they ſhou'd have been robbed) by ten and twelve of my Men and Horſes at once, to carry up the Monies and pay them into the *Exchequer*, as faſt as I cou'd poſſibly, according as I was appointed and call'd upon by your Lordſhip. And let it be looked into, and all the Fees for Portage-Money for the Reſuſant Revenue hath not been unto me four hundred Pounds, ſince I firſt enter'd upon that Receipt; which is no ſuch fearful Sum for four Year's Service and Pains taking in a Buſineſs of that Nature. And for the Uſe of the Money, it hath never reſted in my Hands; nay, upon the finiſhing of my laſt Account the King was indebted to me Two Thouſand Pounds, which I was forced to borrow, and is to be allowed to me in this next Year's Account.

Beſides, my Lord *Savile*, as appears by his Books of Account, who raiſed that Revenue but to Two Thouſand Five Hundred Pounds, and in all ſat not above ſeven Weeks, had for the Allowance of himſelf and Commissioners Diet, Two Hundred and Forty Pounds: And now, if I, that have ſettled the Revenue Nine Thouſand Five Hundred Pounds by the Year, and ſat fourteen Months, and took all the while as much Pains, ſhall not be judged at all conſiderable, my Fortune is the worſe; and my Lord *Cottingham* and your Lordſhip harder to me than you were to him, that under Favour deſerved leſs, as well of yourſelves as of the Publick.

However it ſeems good to your Lordſhip to conſider me in this, I ſubmit it to you, only I deſire that I may underſtand your Reſolution therein, that ſo I may give preſent Order for paſſing of the Account, which now only ſtays, and ſo hath done theſe ſix Months upon this Point: Therefore I beſeech your Lordſhip ſhut me one way or other, that ſo my Eſtate may be freed from under the Preſſure of theſe great Accounts, wherein I confeſs my Lord *Cottingham* is far too hard for me.

My Lord, I have to be heard this Term a Cauſe between Sir *David Foulis* and me in the *Star-Chamber*; and a very good one, if I flatter not myſelf exceedingly: I do moſt earneſtly beſeech your Lordſhip's Preſence, and that I may taſte of the ordinary Effects of your Juſtice and Favour towards me your faithful Servant, albeit here removed in another Kingdom.

I humbly crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for troubling you ſo long in my own private Affairs; and it will be your Goodneſs more than my Merit, which can perſuade you to beſtow ſo much Time upon me as the reading ſo long a Letter comes to. I wiſh your Lordſhip the full Increate of all Honour and Happineſs. And ſo I reſt

Your Lordſhip's

Dublin-Caſtle,
Nov. 4, 1633.

moſt humbly to be

commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The

A. D.

1633.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.**My very good Lord,*

I SHALL so weary you shortly, as that you will wish my Letters burned as oft as you shall see my Hand on the Outside, but it makes no Matter; I must needs have one Bout with you more.

What I have received from his Majesty concerning Mr. *Carey*, since my last to you, the inclosed Paper will shew your Lordship, being the Copy of my Dispatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, wherein I will not trouble you more than still to desire you to help me as well as you may, that this Indignity be not done me. The Captains begin to fear they may be called upon to do their Duties, which will be to their Loss, but the Honour of the King, and Safety of the State; and are now, I am confident, less affected to me than ever they will be again; for undoubtedly I will after I have brought them into Order, carry myself so as to be beloved of them, whether they will or no. You would smile to see good Sir *Thomas Dutton* pout whilst I tell him, he hath the worst Troop of Horse in all *Ireland*; he lowers upon me, as if, because he killed *Hatton Cheek*, no Man should dare more to call upon him for any Duty, tells me it served heretofore, but, I think, I have satisfied him it must not be so hereafter. Those in *England* report me to be the most severe General that ever came here, and this already before I begin with them, so as if they see I am to have no more Power over them nor Credit with his Majesty, than former Deputies, I shall infallibly have them all in Mutiny against me: Nay, by my Faith, how far they will proceed against me that have nothing to defend me but a furred Coat and an honest Heart, I cannot tell you; and, in good Faith, unless Men see his Majesty gives me Liberty to prefer Men to these Places who deserve well, and bend themselves to his Service, I must, if there be Cause, look to fight for myself. For Punishments rather provoke Hands against us than for us, unless we have withall Means to reward, and so oblige others unto us.

My Lord Treasurer writes to me also in the Behalf of Mr. *Carey*, which I confess was unexpected; for I did well hope he would rather have stopped than recommended any such Suit. I have plainly delivered my Mind in Writing, which you will see. There is no Remedy, I must, as far as I can, uphold the Dignity of the Place, which ought to be so preserved, as might give a good Man Encouragement to serve here; which is already brought to so low an Ebb, as, if you saw it as well as I do, I dare say your Judgment would be, the Good of the Affairs here did rather advise the adding than the taking from a Deputy; and, on my Faith to God, I think this Opinion hugely in the right.

However it goes, I am sorry I had sent my Grant to Mr. *Percy* before I heard any thing of the King's Letter; for, I assure myself they will be apt to persuade, I did it since; but I beseech your Lordship, if any such Thing rise against me, let the King know I stand upon that as I hope to have Credit of him, that all which I have written to Mr. Secretary *Coke* in that particular, is most simple and clear Truth, without making it better or worse in any one Circumstance.

I must give your Lordship humble Thanks for your Furtherance in the Business of the Alloms, understanding on all Hands, how much I am bound unto you therein. This Term I trust will settle the Business.

I have writ to my Lord Treasurer concerning the Allowances I sue for, towards the Expence of Diet and other Charges, in Execution of the two Commissions of Recusants and Knightings, plainly telling him your Lordship is too hard for me to deal with, you will see my Reasons, and God give Grace to do me and all such modest Suitors as I am Right, it will be your own another Day.

For my Money for my Leases in the Forest of *Galtres*, I understand you have moved his Majesty, who is pleased I should have my Money, which is all the Justice in the World; for, on my Faith, I had never meddled with them but to secure his Majesty's *New Park* there from the Lord *Savile's* Claims, and have purchased that for seven hundred and fifty Pounds, which the King would have paid a thousand five hundred Pounds for to my old Lord *Savile*.

I am in great Streights how to carry myself in the two Businesses of *Ormond* Plantation and *Blagnal's* Works. The former is required from me by those who offer to undertake it, and they begin to suspect I deal not clearly with them: The latter is a continual

tinual Charge unto me, on my Faith I am two hundred Pounds out of Purse enforced A. D. thereto; for if I did not by these Means keep the Workmen together, they would all run away for want of Work, which were great Pity; for, as I hear, they are the best of *Christendom*, and civil and orderly Men: They have cast some half a Score of Minions, which, upon Trial, prove passing smart and fine Pieces. Deliver me out of my Pain, and let me understand what I am to do; for of all Things in the World, I abhor to have Business mould thus upon my Hands. 1633.

I desire your Lordship to let my Lord Treasurer know, that I shall be very able shortly to give him a good Account of the Barony of *Fort*, which is a very considerable Piece. I also understand my Lord Duke of *Lenox* hath a Design upon it; albeit I have not one Syllable from him concerning it. I further perceive, that the Duke is likely to prove a great Pretender here in *Ireland*, through the Agency of *Webb*, his Secretary, who assures some underhand, that he may have whatever he pleases, and as for the Deputy his Opposition is nothing considerable. Nay, *Webb* has gone so far as to treat with Sir *William Pearson* for the whole Plantation of *Connaght*, and doubts not but to carry it intire for the Duke with his Majesty. I write not this in Opposition to the Duke, for, in Faith, I honour him very much; but 'tis fit his Majesty and my Lord Treasurer knew thus much, to use it as in their Wisdoms they shall judge fittest; and, in my Opinion, there should be Care had that *Webb* do not possess the Duke too far, for I take him to be a very nimble young Gentleman, and one, if I mistake not, that will notably work his own Ends out of the Duke, and that more absolutely and more prejudicially here in *Ireland*, where he will have all the Game to himself, than he can do in *England*, where some of my Lord's other Friends and Servants may oversee him. I am the rather led to this Advice, because I find he dealt very cunningly with my Lord of *Carlisle*, whilst he was employed by him in this Country, and no more honestly than became him. I come to hear of these Pretences upon the Barony of *Fort*, and the Plantation of *Connaght* a very private Way, but a very sure one I assure you; and if it come to be known I understand any Thing of them, it may, I assure you, very much prejudice his Majesty's Affairs, none of the Parties once imagining I know any thing. Therefore let me, indeed the King's Service, be preserved by your Secrefies, else I shall come to lose Intelligence hereafter.

This Term my Cause comes to an Hearing with *Foulis*, I send over this Servant purposely to attend it: I must wholly recommend myself to your Care of me in this, which I take to concern me as much, and to have therein as much the better as I ever had in any other Cause all the Days of my Life; so I trust a little Help will serve the Turn. The Bearer hath a short Brief of the Cause, which, on my Word you will find Truth, for I have examined it myself, you will find that I suffer meerly in this for doing the King's Service; and that in Truth, the Arrow was shot at him, albeit they contented themselves to call upon me by the Way. That the sentencing of this Man settles the Right of knighting Business bravely for the Crown, for in your Sentence you will certainly declare the undoubted Right and Prerogative the King hath therein by Common Law, Statute Law, and the undeniable Practice of all Times; and therefore I am a Suitor by you to his Majesty, that he would be graciously pleased to recommend the Cause to the Lords, as well in his own Right, as in the Right of his absent poor Servant, and to wish them all to be there.

You are like to begin the Sentence, and I will be bold to tell you my Opinion thereon; you have been pleased sometimes as I sat by you, to ask me my Conceit upon the Cause then before us, admit me now to do it upon my own Cause; for, by my Troth, I will do it as clearly as if it concerned me not. First, I desire you to remember how *Greenfield* was fined for calling my Lord of *Suffolk* only base Lord; how a Jury gave three thousand Pounds Damages to my Lord *Say* for the same Words: And then balance the Slander most ignominiously and maliciously put upon me, by Sir *David* and his Son, and let not me be less valued than other Men, when I conceive that I merit to be more regarded than they: For, first I suffer meerly for my Zeal in his Majesty's Service, never having given him the least personal Offence in all my Life. Secondly, I was then in the Heat of his Majesty's Business, which might (by this Means taking away my Credit) have been destroyed. I was (albeit unworthy) in that Place chief Governor under his Majesty, his Lieutenant, and President of his Council there, which makes this a direct Mutiny, and stirring up a Sedition against the Regal Authority as well as me. Thirdly, It is the most untrue as well as the most malicious Calumny that ever was set upon Man, there not being so much as the least Shadow for any thing they

D. A. they charge me with; so as the former Benefits they have received from the 1633. Crown, and the continued Courtesies I had upon all Occasions afforded them, make them to stand, I dare say, the most inexcusable Men you ever sat upon in Judgment. Remember how Sir *Arthur Savage* was sentenced in that Cause of the Lord *Falkland*, yet there was private Grudgings between them; that was but only advising to petition his Majesty in a very foul Cause, thereby to bring it to Justice; and such a Ground for it, as surely there was a bloody Oppression in the Business, if they could have light of the right Way. This, much worse in Sir *David's* Case, no Endeavour to bring any thing into a Way of Justice, but libellously to take away my good Name by open slandering me in a Way without all Form or Pretence of Justice, no Crime at all committed, the Rights of the Crown only called for, and taken of the Subject with good Contentment to all but himself; and for the Person equally considerable, the President there, being, in Effect, the same thing the Deputy is here. Much more I could say, if I were in the Star Chamber to speak in such a Cause for my Lord *Cottington*: But I will conclude with this, that I protest to God, if it were in the Person of another, I should in a Cause so foul, the Proof so clear, fine the Father and the Son, Sir *David* and *Henry Foulis*, in two thousand Pounds apiece to his Majesty, and in two thousand Pounds apiece Damages to myself for their Scandal; and they both to be sent down to *York*, and there publicly at *York-Affizes* next, to acknowledge in the Face of the whole Country, the Right his Majesty hath to that Duty of Knightings; as also the Wrong he hath done me, humbly craving Pardon of his Majesty, and expressing his Sorrow so to have misrepresented his Majesty's most gracious Proceedings, even in that Course of compounding, where the Law would have given him much more; as also for so falsely slandering and belying me without a Cause.

For Sir *Thomas Layton*, he is a Fool, led on by the Nose by the two former, nor was I willing to do him any Hurt; and so let him go for a Coxcomb as he is; and when he comes home, tell his Neighbours, it was well for him he had less Wit than his Fellows.

I long to hear from you, for till then, I may pill Straws; my Work in present only depending upon your Resolutions on that Side. My humble Service to your Lady, and to yourself the eternal Truth of

Dublin-Castle, 4 Nov. 1633.

Your Lordship's

Most faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Bishop Bedell to the Lord Deputy.

Right honourable my good Lord,

THAT according to my Duty I have not repaired to your Presence, since your coming into this Kingdom; you may be pleased to understand the Reason, viz. that I have been informed many Ways, that your Lordship hath so openly, and as might seem purposely, signified your Displeasure to me, yet never calling me to answer, as if you would advise me to keep out of your Sight. No Servant, how faultless soever, hastes to receive a Chiding, especially in that Place, where he hath been lately sore beaten. To make Excuse before a Man be blamed, lacks little of accusing himself. And altho' the Integrity of mine own Conscience made me confident this would soon be appeased, if I might come to make my Defence, yet I considered that possibly your Lordship conceived the Exigence of his Majesty's Affairs did require so, or the first Impression you desired to make of the future Form of your Government, and then Time itself, which is wont to mitigate even deserved Anger, would, after a while, restore you to your natural Goodness, and me to your good Opinion. In the midst of these Thoughts I have lately been advertised from an honourable Friend in *England*, that I am accused to his Majesty, to have opposed his Service, and that my Hand, with two other Bishops only was to a Writing touching the Monies to be levied on the Papists here for the Maintenance of the Men of War, &c.

I am glad that I have now some Occasion and something of Certainty whereto I may make answer, holding it better to be accused without Cause than be suspected so.

And

And albeit, neither your Lordship's Nobleness, nor the Form itself of the Information A. D. will consent, that it should proceed from you (but, as I conceive, from the Report of ^{1633.} your Declaration of yourself towards me) yet being to make my Defence both to his Majesty and you, I crave leave to do it first to you, and through your Hands to his Majesty. To whom, when you shall be rightly informed of the Truth of my Apology, I doubt not but you will be pleased to take upon you the Patronage of mine Innocency.

Your Lordship may be therefore intreated to understand, that according to his Majesty's Commission to me and others, directed for the re-edifying of the Churches in the Diocese of *Kilmore*, after I had personally surveyed the Decays, and taken Minutes of the Charge necessarily required for those in the County of *Cavan*; I appointed a general Meeting the Day after *Lent Assizes* last, to give Warrants for the levying of the Money for that Purpose; at which Time I being in the House of Mr. *Richard Ashe*, my Register, who was himself a Commissioner, attending till some other of our Company should return from bringing the Judges on their Way, there came to me one Mr. *Alane Cook*, my unfriendly Chancellor, being none of our Number, and some other of the Gentlemen of the Country, and craved my Hand to a Letter to the Lords Justices and Council, touching the new Applotment of Monies upon the Country for the Army. Whether this Letter were like to that of our Neighbour County of *Fermanagh*, whereunto my Lord of *Kilfanora* had subscribed, and that Mr. *Cook* being his Son-in-law laboured to join me in the same Cause with him, or else he would redeem the good Opinion of the Country with such a popular Service, I know not; this I may truly confirm to your Lordship, that I was not of Counsel, nor had any Participation with any Bishop or Layman, or any Creature thereabout, and that the very presenting it by that Man made me nothing forward to condescend to grant my Hand to it. I answered them that it was a Business that concerned not me at all; forasmuch as all the Land I held was exempted from contributing any thing to the Soldiers. For but the *Midsummer Assizes* before, when, besides my voluntary Contribution the Sheriffs and Collectors applotted Monies upon my mensal Land, contrary to the Act of State in that Behalf, I had with much ado found Remedy by a Reference from the Lords Justices to the Judges of *Assize*; at which Time the Malice of Mr. *Cook* towards me well appeared, for he affirmed openly, that my Lord Primate and the Lord Archbishop of *Dublin* enjoyed no such Exemption of their mensal Lands, which was contrary to Truth, and that which themselves had told me. This Exemption allowed me, contrary to his false Suggestion, I now alledged, telling them that I had no Cause to complain. They urged me still in respect of my Tenants, and the Country and the Ministers. When I had perused their Letter, I shewed them that I could not concur to it, for there were some things in it, which concerned the Time before my coming into the Kingdom, some personal Imputations to their former Agents, which I knew not to be true, nor thought fit to insert. Besides, the Form as I conceived was not fit; and, in especial one Phrase there was, that his Majesty's Justice (as I remember) was appealed to, &c. I told them this was no Manner to treat with his Majesty, but rather to have Recourse to his Goodness: For the former, their Answer was, that I might well take them upon the Trust of their Word; for the rest, they would needs have me take the Pen, and make it, as I thought good: I altered the Frame of it to an humble Petition, and reduced it to a more dutiful Form. And whereas Mr. *Cook* would have mine own Clerk to write it out, pretending that he had the fairest Hand, they took him aside with them, and brought it to me the second Time: But some Things remaining still uncorrected, I refused to sign it till they had got it written the third Time in Manner, as I suppose, your Lordship hath it. Who was the Man that took upon him to carry it, or send it about from one Justice or Minister to another, who brought it up to *Dublin*, and put in the Hands of the Gentleman that delivered it, if your Lordship do count it worth the Enquiry, you may soon find out.

You have the true Narration of the framing of this Petition. Now, will you be pleased to examine wherein I opposed the Service of his Majesty thereby. It may be said in the Maintenance and Upholding of the Army. Indeed if I should have had such an Intention, this had been not only to oppose the Service of his Majesty, but that of the highest Majesty, and to expose with the publick Peace mine own Neck to the Seaines of the *Romish* Cut-throats: I that know, that in this Kingdom of his Majesty the Pope hath another Kingdom, far greater in Number, and (as I have heretofore signified to the Lords Justices and Council, which is also since justified by themselves

A. D. selves in print) constantly guided and directed by the Orders of the new Congregations *De*
 1633. *propaganda fide*, lately erected at *Rome*, and by the Means of the Pope's Nuncios residing
 at *Brussels* or *Paris*; that the Pope hath here a Clergy, if I may guess by mine own
 Diocese, double in Number to us, the Heads whereof are by corporal Oath bound to
 him to maintain him and his Regalities *contra omnem Hominem*, and to execute his
 Mandates to their utmost Forces; which accordingly they do, styling themselves in
 Print, *Ego N, Dei & Apostolicæ sedis gratiâ Episcopus Fernen. Ossorien, &c.* I that know
 there is in this Kingdom, for the moulding of the People to the Pope's Obedience, a
 Rabble of irregular Regulars, commonly younger Brothers of good Houses, who are
 grown to that Insolency as to advance themselves to be Members of the Ecclesiastical
 Hierarchy, in better Ranks than Priests, insomuch as the Censure of the *Sorbonne* is fain
 to be employed to curb them; which yet is called in again, so tender is the Pope to
 these his own Creatures: I that know that his Holiness hath erected a new University
 at *Dublin* to confront his Majesty's College there, and to breed up the Youth of this
 Kingdom to his Devotion; of which University one *Paul Harris*, the Author of that
 infamous Libel which was put forth in print against the Lord Primate's *Wasted Ser-*
mon, styleth himself in print to be Dean: I that know and have given Advertisements
 to the State, that these Regulars dare erect new Frieries in the Country, since the dis-
 solving of those in the City; that they have brought the People to such a sottish Sense-
 lessness, as that they care not to learn the Ten Commandments, as God himself spake
 and writ them; but flock in great Numbers to the preaching of new Superstitions and
 detestable Doctrines, such as their own Priests are ashamed of, and at these they levy
 Collections three, four, five and six Pounds at a Sermon: Shortly, I that know that
 this Clergy and these Regulars have at a general Meeting, like to a Synod, as they
 themselves style it, holden at *Drogheda*, decreed, that it is not lawful to take the
 Oath of Allegiance, and, if they be constant to their own Learning, do account
 his Majesty in their own Hearts to be King, but at the Pope's Discretion. In this
 Estate of this Kingdom to think the Bridle of the Army may be taken away, it should
 be thought not of a brainfick, but a brainless Man.

But though I think strongly for the Establishment of the Army, perhaps I would
 have had it maintained only by the Recusants Fines, and mislike that they are gratified
 by the not exacting of them. Let my Letters of the 23d of *March*, 1629. to the Lords
 Justices, commanding me to give them ample Advertisements in any Particular that
 might further the Establishment of true Religion in this Kingdom; let those Let-
 ters, I say, of mine be seen, it will be found that I used these formal Words: "For-
 "asmuch as the People are generally very Poor, and therefore discontented, very igno-
 "rant, and strongly persuaded by their Priests in their own Way; and the Recusants
 "in number far exceeding the better Part, I leave it to your Lordship's Wisdom to
 "consider, how safe it may be to urge them to come to Church at once, by exacting
 "the Fines for Recusancy, unless something do found there first, which they themselves
 "do conceive, they do not well to refuse to hear, &c."

And to an honourable Friend of mine in *England*, not long after, touching this very
 Point, "That unless Impediments were first removed, and the Matter better disposed,
 "to impress the Form presently by the pecuniary Mulcts, would but breed a Monster."
 And let the *Cavan* Petition be perused, to see if there be ever a Word for or against
 the Recusants Fines; whereby, without further ado, I and all that joined therein, are
 justified from the Imputation of opposing in that particular, touching the Money to
 be levied upon the Papists, &c.

Yea, but at least, I joined to oppose the Applotment of Contribution upon Prote-
 stants; not that neither, for it was both applotted and paid: But to petition that the
 Lords Justices and the Council would forbear any further Imposition till they should re-
 present to his Majesty, &c. herein only I joined.

My Lord, as I have never esteemed it to become me, or any Subject, to take upon
 me to be the Auditor of the publick Accounts, as being a Matter to be left in the Wis-
 dom and Providence of the King's Majesty, the Father of the publick Family, so I
 have yet thought, the Way ought not to be foreclosed to the Subjects, to have Recourse
 (in humble and dutiful Sort) to his Majesty's Goodness to declare their Grievances, this
 serving to evaporate their Discontents (a good Means to keep them from festering
 inwardly) and so to help to cure them. How much less is this to be denied to the Dutiful
 and Obedient, who had not opposed the Applotment made upon them, though le-
 vied disorderly, by laying on the Soldiers without Commission, by an *Irish* Recusant
 Sub-

Sub-Sheriff, the most odious Man to the *English* in all the Country; for which Cause A. D. there was a Deliberation at that *Affizes* to have indicted him of High Treason, though 1633. (as I think) by the Wisdom of the Lord Chief Justice it was put by. The Petitioners therefore having before paid the Money imposed, and harshly imposed, this very Thing, to petition that they might not be charged again till his Majesty were informed, seems not to be worthy such Blame. Gentle and wise was that Speech of one of the Kings of *France* (as I take it) which having imposed something on his Subjects, when he was told the People talked of it broadly, answered, *Let the good Men have Words for their Money.*

But why should I join with them, especially having no Cause to complain myself? It is true, indeed, I had no private Interest, having not a Foot of Land of Inheritance in *Ireland*, nor otherwise in the Right of my Church holding any more than will keep my House; yea, and by the Person of the Propounder (being the most unjust Adversary that I ever had in this World) I was rather set off, than inclined to concur with them: So as if the Respect of my Place, and of his Majesty's Service had not drawn me, I had never, I think, vouchsafed to look upon the Paper. But, my Lord, I have hitherto thought that in such Occasions it is for the publick Service, that moderate Men should adjoin them to the Multitude to sound their Pretensions, observe the Factions, and always labour to keep them within the Compass of Duty and Obedience, which I endeavoured to do. And being, by God's Providence and his Majesty's especial Favour to me, appointed for a Father to this Part of the Country, I took it to concern me, as far as I might, to associate myself with them, at least to keep them from running into any Undutifulness.

These Grounds, I doubt not, moved the Right Honourable the Lords Justices and Council when the *Cavan* Petition was first examined at the Council-Board, and that rigorously, though none was present to defend it or me, yet to leave it without Censure; and to put a great Difference betwixt it and the Letter of the next Country. And for my concurring, had they understood all, I doubt not but they would have holden me worthy of Thanks for the good Service which herein I performed. I had that Day to lay upon the County of *Cavan* above a thousand Pounds for re-edifying of the Churches: A Charge by my Fellow-Commissioners at our former Meetings holden impossible to be levied in any short Time: I saw well I was to have as much Difficulty with them as with the People, if I did not, in some Sort, follow their Humour. Of this Business, and the Sum it came to, which none of them knew, I said nothing; they had put it into the Letter that they were to build the Churches; I passed it over as tenderly as might be, and (let me truly confess to your Lordship) the rest of their Remonstrances also so shortly and dryly as it may well appear, I sought rather the satisfying their Desire, than hoped the effecting of that which they desired. By this Means I had them as pliable as I could wish: They yielded to the building of the Churches by the 20th of *May* this next Spring, which I scarce expected would have been done in three Years. The upholding of the Army, I doubted not, would be well enough provided for, this immediate Service of God and of his Majesty was more present and more pressing, which I do not yet repent me to have thus effected. I shall not need to put your Lordship's Wisdom in Mind, that a slight and weakly pursued Objection fortifieth the Conclusion it impugns: And the Grace that is done to any, is not only indeared in Opinion, but is greater indeed, that hath received some Rub by the opposite Faction. In both which Regards I furthered his Majesty's Service, whether the not urging the Recusants Fines, or the applotting of Money indifferently for the maintaining the Army.

I have truly given Account to your Lordship of the Carriage of the *Cavan* Petition, and discovered to the very Bottom the Reasons that led me to subscribe it; whereby I hope to have cleared it to your Lordship's wise Judgment that I have not done any Disservice at all to his Majesty in this Affair, humbly beseeching you first to excuse me in your own Opinion, if you should have thought otherwise of me; and next, to make true and favourable Report of the Sincerity of my Intentions to his excellent Majesty. As for the outward Signs of your Displeasure I shall patiently endure them so long as you shall think them conducible in the publick Good, and yet nevertheless with all dutiful Affection continue as God shall enable me to endeavour to serve you under his Majesty in my Place faithfully and chearfully; and what I shall want in Ability, I shall supply with my daily and hearty Prayers, that your Lordship's Government, wisely and resolutely begun, may be, through the Blessing of God, constantly and prosperously

A. D. prosperously continued, to his Glory, the Health of this Kingdom, the Acceptation
1633. of his Majesty, and your own Honour. In which Wish and hearty Desire, I rest

Kilmore, the Day of our
joyful Deliverance from
the Popish Powder Plot,
1633.

Your Lordship's, in all Duty,

WILLIAM, KILMOREN.

*The Sums of Money imposed upon the several Parishes of the County of Cavan for
the Re-edifying of the Churches before the 20th of May, 1634.*

| | l. | | l. |
|------------------------|----|-----------------------|------|
| <i>Kilmore</i> | 15 | <i>Knockbride</i> | 40 |
| <i>Ballintemple</i> | 40 | <i>Kilcan</i> | 35 |
| <i>Hannagh</i> | 30 | <i>Lurgan</i> | 36 |
| <i>Urney</i> | 22 | <i>Castle-raben</i> | 40 |
| <i>Killefferdinne</i> | 60 | <i>Mointerconaght</i> | |
| <i>Castleterra</i> | 60 | <i>Kildromfarten</i> | 35 |
| <i>Drong and Lerra</i> | 40 | <i>Dromlaben</i> | 300 |
| <i>Dromgoone</i> | 40 | <i>Templepurt</i> | 40 |
| <i>Lawy</i> | 70 | <i>Killinagh</i> | 30 |
| <i>Moybolge</i> | 30 | <i>Killishandra</i> | 20 |
| <i>Mullagh</i> | 30 | <i>Kildallen</i> | 36 |
| <i>Dynne</i> | 60 | <i>Tomregan</i> | 40 |
| <i>Anaghcliff</i> | 50 | | |
| | | In all | 1199 |

Mr. Richard Ashe, Register of *Kilmore*, can testify of the Truth of this Note, and he with Mr. Dean of *Kilmore*, and *Patrick Caddan*, late my Clerk, whose Hand the inclosed Petition is (being all now in *Dublin*) examined upon Oath, will, I doubt not, verify the Particulars of my Defence.

W. KILMOREN.

*The humble Petition of the Protestant Inhabitants, both Clergy and Laity, within
the County of Cavan, to the Right Honourable the Lords Justices and Council.*

IN all humble Manner sheweth unto your Honours; whereas your Lordships were pleased to send Directions unto the Sheriff of this County, bearing Date the 12th of February last, 1632, *Stilo Angliæ, &c.* for the levying certain Sums of Money towards the Maintenance of the Army, or Contribution for the last three Months, ending the last Day of *March* last; and that your Lordships Directions were grounded upon the Signification of his Majesty's Pleasure, which Sums were plotted and collected by the Collectors, without the Consent of the Protestants in this County, and partly by Force, by laying of Soldiers upon the Country by the Sub-Sheriff's Warrant, being a Recusant, without any Warrant from your Honours to that Effect. We do therefore humbly pray your Lordships, that this Money so collected, and now paid in according to your Lordships Directions, may not be prejudicial to us and our Posterity, and Successors in Time to come. And that your Lordships will be pleased, favourably to forbear any further Imposition of any such Burden upon us, until your Lordships shall represent these humble Remonstrances unto his Majesty, at whose Hands we have full Confidence, out of his accustomed Clemency to find Relief.

1. That whereas about four Years last past Sir *Andrew Steward* and Sir *Arthur Forbasse* deceased, Knights and Baronets, were appointed Agents to treat with his Majesty for the easing of this Province of *Ulster* of the Burden of the Army which was then imposed,

imposed, the said Agents exceeding their Authority did condescend with the Recusant A. D. Agents to the Imposition of sixscore Thousand Pounds Sterling upon this Kingdom, ^{1633.} to be paid within three Years.

2. That the said Sum, though heavily pressing the conformable Subject, and especially the Plantators and poor Clergy, was by them satisfied and paid, according to his Majesty's Direction, with hope, that thereupon they should not be further charged with the like Imposition.

3. That since that Time, the Undertakers and Plantators have renewed their Patents, paid great Fines, and doubled their Rents to his Majesty, to their great Charge, especially in the dear Years that have been by the Murrain of Cattle and unseasonableness of the Times.

4. That the Country hath been, and are still at excessive Charges in building of Castles, and Bawens, Gaol-houses, and Shire-houses, Bridges and Highways, and now are called upon to re-edify their Churches, which are for the most Part altogether ruined.

5. That where the Plantators are lately, by Direction from his Majesty, to be trained in Bands under Captains, and other Officers by Lieutenant *William Grebayme*, twice a Year, for which he receiveth due Entertainment from them, they conceive that not only they shall be able to serve his Majesty in his and their own Defence, but to approve their Fidelities against any other, if Occasion of Trouble should be.

6. That if any be feared, it seems hard that others no way doubted of, should be in worse Condition by reason of their Dangerousness.

7. That whereas your Lordships do intimate a proffer made by a great Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen of this Kingdom, to continue their Contributions; we humbly desire that it be considered, that though they be many in themselves, yet are they but few when compared with the rest, that their Proffers seem probably to be for their own Ends, and will be a Means to weary the Plantators.

8. That those, who now make these Propositions, were the chief Opposers of the Payment of the late Contribution into the *Exchequer*, lest it should grow to be esteemed a Revenue of the Crown, and be required of Posterity, whereby it may appear it is for their own Ends.

9. That as in the former Contribution his Majesty's Graces did solely redound unto the Recusants, so it is now sought in like Manner, that they may have all the Ease and Thanks, though the Burthen lye as heavy on others as on them. All which tending to the disheartning of good and conformable Subjects, we desire your Honours by your Mediation to his Majesty to prohibit.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

My last of the 26th of *October* was staid here by contrary Winds so long that I have received two of yours since, which I will now give a particular Answer unto.

That of the 27th of *September* was delivered unto me the fifth of this Month by the Earl of *Thomond*, and concerns only the regulating a Commission taken forth by the Bishop of *Killaloe* for examining of all Grants passed by the former Bishops to the Prejudice of that Church, I have not as yet heard any Thing at all of it, but so soon as my Lord shall object any Thing against it, I shall be careful my Lord shall have Justice. Howbeit I will be careful too to vindicate the Church from the Fraud and Covetousness of ill Bishops and sacrilegious Lords combining together to carry away the Patrimony of the Church, and by that Means leaving God's Portion naked and desolate to Posterity. I speak not this in any relation to this Nobleman's Cause, for I am altogether ignorant of the Merits thereof; but I speak this upon the general finding daily that the Church hath been impiously preyed upon by Persons of all Sorts, that I dare say you would be amazed and astonished at it, as much as I am, if you were but here amongst us. By means whereof the Clergy here, are reduced to such a Contempt, as is a most lamentable and scandalous Thing to see in any Christian Commonwealth.

That of the 24th of *October* begins with your provident Care for the guarding these Seas the next Year, as also to ease us here as much as may be with Honour and Safety

A. D. in the next Year's Charge; for both which we are much bound unto you; and indeed 1633. the latter is a necessary Consideration as well as the former, the Burthen having laid this last Year very heavily upon us.

As for the *Whelp*, which must be surely one for the next Year, I have taken this Course, that the Victualler shall by way of Imprest have as much as shall serve to Victual her till *May*, and so victualled, have appointed Captain *James* to be at *Bristol* by the End of *December*, and there discharge half his Men, and so save two Months Victuals and Wages, during which Time the Ship may be furnished and new trimmed and be back again at *Waterford* by the first of *March* or thereabouts; so as I must beseech you there may be Order given to Sir *William Russell*, that Money and Officers may be in Readiness at *Bristol* against that Time to pay off the Men, which will save us a hundred and fifty Pounds, and all Things to prepare and fit her for this next Year's Service, which I know Sir *William Russell* will and hath Reason to do; for he hath and shall have his Money paid him duly and orderly from hence, as I am sure he will acknowledge to have received for this last Year.

We shall indeed desire a lesser Ship than the *Antelope*; but if it may please my Lords of the Admiralty, no other Admiral or Captain than Sir *Richard Plumleigh* and Captain *James*, who have acquitted themselves passing well in this Year's Service, which I desire may be represented to my Lords the Commissioners of the Admiralty.

Other Things I shall be bolden'd to propound in these Affairs, holding it most necessary and high Time so to welcome these small Men of War into this Channel the next Year, as that they shall have small Comfort to trouble themselves and us another, whereas if they once get a Haunt of it, we should find it more difficult to beat them out, and of infinite Prejudice and Annoyance of his Majesty's Subjects of both Kingdoms.

I were now ready to transmit over my whole Advice herein; but that having within ten Days of my coming appointed a select Committee to advise what they conceive fit to offer to the Consideration of you there in that behalf; they have not all this while had the Grace, I might say, to have any Thing in readiness as yet to propound, and I am willing to stay awhile to see, whether I may be able at length to get their Opinions along with me, which now they put me in hope I shall have within a few Days. And if they do not, I have so diligently and carefully informed myself in the Point, as I trust his Majesty's Service shall not suffer; howbeit, *Honoris Causa*, I should be glad to take them along.

If Sir *Sampson Dorrell* look better to his Business hereafter, it is sufficient, I am satisfied, the rather in regard the Cooper and Quarter-master, which as I related in a former Letter, did rob the Mariners of their Victuals, and that which they did serve so ill-conditioned, are in the *Star-Chamber* here informed against by Mr. Attorney, and shall be made such Examples as their Villany very well deserves.

The Letter you mention for staying the Transportation of all Wool into Foreign Parts, I have not as yet received, and for the Resolution to prohibit the carrying it forth of any of the three Kingdoms, I hold it most necessary and fit; an Opinion so fully digested with me, that albeit I should have command to give Liberty in any other Kind, I protest I should have appealed to his Majesty's second Consideration to be had thereupon: And therefore you see the Warrant I desired was meant for *England* only, and so indeed it was, and is most necessary to be had; and yet without special Warrant I shall not do it, being resolved to trespass in his Majesty's Service as little as I may, as well in Manner as Matter. But I will look over the Warrant again, explain every thing clearly, till then I desire it may rest, and you shall not need to doubt the Transportation the whilst either into *England* or any Place else, having myself at least two Months since given a strict Command to the Ports that the Law be observed for keeping of Wool within this Kingdom, and having at this Instant two in Chace for offending in that kind.

The Course you hold for receiving of *Irish* Petitions is passing good, and will assuredly free his Majesty and ourselves from infinite Trouble and Vexation, which the breaking of that Rule will bring in upon us all. Therefore for love of God hold it still.

For the Petition of Mrs. *Innes*, the whole hundred Pounds Value *per Annum*, as I hear is already passed, where she pretends forty Pounds of it as yet remains unfill'd up of that Book; which if it proves so, then I take it, her Petition is very easily answered

fwere; the Bridegroom is enter'd in, the Doors are shut, and for all her knocking A. D. are not to be set open again: If you hear no more from me very shortly, you may 1633. take it for granted, this is her Case, and a Conclusion and Exclusion too of all her Pretences.

The Letter desired of the King by the Earl of *Antrim* is, as I take it, needless, the Difference betwixt the Earl and this *Cabill ô Harra* being in a legal Way to be determined already, with the full Consent and Satisfaction of the Earl. So as now whatsoever my Lord *Dunluce* doth, I am persuaded the Father will not desire his Son to trouble his Majesty any more in that Matter.

For Sir *Thomas Philips* his Pension payable during the Lives of himself and Son, albeit I like it not in any other Man, I like buying in of Pensions for his Majesty's own Profit very well, so as if that Pension may be taken in as you write for five hundred Pounds, being a hundred and twenty Pounds *per Annum* for two Lives saving to his Majesty, if please you to conclude the Bargain, I will make shift out of his Majesty's Treasure here to pay him the Money in *London* by the end of *Candlemas* Term next, having three Months warning for returning of the Money.

The Petition of Sir *Samuel Croke*, as you conceive, may and is done ordinarily here; if the Cause require it, he may have such a Jury as he desires: And therefore when they petition there for Things which of Course may be had on this Side, in my Judgment it will ever be best to send them back to the the ordinary Power, unless they complain that the Judges here deny to do them Justice, and that upon Complaint to the Deputy they could get no Relief; by which Means, both you and we shall pass on our Business much more quietly.

For Mr. *Cook*, Mr. *Gosnold*, or any other Friend you recommend to me, I will be sure to give them all Respect, and do them all the Service I can.

I am glad you hear no worse of me, and I shall ever take it for a mighty Favour, when you let me see my Errors, for believe me, I will amend them with all the Speed and Thankfulness possible. And albeit I have ever governed myself as little by Opinion, as any other Man, yet it is not amiss sometimes to understand how the Market goes, and good use to be made of it. In a Word, Sir, I do acknowledge the great Obligation I have to you for your clear and speedy Intelligence you hold with me, wherein I receive great Comfort, in nothing more since I came to this Government, and I do so much acknowledge it, as I assure you I will be a Suitor to his Majesty to take Notice and give you Thanks for the Excellent Dispatch I have by your Means. I will detain you no longer, my Servant and the Tide are ready, so as in much haste I remain

Dublin-Castle, this 8th
of November, 1633.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

May it please your Lordships, &c.

I HAVE thought fit to transmit over to your Lordships the Examinations here inclosed, there being Matter, as I conceive, fit you be acquainted withal.

For *Rooks* and *Hill*, the two Merchants which set forth *Gayner*, and that procured a colourable Commission from his Majesty against *Turks* and Pirates, when their secret and true Instructions indeed, as it now appears, were only to send these Rovers to disturb, if not destroy the Commerce of this Kingdom, and that within the Channel, to pillage his Majesty's Subjects, and so insolently to prophane his Ports, and take the Merchant riding at Anchor under the Protection and Safeguard of his Castle at *Carickfergus*, deserves in my poor Opinion a strict Examination and a very exemplary Punishment, which I humbly submit to your Lordships Wisdom.

For the Ship (taken this last Summer forth of *Bullock* Harbour, and thus by distress of Weather driven into *Dungannon*) I have given Order she be brought up farther into the River, conceiving her thus taken and thus recovered to be his Majesty's, where she shall ride in Security, till I may receive your Lordships further Directions thereupon I am informed the Vessel is very good, a passing ready Sailor, and may prove very proper to be employed upon this Coast, in case it shall be thought fit to

VOL. I.

R r

have

¹⁶³³ D. A. have two or three lesser Barks for Chace to attend his Majesty's heavier Ships, to enter-
tain these Pirates in fight, and stay them till the other may come up: An Opinion in-
deed I very much incline unto, since Experience shows us those greater, without some
such Expedient, are little apprehended by this troublesome Generation of People.

For *Gayner* and *Denny* being both escaped, if they could be light upon, (since
Englishmen, they are grown so insolent as thus to enter his Majesty's Harbours) they
should be hanged, there being direct Piracy confessed against them, upon their board-
ing of the *French Ship*, and therefore they would be enquired after, and those that
employed them, *Rooks* and *Hill*, enjoined to bring them into Judgment. For the rest
of that Rout, which we have here, I have put them under the Examination and Pro-
cess of the Judge of the Admiralty, my Lord Chancellor, not with any Intent to take
their Lives, but to rid our Hands of them as soon as we can, lying here at very great
Expence, and having nothing to discharge themselves with.

For Captain *Christian*, Deputy Governor of the *Isle of Man*, your Lordships have
here further Proof of what I formerly informed concerning his Miscarriages there,
and surely so long as these Pirates may make their Return thither, as to a Market overt
for the vending of all their stoln Goods, they will hardly be beaten from their haunting
and and infesting this Channel: And therefore again I beseech your Lordships, that
there may be a severe Hand held upon him, and heavily to feel his Transgression both
towards his Majesty and the quiet and necessary Commerce of his Subjects in these
Parts.

For Captain *James* that is now at *Kinsale*, I have taken Order to imprest unto
Morgan, Sir *Sampson Dorrell's* Agent, one hundred ninety six Pounds, being Part of
that, which by the Estimate is to be paid at *Christmas* next, with which he is to victual
the *Whelp* till the 4th of *May*. *Morgan* is now gone for *Kinsale*, and this Service
performed and the Victual taken Aboard, Captain *James* is appointed to go for *Bristol*,
where he will be by the fourteenth of the next Month, and will stay there till *March*,
but to be back again at *Kinsale* by the 14th of the same. In the mean Time the Ship
is to be furnished and fitted for the next Year's Service; yet to the Intent his Ma-
jesty be put to no more Charge than needs must, I have also caused one hundred and
seven Pounds to be imprest upon the Captain, wherewith upon his coming into
Harbour to discharge thirty of his Men, which will save his Majesty those Men's Victual
and Wages for three Months. Those Sums I trust your Lordships will hold just, be al-
lowed us in our Payments to the Victualler and Treasurer of the Navy due to them at
Christmas next, and give Order to Sir *William Russel* to send down Officers, and all
other Provisions to *Bristol*, for trimming and fitting the Ship against the appointed Time
of Captain *James* his bringing her into Harbour there, that so she may be ready for
his Majesty's Service on this Coast the Beginning of the next Spring, as also that for
the other greater Ship appointed for the Guard of the West Coast (which we desire may
not be of above three hundred Ton Burthen) there may be an Estimate made for the next
Year, which sent over hither, I will be accountable to your Lordships shall be precisely
complied with, so as the Officers shall be left without Colour to excuse any Neglect in
the Service for want of their Monies, instantly beseeching your Lordships, that Cap-
tain *Plumleigh* with this Ship may be at *Kinsale* also by the fourteenth of *March* next
at the furthest; and then I trust, we having already pretty well met with the Pirate
this Summer, we shall the next give him so much more Discouragement, as that
a much lesser Guard may serve our turns well enough hereafter, and so his Majesty's
Honour not only preserved, but his Treasure considerably saved.

The remains of this Year's Estimate due at *Christmas*, shall be punctually satisfied at
the Day, only my Lord *Mountnorris* and other of his Majesty's Officers in the *Exche-
quer* here conceive, that seven hundred Pounds have been paid twice, once in this
Town about *Easter* last, and once again by me at *London*, a little before my setting
forth thence, which I shall examine, and if I conceive it to be so too, we shall then
all appeal to your Lordships, that it may be allowed in our *Christmas* Payments for
this latter half Year.

I make bold to give your Lordships this particular Account, to the Intent that if
in your Wisdoms you shall hold good, that either more or less be done in these Occasi-
ons, I may receive your Orders, whereunto I shall readily conform myself, otherwise
proceed in the Course I am in already.

Finally being here upon the Place, I find a very great Inconvenience follows these
Sea Affairs (especially on the West Coast) by reason I have no Power under the
Admiralty,

Admiralty, and therefore the Vice-Admiralship of *Munster* being void, if please your A. D. Lordships to think fit to send me over a Patent for that Place, I shall accept it; howbeit, I beseech you, believe I desire it not for the Profit, which I take to be wondrous small, but only for the better Expedition of his Majesty's Service in these Particulars, and therefore do only offer it to your Lordships Judgments, being otherwise altogether indifferent how it be disposed of; for indeed I have so much Work upon my Hands already, as I am not greedy of any more, beseeching God I may be able to discharge this acceptably and profitably to my Master's Affairs, and it shall be to me more than sufficient: and so I rest

Your Lordships, &c. humbly to be commanded,

Dublin-Castle, 8th of
November, 1633.

WENTWORTH.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

It seems by your late Letters which I have received, that you have taken your Leave of *Fulham*, the Bishop you say is gone, and I believe that's true, God speed him as well where he now is, as he did there. As for your Letters and yourself, when you come, they shall be as welcome to *Lambeth* as they were to *Fulham*. And since you have learnt the Way to be a little merry, I would you and your Cousin *Sibbes* had been the other Day at the Council-Table, where I never heard, you know whom, in a better Mood verily.

I am very glad to read your Lordship so resolute, and more, to hear you affirm, that the Footing of them, which go thorough for our Master's Service, is not now upon Fee, as it hath been. But you are withal upon so many ifs, that by their Help you may preserve any Man upon Ice be it never so slippery. As first, if the common Lawyers may be contained within their ancient and sober Bounds; if the Word *Thorough* be not left out, (as I am certain it is;) if we grow not faint; if we ourselves be not in fault; if it come not to *Peccatum ex te Israel*; if others will do their Parts as thoroughly as you promise for yourself, and justly conceive of me. Now I pray, with so many and such ifs as these, what may not be done, and in a brave and noble Way? But can you tell when these ifs will meet, or be brought together? Howsoever, I am resolved to go on steadily in the Way, which you have formerly seen me go, so that (to put in one if too) if any Thing fail of my hearty Desires for the King and the Church's Service, the Fault shall not be mine.

The Indisposition, of which I wrote unto your Lordship, I thank God, passed over quickly, though I find that I cannot follow your Counsel; for *Croydon* is too far off to go often to it, and my Leisure here hath hitherto been extremely little, I may truly call it none. Besides, the Lady *Davis* hath prophesied against me, that I shall not many Days outlive the 5th of *November*, and then to what End should I trouble myself with Exercise, or the like?

My Lord, I thank you, that you are pleased so kindly and so nobly to take that which I writ unto you about the Archbishop of *Dublin*, and his taking upon him, together with the rest of the Popish Clergy, to meddle with the Civil Government, of which I doubt not but your Lordship will be very careful, as of all Things else that may weaken the Power of that Party in that Kingdom. But I had not ventured to write any Thing to you in this Business, if your Lordship had not required it of me. But your Lordship doth very prudently in bearing with them, till the Parliament be over, that there you may make use of them for the King's Service. And that Contention between the Regulars and the Seculars is grown so general and so warm, that you may easily hold up *Harris*, if no Decision come to the contrary: and a brave Service it will be, if you can settle the Revenues of that Kingdom.

I perceive you mean to build, but as yet your Materials are not come in; but if that Work do come to me before *Christmas*, as you promise it shall, I will rifle every Corner in it; and you know, my good Lord, after all your bragging, how I served you at *York*, and your Church-Work there; especially I pray provide a good riding House,
if

A. D. if there be ever a decayed Body of a Church to make it in, and then you shall be well
 1633. fitted, for you know one is made your Stable already, if you have not reformed it,
 of which I did look for an Account according to my Remembrances before this Time.

I find your Lordship hath a good Opinion of my Lord Primate's Learning and Honesty, and I verily think he will not deceive your Expectation in either; but you are pleased to ask me a Question, whether that be all that goes to a good Bishop and a good Governor? I must needs answer, no; but if that which is further required be wanting in him, I am the more sorry; but I will tell you my Lord, I pray God all be well in his and the other Bishops Apprehensions concerning your Lordship and your Government there. For, before you went, I writ, as I thought, and think still, very largely in your Commendation, how thorough you would be for the King and the Church; it may be they understood this otherways than I could mean it, or your Lordship perform it, and did not look with such a prudent Eye as they should, upon the Necessities of that Place: And methinks it may stand for an Observation, that I, which had frequent Letters before from my Lord Primate, have not received any one that I remember, since your Lordship went thither.

My Lord, I did not take you to be so good a Physician before, as now I see you are; for the Truth is, a great many Church-Cormorants have fed so full upon it, that they are fallen into a Fever; and for that no Physick better than a Vomit, if it be given in Time; and therefore you have taken a very judicious Course to administer one so early to my Lord of *Cork*. I hope it will do him good, though perchance he thinks not so, for if the Fever hang long about him, or the rest, it will certainly shake either them or their Estates in Pieces. Go on, my Lord, I must needs say this is thorough indeed, and so is your Physick too, for a Vomit never ends kindly, that doth not work both Ways, and that is thorough. Nor can I answer what became of the Primate and the rest of the Bishops, while the poor inferior Clergy were thus oppressed, more than this, that I ever thought it was not in their Power to help it. But if any of them be as bad for Oppression of the Church as any Layman, that I am sure is unanswerable; and if it appear so to you, great Pity it is, but some one or other of the chief Offenders should be made a publick Example, and turned out of his Bishoprick. And, I believe, such a Course once held, would do more good in *Ireland* than any Thing that hath been there this forty Years.

Now for your Question, what my Lord of *Cork* will say? I cannot tell; but sure I am so many of the Fraternity as think it Popery to set the Communion-Table at the End of the Chancel, and for the Prebends to come in their Formalities to Church, are either ignorant or factious Fools. But I warrant you the poor Vicar thinks very well of you, and so doth the King, to whom I have told what Physick you have given the Earl of *Cork*.

But, I warrant you, I am thought as odd an Archbishop as you can be a Deputy; for my Lady *Davis* she prophesies against me, that I shall not many Days outlive the 5th of *November*. And I think I sent your Lordship Word before of one *Bowyer*, a Rogue that broke Prison, but said he came newly from beyond the Seas, and went up and down the Country railing against me, and making me no less than a Traytor; but he was brought to the Star-Chamber, the 13th of *November*, and there soundly censured, the Rogue confessed all, and all by the Devil, but would acknowledge no Confederates. And now there is another Fellow half mad, that comes into the Court with a great Sword by his Side, and rails upon the Archbishop, God knows for what, and says, he will have Justice of the King against him, or take another Course for it himself. Would not this encourage any Man to do Service?

One Thing more and then I have done; you will herein find an inclosed Paper, it came from my Lord the Bishop of *Durham*, and by it you may see the Effects of your Composition in the North; do not you think this may make a fine Noise in Time? I hope you will hear of this the next Parliament, as well as others have done for less Matters. Well, it is Time to make an End; and so I leave you to the Grace of God, ever resting

Lambeth, November
 15th, 1633.

Your Lordship's poor loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

My

My Lord,

I am hereby occasioned to let your Grace understand that we are marvellously pestered with this Generation, even in this Town, more in other Places, and in *Northumberland* infinitely, and, which is worse, we find now by Experience a daily Revolt, upon Presumption of that Composition, which was religiously intended by his Majesty for reclaiming of them, and as zealously endeavoured and pursued by my Lord Deputy to the same End, as I dare swear to be true upon both their full Expressions. But the wisest Physicians do not always hit upon the Malady and Malignancy of the Disease, for now the Compounders think themselves freed from all Command of Conference, as concluding they must not be troubled for Conscience, by the which Reason they may harbour their unconscionable and traitorous Intendments, by whose Peremptoriness and Boldness it falls out that prophane Persons being urged by Excommunication or otherwise, will needs turn Recusants: Nor this only, but when it is required that their Children at Grammar-Schools should be catechised, they threaten to send them rather to be school'd at *Douay*, or some other Seminary College beyond the Seas. My Lord, God by his Providence hath placed your Grace a chief Pilot in this Church, whose Wisdom it will be to endeavour to find some Means to stop this Leak, which threatens a Subversion of the Church in these Parts. I shall pray to God you may effect it.

The Earl of Leicester to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

I CAN guess at the Advantage of quick Congratulations, and the Danger of remissions, when they are addressed unto such Persons as judge only by Compliment and Ceremony; but, I think myself secure when I consider that I have the Happiness to know your Lordship so well as to be assured, that the Strength of your Mind can, and delights to pierce much further than the Superficies and Outfides of Men, and their Actions, and either needs not vulgar Means of Observation or insists not on them; and then, being by the Testimony of my Conscience certified of the real and great Affection and Respect which I bear unto your Lordship, I hope they are already known unto you, and that the same Power of Mind will, without any frivolous Assistance of mine, often commemorate unto itself, that I am your Servant: Thus my Opinion of your Lordship must be pleaded as my Excuse for the Time past, and as the Cause of my Confidence hereafter, that you will not mistake me, though I may, perhaps, be defective in the Ceremonial Part of my Duty, since I am most certain that I shall never fail your Lordship in the Moral. But for all this, I find myself convicted of a Fault committed, yet not to you but to myself; for although I had not the good Fortune to be one of the Throng that crowded to tell you how glad they were that you had passed your Journey and landed safely in your Government, or (which I conceive a greater Occasion of rejoycing with you) that you were happily and healthfully arrived in the Arms of a fair and beloved Wife; nor one of those who, peradventure, made haste to fill the Post's Pacquet, or some Friend's Pocket with Epithalamiums, or other Tokens of their Joy; yet, methinks, I might before now have told you, that I am glad too of your Marriage, Health, Safety and all, as Parts of the universal Happiness, which I have ever wished you. But what had this been to you? To myself, indeed, it might be a good Office, and therefore against myself I have sinned; but I do not profess to be my own Friend or Servant, but yours, nor to be careful to perform such Offices, whereof the Benefit will return to me, but those whereof some Service may redound to you, until I can find as much Worth in myself as in your Lordship; and in that Case I think I may safely engage myself to love myself better than yet I have found Cause to do; for Worthiness is the Creator of my Affection, and Love of me the Preserver of it: My Judgment, such as it is, challengeth the Direction of the first, and the other I must leave unto my Fortune, or their Goodness, whom I love; for Merit I pretend but little: The first Work is already perfect in me towards your Lordship, and the second will necessarily and perpetually follow, if you please to continue me in your good Opinion, and to esteem me, as I unfeignedly am,

Penshurst, 15th November,
1633.

Your Lordship's humble and affectionate Servant,

LEYCESTER.

VOL. I.

S f

I be

A. D. 1633. I beseech your Lordship to tell my Lady, that though I have not yet the Honour to be known unto her, yet I may desire to present my Service, because she cannot be acquainted with the whole Dominion she hath gained by being yours, until she be pleased to take Notice that I am her Ladyship's humble Servant. Your Lordship shall further much oblige me, if you please to favour, and, according to his Merit and your Conveniency, to advance your Servant and my Kinsman Mr. Morgan Aubrey.

The Countess of Leicester to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

So great are my Inclinations to honour and respect your Lordship, as I cannot keep myself from performing this Action, which, I fear may give you some Trouble, having, I believe, continual Entertainments of Importance: But being unprovided of any other way to declare my Zeal for your Service, and my Desire to be maintained in your Lordship's good Opinion, I beseech you give me Leave to interrupt you so long as shall express the Ambition I have to be esteemed

Penshurst, 18 Nov. 1633.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

D. LEYCESTER.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

THE 7th of November I received yours of the 23d of October, and in my former Letter of the 26th of October, have answered some Points thereof. The whole Letter containeth full two Sheets of Paper close written, yet it pleased his Majesty to hear it read over every Word. To answer all in order, I must first tell you his Majesty approveth and commendeth all the Works and Reparations you take in Hand about the Castle of Dublin; and especially he is well pleased with your pious Restitution to the Parish of that decayed Church, which was so decreed in the Exchequer. He is also well satisfied with the new Building of a Stable to contain your whole Troop of Horse, and commendeth your noble Resolution to make your own Troop so compleat with brave and serviceable Horses, that you may, with Confidence, press others to do the like: Where, by the Way, let me tell you, that Ireland, in my Memory, was so replenished with fair Hobbies, that they furnish'd England and other Countries, and were every where much esteemed. Now we hear so little of them that it seemeth the Honour of Breeding for Service hath no more Esteem. If your Lordship can renew it, you shall do a worthy Act, for which his Majesty shall have Cause to give you Thanks. The Order you have given for viewing and mustering the Companies in all the Garrisons of the four Provinces, is to very good Purpose; and his Majesty expecteth from these you have employed a true Report of the present State of the Army; and from yourself that vigilant Care in reforming it, that hereafter the Strength thereof may be as considerable as the Charge; and that it be no more an Army of Pensions and dead Pays, which is, indeed, one of the greatest Enormities in that State, and most necessary to be redress'd. Sir Archibald Atchysen did press me much and often, both in England and Scotland, to move his Majesty for Letters to your Lordship, that his Lands in Ulster might be re-granted upon a Fine and doubled Rent. And the Earl of Annandale, and others, made the like Instance; all grounding upon the general Letters and Instructions, and the great Service pretended thereby: But, for my Part, I never thought so; and, by Concurrence of your Lordship's Censure, am fully satisfied, that their Purpose was indeed to settle their own Estates, and to bar the Crown from a Possibility of improving the Revenue. And therefore I never gave Furtherance to any such Motions, but always informed his Majesty how prejudicial such Letters would prove to his Service; as in particular I shewed upon a Petition preferred by the Lord Bourk, whereby, under Colour of renewing his Barony, and raising it to a Viscounty, he attempted to get a Confirmation of

of that Land which was in question betwixt him and the Lord of *Cahir* before the A. D. Commissioners: And whereto Mr. Attorney shewed plainly, that neither of them had ^{1633.} Right, the Land being clearly escheated to his Majesty, and to be conferred to that Pretender that offers most. The Lord *Bourk* still importuneth his Majesty in this Suit, but I presume without Success. How *Atchyson's* Letters and such like have been obtained I can give no Account: Only this I can assure you, that his Majesty is well pleased with the Stay you have made of that and such like Grants: As also with the Discovery of the gross Abuses in the Admeasurement and Tenures, and in Remission of Forfeitures for not performing Conditions: And specially of the Corruption of those Ministers, who for every 40*l.* Fine to the King took ten to themselves. In all which his Majesty requireth you to pursue your own worthy Resolution, to reduce both these which have obtained such Letters, and all other Planters to Reason and Justice, that the Crown may be righted both in Profit and State.

And considering, as you truly judge, that the Plantations are the best subject to work upon, both to improve his Majesty's Revenue, and to establish the Sovereignty of his Power in that Kingdom: And that they are therefore recommended in your Instructions as one of the chief Cares intrusted with you by his Majesty, this further Comfort and Assurance he is pleased to give you, that what Complaints soever shall be raised against you, he will always do you right and support you, and encourage your good Endeavours with his Favours, as he now accepteth most graciously your worthy Profession rather to take your Fortune, than be guilty to yourself of any neglect of Duty towards him. And as in this Letter procured by Sir *Archibald Atchyson* for his Land, so in the other obtained by him likewise for Payment of 750*l.* for a Debt transferred out of *England*, his Majesty well approveth your forbearing at this Time to satisfy his Desire for the Reasons you have alledged; yet taking particular Notice that this is a true Debt and fit to be paid, he willet you to give Order for it as soon as conveniently you can without Prejudice to his Service, and without breaking your Resolution to settle and keep the Revenue of that Crown in a right and constant Course, which he commendeth very much. And in regard of the great Disorder and Inconvenience which will necessarily follow the Performance of irregular Letters, if any should by Surreption be gotten, you may not only boldly put yourself upon his Majesty's Goodness and Protection whensoever you shall forbear the Performance thereof, till upon Information of the Prejudice to his Service you receive a second Command: But you have also for so doing a sufficient Warrant in your Instructions which require it at your Hands. And this concurring with the directory Order in the Lord *Erskine's* Letter may be a sufficient Answer both concerning that and the other of Sir *John Hume's*, and all the rest.

Your Lordship's Thankfulness for his Majesty's Favours in the Grant of *Harwood* Market, and the Compositions of Sir *Francis Trappes* and Sir *Peter Middleton*, and for the Choice of Mr. *Radcliffe*, he most graciously accepteth: As he doth also the Account you give of the clear Passage of the Contributions, and the Compositions for defective Titles. And for the Parliament there, he will expect your free Opinion at your own Time. Concerning the *Dutch* Ship, you have by this Time received a final Direction to restore it to the Owners, being both agreeable to Justice, and much also importing (as you affirm) the Trade of that Kingdom. And in regard thereof we will also be careful to insist upon his Majesty's ancient Right in *St. George's* Channel as being his own Harbour, and no open Sea: And will write effectually to Mr. *Hopton* according to your Desire, that it may be so taken in *Spain*. And because the Rovers for the most Part have their Commissions and Instructions under the Hand and Seal of the Resident *de Nicholaldie*, and have their principal Dependence, as you say, upon him and his Brother, we will also seriously treat with him, and in like Manner with the Deputy of the States here, to let them both know, that if any of their Men of War shall hover on that Coast and attempt any hostile Act, or otherwise interrupt or prejudice free Trade, they shall be accounted not as Friends but as Enemies, and so proceeded with. It being, as your Lordship well judgeth, of absolute Necessity to maintain that Channel in his Majesty's Propriety, as well for the Trade, as for the Safety of that Kingdom. How to proceed with the thirteen *Spaniards*, and namely with *Senet* is remitted to a legal Course in the Admiralty there, as you have understood. The Pension you mean to settle upon *Brial Mac Conel* is thought sufficient; and both Sir *John Ogle* and the Lord Archbishop have Reason to be satisfied, the one in your noble Dealing, and the other in your just Caution. For the Plantation in
Ormond,

A. D. Ormond, your Lordship doth well to expect further Order from the Lord Treasurer, to
 1633. whom it appertaineth. And it being most true, that Letters of Recommendations for
 Undertakers can have no other Effect than the raising of Confidence in the Parties, and
 the discouraging of others from offering any valuable Rates for such Lands, and so by
 necessary Consequence to keep the Market under Foot, in these Respects his Majesty
 will foresee, that no such Letters shall be written as may distract his Ministers from
 doing their Duties in the Advancement of his Service, which he will always have
 respected against any Man's Pretence.

Your Lordship is worthily offended with the Cooper and Quartermaster in embezel-
 ling the Seamen's Victuals, which without a sharp Example will hardly be reformed.
 That Captain *Proneville*, otherwise called *Bromfield*, proves as you say, no better
 than his Fellow Rovers, is the more considerable, because he is here now protected by
Nicholaldie, at whose Suit he was delivered out of the *Tower*, and upon his confident
 undertaking for his good Behaviour. But indeed an old Traytor will hardly ever
 prove an honest Man. Now Sir *Richard Plumleigh* is arrived we shall see the Exa-
 minations, and know thereby what is fit to be done with the Ship, and with the Men.
 I will also give you Account what Order shall be taken with the Captain *Christian*, Go-
 vernor of the *Isle of Man*, whose trucking with Pirates, and manner of inviting ra-
 ther than apprehending and punishing such People is not to be endured. How little
 Serjeant Major *Wentworth* gained by the Fines of the Jurors, which in the Conclusion
 of your Letter, you desire me to represent, I have accordingly made known. And so
 having answered all the Points of your Letters, I crave Pardon for the Length and
 Trouble it putteth you to, and so remain

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, Nov. 20,
 1633.

humble and faithful Servant

JOHN COKE.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

YOUR large Heart and generous Pen are well met, and it were Pity that so much
 Nobleness should ever want such full Expressions. Their only Misfortune is that
 they are bestow'd upon an Object so much below them, which yet will be repaired, if
 not in the Honour that reverts to your Lordship in descending so much from yourself
 for my Sake, yet I am sure in that which remains upon me. I present my humble
 Thanks to your Lordship for this single Favour, and wish I were able to lend that
 Light to the Sun which it is contented to borrow from me. Any Interposition of
 mine must rather cause an Eclipse, which his Majesty's Services in these misty and
 cloudy Parts (especially as your Lordship finds them, and as Affairs have been managed
 heretofore) have little need of. Yet because your Lordship adjures me by so high and
 sacred an Obligation, as the true Friendship you do me the Honour and Right to pro-
 mise yourself from me, I will take the Liberty (rather than disobey your Lordship) to
 represent unto you some Particulars concerning your Carriage in that great and weighty
 Service, which are come to my Knowledge.

First, my Lord, his Majesty observes and hath expressly commanded me to let
 you know it, that he finds you very able and dextrous, and as direct and intire in all
 his Affairs there, and that through your judicious Carriage and Diligence, he doubts
 not but to reduce that Kingdom into a flourishing Estate, and to raise the Revenue
 thereof to a fair Improvement. To which Purpose (besides this gracious Acceptance)
 he hath been pleas'd likewise to will me to assure your Lordship you shall have no
 Impediments, but all Encouragement and Furtherance from his Majesty, and there-
 fore what Letters soever may be won from him by Importunity, his express Pleasure
 is that you depart not from such Rules and Instructions as have been given you, or you
 have settled to yourself for the Advancement of his Service. Only, to free his Majesty
 from harsh and flat Denials, you must be contented to take upon you the refusing Part,
 as you did in the Business of the Earl of *Carlile* to his Majesty's extreme Satisfaction.
 And if his Majesty shall write to you either in Favour of my Lord Duke of *Lenox*,
 or

or of the Earl Marshal, as in probability by importunity he may, his Majesty's express A. D. Commandment is, that you give them some fair Answer, but still be constant to your 1633. Grounds, and do nothing either in Prejudice of his Government, or in Diminution of his Revenue there. But though these be all the Errors his Majesty takes Notice of in that Government, yet he remembers one great one of yours before your Departure from hence, and that is the Confidence your Lordship had of the Integrity of the Bishop of *Chester*, wherein his Majesty hath willed me to tell your Lordship, he is sorry that himself and you were so much deceived, my Lord having since confessed his Miscarriage and made his Submission, and withal (through his Majesty's Mercy and Princely Goodness) his Peace. This I have in Charge from his Majesty to deliver to your Lordship.

Now, my Lord, for my own Observations of your Carriage since you had the Conduct of the Affairs there, because you press me so earnestly, I shall take the Boldness to deliver myself as freely.

First, though while we had the Happiness and Honour to have your Assistance here at the Council Board, you made many ill Faces with your Pen (pardon I beseech your Lordship the over free Censure of your Vandyking) and worse oftentimes with your Speeches, especially in the Business of the Lord *Falconberg*, Sir *Thomas Gore*, *Vermuyden* and others, yet I understand you make worse there in *Ireland*, and there never appeared a worse Face under a Cork upon a Bottle, than your Lordship hath caused some to make in disgorging such Church Livings as their Zeal had eaten up. Another remarkable Error of your Lordship, which makes much Noise here is that you refuse all Presents, for which in one Particular you had your Reward. For, it is said, that a Servant bringing you a Present from his Master, and your Lordship refusing it, the Servant likewise would have none of your Reward. By this your Lordship may perceive how circumspect you have Reason to be of your Ways, considering how many malicious Eyes are upon you, and what Interpretations they make of your Actions. But to return to his Majesty's Commandments. His Majesty understanding there is one *Petrus Lombardus*, or that calls himself so, who hath lately published a dangerous Book in those Parts concerning *O Neale*, requires your Lordship to suppress the Book and send some of the Copies to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and to call the Author to account for it.

His Majesty hath lately signed a Letter, which is to be transmitted to your Lordship, for settling the old Differences between the Earl of *Kildare* and the Lady *Offaly*, wherein his Majesty requires a strict Observation of the Award made by King *James*, and is resolved that this shall be binding and final for both Parties.

There is another Business concerning Sir *Edward Loftus* and the Estate of *Medcalf*, whereof his Majesty's Pleasure was (as I formerly intimated to your Lordship) that you should take Information, and accordingly your Letter of the 23d of *October* bears, that you will inform yourself and certify the true State of it. Since which Time I have received another from your Lordship, but of a more ancient Date of the 28th of *September* with one inclosed from the Lord Chancellor there to your Lordship, in which it is desired that either your Lordship may finally conclude that Business, or remit it to a Trial at Law, to which Purpose I have moved his Majesty. But his Majesty having seen the Certificate of the Commissioners formerly employed in the Examination, and finding by that some Ground for Suspicion that the Children of *Medcalf* have received hard Measure, hath commanded me to return your Lordship a Copy of that Certificate, and likewise of the Lord Primate's Letter to me, both which I now send your Lordship, together with a Memorial of some Things to be inquired of for the better clearing of the Truth. The Copies of the several Instruments mentioned in the Certificate were sent to me, but I thought it not necessary to send them, because the Originals remain and are to be had there. But your Lordship will find that the Return of the Commissioners and their Carriage was with as much Favour and Respect to Sir *Edward Loftus* as might be, and that he had little Cause to suspect them for Partiality unless it were on his own Side. Howsoever his Majesty is constant to his first Resolution that your Lordship shall examine the Business strictly and then certify, whereupon such further Order shall be taken as to his Majesty's Wisdom shall seem fit. There is one *Philip Ferneley*, who was formerly employed to solicit this Business, and is best able to give your Lordship true Knowledge of all Particulars. Of him your Lordship may make use, if you please, and I do humbly recommend him to your Fa-

D. A. your and Protection, that whatsoever the Success of this may be, he may not suffer
1633. for his Services.

For my Youth, Your Lordship's Servant, it is the best Blessing I can give him, and the greatest Honour that he can arrive to, to be under the Eye of so noble a Master in such an Academy of Virtue, wherein I wish he may improve and become in some Measure serviceable and useful to your Lordship, who only deserve the Fruits of your own Cares. But to go to serve *Jews* or *Saracens* in foreign Parts is a measuring Cast, which is the worse, and I am not ambitious to embark in such Employments. If he be enabled to serve his Majesty, the Prince, or any of the Royal Branches, he and I shall owe such a Fortune to your Lordship. I present my humble Thanks to your Lordship for us both, beseeching you, that are so jealous of your own Actions, and do so severely lay Imputations of imaginary Errors upon yourself, to be more propitious in passing by those many gross ones, you cannot but find in him and me. Especially be pleased to pardon the Distractions of these interrupted Rhapsodies, which I have been fain to patch up at several Starts, not having the Leisure at once to finish one Page together of this Letter since I began it. Whatsoever it be, it shall give your Lordship Assurance that I am

Westminster, Nov. 20,
1633.

Your Lordship's

most humble and obliged Servant,

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

YOUR Lordship's of the 29th of the last I received Yesterday by Sir *Henry Hungate*, and howbeit you are pleased to say in the Packet from *Wandesford* you had none from me, yet when I look over my Book, I do not find myself behindhand with you, whether you consider the Length or Number of my Letters.

For Mr. *Martin* he is settled of my Troop upon such Conditions as I told you of; but as for Mr. *Wise* your other Friend, when we called him before us upon the Commission of defective Titles, he made so clear an Answer, and Mr. *Cusack* so mistaken in the Truth of the Case, as left us without all Reply; so as we took Time till the next Meeting, intending then to compound with him for very little: But in the mean Time a shrewd pated Fellow came to inform me of a Point *Cusack* never dreamt of, which was this; the Lands whereof this Question grew were Lands given by King *Henry VIIIth*, to Sir *William Wise* and the Heirs Male of his Body, the Reversion in the Crown: that Sir *William Wise* died without any Issue Male at all, so the Estate Tail determined, and the Lands the King's. That the Father of your Friend notwithstanding, being but Grandchild to Sir *William's* Brother, got himself nevertheless by Practice with one *Dillon*, then Baron of the *Exchequer*, to be found Heir Male of the Body of Sir *William*, and so hath wiped the Crown, and thus wrongfully enjoy'd the Lands ever since. So as now I have put off the Composition, and privately issued a Commission to examine the Truth of this Suggestion, which if it hold Current will infallibly entitle the King to at least six or seven hundred Pounds a Year good Land, together with mean Rates. You had best now speak of this again, that so in the mean Time some body may beg it, and so the poor Gentleman be undone, and the Crown not much the better neither.

For Mr. *Boyland* I had accomplished your Desire a good while ago in such Sort as I now give an Account of to my Lady, to whom I owe it. I wish it better, but I dare say it was the best that was in my Power to bestow, since I came to the Sword; and once for all let me tell you, I must be ever awake to all Opportunities which I may have to shew you how perfectly I love your Person, and how much I rejoice to serve you or express it towards any you favour.

Your Defeat of your Hawking-sport in *Wiltshire* is nothing like to mine: For (as the Man you wot of said by the Pidgeons) here hath not been a Partridge in the Memory of Man, so as having a passing high flying Tarsell I am even setting him down, and To-morrow purpose with a cast or two of Spar-hawks to betake myself to fly at
Black-

Black Birds, ever and anon taking them on the Pate with a Trunk. It is excellent A. D. Sport, there being sometimes two hundred Horse on the Field looking upon us, where 1633. the Lord of *Fonsail* drops out of Doors with a poor Falconer or two, and if Sir *Robert Wind* and *Gabriel Epsley* be gotten along it is a Regale.

If any Thing may reduce and set the Keeper upon a right Foot, I shall be glad of it, and if once it shall please God his Majesty begin to apply *Premium* and *Pæna* the right Way, lustily and roundly, you will find he may have excellent Use of him, and some others too; for, I must tell you, a Sow's Ear may prove good Souce, albeit no filken Purse, and the Proverb is such as any King in *Christendom* must be pleased withal, the Expression being so significant, and yet withal so quaint, and so little vulgar. Look you put it among those of *Spain*, which you brag so much of, for in the whole Catalogue you have not one so poignant and pressing.

I am sorry our young Duke of *York* should be the least ill in his Health: God Almighty confirm him in Strength, and I trust it shall be so, who, with many other such royal Plants may be the Establishment of his Father's Throne.

I thank you for putting me in so good Hope of my Forest Lease, I know it stands with all the Justice in the World I should be paid the Money it cost me, nay, that it was a great Service I did the King, and that I deserve Thanks, not to be punish'd for doing it; but it is a great Contentment to me now in my Absence to be redeemed from the churlish Incivility of the Man you wot of. I confess I disdain to be so treated, but I know not how, I see, I must not expect that Profession to be a Friend to me; *Basta*, it shall never break my Sleep.

It is true, I am freed of a great deal of secret Malice by the Death of my Lord *Falkland*, who hated me perfectly, without any Provocation at all on my Side; and when he heard me either reported or judged to be abler to serve the King here than himself, Envy cut him to the very Heart. And when any Thing sounded ill towards me, he bubbled it abroad with the greatest Content possible; but he met, good Man, with his Match, I did as little trouble myself with what they could here suggest, or he there publish, as he did much afflict himself, in considering and watching me and my Actions. Believe me, I keep a narrower Watch over myself than any of them can do; and I trust God shall so assist me with his Grace, that where they think to surprize me, Shame shall fall upon themselves. I much value not what Men say, govern my self, I am persuaded as little by Opinion as most Men do; yet I could be content that Dogs should rather fawn than snarl upon me; and sometimes to hear from a faithful wise Friend, what Judgment others have of me; for so I may come to hear of my Errors, which I should be sure to amend with all possible Speed and Care; and therefore, I beseech you let me hear from you now and then upon this Subject.

I am very much satisfied in finding you approve so much of my Lord of *Canterbury*, and I wish you may rightly understand one another; and then, I am persuaded, you will like and value one another very much: I have received from him very many Testimonies of his Favour, since my coming to this Place, whither he hath been pleased to pursue me, with his noble Remembrances upon all Occasions.

For my Lord of *Cork* his Tomb, and his Contribution Business, I will not fail to give you a timely Account, and such a one, as will I hope please you as much in the Conclusion as it did at first.

But where you write my Lord Treasurer likes what I writ concerning *Ormond*, and yet I languish here for a Direction thereupon; as also run out of Purse still to *Blagnal* and his Men, only to keep them with Life and Soul together, it doth trouble me above Measure: For neither are the Services in themselves so despicable, nor myself, I had well hoped, so much out of Mind as to have been thus loosely laid aside, and abandoned the whilst unnecessarily unto the Displeasure of the Chancellor and Treasurer of *Scotland*, and to the Clamours of poor *Blagnal* and the Outcry of his Workmen. He hath brought hither four Minions, which I saw tried here myself in *Killmainham*; they are very good, and doubtless as good Mine as is in the World, it casts the smoothest, and with the closest Grain I ever saw, and the Workmen are passing good: So, if you please, the Thing is feasible. And as for these thirteen poor Men in Prison, taken by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, I think I shall never receive any Order for them, but that it is your Will they should rot in Prison: I vow to you I have been inforced to buy Cloaths for them myself, otherwise the poor Men had starved before now.

I beseech you disburthen me one Way or other, and I am content; but rather than be thus neglected, and the King's Service suffer the whilst, I protest to God, I will, according

A. D. According to the Power my Commission gives me, go on upon my own Head, and answer 1633. for Things done at my own Peril. Thus much I pass with you in private as my dearest Friend, for that with others I will do it without much, or indeed any Expression beforehand: And yet I vow to you I honour my Lord Treasurer, and would serve him with my Life wherever he pleases to command it.

For yourself, my Lord, there is not another you have so much Interest in, and come your Recommendations as often as you please, there shall not one of them fall to the Ground, if I be able to sustain them by any Service or Labour of mine; nor do I express this for you *a la volée*, but advisedly, sedately, and for lasting, as long as I shall have Motion in this World; and this I vow to you *fidelissima mente*.

I like not of your *Algo peor*, as much better as you please, but according to James Brington's Rule, *My Son, never go less*; and in this bettering Condition, *God ever preserve you*.

Your Lordship's

Dublin, 24 Nov. 1633.

most faithful Friend and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

My Wife humbly thanks your Lordship for your noble Remembrance of her.

Bishop Bedell to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable my very good Lord,

I do thankfully acknowledge your Lordship's honourable Courtesy, in transmitting to me my Lord of Canterbury's Letters by a Messenger express. This Subject whereof was the same with the former, which I received from my honourable Patron Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, which occasioned my Defence to your Lordship of the 5th of November. His Grace, professing not to know the Particulars, writes, "That something there is, in which I am conceived much to have mistaken the King's Intentions, and withal as much to have diserved him; in which I am not alone, but other Bishops with me;" and his Grace endeavours to settle my Thoughts (as it pleaseth him to write) in three Things, 1. That his Majesty is of Opinion, there is a Necessity of the Army here. 2. That his Majesty conceives he doth upon all considerable Reasons lay down the exacting the 12 *d.* a Sunday of the Recusants for the present. And, 3. That there is no Bishop in either Kingdom more conscientiously set for the Maintenance of Religion now established than he. I hope to have satisfied your Lordship concerning mine absolute Concurrence touching the two former of these; and, for the latter, as is my Duty, I do singularly rejoyce in in: And, since that, as appears very plainly, it is Rumour that hath wronged me, joined with the Observations of your Lordship's severe Proceedings against my Name (which yet I complain not of, nay, as God knows, I do acknowledge your Lordship's Wisdom in it,) I beseech you let Rumour be put to Silence, and Truth speak. And together with the safe Passage of these to his Grace, be pleased to give your own honourable Opinion concerning my Service to his Majesty in this Affair; and so recommending your Lordship to the Blessing of God, I rest,

Your Honour's in all Duty,

Kilmore, Nov. 25, 1633

W. KILMOREN.

The King to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your sacred Majesty.

MANY and gracious have been your continued Favours since I had the Honour to serve your Majesty; but sure your princely Acceptance of my weak Performances in this Employment, the great Assurance and Encouragement given your humble Servant at this Distance, under your own Hand, have altogether surpriz'd me. I am not able to set a Measure to the Comfort I take in every Line, or make Return for so high a Grace; but that, however, will be more acceptable to me than all the rest of my Life wherein

wherein I shall attain the Happiness to do your Majesty the best Service: And if it A. D. were possible for me ever to offend in the least Piece of Neglect towards your Person or 1633. Affairs, I should abhor myself as no Ways capable of the Society of the meaneft of your Subjects.

For the Duke of *Lenox*, the Earls of *Arundel* and *Nithisdale*, I shall perfectly obey and pursue your Directions, having never blown up in myself such a Vanity, such a Presumption, as to pretend any Part in the Graces or Bounties of my Master.

I shall therefore let them severally understand the princely Care your Majesty expresseth for them, and then preserve the sovereign Duty I owe your Crown, by clearly representing any considerable Prejudice their Pretences may bring upon your Affairs. It doth infinitely content me to find your Majesty's Wisdom thus still considering and reserving your own just Interests. And I shall always esteem it a great Honour for me, in Things of this Nature to take the Envy to myself, and singly to apply the Advantage to your Majesty; whereunto I am not only led through the great Confidence your Majesty is pleased thus to raise in me of the Protection (able, I confess, to warm the coldest Courage) but even by the *Dictamen* of my own Heart, that can chearfully pass through indeed any Difficulty for your Service, without waiting for, or accepting Preservation or Support from any other Arm than your own, which your Majesty hath so graciously put forth towards me

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, 5 Dec.
1633.

most faithful Subject, and most

humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

As soon as I began to settle in *London*, which constantly I have done almost twenty Years, about *Allhallentide*, I made Queries after your Lordship, and was beholden to my worthy Friend and old Acquaintance Sir *John Borlase*, who went with you, and then came lately from you, who spoke most honourably of your Lordship, and then told me of your well being. His Discourse joyed me not a little. For, since I had the Honour first to know your Lordship, your great Abilities to serve God, your King and Country, made me love and truly affect you; which, although I never told you until now in this Letter, yet long since they made a deep Impression in me; and I shall be ready to do your Lordship the best Service in my Power, either this Way of Writing, or any other Way that you shall command; Proem longer I'll use not, but fall roundly to relate Things done here.

Your Lordship, perhaps, hath heard formerly that the King writ to the Earl of *Bedford*, in the Behalf of Mrs. *Seymour*, to conclude a Match with the Earl of *Bath*, being in his Tuition, which he excused by Letters to my Lord of *Holland*, which he shew'd the King: Since he is married to Sir *Robert Lovel's* Daughter of *Buckinghamshire*, for which his Majesty was angry with the Earl of *Bedford*.

One *Bowyer*, a lying shameless Fellow, was brought *ore tenus* into the *Star Chamber* for abusing the Archbishop of *Canterbury* with horrible Falsities, no Truth, nor Shadow of Truth in them; his Fine 3000 *l.* and to stand in the Pillory in three Places, *Reading* the last Place, where he published them first, and there to lose his Ears, and so return to perpetual Imprisonment in *Bridewell*.

The Countess of *Suffolk* is run away, or hid herself, that she cannot be found, because she refuses to pay 1,400 *l.* Arrear, and 200 *l.* Pension to Mrs. *Clare*, now *Harding*, decreed now a second Time upon Review by the Lord Keeper, the King rejecting once, twice, thrice Petitions that have been offered from her, and telling others that interceded for her, that it was just for her to pay it, and she should pay it. She pretends Poverty, and I believe she is so, for she hath dissolved her Husband's Hospital at *Audley-End*, not being able to maintain it any longer. Serjeants at Arms seek her daily, but cannot find her. Her eldest Son is so far from taking Care of her, though it be

A. D. his own Case, that he thinks not of freeing her, no, nor of paying his own Debts, 1633. which shortly will eat out his Inheritance.

St. George's Feast was kept this Month at *Windsor*, two elected, my Lord *Danvers* and Lord *Morton*, who are to be installed after *Christmas* at their own Charge, and to ride in Pomp from this Town thither, which seemed grievous at first to one of them, who naturally loves not these pompous Charges. The fifth Place is left empty, which though I could have wished to have been filled by my dear Lord the Earl of *Northumberland*, yet it gave me some Satisfaction, when I heard that not one of the Electors but named in the first Place his Lordship, and my Hope is, that his Majesty hereafter will be so gracious to him, as to make him of that Order.

Poor *Ignatius Jordan* is sent for up with a Pursuivant from *Exeter*: The King's Declaration lately set out to give Liberty to Servants after Evening-Prayer to use lawful Exercises for Refreshment sake coming to *Jordan's* Hands, he writes to the Bishop here to desire the King to recal it. The Bishop of *Exeter* shows the Archbishop the Letter, and he shows it to his Majesty, so *Ignatius* must be chidden. Here begins to be much Difference in Opinion about the Book; for, though it be the same *verbatim* that was published in King *James's* Time, yet it is commanded to be read in all the Churches here, and in the Country. In some Churches of *London* it hath been read; one Dr. *Dennison* read it, and presently after read the Ten Commandments, then said, *Dearly Beloved, you have heard now the Commandments of God and Man, obey which you please.* Another in *St. Giles in the Fields* read it, and the same Day preached upon the Fourth Commandment; and, I hear the two *Shutes*, Mr. *Holdsworth* and Dr. *Gouge* have refused to read it.

Chevalier *Jarre* hath been upon the Scaffold at *Troyes*, his Hair cut off, the Handkerchief before his Eyes, and the Sword in the Executioner's Hands to strike off his Head, but the King pardoned him; being taken up, Fear had so taken hold of him, that he could not stand nor speak; they led him to a Bed, and opened a Vein, but no Blood would come, it was gone all to comfort his Heart. His Life is spared, but condemned to perpetual Imprisonment, so that we shall be no more troubled with him here.

The Lord Treasurer, the Earl of *Arundel*, and the the Marquis of *Hamilton*, were Deputies at the Christening of the Duke of *York*, his Name *James*. A short Quarrel fell there betwixt my Lords of *Newport* and *Mobun*: This western Lord trod in a Crowd upon my Lord *Newport's* Heels, he cried out, *The Devil, what do you mean?* *Mobun* replies, *If you Devil me, I will Devil you*; and withal, steps to one by to know who *Newport* was, then came up to my Lord *Newport* to speak to him, which my Lord *Newport* desired might be out of that Place, doubting some ill Language; but my Lord *Mobun* told him he was mistaken, for he came to cry him Mercy, which shut up all.

One Father *Arthur*, an *Irish* Priest, who came over at the End of Summer from *Lisbon* in *Portugal*, was arraigned at the End of the Term for treasonable Words against our King at the *King's-Bench* Bar; which Words were, directly, upon Oath, proved against him, tho' he denied them; so he was adjudged to be hanged, drawn and quartered: At his Death he denied them also, but who doth believe him?

The Earl of *Buccleugh* being newly returned out of the *Low Countries*, where he had been long a Colonel, Sir *Jacob Ashley* and he coming that Day Post from *Rocheſter*, lighted at the *Bear* at *Bridge-Foot*, when they drunk a Glas of Sack with a Toast, putting instantly to Water, being not many Boats Lengths from the Shore, my Lord *Buccleugh* cried out, *I am deadly sick, row back, Lord, have Mercy upon me*; without more Words spoken, died that Night.

Young Mr. *Goring* hath compounded with my Lord *Vere* for his Colonel's Place in the *Low Countries*, 22 Companies he hath under his Command, and his Troop of Horse. The other Companies which my Lord *Vere* commanded are distributed equally betwixt the three *English* Colonels, *Morgan*, *Pagnan*, and *Herbert*, who were in Service there before. Now I am speaking of the *Low Countries*, I must say something of *Peter Apſley*; the scandalous Letter your Lordship hath heard of, which he writ to my Lord of *Northumberland*, I have seen it, and knew it to be so; since by his Majesty's Commands Mr. Secretary *Coke* caused a Privy Seal to be sent him, which Sir *William Boswell* delivered him to command him to return in three Months: It was delivered the 6th of *August*, so that he stands out; whereupon Mr. *Noy* proceeds against him as one that is fallen into a *Præmunire*, seizes on all for the King. By this Means there is a good Office like

like to fall, for he got old *Thomas Spencer's* Office, *Custos Brevium* in the Common- A. D. Pleas in Reversion then after two Lives, but the youngest Life is since dead, Sir *John 1633* *Spencer of Hertfordshire*; so that Sir *Henry Compton's* Life is now only afoot, who is pretty old.

Here are dead this Winter, Sir *Nicholas Fortescue*, who died suddenly; and Dr. *Dolben* Bishop of *Bangor*. And from the other Side we hear of the Death of the Archdutchess from *Brussels*, who died in a full old Age very piously, closing her Eyes with her own Hands; she dead, a Commission, which lay Legger there, was opened for the Government of Affairs.

All the Inns of Court are at a common Charge to set out a Masque and Barriers this Christmas, which shall be presented at Court on *Twelfth-Night*. It will cost 4 or 5000*l.* No Man so forward to further this Action as Mr. *Noy*.

I omit to speak of the Fines in the *Star-Chamber* laid upon two great Delinquents now at the very End of the Term: An *Irish* Judge, whom yet five cleared, the two Judges, the Lord *Barrett*, and the Earls of *Manchester* and *Dorset*; and Sir *David Foulis*, this with the Particulars will come to your Lordship by a better Hand, therefore I'll say no more of it.

George Donne hath broken Prison at *Cales*, and is come into *England*, my Lord of *Carlisle* was so slow in getting him off, that he was constrained to take this Course, to corrupt his Keepers and get away.

I hear of two Books of Sir *Henry Wotton's* in the Press; the one came forth this Week, a Panegyrick of our King written in *Latin*, which no doubt, he, being your old Acquaintance, will send you: The other is, the Life and Death of the Earl of *Essex* and the Duke of *Buckingham* parallel'd in the Manner that *Plutarch* doth.

'Tis said my Lord of *Suffolk* hath tendred an Offer to the Duke of *Lenox* of his eldest Daughter in Marriage, to whom he would part with both his Offices, and give besides 10000*l.* for a Portion. How true this is, I cannot tell: But I am sure this is true, that my Lord *Cottington* hath a Command from the King to go to this Lord, and let him know, that since he is so disabled by Lameness and other Infirmities to serve him, as Captain of the Pensioners, his Majesty is resolved to take it into his Hands and bestow it elsewhere: he will not be denied, and for Satisfaction he must trust the King. This will startle him, a good while they have been about this, but now 'tis near Execution, and if he relinquish it, I believe his Majesty will confer the Place upon my Lord of *Salisbury*. Sir *Robert Philips*, and the Chief Justice *Richardson* have been made Friends of late, before a Committee of the Lords. Their Difference rise in the Country at the Assizes about these Wakes and Love Feasts in the Country as they call them; against which the Judge was very bitter in his Charge, many Misdemeanors being presented by the Grand Inquest which were done at those Meetings, and the like did most of the Judges in their Circuits. But now this new Declaration shuts their Mouths for the future, Sir *Robert Philips* complains of him to the King; his Majesty refers it to the Archbishop, Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, and the Earl Marshal; they hear them both, and thought it fitter to accord them, than to trouble the King further with it, and so they did.

The old Duke of *Espenon* hath beaten with his Truncheon the Bishop of *Bordeaux* for excommunicating some of his Servants, who bought up the Fish in the Market before the Bishop's Servants. The great Cardinal was much offended at it at first, but since he is better pacified, and the Business taken up. Since we have had some Reports of the Cardinal's Death, but 'tis not seconded. I'll End, for perhaps I have troubled you too long. If these kind of Scribblings may be of any use to you, which I write as fast as my Pen can go without either Order or much Meditation to form them, you may command me, who truly honours and loves you, to continue this Service to your Lordship. So wishing you all Happiness, and the Spirit of God to direct you aright in all your Actions, I am,

My Lord,

Strand, Dec. 6, 1633.

your humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The

LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Leicester.**My very good Lord,*

I AM much bound to your Lordship for your noble Wishes towards me, and one of those I should most wish myself, is in your Power to grant, to wit, your continued Favour to this your Servant, and surely if any Endeavours of mine can make me so happy, I will never lose, but gain, in the Estimation you may have of my Faith and Affection towards your Lordship, which once for all, my Lord, shall neither of them, ever trespass towards you.

I confess I made a Fault against your noble Grandfather, by pulling down an old Gate within this Castle, wherein was set an Inscription of his in Verses, but I did so far contemplate him again in his Grandchild as to give him the best Reparation I could, by setting up the very same Stone, carefully taken down, over the new one, which one Day your Lordship may chance to read, and remember both him and me by that Token.

My Lord, I am one of those indeed, which in Friendships look to that inward Simplicity and Truth, whereupon they can only be set for Continuance. For those other airy Puffs, which breath sometimes in the Courts of Princes, they are best paid again with Wind, which comes and goes, no Man knows from whence or whither; and so the Heart lye right, am the best pleas'd that can be, when my Friends possess themselves in their full Liberty, with the least Suspicion or Jealousy of mine in the World to attend them; for I had rather be lost in my Confidence, than meanly to suspect, or unadvisedly to lose a Friend for Shadows or outward Apparitions of Things. Thus I trust ever to be rightly understood by your Lordship, and for my Truth be recompenced with your clear and firm Belief that I am

Your Lordship's

Dublin-Castle this
24th Dec. 1633.

affectionate and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Countess of Leicester.**Madam,*

THAT in this Corner of the World your Ladyship is pleased to give me a being in your noble Memory, is of infinite Honour and Satisfaction unto me, and as I receive it from your Ladyship with all the Estimation possible, so do I covet to enjoy the Happiness of it all the Days of my Life; there is not another you shall with more Assurance command, or that shall more perfectly conform himself to your good Will and Pleasure than

Your Ladyship's

Dublin-Castle this
24th Dec. 1633.

*most faithful and most humble**Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Sir William Savile Bart.**My dear Nephew,*

IT shall be much Contentment unto me, when the Power or Means I have, may communicate any thing which may be of Acceptation with you, and now that it hath pleased God to take from you your Mother, I hold myself more bound to preserve a Care for you, being sorry that my Remoteness renders me of less Use unto you now upon your Entrance into the World, than perchance otherwise I might have been.

It

It is true, that it is not my Custom to put myself into Counsels uncalled, and A. D. 1633. having been a Minister in the troublefom Settlement of your Estate, methought it might have stood well enough with Civility and Discretion to have let me been acquainted with the Course of your new Conveyances when you and I were both at *London* last; being so made a Stranger to that End, the effecting and accomplishing whereof, I had so painfully endeavoured for so many Years together: Surely neither I nor mine should have been a Penny better by it; for I must tell you for all the Service I have done you and your house, I never had the worth of a Groat forth of your Purse, or the Purse of your Mother, and, which is more, never will, for I trust by God's Blessing to leave my Child an Estate able to maintain him as a Gentleman, without being burthensome to any.

And indeed, if I did not conceive this Neglect was rather the Good Will of *Cookson* than any formal Direction of your own, I should resolve to perform my own Duty towards the Nearness of that Blood which runs in our Veins, without ever desiring to intermeddle at all in your Counsels for the Government of yourself and Fortune; but indeed your Years shew me, you were in all Discretion to be meerly passive in that Action, and no doubt having my Lord Keeper's Advice therein, all is well and orderly disposed and executed.

Admit me then in Consideration and Remembrance of your noble Father, and that I may say to my own Heart, I have not betrayed the Trust he was pleased to repose in me, to deliver you my Opinion how you are futurely to dispose yourself and Fortune; which as it shall come from me with all the Candour in the World, so doth it also with all the Indifferency possible, desiring God Almighty you may not follow one Word of Advice of mine, where there is a better for you to govern yourself after.

Being then upon that Period of Life, that as you set forth now at first, you will in all likelihood continue so to the End, be it you take the Paths of Virtue or the contrary, you cannot consider yourself, and advise and debate your Actions with your Friends too much; and till such Time as Experience hath ripened your Judgment, it shall be great Wisdom and Advantage, to distrust yourself and to fortify your Youth by the Counsel of your more aged Friends, before you undertake any thing of Consequence. It was the Course that I governed myself by after my Father's Death, with great Advantage to myself and Affairs, and yet my breeding Abroad had shewn me more of the World than yours hath done, and I had natural Reason like other Men, only I confess I did in all Things distrust myself, wherein you shall do, as I said, extremely well if you do so too.

I conceive you should lay aside all Thoughts of going up to *London* these four or five Years, live in your own House, order and understand your own Estate; inform and imploy yourself in the Affairs of the Country; carry yourself respectfully and kindly towards your Neighbours; desire the Company of such as are well governed and discreet amongst them, and make them as much as you can your Friends; in Country Business keeping yourself from all Faction; and at the first be not too positive or take too much upon you, till you fully understand the Course of Proceedings; for, have but a little Patience, and the Command and Government of that Part of the Country will infallibly fall into your Hands, with Honour to yourself, and Contentment to others; whereas if you catch at it too soon, it will be but a Means to publish your want of Understanding and Modesty, and that you shall grow cheap, and in Contempt before them that shall see you undertake that, where you are not able to guide yourself in your own way.

Before to moderate your Expence, so as it may be without foolish Waste or mean Savings, take your own Accompts, and betimes inure yourself to examine how your Estate prospers, where it suffers, or where it is to be improved; otherwise there will such an Easiness and Neglect gather upon you, as it may be you will never patiently endure the Labour of it whilst you live, and so, as much as in you lies, cast from you that which tends most to the Preservation of your Fortune, of any other thing; for I am persuaded few Men, that understood their Expence, ever wasted, and few that do not, ever well governed their Estate.

Considering that your Houses in my Judgment are not suitable to your Quality, nor yet your Plate and Furniture, I conceive your Expence ought to be reduced to two Thirds of your Estate, the rest saved to the accommodating of you in that Kind; those Things provided, you may, if you see Cause, enlarge yourself the more.

A. D. In these, and all Things else, you shall do passing well to consult Mr. *Greenwood*,
 1633. who hath seen much, is very well able to judge, and certainly most faithful to you.
 If you use him not most respectfully, you deal extream ungrateful with him and ill for yourself. He was the Man your Father loved and trusted above all Men, and did as faithfully discharge the Trust reposed in him, as ever in my Time I knew any Man do for his dead Friend, taking excessive Pains in settling your Estate with all possible Chearfulness, without Charge to you at all; his Advice will be always upright, and you may safely pour your Secrets into him, which by that Time you have conversed a little more Abroad in the World, you will find to be the greatest and noblest Treasure this World can make any Man Owner of; and I protest to God, were I in your Place, I would think him the greatest and best Riches I did or could possess.

In any Case think not of putting yourself into Court before you be thirty Years of Age at least, till your Judgment be so awakened, as that you may be able to discover and put aside such Trains, as will always infallibly be there laid for Men of great Fortunes, by a Company of Flesh Flies, that ever buzze up and down the Palaces of Princes; and this let me tell you, I have seen many Men of great Estates come young thither and spend all, but did I never see a good Estate prosper amongst them that put itself forward before the Master had an Experience and Knowledge how to husband and keep it; I having observed that the Errors of young Gallants in that kind ever proved fatal and irremediable, be their Wits or Providence never so great in playing their After-games; one only excepted, and how it may yet prove with him God knows.

For your Servants, neither use them so familiarly as to lose your Reverence at their Hands, nor so disdainfully as to purchase yourself their Ill-will; but carry it in an equal Temper towards them, both in Punishment and Rewards. For *Cookson*, I hold him a churlish proud natur'd Companion, but withal honest, and I am persuaded will be a good Servant; if you keep him from Drink, much better. Howbeit you shall do well to take his Accompts orderly and weekly, taking to you Mr. *Greenwood* to help you till you have gained the Skill yourself.

You are left as weak in Friends, as any Gentleman I ever knew of your Quality; but how much more careful ought you then to be to oblige Men by your respective courteous Usage towards them, and provident Circumspection towards yourself? You are as I have observed rash and hasty, apt to fall to censure others, and exercise your Wit upon them; take heed of it, it is a Quality of great Offence to others, and Danger towards a Man's self, and that jarring, jesting Demeanor is not to be used but where a Man hath great Interest in the Person, and knows himself to be understood to love and respect him truly; with such a one, if the Man be sad and wise to take and return it the right Way, a Man may be sometimes bold, but otherwise never.

Let no Company or Respect ever draw you to Excess in Drink, for be you well assured, that if that ever possess you, you are instantly drunk to all Honour and Employment in the State; drunk to all the Respects your Friends will otherwise pay you, and shall by unequal staggering Paces go to your Grave with Confusion of Face, as well in them that love you, as in yourself; and therefore abhor all Company that might intice you that Way.

Spend not too much Time, nor venture too much Money at Gaming; it is a great Vanity that possesseth some Men, and in most is occasioned by a greedy Mind of winning, which is a Pursuit not becoming a generous noble Heart, which will not brook such starved Considerations as those.

In a Word, guide yourself in all Things in the Paths of Goodness and Virtue, and so persevere therein, that you may thence take out those Rules, which being learnt may (when it comes to your turn) as well grace and enable you to lead and govern others, as (whilst you are learning of them) it will become you to follow and obey others, and thus shall you possess your Youth in Modesty, and your elder Years in Wisdom.

God Almighty prosper and bless you, in your Person, in your Lady, in your Children, and in your Estate, wherein no Friend you have shall take more Contentment than

Dublin-Castle, this 29th
 of December, 1633.

Your most affectionate Uncle and most faithful Friend,

WENTWORTH.

My Wife remembers her best Respects to yourself and Lady. Pray you present my Service to my Niece, and God give her long Comfort of the Son, *Charles Price* tells me, God hath sent her.

The

May it please your Grace.

BEFORE I come to answer your Lordship's of the 15th of the last Month, I will give you a summary Account how we are gone onwards in our Church-Work this Term.

We have met upon a Commission granted by his Majesty in behalf of the Bishop of *Killalla*, for the restoring that See to the Possessions thereof; and had brought before us a Lease made by a former Bishop for sixty Years, reserving about the hundredth Part of the yearly Value in Rent to his Successors. This we judge fraudulent and in disherison of the Church; but then the Difficulty encounters us, that those Men dead, these Persons, which now possess the Lands, come in by mean Conveyance, and so no Ways acquainted with the Fraud, or the Bishop to be relieved in this Case as against them. This is the Stone of Offence, which if it be not removed, the Church and Crown are like to suffer in a Number of Particulars: Therefore I judge it fit to communicate with your Lordship what I have done in this Matter, being no more than my Conscience tells me ought to be in these Cases, wherein not only Reason of State, but Religion itself are so much concerned.

My Sentence was not to touch the Purchaser criminally in the least Kind, neither that he should be a Loser; for it should be examined what he paid for the Lease, and what Profit he had received out of the Thing itself. If upon the Return, it appeared he had not been fully satisfied for the Money laid out, it should be recompensed to him forth of the Premises, if the Profits had answered him his Money, then the Bishop to have the Land, I not judging it reasonable that, providing for the Loss, any Lay Persons should gain forth of the Patrimony of the Church, raised from so rotten a Foundation; yet to consider the present Tenant something more, there should a Commission go forth to enquire and certify the true and full Value of the yearly Rent of the Lands in question, whereof three Parts of five reserved to the Church for a Rent, both that and the rest should be leased by the Bishop to the present Tenant for twenty one years, paying two Years fine for those two Parts, which the Lands were better than the said Rents reserved.

Let me hear your Lordship's Opinion herein, I beseech you, for it is of very great Consequence, and more than you must ever expect to have where the Common Law is Chancellor: And if your Grace were pleased to crave his Majesty's Opinion therein, it were not amiss; if approved, I will then roundly and confidently go on in that Course, being clearly my Conscience, that warrants me in the Justice of the Thing. And, by the Way, if we should not also bind the Hand of the Bishop, by reserving three Parts in five of the Rent, we should but wash a *Blackmoor*, lose all our Labour, and leave the Church thorough the Rapacity of Laicks, and Covetousness of the Clergy, as poor and naked to Posterity, as former Times have left it unto us, this grievous Kind of Concussion being become National among all Sorts of People thorough the Kingdom.

And to give your Lordship an Example, this very Bishop having a like Complaint against Sir *Daniel O Brian* for Lands of 500 *l.* Value by Year, and the Knight it seems hearing how his Fellows sped, and not well liking this Doctrine, which indeed, I did profess should be my Rule in all these Cases, did so juggle with the Bishop underhand, as that he compounded privately to accept of 26 *l.* Rent for all the Interest of the Church. *Si hæc sunt in viridi, in arido quid fiet?* I got Notice of it, sent to the Bishop, told him roundly, he had betrayed the Bishoprick; that he deserved to to have his Rochet, (setting the Dignity of his Calling aside) pulled over his Ears, and to be turned to a Stipend of four Nobles a Year, and so warmed his old Sides, as I made him break the Agreement, crave Pardon, and promise to follow the Cause with all Diligence; so as the Title being to these Lands, as I take it, very manifest, I fear not to see the Bishop possess'd of them, as the other, before the End of *Easter Term*.

My Lord of *Limerick* had likewise a Suit with one *Streatch*, which continued many Years, and the Bishop not any Thing the nearer. * The Matter concerned 80 *l.* a Year given by one *Lofthouse*, (whose Daughter and Heir this *Streatch* since married)

* There was something more in this Case, for it was plainly proved that *Lofthouse* was moved to restore these Lands, and a Stonehouse of his own, forth of Remorse of Conscience, by Way of Recompence for the Lands he had, *mala fide*, taken the Benefit of from the Church. *This Writ in the Margin.*

A. D. 1633. to the Catholick Bishop of *Limerick*, intending it sure the *Romans*; but we hold ours the Catholick Bishop, and therefore have rectified the Knowledge of the Donor, and applied to the right Bishop indeed: So it is ordered at the Board, that *Streatch* shall convey and release all his Interest to the Church, and to take back a Lease of one and twenty Years from the Bishop, paying 40 *l.* Rent and 40 *l.* Fine. Where, by the Way, I beseech your Lordship's Opinion concerning 1000 *l.* in Money given to maintaining of Lectures in the Jesuits Schools abroad; as also for a Commission to examine how Monies received for pious Uses have been bestowed in this Kingdom; both which I mention in my last to your Lordship of the 31st of *October*.

The Bishop of *Clonfert* had a Suit depending at Council-Board for three Quarters of Land, but still delayed I know not why. I have procured him Order and Possession for them; besides that in another Suit he hath with Sir *Henry Lynch*, I am in good Hope to restore him to 100 *l.* more by Year, detained from him and his Church, it is now (as they say of their Rebels) out in Action, a Term or two will determine the Cause, and reduce that Possession also.

The Archbishop of *Cashell*'s Suit to redeem that Church from under the ugly Oppressions of that wicked Bishop *Melerus*, I have put into a Way; the Examinations will be returned by the Beginning of the next Term, and by the End I trust to restore to that See at least 400 *l.* a Year good Lands, and will reserve 350 *l.* Rent for the Succession, leaving the rest to be leased by the now Bishop for one and twenty Years.

And understanding that the Bishop of *Down* had leased out the very Demain and principal House of that Bishoprick to his own Son for threescore Years, little or no Rent reserved, as also passed away his Inheritance in all the advowsons belonging to that See, within the Country of *Antrim*, to my Lord of *Antrim*, reserving only the Donations thereof to himself during his own Life; I sent to speak with his Lordship, and fairly made him to see the great Fault he had made in these Particulars, and took his faithful Promise that he should call in the Lease and cancel it; as also take back the Deed again from the Earl of *Antrim*, and so leave the Right where he received it, which I will not fail to see effected accordingly: Howbeit, I must tell your Lordship truly, there was no Member of that Church so much as ever complained unto me of either of these two Particulars.

Unto the Bishop of *Rapbo*, I have issued such a Commission as is desired, to enquire after the Possessions of his Church, shall give him my best Assistance to reduce them back to the See again.

I have given Warrant for the granting unto my Lord Primate all his Lands, in such Sort as he desires, and his Majesty's Letters appoint; so as if your Brethren the Bishops be silent for me, I trust, you see, I open my Mouth, and put out all my Strength for them.

Commissions for Repair of Churches are issued over the whole Kingdom, and all the Life shall be given to it that possibly I can; and yet it may be, some hot-headed Prelate may think there is no good Intent to Religion; and be as hard of Belief for me as my Lady *Eleanor Davis* is for your Lordship. But I must answer them, that his brainfick Zeal would work a goodly Reformation surely, to force a Conformity to a Religion, whereas yet there is hardly to be found a Church to receive, or an able Minister to teach the People. No, no, let us fit ourselves in these two, and settle his Majesty's Payments for the Army, discharge his Debts, and then have with them and spare not: I believe the hottest will not set his Foot faster or futher on than I shall do. In the mean Time I appeal to any equal minded Man, whether they or I be more in the right.

Mr. *Porter* and Mr. *Murray* have a Grant of all concealed twentieth Parts, First-Fruits, Annates and Mean-Rates, forth of all concealed Church-Livings, &c. It may prove of great Consequence, if the Persons usurping prove solvent; but I desire before it finally pass, the Particulars I send your Lordship here inclosed may be provided for, which I conceive his Majesty will hold reasonable, and I am sure will be profitable both for the Church and the Crown.

Furthermore, there is one Business remains of much greater Consequence than all these which I shall impart unto your Lordship, but I cannot now accomplish my Purpose, for want of a Cypher, intending to rest myself immediately therein upon his Majesty and your Lordship. This occasions me to inclose you this Cypher, which your Lordship will be pleased to lay by you, and in the next you shall have all at large, which may after be carried with that Privacy, the Weight of the Matter will well require.

And,

And now, my Lord, I give your Lordship humble Thanks for the Welcome you A. D. promise me at *Lambeth*, whereof your Goodness hath bred in me the greatest Assurance possible. 1633.

For the ifs your Lordship is pleased to impute unto me, you shall hereafter have more positive Doctrine. I know no Reason then but you may as well rule the common Lawyers in *England*, as I, poor Beagle, do here; and yet that I do, and will do, in all that concerns my Master's Service, upon the Peril of my Head. I am confident that the King, being pleased to set himself in the Business, is able, by his Wisdom and Ministers, to carry any just and honourable Action thorough all imaginary Opposition, for real there can be none; that to start aside for such panick Fears, phantastick Apparitions, as a *Prynn* or an *Elliot* shall set up, were the meanest Folly in the whole World; that the Debts of the Crown taken off, you may govern as you please; and most resolute I am that Work may be done, without borrowing any Help forth of the King's Lodgings, and that is as down right a *Peccatum ex te Israel*, as ever was, if all this be not effected with Speed and Ease.

It contents me exceedingly to understand of your Lordship's full Health, which God long continue; and if sometimes a Prophet be not believed in his own Country, then such a Prophetess as the Lady *Eleanor* shall surely find none but perfect Infidels amongst us.

As I proceed with the titular Bishop here, I will still acquaint your Grace. For Father *Harris*, I shall hold him up sure enough, so well as we are like to have very canonical Bawdry publicly heard betwixt him and another Priest, Favourite to the Bishop, this next Term, which, I trust, will occasion our Lecturer once more, to tell *Rome* she is a Whore, a Scarlet Whore, a Strumpet, an errant Strumpet, and that she commits Concupiscence with the Princes of the Earth; whereunto one holy Sister asking her Companion, what he meant by Concupiscence? The other resolved it to be something a little worse than the *French Pox*.

For the Stable to be restored, I have already given Order for bounding out the Church-yard, will have another built by *June* next, and then, God willing, turn back to the Church all, which the King's Deputies formerly had from it.

There being divers buildings erected upon the Fabrick of *Christ-Church*, and the Vaults underneath the Church itself turned all to Alehouses and Tobacco Shops, where they are pouring either in or out their Drink-Offerings and Incense, whilst we above are serving the high God. I have taken Order for the removing of them, granted a Commission to the Archbishop of *Dublin* and others to view and certify, settled and published these Orders for the Service there, which I send your Grace here inclosed, whereof not one was observed before.

To my Lord Primate (as I take it) I have given so good Satisfaction, as his Lordship is well informed in his Majesty's Purposes and Ways concerning Matters of Religion, and tells me, it is Shame for them when *Ezekias* and *Josias* call upon them for the Performance of these Duties.

I have leased forth these Rectories, *Palmerstown*, *Novan*, and *Clonmeduffe*, to the present Incumbents, reserving the usual Rent only to his Majesty, as I shall do all the rest, as the Terms now in being determine, which is in Effect that, which your Lordship was so earnest with me might be done before my coming hither.

And in general, I am well assured all the Clergy must be satisfied with my Respect towards them; unless they be stark mad, it must needs be so.

It was in my Mind to trounce a Bishop or two in the Castle-Chamber, who have aliened since, and contrary to the Act of State made twenty Years ago to prevent such fraudulent Sales, being of Opinion one Example in this Kind would do infinite Good in this Kingdom, wherein your Grace's Judgment concurring you shall hear more before I be many Months older: Nor will I spare the Buyers no more than the Sellers, I assure you.

For my Lord Bishop of *Durham*, I cannot but much wonder his Lordship should say the Recusants are increased by Means of the Compositions made with a few of them. There are and were indeed great Store of Recusants in those Parts; but if he take the Stream a little higher, he will find the Source riseth from another Head; and if he say, they are increased since, I can say as confidently they are fewer since, what will he by that now? As the *Scotish* Minister said when he told his Auditory, that *Bel-larmine* said theirs was the true Kirk; but he said ours was the true Kirk, and hoped to be believed as soon as the other, I will awarrant you. Besides, if he desires to con-

A. D. 1633. *fer* with any of them, there are enough which have not compounded to exercise his Talent upon. What lets his Lordship to send for them? And sure even those that have compounded will never be so uncivil as not to attend him, if please his Lordship to require them so to do: But there are a Sort of People that (as Geldings which are Moon blind) start and boggle at every Straw, and frame Fears to themselves where no Fear is. I do indeed hold as reverend an Opinion of his Lordship as may be; judge him a Person very learned and honest, yet I must resort to my former Query, Is that all which is to be desired in a good Bishop? It is like enough I shall hear of this Business in a Parliament: However confident I am, I have done more towards a Reformation, so far as a pecuniary Mulet inflicted can effect it, than any that went before me. If those which come after can again add to my Endeavours and Intentions, I shall be most glad of it; in the mean Time I believe, I have done something above what any one of them would have been able to bring to pass.

My Lord, it is more than sufficient for once what I have writ already, and may well serve both for the Primate and myself; so lest I might be judged a merciless Man indeed, I shall ease your Lordship the further Trouble, and always approve myself to be

Dublin-Castle this
of December, 1633.

Your Grace's

Most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

WITH this new Year these First-Fruits of your Royal Mines of *Ireland* crave Admission into your Majesty's Presence, and let them be the good Omens that this Kingdom now at length in these latter Ages may not only fill up the Greatness and Dominion, but even the Coffers and Exchequer of the Crown of *England*. Sure I am, it becomes not this little One that her Breasts should ever be dry, nor ought she with a sparing Hand to communicate of her Strength and Wealth there, considering with what Mass of Treasure and Streams of Blood she hath been redeemed and preserved by that her elder and more excellent Sister.

May your Majesty's Days be as lasting and glorious as the best and purest of Metals, and God Almighty prosper and accomplish all your princely Thoughts and Counsels, be they old or new,

Your Majesty's

2d January, 1633.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Memorandum, That with this Letter I sent an Ingot of Silver, of three hundred Ounces, being the first that ever was got in *Ireland*.

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

PRESUMING that my former Letter is come safe to your Lordship, because I put it into the Hands of Mr. *Raylton*, and he told me he had sent it away, I now go on where I left; and tho' I am one, who stands far off from the Secrets of Affairs, yet will I briefly and plainly deliver, what hath come to my Knowledge of this last Month's Occurrents here, in this Letter to your Lordship, giving you the same Liberty, that I have ever taken with those that have writ to me, when I have lived in the Country in the Vacations, to controul and direct until both Parties were pleased.

Mrs. Vil-

Mrs. *Villers* after my last was presently delivered of a Daughter in the Presence of A. D. many Women of Quality of her Kindred, the Parson of the Parish, and of a Mid-^{1633.} wife sent by Sir *Thomas Jermyn*. Some small Time before her Delivery, she did affirm with deep Oaths, that the Child was Mr. *Henry Jermyn's*, and that never any other Man had to do with her. Dr. *Harris* took Notes of all she said in this kind, and it was showed the King. Whether Mr. *Jermyn* be the farther off from coming Home for this I know not, but I am sure his Friends labour much for his Return; and seeing the King's Mercy to take again *Tom Elliot* into his Service, and in recalling Mr. *Herbert Price* out of *France*, and admitting him to attend the Queen, they conceived some hope that he also might be recalled.

Upon the King's Command, my Lord *Cottington* went to the Earl of *Suffolk*, and delivered him his Message; he said, his Majesty had sent him unto him, to let him know, that he had with a great Desire and much Patience expected the Recovery of his Health, but since now he conceived small hope of his Recovery, the Safety of his Person and the Necessity of his Affairs required, that he should think of some other to make Captain of his Pensioners, which he was resolved to do, and therefore wish'd that he in this, as he had done in all things else, that concerned his Service, would conform himself to his Will, and do it chearfully, for which he would stand obliged to him; and he would give him a full Satisfaction; but for that, he must awhile trust unto him: If otherwise in this Business he deputed himself, he would be disoblinded, yet notwithstanding would do the Thing. My Lord of *Suffolk* presently fell into great Passion, which made him say, will the King after twenty Years Service turn me to Grass? I'll go with my Cousin the Earl Marshal to the King, I'll speak loud, I'll make a Publick Business of it, and go to the King's Council, I shall be by *Christmas* as well as ever I was in my Life. My Lord *Cottington* told him, as his Friend and Neighbour, how unfit these Words were to return to the King, and repeats them on his Fingers: Then he asks his Advice, who freely told him, that should his Majesty send to him for his Office, which he holds by the Broad Seal during Life, yet he would lay it at his Feet, when as he was but Captain of the Pensioners during Pleasure; but nothing would move him, he desired those Words spoken in Passion should be omitted, and that he should be in one Month as well able to go and wait in his Place, as ever he was in his Life. This was told the King, but he believed little of so quick Amendment. The Earl of *Suffolk* being not able to go, scarce to stand himself, gets my Lord Marshal, Sir *James Atrolony* to solicit the King, that he might not be turned out with Disgrace, and that he might have Satisfaction for his Place. His Majesty answers, that if he were as wise as he should be, it should be neither Disgrace nor Disadvantage to him. So it rested one Fortnight. Then the King at his going to *Hampton-Court* commanded my Lord *Cottington* to go to him again, saying, he had promised the Lord Marshal to send him once more unto him, and urge him as before, apprehending my Lord Marshal had given him better Advice: He went, but he would not speak with him that Day, excusing himself, by having taken Physick that Day, but assigns him the next Morning, when he posted by Day-light to *Hampton-Court*, misses the King, and returns home; but the Night the King returns, St. *Thomas's* Day, he gets to the back Stairs, and speaks with the King himself. The King justifies my Lord *Cottington* in his Messages, and wishes his Obedience to his Desires; he answers, he had rather the King should take his Head, than be turned out with Disgrace, that he should be able to play a set at Tennis with him in one Month: To be brief, for I have held your Lordship too long in this, he desired his Majesty, that it would please him to let him wait awhile in his Place, 'till this Bruit of his being put out with Disgrace was over, and then he would lay it at the King's Feet. So he hath waited lamely all this *Christmas* in the Head of his Band, but how long he will do so, I know not.

Baron *Weston* is dead, and hath conferred the Bulk of his Estate on his Grandchild, Daughter to one of the *Bacons* of *Suffolk*, whom he hath made his Executrix, twenty thousand Pound in Money he hath given her. And I hear of another *Weston*, a red faced Fellow, I knew him in Parliament, that is of the *Temple*, that shall be Baron of the *Exchequer*, and very able also.

Here hath been an Order of the Lords of the Council hung up in a Table near *Paul's* and the *Black-Fryars*, to command all that Resort to the Play-House there to send away their Coaches, and to disperse Abroad in *Paul's Church-Yard*, *Carter-Lane*, the Conduit in *Fleet-street*, and other Places, and not to return to fetch their Company,

but

A. D but they must trot afoot to find their Coaches, 'twas kept very strictly for two or three 1633. Weeks, but now I think it is disorder'd again.

My Lord *Savile* hath had an high and mighty Petition put up against him to the Lords, by one *Field*, a very honest Man as I hear, and of your Lordship's Country, one much trusted by the old *Savile*, that was wont to be so angry. This young Lord is charged by him to have by the Persuasion of one *Shaw* and *Ollerton*, gotten him to his House, whither when he came, he carried him alone into his study, shuts the Door, putting the Key in his Pocket, goes to a Drawer, whence he takes out a Dagger, which he puts to his Breast, and swears by a most fearful Oath, that if he did not presently sign and seal that Writing lying before him, he would kill him in the Place. He, thus terrified, seal'd it; my Lord *Savile* then took a Book, which he thinks to be a Bible, made him lay his Hand thereon, and swear never to reveal it. This *Field* afterward having spoken of it, it comes to my Lord *Savile*'s Ears, who instantly puts a Bill into the *Star-Chamber*, where being in a Streight, he had no way but by Petition to implore the Favour of the Lords, who have bid him put in a Cross Bill against the Lord *Savile*. I wish him good Luck, because Sir *Gervase Clifton* commends him for an honest Man, yet being Face to Face before the Council, they affirmed things point Blank one to the other.

Sir *Edmund Powell*, a pretty senseless Master of the Requests, I may be bold with him, my Lord, he was one of the Fill-pots in *Merton College* when I was Fellow there, tho' now since his Alliance with *Peter Vanlow*'s Offspring he be a Baronet, was in this his waiting Month by two or three of the Lords committed to the *Fleet* for two or three Days. It seems Sir *Sigismund Alexander*'s Son hath married a Daughter of young *Vanlow*'s, to whom Sir *Powell* should pay some Monies, which he denying, the King is petitioned, and he waiting a Reference is got by one of his Fellows, which young *Alexander* bringing to him, mistakingly said, he had a Reference from the Lords, to which Sir *Edmund* said, have the Lords taken away my Trade from me, it is my Trade to make References, flung the Petition from him and shut him out of Doors, for which Irreverence he deserved a sharper Punishment.

God hath blessed my Lady *Northumberland*, not with a Son, that would have gone near to your Friend Mr. *Henry Percy*, and have troubled him more than the Loss of his Company in *Ireland*, but thus in the height of the Measels coming out upon her, she was delivered of a Daughter, (yet they went not in again, but came forth, passed away in two or three Days,) and is now as well as if no such Accident had befallen her.

We have very plausible Things done of late. The Book called the Declaration of the King's for rectifying of Taverns, Ordinaries, Bakers, Osteries, is newly come forth. I'll say no more of it, your Agent here will send it your Lordship. All Back Doors to Taverns on the *Thames* are commanded to be shut up, only the *Bear* at the Bridge-Foot is exempted, by Reason of the Passage to *Greenwich*. To encourage Gentlemen to live more willingly in the Country, all Game Fowl, as Pheasant, Partridges, Ducks, as also Hares are by Proclamation forbidden to be dressed or eaten in any Inns, and Butchers are forbidden to be Graziers. Also I hear, that the Archbishop of *Canterbury* for the good of Scholars professing the Civil Law hath obtained of his Majesty, that the Masters of Requests for the future shall be all Doctors of the Civil Law, as also that eight Masters of the *Chancery* shall be always of that Profession.

Seager, Garter King at Arms, is dead; and *John Burrowes*, Norroy before, is made Garter, and one *Neve*, a Gentleman, is to be made King in his Place.

Here is much ado about the Soap Business, it is very doubtful whether in the end it will stand or no. For the present, it is strongly back'd, and I hear a Proclamation shall come forth to stop all Mouths that speak against it. Commissioners have been appointed, the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *William Becker*, Sir *Abraham Williams*, *Spiller*, joined to the Lord Mayor, and some Aldermen, they have had two general Washing Days at *Guild-hall*, most of them have given their Verdict for the new Soap to be the better; yet continual Complaints rise up, that it burns Linnen, scalds the Laundress's Fingers, wastes infinitely in keeping, being full of Lime and Tallow. Which if true, it is of that use in this Kingdom, that it will not last.

The Lord Mayor of *London* by the King's Commandment received a shrewd Repri- mand for his Pusillanimity in this Business, being afraid of a Troop of Women that clamorously petitioned him against the new Soap; my Lord Privy Seal his Brother-in-law was to give it him at the Board, and did very sharply.

I never

I never knew a duller *Christmas* than we had at Court this Year, but one Play all the A. D. Time at *Whitehall*, and no dancing at all. The Queen had some little Infirmity, a ^{1633.} Bile, or some such Thing, which made her keep in, only on Twelfth-night she feasted the King at *Somerset-house*, and presented him with a Play, newly studied, long since printed, *the Faithful Shepherdess*, which the King's Players acted in the Robes she and her Ladies acted their Pastoral in the last Year.

My Lord Treasurer, tho' not troubled much this Winter with the Stone, yet being Sick often in the Stomach, and otherwise vexed with some Pains in his Body, not knowing what they would grow to, hath added to *Winston*, *Mayerne* and *Moore*, who have consulted together, and put him into a Course of Physick to prevent further Danger; yet he keeps not in his House for it; and towards the Spring they mean to open a Vein. My Lady *Carlile* also hath not been well of late, looks well, but hath utterly lost her Stomach, insomuch that she is forced to leave the Court for awhile, and lye at Mr. *Thomas Carey's* House in the *Strand*, for the taking of Physick and Recovery of her Health, which House her Lord hath taken at 150*l.* a Year Rent, ever since Mr. *Carey* was designed Ambassador for *Venice*. At this Time my Lord *Edward Howard's* Lady, and Sir *John Hipsley's* Wife lye so very sick, that there is but little Hope of their Recovery.

Hitherto not one Word of foreign News, 'tis Winter, and a wet Winter, Soldiers keep close in such Seasons; yet Duke *Bernard Saxe* goes on prosperously, though the great *Wallestein* is now got between him and *Vienna*. They and theirs seek but to live, not to fight until the Spring. Famine and Sicknes have consumed most of the Duke of *Feria's* Soldiers, so that he is in a great Streight which way to come to *Brussels* to his new Government there.

The States of the *Low Countries* have dismissed the Commissioners who were treating at the *Hague*, who are returned to *Brussels*, until such Time as they shall have as valid a Commission from the Cardinal or *Spain*, as they had from the Arch-dutcheffs.

Some new Prank is come into Sir *Francis Nethersole's* little Head: On *Sunday* last he was before the Committee for foreign Affairs, who committed him to the Custody of Mr. *Trumball*, but he slipt from him, at the rising of the Juncto, and absented himself until *Monday* Night, then rendered himself again to Mr. *Trumball*. 'Twas feared he had made himself away, his own Brother having formerly drowned himself in a Well. 'Tis so foul Weather that I cannot go Abroad to hear the Cause of his Confinement, but before I seal up this Letter, I may perhaps advertise your Lordship. I had almost forgot to tell your Lordship that the Dicing Night, the King carried away in *James Palmer's* Hat 1850*l.* The Queen was his half, and brought him that good Luck, she shared presently 900*l.*

There are two Masques in Hand, the first of the Inns of Court, which is be presented on *Candlemas-day*; the other the King presents the Queen with on *Shrove-Tuesday* at Night: High Expences, they speak of 20000*l.* that it will cost the Men of the Law. Oh that they would once give over these Things, or lay them aside for a Time, and bend all their Endeavours to make the King Rich! For it gives me no Satisfaction, who am but a looker on, to see a rich Commonwealth, a rich People, and the Crown poor. God direct them to remedy this quickly.

I have been Abroad, and find this Story of Sir *Francis Nethersole*: After Mr. *Trumball* advertised the Lords that he was slipt away, both the Secretaries went to his House, sealed up his Study, Cabinets, or what else they found of his in his House, commanded his Wife not to stir forth, left four Pursuivants in his House to keep his Servants, sent for Constables, and had six Watchmen to guard his House toward the Street, and as many at his Back-Door into the Fields with Halberds, which made all People, that saw this Guard put on his House, imagine him guilty of Treason at least; these Guards were not dismissed until he came in. *Tuesday* he was brought before the Lords, being asked where he had been, he said at the *Dutch* Ambassador's, in the Genitive Case: From them he was sent close Prisoner to the *Tower*, yet I cannot yet learn the Cause. 'Tis generally conceived it is about some Letters he hath written into the *Low Countries*, wherein his Pen hath been too liberal of some of our great Ministers here. I'll say no more, for I love not to write Conjectures cross the Seas.

My Lord Chamberlain and his Cousin my Lord *Powis* had this Day at his Table, a more bitter and fouler falling out, than was that in the King's Galleries betwixt him and old *Savile*: Passion so transported the Chamberlain that he said, See how this

¹⁶³³ D. A. Rascal, that cannot eat Bread without me, useth me, to which *Powis* made so sharp a Reply, that the whole Table was forced to rise, to keep them asunder. God forgive them both, and send them more Patience, at least more Temper in their Tongues.

I'll end, fearing I have now at the Month's End run into the same Error which I condemned in old Sir *George Moore* in Time of Parliament, who, as your Lordship may remember, would about Eleven of the Clock rise up, and make Repetition of all that had been spoken that Day. Do not I the like in writing to your Lordship nothing but what by more able Pens you have heard already? Pardon it howsoever, since you invited me to do you this Service, and that it comes from him who is truly.

My Lord,

Jan. the 9th, 1633.

your humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

The Lord Baltimore to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured Lord,

THE Hope I had to wait upon your Lordship e're this, hath made me thus long delay my humble Thanks unto your Lordship for the noble Expression you gave me of your constant Favour in your last Letter to me; but now, my Lord, fearing I shall not be so happy as to kiss your Hands till the Spring, the Winter being so far on upon us, I could not satisfy myself with a longer Silence; and seeing your Lordship hath been pleased to take upon you a noble Patronage of me, I must needs think myself obliged to give your Lordship sometimes an Account of my Actions; and believe, that it will be no trouble to you. After many Difficulties since your Lordship's Departure from hence, in the Proceedings of my Plantation, wherein I felt your Lordship's Absence, I have at last sent away my Ships, and have deferred my own going till another Time: And indeed my Lord, it was not one of the least Reasons of my Stay at this Time, the great Desire I had to wait upon your Lordship in that Kingdom; which, I must confess, my own Affections importuned me to, when you went from hence, and I should have done it, had I been at Liberty; but as I said, my Lord, my Ships are gone, after having been so many ways troubled by my Adversaries, after they had endeavoured to overthrow my Business at the Council-Board, after they had informed by several Means some of the Lords of the Council, that I intended to carry over Nuns into *Spain*, and Soldiers to serve that King, (which I believe your Lordship will laugh at, as well they did) after they had gotten Mr. Attorney-General to make an Information in the *Star-Chamber*, that my Ships were departed from *Gravesend* without any Cockets, from the Custom-House, and in Contempt of all Authority, my People abusing the King's Officers, and refusing to take the Oath of Allegiance: Whereupon their Lordships sent present Order to several Captains of the King's Ships who lay in the *Downs*, to search for my Ships in the River, and to follow them into the narrow Seas, if they were gone out, and to bring them back to *Gravesend*, which they did, and all this done before I knew any thing of it, but imagined all the while that my Ships were well advanced on their Voyage; but not to trouble your Lordship with too many Circumstances, I, as soon as I had Notice of it, made it plainly appear unto their Lordships, that Mr. Attorney was abused and mis-informed, and that there was not any just Cause of Complaint in any of the former Accusations, and that every one of them were most notoriously and maliciously false; whereupon they were pleased to restore my Ships to their former Liberty. After they had likewise corrupted, and seduced my Mariners, and defamed the Business all they could by their scandalous Reports, to discourage Men from it, and used all the Means they could both publickly and privately to overthrow it; I have, as I said, at last, by the Help of some of your Lordship's good Friends and mine, overcome these Difficulties, and sent a hopeful Colony into *Maryland*, with a fair and probable Expectation of good Success, however without Danger of any great Prejudice unto myself, in Respect that many others are joined with me in the Adventure. There are two of my

my Brothers gone with very near twenty other Gentlemen of very good Fashion, and three hundred labouring Men well provided in all Things. A. D. 1633.

I am very glad to hear from Mr. Raylton that your Lordship is in good Health amongst the Multitude of your Business there: My Affection to your Lordship, and your Service, pleads Prescription of Inheritance, and therefore I hope needs no other Assurance, to make it good unto your Lordship, which your Lordship hath so often confirmed by many Favours, yet I cannot omit upon all Occasions to tell you, how ambitious I am of the good Fortune to express it to you in some real Service, which might be grateful to your Lordship, and something Satisfactory to such an affectionate and humble Servant of your Lordship's as is

Odibam, January the 10th, 1633.

CECILIUS BALTIMORE.

The Earl of Carlile to the Lord Deputy.

My noble Lord,

I HAVE for a Time deferred writing to your Lordship, that my Letter might attend that which the King intended to you with his own Hand, wherein some Interruption or other yet hinders him, but I dare anticipate the Sense thereof so far, as to assure your Lordship, that you will receive therewith an Expression of as great Love and Affection as yourself can desire from a most gracious, just and wise Master, whose excellent Judgment knows how to set a true Price and Value upon so worthy and faithful a Servant as your Lordship; and that you are no less a most noble and worthy Friend, where you are pleased to do the Honour to be a Friend, I must proclaim it to all the World, and whensoever I shall meet with any Occasion for your Service, answerable to my Obligations and Resentment, I shall labour to speak the Gratitude of my Heart in better Language than that of Words, the best of which are far short of what I would, and ought to say. Since you are pleased, my Lord, to admit into your Thoughts and Care the Consideration of my Business there, I humbly beseech you to give Order for the proceeding therein, as you shall think fit, but before any final Conclusion I shall desire, if your Lordship so please, to understand the Terms and Conditions. It is your own Goodness and Favour, that invites and draws upon you this continual Importunity, from

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, January
the 13th, 1633.

most humble and most obliged

faithful Servant,

CARLILE.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Exeter.

My very good Lord,

YOU are still pleased to heighten your Favours towards me, and let me see the Obligation I have unto your Lordship as well in Sickness as in Health, and should you neglect yourself for me, and thereby receive any Impairment by your too much friendly harkening after me, on my Conscience I should never love myself more. Therefore I beseech your Lordship, be not so venturesome on my Occasion, till this churlish Season of the Year be past, and the Spring well come on; there is old Age in Years as well as in Bodies, January and February are the hoar Hairs of the Year, and the more quietly, the more within Doors we keep them, we with the Year grow the sooner young again in the Spring.

I am happy to live in the noble Memory of my Lady, it is her Ladyship's great Goodness to have it so, else this bent and ill favoured Brow of mine, was never prosperous in the Favour of Ladies; yet did they know, how perfectly I do honour and how much I value that excellent and gracious Sex, I am persuaded I should become a Favourite

A. D. Favourite amongst them; tush, my Lord, tush, there are few of them know how gentle
1633. a *Garçon* I am,

My Lord, seriously I wish you both the Continuance of that great Comfort you have enjoyed so long together, to the infinite Satisfaction of all that honour and love you, and to the Vexation of such as wish you ill, if there be any such; and so with this new Year, I can wish neither of you any thing of new, but that you may tread still round the ancient and beaten Paths of that Happiness you mutually communicate the one with the other; let it then ever be so, and myself believed and known to be

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 15th of
January, 1633.

most faithful Friend and most

humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir Richard Plumleigh to the Lord Deputy.

My ever honoured Lord,

I AM at my Wits End to find Words to express my Thankfulness unto your Lordship, for so many undeserved Favours received at your Hands, *Nam quicquid dixero minus erit.* The Effect of your Lordship's Recommendations, I have found in *England*, being thereby not only secured from the unjust and untrue Suggestions of the *Spanish* Resident, but publickly at the Board commended and thanked for my weak Endeavours: And from *Ireland* I have received Intelligence by Sir *Faithful Fortescue* of the Care and Respect your Lordship was pleased to have of your unworthiest Servant, in allotting me a fair Reward for so poor Service. This, my Lord, ministers unto me new Cause of Thanks, which for Want of fit Words, I heartily give your Lordship *sentiendo copiosius quam loquendo.* And now since the Time of the Year, at which your Lordship appointed me to be upon the Coast, draws on apace, I humbly beseech your Lordship to quicken the Lords of the Admiralty by your Letters to give Expedition to the Ships, which as yet are only talked of. What brangles Sir *William Russell* makes about Payment of the Money for this Year's Estimate, Mr. *Raylton*, who plies him hard for an Account of the last, can better inform your Lordship than I can, to whose relation I leave it. Captain *James* and myself give our daily Attendance on the Lords, and are warned to be ready by the first of *March* to go on Ship-board, but I fear we shall (except your Lordship assist us) fall short of that reckoning.

Sir *Thomas Button* leaves no Stone unremoved to regain the *Irish* Employment, to which he pretends strongly by Virtue of his Patent, and the Help of the Earl of *Pembroke*, and cries out upon the Justice of the State, as if he were very injuriously suspended, for my own Part I stir little in it, having set up my rest upon your Lordship's Favour, whose Will and Power concurring I cannot fail to speed.

I shall still be an earnest Suitor to your Lordship to procure a Catch from hence, which shall be no Charge at all to the State, and I am assured she will do as much Service as any Vessel that ever was employed on those Seas.

I shut up all with my hearty Prayers to God for the Continuance of your Lordship's Health and Happiness, and as in Duty I am bound, I shall ever continue

Your Lordship's most faithful

London, Jan. 16, 1633.

and most humble Servant,

RICH. PLUMLEIGH.

Seignior Nicholaldie to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE your Lordship's Letter of the 24th of *December* with the inclosed from my Brother, who makes me an ample Relation of the Honour and Favours your Lordship was pleased to do him, not only in regard of his Person, but also of his

Busineses,

Busineses, with such worthy and liberal Marks of your Affection, that he confesses A. D. 1633. he wanted Words to expresse how great my Obligation is to your Lordship for them, but I shall howsoever endeavour to have them still present in my Memory whilst I live, that I may find Occasion to speak my Gratitude in Deeds in your Lordship's Service, and not in Words only, which must needs come short of what I would declare in behalf of my most real Acknowledgment of such singular Favours.

Since I have had another Letter from my Brother from *Cork*, where he was arrived from *Kinsale* in the Ship *St. Jago*, having availed him the Order your Lordship was pleased to give, that the said Ship should be delivered unto him; whereby he hoped he should settle Things so well, that within a few Days he might depart for *St. Sebastian*, and it seems he was resolved to make the Voyage in my Ship, in regard that of Mr. *Ricaut* with small Civility would not stay for him; he tells me that in passing from *Kinsale* to *Cork* he met with a *Holland* Ship laden with *Holland* Goods near the Coast, which though he could easily have taken, yet in regard it was in a Place not wholly clear from questioning, he let her go only to shew his Respect to your Lordship, as he would have done though she had been full of Treasure; and I am very glad he gave this Testimony, though small, of his Devotion to your Lordship.

Of *Proneville*, and *Roch* his Master, to whom they ascribe the chiefest Fault, my Brother complains much, and how by their Negligence the Ship fell into Disorder, and all was squandered away that was in her, the Ship having cost me in *Dunkirk* 2500*l.* most of this being spent by *Proneville's* Hand, and therefore mounted to 500*l.* more than was necessary in unnecessary Provisions and Munition with Victuals for two Months and a half, so that they have enough to give Account of. I hear they got out of Prison upon sufficient Bail, and that *Proneville* is vanished, giving out he would come hither. If he comes, I shall refer him to *Dunkirk* for the giving of his Accounts, though he deserves rather to return to the Tower of *London*, having neglected so far my Engagements for him, and the Favour his Majesty did me here in setting him at Liberty.

My Brother writes, he was upon departing for *St. Sebastian*, where I hope he is e're this, and shall acquaint your Lordship with it, when I have any certain *Aviso*. I hear now lately from *St. Sebastian*, that Captain *Navarro* was condemned to lose his Head, and those, who were his chief Counsellors and Actors in the Outrage committed, to the Gallies; a rigorous Punishment in *Spain*, where they do in a Manner suffer many Deaths with cruel Blows and ill Usage; my Brother, the Veedor of the King my Master's Fleet, tells me this, and that they desired to make Satisfaction for the Damage he caused, and that they who sent him to Sea are ready for it, as being obliged thereunto, but desire there be sent some clear and valid Proof of what it may import, not having admitted for a lawful Pretender, one, who went thither for that End, and requires 450*l.* For what concerns your Lordship's Stuff, I spoke with the Secretary about it, who promised me a Note of the Particulars.

Touching the Fact committed in the Island of *Lundy*, as soon as I understood it from my Lord *Cottingham*, I requested some particular Information of it, and since have solicited both his Lordship and Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* for it, but they send it me not; I desiring to have it to send it to *St. Sebastian* to have the Captain and his Fellows punished as is fitting for the Example of others, hoping they have already taken them by what I have advertised. But here I find no such Care, in requital rather, we only must be punished, when the *Hollanders* are defended and maintained by Sir *Henry Martin* in whatsoever they offend against the State; as for the Restitution of our thirteen Ships taken out of the Ports, it is at the same Stay I told your Lordship in my last. The fourteen Days which my Lord Treasurer took of Term, for giving me Satisfaction in this Point, being extended to fourteen Weeks; yet the other Day I refreshed his Memory in the Matter in a Conference we had, where my Lord *Cottingham* and Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* were present, being the Commissioners appointed by his Majesty to treat with me, and he expressed good Desires and many good Words, as also the sweet-sour Business, which I find to be worse seasoned than your Lordship will imagine. But my Lord Treasurer being often ill at Ease, we Solicitors are continually in travel, continuing with Child, without the reckoning of Months. But let me tell your Lordship that in this Conference we rubbed up our Memories touching State Affairs and Propositions past, and shall expect at Leisure the Effects of his Majesty of *Great-Britain's* good Disposition towards the King my Master, which their Lordships have

A. D. now, and therefore expressed unto me to be full of Reality and Life; in which I will
 1633. follow your Lordship's Advice, not pressing so strongly as I have done, but with Patience giving Way to their own Pace. But I confess I had rather take your Counsel from your own Mouth, for the firm Belief I have, how much your Presence would import here for your own King's Affairs and mine. But because I doubt not my Lord Cottington will give you a Taste of these Matters, I will not trouble you with a Repetition here, though I shall still advertise of whatsoever Effects shall be produced.

I have acquainted your Lordship's Secretary with the Answer I have had lately from Spain, touching the Proposition of having Provisions for his Fleets out of Ireland, which they have liked well, and promise to send me the particular Relations of all for the more clear Understanding of the Business, which they have commanded to be made by the Officers to whom it belongs, when I receive them I shall not fail to give you an Account.

From Flanders, or other Parts of the World, I hear nothing worthy your Knowledge. The Prince Cardinal fell sick again of his former tertian Ague, caused chiefly by the Grief he took for the Infanta's Death, and hath kept his Bed thirty Days; but now he was free of the Ague, and making all the Hast he can for his Journey hitherwards: In the mean while the Marquis of Aitona hastens also the Preparations for to go into the Field as soon as the Season will permit. When there be any Passages worthy your Notice I will not be slack in the enlarging myself for your Lordship's Information: Concluding these with my continual Wishes for your Health and Happiness.

London, 12th of
 January 1634.

NICHOLALDIE.

I will not omit to give your Lordship humble Thanks for your generous and worthy Proceeding with those *Biscayners* Prisoners, not only in Regard of their Liberty, but also of the Manner of it, sending them, as it were, from the *Indies* with Cloathes and Money in their Purfes. They will be thankful Relators at Home to their Superiors of this singular Favour, and my Brother likewise will make it sound as it deserves, to the End that behaving themselves as they ought, they may cast off the Fright they have conceived of the *Irish* Coasts and Harbours, and be capable of your Lordship's Goodness and Protection, which you so doubly afford us.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

CONSIDERATIONS tending to the better Government of the Church and Clergy in this Kingdom, I offer in a Letter herewith sent to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury.

The present mean Condition of this Army, and the necessary Course to be held in the speedy Reformation thereof, I have fully now set forth in my Dispatch to Mr. Secretary Coke.

The State of your Majesty's Revenue, the annual Issues of your Treasure, and the Debts charged upon this Crown upon my coming to the Government; the Propositions humbly offered by me for the bettering your Majesty's Affairs in this Particular, together with a Way of raising a constant great Rent forth of the Salt I have at this Time also transmitted to my Lord Treasurer; of all which I beseech your Majesty at your best Leisure be pleased to take a summary Account.

Now I trust the Importance and Weight of this inclosed Discourse will recompence for the Length thereof, and obtain my Pardon, albeit, I presume thus to present it immediately to your sacred Hands; for indeed I take it to be no less than the Ground-Plot, whereon to set and raise Safety and Quiet to this Kingdom, as it stands with Relation within itself, Security and Profit, as it is in Dependance upon the Crown of England.

And

And therefore I do most humbly beseech your Majesty's quickening Spirit may move A. D. upon these Waters, that we may from your Directions receive Life, and from your Wisdom borrow Light to guide and conduct us along in the Way we are to take towards the Accomplishment of so happy a Work.

God Almighty assist in these and all other your Counsels, and long preserve your Majesty in full Power and Greatness.

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, 22d Jan.
1633.

most humble and most faithful Servant and Subject,

WENTWORTH.

My humble Opinion concerning a Parliament in this your Majesty's Kingdom of Ireland.

CHARLES R.

Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. *Upon these Reasons alledged by you, and the Confidence which we have, that you have well-weighed all the Circumstances mentioned by you, or otherwise necessary to the calling of a Parliament; and especially relying upon your Faith and Dexterity in managing so great a Work, for the good of our Service; we are fully persuaded to condescend to the present calling of a Parliament; which accordingly we authorise and require you to do, and therein to make use of all the Motives you here propound.*

Deliberation, whether the present Conjuncture of Affairs doth now advise a Parliament or no? And, after a serious Discourse with myself, my Reason persuades me for the assembling thereof.

2. For, the Contribution from the Country towards the Army ending in *December* next, your Majesty's Revenue falls short twenty thousand Pounds Sterling by the Year of the present Charge it is burthened withal, besides the vast Debt of fourscore thousand Pounds *Irish* upon the Crown; which yearly Payments alone are impossible by any other ordinary Way to be in Time supplied, but by the Subject in Parliament; and to pass to the extraordinary, before there be at least an Attempt first to effect it with Ease, were to love Difficulties too well, rather voluntarily to seek them, than unwillingly to meet them, and might seem as well Vanity in the first Respect so to affect them, as Faintness to bow under them, when they are not to be avoided.

3. The next Inclination thereunto ariseth in me, from the Condition of this Country, grown very much more civil and rich since the Access of your Royal Father of Blessed Memory, and your Majesty to the Crown; that all you have here is issued out again amongst them for their Protection and Safety, without any considerable Reservation, for other the great Affairs and Expences abroad; that this great Charge is sustained, and this great Debt contracted through Employments for a publick Good, whereof the Benefit hitherto hath been intirely theirs; that there hath been but one Subsidy granted in all this Time, nor any other Supply but this Contribution; in exchange whereof, your princely Bounty returned them Graces as beneficial to this Subject as their Money was to your Majesty; so as their Substance having been so increased under the Guard of your Wisdom and Justice, so little issued hence from them, the Crown so pressed, only for their good, and so modest a calling upon them now for a Supply, which in all Wisdom, good Nature, and Conscience they are not to deny; should they not conform themselves to your gracious Will, their Unthankfulness to God, and the best of Kings, becomes inexcusable before all the World, and the regal Power more warrantably to be at after extended for redeeming and recovering your Majesty's Revenues thus lost, and justly to punish so great a Forfeit as this must needs be judged to be in them.

1. **A**LBEIT the calling of a Parliament in this Kingdom is at no Time of so much Hazard, where nothing is propounded as a Law before it first borrow Motion from your Majesty's immediate Allowance under your great Seal, as it is in *England*, where there is a Liberty assumed to offer every Thing in their own Time and Order; and this Subordination, whereunto they have been led by the Wisdom of former Times, is ever to be held as a sacred Prerogative, not to be departed from, in no Piece to be broken or infringed: Yet is the Proposition always weighty, very necessary to be considered with great

4. Next,

A. D. 1633. 4. Next, the frightful Apprehension, which at this Time makes their Hearts beat, left the quarterly Payments towards the Army, continued now almost ten Years, might in fine turn to an hereditary Charge upon their Lands, inclines them to give any reasonable Thing in present, to secure themselves of that Fear for the future; and therefore, according to the wholesome Counsel of the Physician, *Dum dolet accipe*.

5. And lastly, If they should meanly cast from them these mighty Obligations, which indeed I cannot fear, your Majesty's Affairs can never suffer less by their starting aside, when the general Peace abroad admits a more united Power in your Majesty, and less distracted Thoughts in your Ministers, to chastise such a Forgetfulness, to call to their Remembrance, and to enforce from them other and better Duties than these.

Sect. 6, 7, 8, 9. *We appoint the Time of the Meeting to be in Trinity Term next, for the Reasons you here alledge.*

6. In the second Place, the Time your Majesty shall in your Wisdom appoint for this Meeting imports very much; which with all Submission I should advise, might

not be longer put off than *Easter* or *Trinity* Term at farthest; and I shall crave Leave to offer my Reasons.

7. The Improvements mentioned in my Dispatch to the Lord Treasurer, from which I no Ways recede, would not be foreflowed; wherein we lose much by deferring this Meeting; a Circumstance very considerable in these Streights, wherein, if surprized, might be of much Disadvantage, in case the Parliament answer not Expectation; and to enter upon that Work before, would be an Argument for them to scant their Supply to you Majesty.

8. Again, a Breach of Parliament would prejudice less thus than in Winter, having at the worst six Months to turn our Eyes about, and many Helps to be gained in that Space; where, in the other Case, the Contribution ending in *December* next, we should be put upon an Instant of Time, to read over our Lesson at first Sight.

9. Then the calling of a Parliament, and determining of the quarterly Payments, falling out much upon one, might make them apprehend there were a Necessity enforcing a present agreement, if not the good one we would, yet the best we could get and so embolden them to make and flatter themselves to gain their own Conditions, and Conditions are not to be admitted with any Subjects, less with this People, where your Majesty's absolute Sovereignty goes much higher than it is taken, perhaps, to do in *England*.

Sect. 10. *We well approve and require the making of two Sessions, as you propose. The first to be held in Summer for our own Supplies; and the second in Winter, for passing such Laws and Graces only, as shall be allowed by us. But this Intimation of two Sessions, we think not fit to be imparted to any, till the Parliament be set. And further, we will admit no Capitulations nor Demands of any Assurance under our Broad Seal, nor of sending over Deputies or Committees to treat here with us, nor of any Restraint in our Bill of Subsidies, nor of any Condition of not maintaining the Army; but in case any of these be insisted upon, and that they will not otherwise proceed or be satisfied with our royal Promise for the second Session, or shall deny or delay the passing of our Bills, we require you thereupon to dissolve the Parliament; and forthwith to take Order to continue the Contributions for our Army, and withal to proceed to such Improvements of our Revenue as are already in Proposition, or may hereafter be thought upon for the Advantage of our Crown.*

Sect. 11. *Concerning the short Law to preserve the uttermost Benefit of the Compositions upon Concealments, and the Plantations of Connaght and Ormond, we like it well, if you can obtain it, for Confirmation of what you have done, or shall hereafter do about those*

10. And lastly, There being some of your Majesty's Graces, which being passed into Laws, might be of great Prejudice to the Crown; and yet it being to be feared they will press for them all, and uncertain what Humour the denying any of them might move in their Minds, I conceive, under Favour, it would be much better to make two Sessions of it, one in Summer, the other in Winter; in the former, to settle your Majesty's Supply, and in the latter to enact so many of those Graces as in Honour and Wisdom should be judged equal, when the putting aside of the rest might be of no ill Consequence to other your royal Purposes.

11. All the Objections I am able to suggest unto myself, are two: That it might render fruitless the intended Improvement upon the Concealments, and prejudice the Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond*. The former may easily be helped by a short Law, propounded

those businesses. But your promising of such a Law, we doubt, may hinder the Service, and cause them to be satisfy'd with nothing but a special Statute.

Sect. 12, 13, 14, 15. *For Demands to be made for us, we allow your Proposition in these Sessions, both in the Matter and the Form; only the last Clause, which giveth Hope to maintain the Army afterwards without further Charge to them at all, we conceive may be drawn to a binding Assumption; and besides, it is not necessary, the very Proposition being sufficient to that Effect.*

them; this to ascertain the Payments of your Army, and to strike off the Debts of your Crown; that, for the enacting of all such profitable and wholesome Laws, as a moderate and good People may expect from a wise and gracious King.

14. That, this being the Order of Nature, Reason, and Civility, your Majesty expects it should be entirely observ'd, and yourself wholly intrusted by them; which they are not only to grant to be fit in the general Case of King and Subjects, but ought indeed to acknowledge it with Thankfulness due to your Majesty in particular, when they look back, and call to Mind, how for their Ease you were content to take the Sixscore Thousand Pounds (which their Agents gave to be paid in three) in six Years; and not barely so neither, but to double your Graces towards them the whilst, which they have enjoyed accordingly, much to their Advantage and greatly to the Loss of the Crown.

15. And that considering the Army hath been represented over to your Majesty from this Council, and in a Manner from the Body of this whole Kingdom, to be of absolute Necessity. to give Comfort to the quiet Minds in their honest Labours, to contain the licentious Spirits within the modest Bounds of Sobriety, it consists not with your Majesty's Wisdom to give unto the World, no, not the Appearance of so much Improvidence in your own Counsels, of so much Forgetfulness in a Case of their Safety, as to leave that Pillar of your Authority, and their Peace, unset for Continuance, at least one six Months before the wearing forth of their Contribution.

Sect. 16, 17, 18. *We do not conceive that hereby you purpose easily to relinquish any of our Demands, for all which you have laid so fair and solid Grounds. And considering the Payment of the Army is absolutely necessary to be born by the Country, they cannot pretend by their three Subsidies to make a fitting Recognition of Respect for our coming to the Crown, without that last Addition to buy in Rents and Pensions.*

without further Charge to them at all; which Law past, they shou'd have as much Leisure to enact for themselves at after, as they could desire, either now, or in Winter. Nay your Majesty wou'd be graciously pleased, with the Assistance of your Council, to advise seriously with them, that nothing might remain, either unthought of, or deny'd, conducing to the publick Good of this Kingdom: But if they made difficulty to proceed with your Majesty in this manner, other Counsels must be thought of, and little to be rely'd, or expected for from them.

17. I am not to flatter your Majesty so far, as to raise any Hope on that Side, that all this shou'd be granted, but by pressing both; and especially the Continuance of the quarterly Payments to the Army, which they dread above any earthly Thing. I conceive it probable, that to determine and lay asleep (as they think) the Contribution, and in Acknowledgment of your Majesty's happy Access to the Crown, they may be drawn to a present Gift of three Subsidies, payable in three Years, which alone wou'd keep the Army on Foot during that Time; and if my Calculation hold, almost discharge the Debt of the Crown besides.

18. For thus I make my Estimate; the Contribution from the Country, is now but

propounded in my Dispatch to my Lord A. D. Treasurer; and *posito*, that there no other ^{1633.} Law pass the first Session; the second is likewise sufficiently secured.

12. Then it is to be foreseen, what your Majesty will demand, how induce and pursue the same, for the happy Settlement of the Regal Rights and Powers in this more subordinate Kingdom.

13. My humble Advice is, to declare at the first opening of the Meeting, that your Majesty intends and promises two Sessions; this former for yourself, that latter, in *Michaelmas* Term next for

A. D. 1633. twenty thousand Pounds Sterling by the Year; whereas I have good Reason to trust, each Subsidy will raise thirty thousand Pounds Sterling, and so there will be ten thousand Pounds for three Years, over and above the Establishment: Which thirty thousand Pounds Sterling well and profitably issued, will, I trust, with Honour to your Majesty, and moderate Satisfaction of the Parties, strike off the whole fourscore thousand Pounds *Irish*, which in present presseth so sore upon this Crown.

Sect. 19, 20, 21, 22. *We like well the appointing of such a Committee, and we refer the Nomination to yourself. We have also given Order to some of our Council here, with the Assistance of our Attorney General, to consider of the Graces, that nothing pass by Law which may prejudice our Crown.*

19. And then, Sir, after that in *Michaelmas* Term, all beneficial Acts for the Subject be thought of, as many, no fewer nor no more, enacted, than were fit in Honour and Wisdom to be granted; if for a Conclusion to this Parliament, we cou'd gain from them other two Subsidies, to buy in Rents and Pensions, to ten thousand

Pounds yearly Value; (a Thing they are inclinable unto, as is mention'd in my Dispatch to the Lord Treasurer) I judge, there were an happy Issue of this Meeting; and that it shou'd, through God's Blessing, appear to the World in a few Years, you had without Charge made a more absolute Conquest of this Nation by your Wisdom, than all your Royal Progenitors have been able to accomplish by their Armies, and vast Expence of Treasure and Blood.

20. These being the Ends, in my poor Opinion, which are to be desir'd and attain'd, the best Means to dispose and fit all concurring Causes thereunto, are not to be forgotten; and therefore as Preparatives, I make bold to offer these ensuing Particulars:

21. It seems to be very convenient, a Committee be forthwith appointed of some few of us here, to take into Consideration all the Bills intended when there was a Parliament to have been called in the Time of my Lord *Falkland*; such as shall be judged beneficial, to make them ready; such as may be of too much prejudice to the Crown, to lay them aside; and to draw up others, which may chance to have been then omitted. This Work may be by the Committees either quickened or foreflowen as the Parliament proceeds, either warmer or cooler in your Majesty's Supplies.

22. Next, that your Majesty's Acts of Grace directed to my Lord *Falkland* the 24th of May, 1628, may be considered by such of your Council in *England*, as shall please your Majesty to appoint, there being many Matters therein contained, which in a Law, wou'd not futurely so well sort with the Power requisite to be upheld in this Kingdom, nor yet with your Majesty's present Profit; which hath perswaded me to except against such, as I hold best to be silently passed over; and to transmit a Paper thereof to my Lord Treasurer.

Sect. 23. *We approve the Reformation of these Pressures and Extortions by Examples, and by Commissions, by our own Authority; but by no means to be done by Parliament.*

23. It is to be feared, the meaner Sort of Subjects here, live under the Pressures of the great Men; and there is a general Complaint, that Officers exact much larger Fees, than of right they ought to do. To

help the former, if it be possible, I will find out two or three to make Examples of; and to remedy the latter, grant out a Commission for examining, regulating, and setting down Tables of Fees in all your Courts: So as they shall find your Majesty's Goodness and Justice, watching and caring for their Protection and Ease, both in private and publick Respects.

Sect. 24. *We allow of this Course.*

24. I shall endeavour, the lower House may be so compos'd, as that neither the

Recusants, nor yet the Protestants, shall appear considerably more one than the other, holding them as much as may be upon an equal Ballance; for they will prove thus easier to govern, than if either Party were absolute. Then wou'd I, in private Discourse, shew the Recusant, that the Contribution ending in *December* next, if your Majesty's Army were not supply'd some other way before, the twelve Pence a *Sunday* must of Necessity be exacted upon them; and shew the Protestant, that your Majesty must not let go the twenty thousand Pounds Contribution, nor yet discontent the other in Matters of Religion, till the Army were some way else certainly provided for; and convince them both, that the present quarterly Payments are not so burdensome as they pretend them to be; and that by the Graces they have had already more Benefit, than their Money came to. Thus poising one by the other, which single might perchance prove more unhappy to deal with.

Sect. 25.

Sect. 25. *To make Captains and Officers Burgeses we altogether dislike; because it is fitter they attend their Charges at that Time. Make your Choice rather by particular Knowledge of Mens Interests, and good Affections to our Service.*

Sect. 26. *In the higher House, for the Prelates we have written our special Letter to the Primate of Armagh, addressing him therein to be directed by yourself.*

thought of on this Side. And in the rest, of Duty to the Crown, and Obnoxiousness in themselves, as I do not apprehend much, any Difficulty amongst them.

Sect. 27. *For the Peers, that their Proxies may be well disposed, we wou'd have you send with speed, the Names of those there, in whom you repose special Trust. And in case your List cannot be here in Time, we will give Order that all the Proxies be sent to you with Blanks to be assigned there. In general for the better preventing of Practices and Disorders, you shall suffer no Meetings during the setting of the Houses, save only in Publick, and for the Service of the Houses by Appointment, and for no other Ends.*

1634, April 12.

The Answers contained in the Apostiles are made by his Majesty, and by his Commandment set down in this manner.

JOHN COKE.

25. I will labour to make as many A. D. Captains and Officers, Burgeses, as possibly I can, who, having immediate Dependence upon the Crown, may almost sway the Business betwixt the two Parties, which Way they please.

26. In the higher House, your Majesty will have, I trust, the Bishops wholly for you. The titular Lords, rather than come over themselves, will put their Proxies into such safe Hands, as may be

27. To these, or to any thing else directed by your Majesty, I will with all possible Diligence apply myself so soon as I shall understand your Pleasure therein; most humbly beseeching, you will take it into your gracious Memory, how much your Majesty's speedy Resolution in this great Business imports the Prosperity of your Affairs in this Place; and in that Respect, vouchsafe to hasten it as much as conveniently may be.

The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

May it please your Grace,

THE reducing of this Kingdom to a Conformity in Religion with the Church of England, is no doubt deeply set in his Majesty's pious and prudent Heart, as well in perfect Zeal to the Service of the Almighty, as out of other weighty Reasons of State and Government.

But to attempt it before the Decays of the material Churches be repaired, an able Clergy be provided, that so there might be both wherewith to receive, instruct and keep the People, were, as a Man going to Warfare without Munition or Arms. It being therefore most certain that this to be wished Reformation must first work from ourselves, I am bold to transmit over to your Grace these few Propositions, for the better ordering this poor Church, which hath thus long laid in the silent Dark: Thereupon crave your Counsel, and that I may understand what his Majesty will be pleased to ordain further herein.

The best Entrance to the Cure, will be clearly to discover the State of the Patient, which I find many ways distempered; an unlearned Clergy, which have not so much as the outward Form of Churchmen to cover themselves with, nor their Persons any ways revered or protected; the Churches unbuilt; the Parsonage and Vicarage Houses utterly ruined; the People untaught thorough the Non-Residency of the Clergy, occasioned by the unlimited shameful Numbers of Spiritual Promotions with Cure of Souls, which they hold by *Commendams*; the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church run over without all Decency of Habit, Order or Gravity, in the Course of their Service; the Possessions of the Church, to a great Proportion in Lay-hands; the

Bishops

1633. Bishops aliening their very principal Houses and Demesnes to their Children, to
 A. D. Strangers; Farming out their Jurisdictions to mean and unworthy Persons; the Popish
 ~ Titulars exercising the whilst a Foreign Jurisdiction much greater than theirs.

The Schools, which might be a Means to season the Youth in Virtue and Religion, either ill provided, ill governed in the most Part, or which is worse applied sometimes underhand to the Maintenance of Popish School-Masters; Lands given to these Charitable Uses, and that in a bountiful Proportion, especially by King *James* of ever blessed Memory, dissipated, leased forth for little or nothing, concealed contrary to all Conscience, and the excellent Purposes of the Founders. The College here, which should be the Seminary of Arts and Civility in the elder Sort, extreamly out of Order, partly by Means of their Statutes, which must be amended, and partly under the Government of a weak Provost.

All the Monies raised for charitable Uses converted to private Benefits; many Patronages unjustly and by Practice gotten from the Crown.

Many of the Church Livings never so much as once mentioned in the Office of first Fruits, whereby the Crown doth not only lose what belongs unto it, but the Church a Protection and Safety, which ever follows it, where her Interests and the Interests of the Crown are thus woven together.

To meet with most of which Inconveniences, I purpose to grant out a Commission with Instructions annexed (the Duplicate whereof I send your Lordship here inclosed) wherein you may amend or add thereunto, as your Lordship shall think fit, upon the Return whereof I shall consult your Lordship again, and then apply the best and speediest Remedies for Reformation that may be. But as for this College, whereof your Lordship is now Chancellor, there is no Hope of Prosperity to it, under these Statutes and the Government of this Provost. And therefore I should advise your Lordship would cause these Statutes to be viewed and rectify'd, as shall seem best to your Lordship, who is best able to direct it, and that some other Preferment might be thought of for the Provost, and the Dean of *Cashell* brought in, in his stead, who in Truth I take to be the fittest Man for it in this Kingdom, and in the mean Time, that the teaching of Arts in the Country be absolutely inhibited.

Here are divers of the Clergy, whose Wives and Children are Recusants, and there I observe the Church goes most lamentably to Wreck, and hath suffered extreamly under the wicked Alienations of this Sort of Pastors, wherein I could already give many Instances. Therefore I judge it fit, this should be enquired after, and themselves avoided and deprived, if by any legal Means it can possibly be effected.

They are accustomed here to have all their Christnings and Marriages in their private Houses, and which is odd they never marry till after Supper and so to Bed. This breeds a great Mischief in the Commonwealth, which is seen in this, that because these Rites of the Church are not solemnized in the publick and open Assemblies, there is nothing so common as for a Man to deny his Wife and Children, abandon the former and betake himself to a new Task; I conceive it were fit, these Particulars should be reduced to the Custom of *England*, which is not only much better for the Publick, but the more civil and comely. And indeed, I hold it most needful your Lordship, would take a Course, that all the Canons now in Force in *England* should be imposed upon this Clergy, and the Church altogether governed under those Rules for the future, for as yet they have no Canons set by publick Authority at all.

And finally, I hold it very fit there were a high Commission settled here in *Dublin*, conceiving the Use of it might be very great, to countenance the despised State of the Clergy; to support Ecclesiastical Courts and Officers, much suffering by Means of the over-growth of Popery in this Kingdom; to restrain the extream Extortions of Officials, Registers and such like; to annul all foreign Jurisdiction, which daily grow more insolent than other; to punish the abominable Polygamies, Incests and Adulteries, which both in Respect of the Exercise of a foreign Jurisdiction and for the fore-mentioned Reasons are here too, too frequent; to provide for the Maintenance of the Clergy, and for their residence, either by themselves or able Curates; to take an Account how Monies given to pious Uses are bestow'd; to bring the People here to a Conformity in Religion; and in the Way to all these, raise perhaps a good Revenue to the Crown. But then I could wish there be good Choice had in naming of Commissioners, and that it be not set on Foot, till we see what may become of a Parliament, in case his Majesty shall hold it fit to assemble that Council.

And

And now in answer of your Lordship's of the 2d of *December*, I am to give an A. D. Account what I have done further concerning the 1000 *l.* given for Education of ^{1633.} Youth in the Popish Schools Abroad, and I find it to be thus; 600 *l.* thereof put over in Bank beyond the Seas, by him that gave it, in his Life-time; the Profit answered according to the Intention of the Donor, by their Direction hence; the other 400 *l.* we have retrieved here with the Feoffees intrusted, being very able Men; but upon Consideration it was thought fit first to endeavour the recalling the 600 *l.* before we meddle with this lesser Sum. So I fell very catholickly to commend the pious Purpose of the Donor, to tell them how unadvisedly done it was of him to send the 600 *l.* over, to persuade them I would be a Means to help them to it, by the Diligence of the King's Agent at *Brussels*, to require them not to part with this they had, if they did, I would make them be answerable for it; and as for the Disposall they should pursue their Trust, not thinking it fit to apply it to any other Purpose; wherein I have so well persuaded them, as they are willing to contribute all they can, to recover that Money back, and in the mean Time this is in safe Hands at least, to be bestowed in the Way your Lordship approves, in case we cannot procure the other again; and to make all sure have caused their Examinations to be taken by Mr. Attorney, which herewith I transmit to your Lordship.

For the Commutations, I am very confident it will prove as in my last I mention; but what is to be done for the present is only, I conceive, to take such Account, as they themselves will give, what Sums received, how disposed, for which your Lordship will find an Article in the Instructions I herewith send your Lordship. And then taking that rise, I shall further advise with your Lordship before I proceed any further at all, being very careful it may be so carried, as there follow no open Scandal upon their Persons, and thorough them upon this Church.

And to let your Lordship see how necessary it is this Power should be regulated and called to an Accompt by the State, I send you here inclosed a Copy of the Articles preferred against the Bishop of *Waterford*, by the Dean thereof. I am sorry to speak it, but Truth will out, this Bishop is a St. *John's* Man, of *Oxford* I mean, not *Cambridge*; our *Cambridge* Panniers never brought such a Fairing to the Market.

Your Lordship's Letter I sent to the Dean of *Cashell*, and shall be sure to give him all the Help I can every Way; the Business between him and his Archbishop is well ordered. Now there is another for Dilapidations, betwixt the Bishop of *Killalow* and him. But Bishop or Archbishop, the good Man shall have Right amongst them.

I hear not any thing amiss now of the Bishop of *Kilmore*, he hath writ me a long Letter; but that which more satisfies me is, that he hath with the first in that County signed the Contribution to the Army, for this Year: In which good Mind, if he continue, I shall be sure to discontinue my ill Mind towards him.

Now that I have with some Importunity gotten your Lordship's Judgment upon the Bishop of *Cork's* Letter, I shall enter into further Consideration, how to acquit myself towards that learned Father. Whether to shew my Reading, or to do it in a more familiar Style, I am not yet fully resolved, but if I fall into a *Latin* Vein with him, in faith I shall pay him, sentence him with a Witness; sentence him said I? Do I Prophecy before I be beware of it? Well, let me alone, one Way or other I shall deal with him well enough.

Finally, I must end this Letter, as your Lordship is resolved, I see, I shall end my Life, in Acknowledgments to your Grace. Such are your continued Favours towards me, which you were pleased to manifest so far in the *Star-Chamber*, in that Cause betwixt Sir *David Foulis* and me, not only by your Justice, but by your Affection too, as indeed, my Lord, the best and greatest Return I can make, is to pray, I may be able to deserve in some Part that good Opinion you were pleased to express for me, that so at least it may appear you have not placed it upon an unworthy Man: for I despair of ever having the Occasion to return this great Obligation in any proportionable Weight or Measure, so it must still dwell upon me, as the wakeful Monitor, continually to call me to mind, how much I owe myself to you, and how constantly I am to abide

Your Grace's

Dublin-Castle this last
of January 1633.

most humble and most faithful Servant,

WENTWORTH.

D. A.
1633.*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.**May it please your Lordship,*

I HAVE been hitherto silently collecting the best Understanding I could concerning the present Condition of his Majesty's Revenue and Debts, and the Means how the one may be increased, and the other with Honour discharged; and now I come to set forth all before you, and crave your Lordship's Advice, and his Majesty's final Directions thereupon.

But before I go any further, I send your Lordship here inclosed a Paper of those several Articles in his Majesty's Graces, which I conceive are not to be passed in a Parliament; the Reasons whereof your Lordship will find in the ensuing Discourse, as they fall in their several Places.

The Estimate of the present Revenue I send you inclosed, signed, as you see, by the proper Officers, under whose Knowledge and through whose Hands it passeth, together with the ordinary Payments to be made according to the Rule of the Establishment, whereby you may plainly see how heavily the Exchequer is charged, more indeed than it will bear in the State I find it, and how impossible it will be to pay 92,679 *l.* 15 *s.* Debt (of which your Lordship hath here inclosed the like Certificate) where the Income being but 84,248 *l.* 17 *s.* 6 *d.* and the Outlet 84,977 *l.* 11 *s.* 5 *d.* There will be more to pay than there is to receive. Thus have they brought me to empty Coffers, and so I thank them, to the Bottom of my Business before I begin.

The Course I intend is, first to dispose and husband what we have in the best Order, and to the best Profit I can, and then to cast every Way how to improve it, and consequently wind out of these Streights as soon as may be.

My first Step hath been to set forth a Proclamation commanding all the King's Tenants to bring in their Rents due at *Michaelmas* by the End of *Michaelmas* Term, and those due at *Easter* by the End of *Easter* Term. My Purpose hereby is to bring the Money once into the Exchequer, to take away that untoward Course of paying Men with Assignments, and so instead of Coin putting them off with a Piece of Paper to get in their Money by as they can, little to the Satisfaction of the Party, less to mine that must, by this Course now taken, be eternally led blindfold along, without either knowing what is received, or what is paid, ever kept without Money, and be the Occasion never so pressing for the issuing, be answered, there is none in Purse, and that all is paid forth in Assignments aforehand.

Next I purpose to make every half Year discharge itself, and if we grow once so rich as to save any Thing, cause it to be laid apart, kept in Chest, without suffering it to be issued again upon any the ordinary Payments of the following half Year, and when it is come to some considerable Sum, to discharge Part of the Debt of the Crown: And if I live to be so happy as to shake off that Weight, to transmit it over to your Disposal in *England*, a Business they on this Side will by no Means hear of, it being laid for a Catholick Truth amongst them, that if any round Quantity of Coin go over, especially in Specie, it would be the Ruin of this Kingdom, and therefore covet that all should be laid forth that is raised or gotten amongst them.

The Payments as well of the civil as martial List, which were before at *Michaelmas* and *Easter*, I intend to settle at *Candlemas* and *Midsummer*, by which Time the Rents will be intirely come in, and consequently Monies to pay every Man without any Attendance at all, which will be infinitely to their Contentment; and yet the Captains be always behind a Quarter's Pay still to remain as a Pawn in his Majesty's Hand in some Degree to secure the Crown, if upon their Death they be found to have spoiled or made away such Arms as they are answerable for by Bond or otherwise; an Inconvenience which hath often happened where the Captain dies and leaves no Estate behind him.

In regard likewise that I found none understood the State of the Court of Wards, or the Particulars how that Revenue rise but themselves, I have given Direction that for the Time past two Books be made of all the particular Compositions as they now stand; one whereof to be delivered over to me, the other to be transcribed into the Exchequer; and for the future, that like Books be made at the End of every Term, one for me, the other for the Exchequer. Thus shall the Financiers be able to charge that as the other of his Majesty's Revenue, make the Officers of that other Court more circumspect,

cumspect, and myself better able upon the Consideration of Particulars to judge, whether A. D. his Majesty be therein profitably and well served, and to apply such Remedy therein as 1633. the Occasion shall require.

Finally, Whereas the Clerk of the Pell formerly sat in a lower Room with the Clerks, and so was privy to no more of the Receipts or Payments than such, and when, it pleased the Vice-Treasurer to acquaint him withal, I have given Order he shall now sit as the King's Officer with the Vice-Treasurer himself, and that no Receipts or Payments be made but in his Presence. By which Means he will be kept a Controul upon the other, and myself weekly understand, what is issued and what remains in Treasure.

This is the Way I have gone for the well managing the present Revenue; and touching the future Increase and bettering of it, I thought fit to call to the Council my Lord of Cork, my Lord Mountnorris, the Master of the Wards, Master of the Rolls, Sir George Radcliffe, and Sir James Ware his Majesty's Auditor, whom indeed I take to be a very honest and able Officer.

We went over every Branch of the Revenue, as also the Estimate of Improvements made by the Commissioners sent hither out of *England* in the Year 1622, and their Opinion and Advices thereon I send your Lordship here inclosed under their Hands with some Notes of my own in the Margin.

But these being of little Consideration to the vast Charge and Debt the Crown lies burden'd with, I will add thereunto some Sperats of my own, and my Account shall be throughout Sterling Money.

My Trust is, that forth of the Plantations of *Ormond* and *Connaght* there will be settled a Revenue in the Crown of five thousand Pounds *per Annum*, and more, if the Quantity of Acres be such as they report them to be. Whereunto that those of *Connaght* may be the better inclined, I have caused Mr. Attorney General to put in Informations and send forth Procces against divers of them to answer in the Exchequer to such Titles as are by him there offered for the King. These Writs are returnable this next Term, and I hope the Effects thereof will be very good; but then the Enrollment of the Surrenders of the Inhabitants of *Connaght*, mentioned in the 25th Article of the Graces bearing Date the 24th of *May* 1628, must be respited, till the Plantations of the Province be settled,

Upon *Blagnal's* Undertaking of the casting of 1200 Ton of Iron Ordnance, if there prove Sale for that Quantity, there will be a Revenue settled of near 4000*l.* *per Annum*.

This Kingdom being able, without decay of their Woods, to furnish for Sale 500,000 Pipe-Staves a Year, and setting 3*l.* upon the 1000, there may a standing Increase be raised of 1500*l.* *per Annum*: which I account a Business done, having this Year contracted for that Quantity at that Rate, and make no doubt to continue it so, so long as I stay here; let those that come after lose it, if they will.

The King's Duty forth of the Royal Mines in *Munster* will be 500*l.* a Year, besides what may be thence raised forth of the three other Provinces.

Upon the Commission of Concealments I hope to raise 3000*l.* the Year; and in Truth, I take that to be the most it will come to, being a Business already foiled by Acts of Parliament, and so many former Commissions already executed of like Nature, and of larger Extent in Power than this that we have. But then the Act promised in the 24th Article of his Majesty's Graces directed to the Lord *Falkland*, under his Royal Hand, bearing Date as aforesaid, must not be passed till this Commission have wrought its full Effect: For the better expediting of which Service, I shall either now or by my next send your Lordship a new Draught of that Commission with some Alterations, which by the Judges and Counsel learned here are thought to tend much to the raising his Majesty's Benefit herein; and have already promised to as many, as we compounded with, that they shall have their Estates confirmed by Act of Parliament, and that they shall pay no Money till then, neither Fine nor Increase of Rent, which is the only Cord we have hitherto drawn them on by. And indeed without that I do not think we should have got 500*l.* a Year; so much is Mr. *Cusack* generally mistaken in the true Title and Estate they have in their Possessions. And to help the Stay of passing such an Act of Limitation, as is granted by the said 24th Article of Grace, there may be Tender made of one for establishing their Estates, who either have or shall compound for the same with the Commissioners now intrusted, which is the best Salve I can apply to their Sore, which we are sure will be rubb'd on in Parliament at every Turn.

I also herewith transmit sundry Cases, which we meet with, and shall have daily occasion to resort unto, before we can finish this Work, whereunto I desire Mr. Attorney

A. D. 1633. ney may procure the Judgment and Resolution of the three Chief Justices in *England*, all the Judges and Lawyers here being in one Case or other Parties, by Reason of their own Estates, and so deliver the Law to be such, as may amongst others, save their own Stakes for Company: which I desire may be returned me back signed with their Hands with all convenient Speed, we being now like to have continual Use of them almost in every particular Case that comes before us at the Commission.

The Court of Wards, by Reason of the 15th and 16th Articles of his Majesty's said Graces fell short 4000 *l.* a Year of the former Estimate, which being handsomely laid to sleep the next Parliament, is probable will be better'd again as much, and the Master of the Wards assures it. Besides, in Reason of State they should not under Favour be exempted from taking the Oath of Supremacy, considering it may be a good tacite Means to bring them to Conformity in Religion, when they cannot be admitted to sue forth their Liveries, or to take their Estates forth of the Crown without it, and that their own Petition in that Behalf is but for an Immunity only of three Years, whereof they have already now had the Benefit these seven Years. For my own Opinion, I fear it will hardly improve so much, how confident soever the Master of the Wards seems to be of it; but if we can get the Statute of Uses to be enacted here in *Ireland* (which being so great a Security to Purchasers, I am in good hopes will pass current with them in the next Parliament) then certainly the Revenue of this Court will be better'd 4000 *l.* a Year or more.

Assuredly the Revenue might be raised at least 4000 *l.* a Year upon Malt, what by setting 4 *d.* a Quarter upon the Brewer of Beer in the great Towns, and granting abroad in the Country Licences to brew Ale. Yet I advise it should in the greatest Part (especially in the great Towns) be rather raised upon the Brewers of Beer than upon the Tiplers, both to repress the infinite Excess of Drunkenness in this Kingdom, and because it falls less cross upon the 6th Article of the Graces. Besides, it may be a Step towards an Excise, which, although it be heathen *Greek* in *England*, yet certainly would be more beneficial to the Crown, and less felt by the Subject than where the Impositions are laid upon the foreign Vent of Commodities inward and outward, as we see a plain Demonstration of it in the *Low Countries*; but then the Liberty of granting Licence by mean Lords within their own Seignories must be altogether restrained, which they now make Benefit of, and as I understand, my Lord of *Cork* loseth not his Share amongst them.

Before my coming hither I was offer'd 5000 *l.* a Year for the Grant of the sole bringing in and selling of Tobacco, whereof albeit I have not heard any Thing since my Arrival, yet I am very confident the Feat may be wrought. 'Tis true that the Commodity brought hither is very base in Quality, yet it is so universally taken in Smoke, Snuff and Chewing, as the Quantity consumed here yearly amongst them is exceeding great; but then must the Earl of *Middlesex's* Grant of the Impost of Tobacco be taken in, which may be compassed for little or nothing.

I am persuaded that they here, to make the Revenue sufficient to ballance the constant Charge the King is at upon the Civil and Martial Lists, and so free their Lands in the future from this Contribution, might in a Parliament be drawn to give two or three Subsidies to buy in the Rents payable to the Dutchess and *Endimyon Porter* forth of the Custom, my Lord *Carlile's* Impost and Licence of Wines, the Licence of Yarn, and other Pensions, to the Value of 10,000 *l.* a Year, which would be a mighty Advantage to his Majesty. Divers of them have been propounding it unto me, and surely are so fearful the Contribution should be still charged upon their Lands, as they would give any reasonable Matter for once to be quit of it hereafter.

Besides, I have set down a Way in my Dispatch to his Majesty, how the Army may be paid for the next three Years, and the Debts of this Crown discharged within that Time, which because I am sure the Propositions will fall under your Eye and Counsel, I mention it here only, and, to save both your Lordship and me a Labour, crave Leave to refer you for that to my Dispatch to his Majesty.

Finally, There remaineth the Business of the Salt, in my Judgment of far the greatest Consequence, and therefore you will pardon me, if I discourse it to your Lordship at large, albeit in the End of a long Dispatch.

The first Ground I shall lay is, the Impossibility of the Patentees furnishing the Quantities of Salt this Kingdom spends yearly by Reason of the Scarcity and Dearnels of Fuel, which is a most certain Truth; and for any Man to think to be able in this Country to go through the Work with Peat is a very Mockery, there being not one Summer in

in ten, which brings Drought and Sun enough to dry and make useful a Piece of that A. D. Quantity, which will be spent in making a Proportion requisite. Besides, admit they 1633. could, yet the greatest Part of the Consumption is taken up in salting their Fish and Beef, wherein the Salt they shall make here is small and altogether unserviceable, must of Necessity therefore be furnished out of *Spain* and *France*.

The second Ground is upon the Reason of State; for, I am of Opinion, that all Wisdom advises to keep this Kingdom as much subordinate and dependent upon *England* as is possible, and holding them from the Manufacture of Wool (which unless otherwise directed, I shall by all Means discourage) and then inforcing them to fetch their Cloathing from thence, and to take their Salt from the King (being that which preserves and gives Value to all their native staple Commodities) how can they depart from us without Nakedness and Beggary? Which in itself is so weighty a Consideration as a small Profit should not bear it down.

The third Ground is, the Easiness of making his Majesty sole Merchant: Salt being so perishable a Commodity at Sea, and carrying so great a Bulk, as it is not easily to be stolen into the Kingdom; and yet again of so absolute Necessity, as it cannot possibly stay upon his Hand, but must be had whether they will or no, and may at all Times be raised in Price so far forth as his Majesty shall judge to stand with Reason and Honour. Witness the *Gabelles* of Salt in *France*.

My fourth and last Ground is Profit: The Corporation of Salters by their new Grant are to give unto the King, upon every Weight containing ten Barrels, 10s. whereof the Medium imported yearly, comes to 6000 Weight, which makes 3000 *l.* the Year; but out of this are to be taken the King's Customs, utterly lost, if the Salt be made within the Kingdom; and those being now set at 2s. the Weight, come to 600 *l.* which Loss being deducted, the clear Advantage to the Crown from the Corporation, comes but to 2400 *l.* Besides, that the true Value of Salt being 4 *l.* a Weight, the Custom might well be doubled, and consequently the Loss as much more in his Customs. Whereas my Proposition standing with Reason of State, and bringing with it not only a Possibility, but indeed a Facility to be effected, shall yet answer a far greater Profit in present, the King's Customs being rather better'd than made worse by it, and be still a fit Means in the Hand of a State, to fetch a greater Advantage out of, as Occasion shall advise.

Now the Rate of Salt usually in this Kingdom is between 10 and 16s. the Barrel: I would set the Medium at 12s. the Barrel, a Rate that would pass within two or three Years without any Man's being sensible of it, and thereout reserved clear to the King 2s. a Barrel for the sole Licence of bringing in and vending this Commodity. And to shew that I propound no vain airy Thing, let me have the sole bringing in of Salt, and Liberty to sell at 12s. a Barrel, a Year and a half's Time to fit me for the Undertaking, and I will become the King's Farmer so long as I stay in this Kingdom, at 6000 *l.* by Year.

Nor admits it any Objection, save that you may say, it will leave the Merchant to seek for his Return which he brings now in Salt, and therefore decay the other Trades of the Kingdom: But, besides that the Merchant will be able to find out some other as beneficial Commodity to make his Returns upon, if the Salt be all made in the Kingdom (which certainly in the last Resort is the Aim of the Corporation, or else it is a Business not worth lending an Ear to) it will be far worse that Way too than this Way of mine: For it is still better for Trade, that Salt (which must of Necessity one Way or other carry Commodity forth to ballance the Value of itself) be still brought in, albeit it pass by another Hand, than when none at all comes from foreign Parts, as in this Case of the Corporation it will fall to be.

By this Time I have open'd to your Lordship all my Pack, which nevertheless I shall humbly crave Leave to present under two general Cautions.

The first is, that my Opinion is clear, that all, save the Business of the Iron Ordnance, the Pipe-Staves and the Concealments, are to be led in by a Parliament. For if they should be undertaken before, I know not what Humour they might stir; but I am well assured would furnish them with so many Arguments for the granting of a less Supply than otherwise I trust they will be drawn unto: Which I so much apprehend that had I not set a Rate upon the Licence of Pipe-Staves the last Year, in truth I would have let it rest this also.

The second is, that too many be not taken in to counsel on that Side, and that your Resolutions, whatever they be, be kept secret; for, believe me, there can be nothing

A. D. more prejudicial to the good Success of those Affairs than their being understood afore-
 1633. hand by them here. So prejudicial I hold it indeed, that on my Faith there is not a Minister on this Side, that knows any Thing I either write or intend, excepting the Master of the Rolls and Sir *George Radcliffe*, for whose Assistance in this Government, and Comfort to myself amidst this Generation, I am not able sufficiently to pour forth my humble Acknowledgments to his Majesty. Sure I were the most solitary Man without them, that ever served a King in such a Place.

The Sum of all is, that I present here Increases of a continuing Revenue, which in the Total come to 45000 *l.* by the Year; but God wot, my Shoulder too weak to bear up so great a Weight. Therefore come I in the Conclusion to crave your Lordship's Assistance throughout, on whose settled Advice, next after God and his Majesty, I more rely than on all the World besides; beseeching, that your Judgment may try, consider, and digest these Propositions, that you will select, order and direct them for Time and Manner of proceeding: Which Request and Help granted me, as I am most confident it will be by you, and myself countenanced by his Majesty's Approbation and Power, I fear not, by God's Grace, either to accomplish all this, or give a very good Account of the Particular wherein I may chance to fail, excepting only that of buying in the Pensions, which depends singly upon the Parliament: And if I be found at any Time declining the upright and constant Paths of his Majesty's Honour and Profit, and the publick Good of his Kingdoms, abandon me as the most abject Wretch that lives, reckoning myself set here intirely for my Master's Service, and not at all for myself.

And thus, my Lord, the Ball now rests on that Side, and the sooner you be pleased to return it, the more forcible will be the Effect, and my Heart much more at Ease, which I do most instantly beg from you, and so I rest

Dublin-Castle,
 31 Jan. 1633.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

I do most humbly thank your Lordship for your noble Presence and Justice in the *Star-Chamber*; being the Business indeed, in my own Estimation, which more concerned me than any that ever befel me hitherto in my whole Life.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

CHARLES R.

Sect. 1, 2, 3. *For the more Secrecy we have communicated in these Affairs, only with the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Lord Marshal, Lord Cottington, and our two Secretaries of State; and that no Prejudice may follow there, we think fit you impart our Instructions with that Reservation you mention, to such only, and in such Manner as you shall find fit.*

which being Matters of greatest Importance, I have thought fit for more Safety and Speed to send them express by my Brother Sir *George Wentworth*.

2. They have been collected with all possible Secrecy and Circumspection, and now I crave, that they may in like manner be considered by such few as his Majesty shall appoint; and then the Resolution set on that Side, my Instructions timely brought me back, I shall precisely and directly pursue his Majesty's good Pleasure and Injunctions in all Things.

3. But give me Leave once for all to desire, that in these Consults, there may be great Privacy observed. For if they be secreted, I trust for a desired Issue in all; but if the Intentions of his Majesty once breath out in such manner, that they come to be known

S I R,

I HAVE now closed my intended Discourse concerning a Parliament, to be presented immediately to his Majesty, together with Dispatches to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* for the State of the Church; to my Lord Treasurer upon the Condition of the Revenue; and to yourself this Account and these Advices, touching the Army, his Majesty's Stores, and Guarding this Coast the next Year, with some other Particulars importing the Honour and Service of his Majesty in this Place;

known here aforehand, I shall promise myself little good in any; holding it to be in- A. D.
deed, one chief Point of a Deputy, so to fulfil the Commands he receives from you ^{1633.}
on that Side, as that he reserve himself nevertheless from too familiarly communicating
his Purposes with the other Ministers of this State: who, believe me, are not less to be
governed, nor later bowed to the Will of his Majesty by the Deputy's thus standing in
the Dark towards them; and I am sure the Publick suffers far less the whilst thorough
private Pretences, whereupon this People are as intirely industrious and attent, with
as little Aspect to the Common Good, as any other I am persuaded in Christendom.

Sect. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10. *We understand
with much Offence these Disorders in our
Army, and how they reflect on those, in
whom our former Trust was placed, and
will resent it in fit Time. But howsoever
the perfect Reformation (as you say) will be
a work of Time, yet the Inconveniences
which may follow the least delay, require
your Dexterity and Care in hastening it all
you can. And we like very well of sending
Lists to the Captains, and of the other Di-
rections and Resolutions here set down, and
accordingly we have given Order for 440
Half Musket Shot to be provided and sent
over.*

4. Upon the Perusal then of the last
Muster Rolls (taken in such Sort as I have
mentioned unto you in my former Let-
ters) the Army appears to be indeed far
out of Frame; the Men, both Horse and
Foot, unexercised, and altogether ignorant
how to perform the Duty of Soldiers;
their Arms, much of them unserviceable,
very little compleat; their Shot being in
the greatest Part Calivers, and those of
several Bores; their Corselets generally
wanting Tassles.

5. Their Horse very mean; their Pi-
stols not good; their Horsemen's Staves
rather of trouble to themselves, than of
Offence against an Enemy; many of the

Captains transfer their Trust; and farm out their Companies to their under Officers,
themselves coming little amongst them; divers of the Officers and Soldiers keep not
their Garrison, especially the Horse, but live scattered and dispersed up and down, at
such a Distance, as a vigilant Enemy might indanger to cut them all to Pieces, before
they should be able to draw together; and by that Means too, are seldom or never
brought into the Field, or taught the use of their Arms.

6. To meet with all these Inconveniences, will be a Work of Time, but the
Course I intend is this, there shall be a List sent unto every Captain of his Defects,
requiring him to see them supplied, and made perfect within six Months, when I
purpose to take a second View of all the Army, letting them know, that where this
was only for a Preparative, that is intended for a very severe Punishment of such, as
shall, after so fair a Warning, be found neglective in their Duties; and assuredly I
will not then jest with them, but thorough the severe Punishment of a few, teach all
the rest, to see how much it will concern them in Safety, to be circumspect and care-
ful, to have their Men furnished and exercised befitting Soldiers.

7. I will injoin them, one Day in a Week to draw together, and exercise their se-
veral Troops, that so the Soldier may become familiar and accustomed to such Duties,
as may in Time of Service be required from him.

8. I will give Order, that all the Companies by turns shall come hither to *Dublin*,
by two Companies of Foot, and one Troop of Horse at a Time, stay here one
Month, and so return back to their Garrisons; two other Companies, and another
Troop being still appointed to come on, as the former go off: Which will not only,
be an Honour, and raise an awful Reverence in Men's Minds towards the Power and
Authority of his Majesty; the Body of the Soldier by these Marches be accustomed
to that Labour, which being a Stranger unto, might render him useless in Time of
greatest need; but be a considerable Strength still to be kept about the State, without
Charge; fit to meet with any sudden Accident, which may happen in any Part of the
Kingdom, and be a Means, that once in two Years the whole Army shall pass under
the View of the General, without borrowing from any other Eye or Judgment than
his own; and so be more inexcusable to the King, if the Army be not in all Points
conditioned as it ought.

9. I will injoin all the Captains and Officers to be resident with their several Troops
in their Garrisons, and by round Checks inforce a Conformity in them, and in fine, if
I be not obeyed, turn some of them out of Command. And thus, if there be Occa-
sion, the General shall know where to find them.

10. For the Horse, I advise the Deputy's own Troop should be *Cuirassiers*, com-
pleated, (and so mine shall be) and by any Means with the Horsemen's Staves of the
others,

A. D. others, were changed into Carabines, Musket-bore; for so will they become of much more Consideration than now they are, and fitter to fight upon all Streights and Passages, alighting from their Horse, if need require, and able to beat the best Caliver Shot they could meet with; to which Purpose, I am an humble Suitor to his Majesty, that there may be four hundred and forty of these half Musket Shot provided and sent us, which I shall see delivered out to the several Captains, and them bound with good Bondsmen, to maintain and restore them for the King's Service, as Occasion shall offer itself. Head Pieces, Backs, and Breasts they have in great Part already, the rest I shall provide here.

Sect. 11. *We like not the Change of Calivers into Muskets, considering the manner of Service in those Parts, we will therefore have Calivers retained, but withal reduced by the Care of the Master of the Ordnance to one Bore, and made with long Stocks. For the unserviceable Muskets and Swords, our Officers here answer, that they were not served at any Rates, but sent out of such Stores, as were returned from other Services. Yet we have ordained a Commission to reform for the future this and like Pretences.*

11. The Calivers of the Foot (being Pieces now a-days held of little Use; and these of differing Bores, much more unserviceable) I wish to be taken into the King's Stores, and there kept; and that in lieu thereof, we may be furnished from England with one thousand Muskets, Bandileers and Rests; which shall be in like manner delivered out, and Bonds taken for preserving them. Which if it be approved, I desire Sir John Borlase may be trusted with the providing both the Carabines and Muskets, which I dare answer he shall do with all Care, Sufficiency and

good Husbandry; the rather, for that I assure you, the Swords that were sent hither last, and rated at ten Shillings, are not worth four: And the Muskets furnished, rated at one Pound three Shillings apiece, not worth any thing; so ill was his Majesty therein served by the Officers of the Tower. For Corselets, I trust myself to compleat them here, out of the King's Stores, without further Charge. And thus shall the King's Standing Army, not only be armed *à la moderne* with Weapons of most Use and Advantage; but his Stores able, upon any sudden Distemper, to furnish as many more with as good Arms, as any they shall lightly encounter in Ireland.

Sect. 12, 13, 14. *We conceive that Lead may be better provided there: and for Powder, because Captain Plumleigh cannot now take Charge of more than ten Lasts, the rest is reserved to be sent by other Means.*

12. Next, I send you here a List of all his Majesty's Stores within this Kingdom, a perfect Inventory whereof in present they consist, and the several Sorts and Quantities of all Provisions which cannot be furnished elsewhere but forth of England, and yet we must have them of Ne-

cessity, it being a passing Shame, they should be so empty at any Time, as now I find them; there not being one Corn of Powder in the Store of this Castle.

13. If the Quantities I demand seem too great, my Answer must be, it is not so great, as was sent hither in March 1629, which I herewith transmit unto you, together with an Accompt how the same was distributed thorough all the Stores of the Kingdom; nor is twenty Lasts of Powder so great a Proportion, considering that the Watch Powder allowed the Horse and Foot Companies to exercise their Men with, besides Triumphs (as they call them) and other Occasions, come to near two Lasts a Year; which cannot be spared, if his Majesty will have his Army trained and taught the Use of their Arms.

Besides you may safely trust me, that no Abundance shall make me prodigal of the King's Purse, which in this, as in all Things else, I will to the utmost husband in the best Manner I can; better I vow to you, than if it were my own; therefore am I an earnest Suitor, there may be present Order given, to provide them against Sir Richard Plumleigh return hither, who may then very fittingly bring them along with him.

14. It is true, the furnishing of the Horse and Foot with these Arms will cost, I believe, fifteen hundred Pounds; and thus filling the Stores, two thousand Pounds more: But then I desire, it may be considered, how much that Crown hath been eased by this in the late letting of the Customs, where (albeit the annual Revenue by Means of so great a Sum taken aforehand, is abated here twelve hundred Pounds a Year) at one Clap, there was twenty thousand Pounds of his Majesty's Debt to the late noble Duke of Buckingham struck off, and eight thousand Pounds in ready Money besides answered

answered forth of them to the Crown of *England*; so as it is no great Bounty in that A. D. Crown to communicate to this back three thousand five hundred Pounds, especially 1633. when it falls so deep in Consequence to his Majesty: and his Service here, to have instead of empty Stores and a Nominal Army, full Magazines and an Army nobly appointed indeed, which by laying forth this little Sum, I should not doubt, but in a few Months to accomplish.

Sect. 15. *That our Service may not suffer hereafter in this manner; and that our Magazine may be better governed: We are pleased that the Treaty with the Lord Caulfield for Sir John Borlase proceed, and with the Condition for his Successor, if Sir John shall not enjoy the Office two Years. We like well also, the buying of Powder from our Tower for ready Money, and selling it in Ireland for a better Price, to save, by that Means, the Charge of our Stores there. The Powder that is said to be unserviceable in divers Places, you shall cause to be drawn all to one Port, and sent over to be mended here.*

Gentleman (if I do not much mistake myself) it were no impossible Work, Powder being here a forbidden Commodity, to supply these Stores for the future, out of the Profit to be raised by taking them in forth of the Tower of *London*, paying there the King's Price, and selling them out again at a greater Rate in this Kingdom. Thus might the Stores be always full of Powder, and better conditioned, putting off the old, and laying in new again; and the King save a great Charge these Provisions hereafter will otherwise stand him in. My Lord *Caulfield* could, I am persuaded, be content to part with it; and if his Majesty would approve of Sir *John Borlase* to succeed him; and be graciously pleased to grant, that if Sir *John* should not live two Years in the Place, that those, which come after him might upon their Entrance answer a thousand Pounds to his Children, I would endeavour to see if I could drive the Bargain betwixt them. I desire this may be considered, and that I may know his Majesty's Pleasure herein, as a Means in my Opinion, much to advance his Service in this Particular.

Sect. 16. *We have required the Commissioners of our Admiralty, to cause their Accounts to be reviewed and set straight, who will satisfy you therein. And for the Disorders grown by Assignments or otherwise, we expect the Reformation from you; that both the Subject may know where and how to receive his Due, especially that you our Deputy, may know from Time to Time the true State of all our Receipts and Issues, as formerly hath been directed: That you may thereof give Notice unto us, as there shall be Cause.*

Ireland, as I formerly writ, towards the Victualling of the *Whelp* till *March* next, a hundred and ninety six Pounds; three Months Wages deposited with Captain *James* for paying off thirty Men, so soon as the *Whelp* comes in Harbour at *Bristol*, one hundred and seven Pounds three Shillings; by my Agent at *London*, fourteen hundred Pounds, for paying of the Men in the *Antelope*; which with some other Sums mentioned in the Account, being all cast together, come to two thousand nine hundred and twenty Pounds, fifteen Shillings and nine Pence; so remains * five hundred seventy nine Pounds and four Pence, to ballance that Account. This my Lord *Mountnorris* hath Order from me to pay; but I know not how, we have such a disorderly

* There is something less to be paid as we conceive, as appears by the Foot of that Account, which draws it down to 288 l. 5 s. 10 d. *This Writ in the Margin.*

15. And being now upon this Subject, I must needs certify you, how greatly his Majesty's Service hath already, and how much both it and myself are like to suffer for the future, in the want of an experienced Master of the Ordnance. It will be impossible, either to restore, or keep these Magazines in right Order, without a fit Person to serve in that Place, who will not be able to do much besides, if he attend that Charge as he ought. My Lord *Caulfield* is little practised therein, besides much in the Country, and very infirm in Body, unable indeed that Way too, to discharge the Duties and Labours of this Office; where, had I the help of an active

16. In mine to the Commissioners of the Admiralty of the 8th of *November*, I writ, that we here conceived we had overpaid towards the Discharge of the Ships appointed for the Guard of this Coast; I now here inclosed send you the last two Years Accompt, whereby I conceive there was six hundred ninety two Pounds five Shillings more received than the Estimate comes unto for *Midsummer* last, which we desire may be allowed by the Officers unto us, as Part of those Monies payable this *Christmas*; which half Year's Payment stands thus: There is paid already here in

A. D. Course of Payments by Assignments, as I assure you no Man knows when or how to come to his Money, which I find by woful Experience, for I confes the last four-
 1633. teen hundred Pounds was all my own Money, and paid (come to it again as I can) without my Direction, yet I approve *William Raylton* for it (however I still suffer in my own Occasions for want of it) in regard it saved the King ten Pounds a Day Charge, which otherwise those Men would have stood him in, from *October* till the Money had been returned from hence to the Officers of the Navy; which as you see is not yet effected; and so continues still a Piece of no ill Service for his Majesty.

Sect. 17. *This Neglect of the Committee is not to be passed over; and upon particular Complaint to us in this or like Cases (which we require you to make) the Offenders shall not escape the Censure of our Displeasure, which you must make known unto them all.*

17. And as for the Guard this next Year, I shall adventure to give you my own Opinion, how all may be best performed and husbanded for the Honour and Profit of his Majesty; howbeit, having within three Days after my coming hither appointed a select Committee of this Council to consider and advise upon it, to

this Day have I not been able to recover any Account at all from that Committee, notwithstanding that I have almost every Week once called for it; by which you may gather, the great Assistance I am like to have amongst them here. For God's Sake, and for Charity's sake, at least hasten your Resolution from thence in those Things which concern the Affairs of this Crown; or else I am certainly lost, and (which is of far more Consideration with me) his Majesty's Service also.

Sect. 18. 19, 20. *This we think not fit at this Time, considering the State of Things Abroad. Besides the Bon-Adventure is now upon her Way, and cannot be recalled. But we have given Order, both to send away the Estimate, and to accommodate your Charge in what conveniently may be done.*

18. As I formerly writ then to the Commissioners of the Admiralty the 6th of September, we must of Necessity content ourselves with a Ship of three hundred Ton, instead of the *Antelope*: For we are not able to undergo, another Year, the like Charge we have been at this.

19. The Estimate for this Ship of three hundred Ton, and of the ninth *Lyon's*

Whelp, must be presently sent over hither, that knowing our Burthen we may provide to bear it: In which we are all Suitors, the Office of the Ordnance may not be charged upon this Revenue, as it never was before this last Year, but always, as they tell me, furnished out of the King's Store there; all the Officers here complain of it extreemly, tell me I have brought this new Charge along with me, that you on that Side strive to put Impossibilities upon them: Therefore I beseech you, give them Satisfaction in so small a Trifle, and thereby render them more chearful to comply with these heavy Payments, whereof you have now totally and finally eased yourselves on that Side; and we must look to it, as well as we can; and this the rather, in regard the Charge of the *Antelope* and *Whelp* hath been to this Crown this Year more by two thousand five hundred Pounds than ever was before.

20. All Trimmings and Furniture belonging the setting forth these Ships to Sea must be had forth of *England*, there being no Commodity at all here as yet for such a Purpose. But then I must most instantly crave, they may both be back at *Kinsale* by the 14th of *March*, at the furthest; if they stay longer, the Michief will be done us before their Arrival, and will be a Charge altogether cast away, as to any Benefit this People shall receive by them. The greater Ship must be for the Guard of the West Coast, and be back at *Plymouth* by the end of *September*, or middle of *October* at the furthest. The *Whelp* must beat up and down this Channel, and be back at *Bristol* by the last of *December*. Where they are to winter, there to take in their Provisions, and be fitted for the next Year's Service. So your Estimate for the greater must be after eight Months; and your Estimate for the lesser Ship, after ten Months Entertainment.

Sect. 21. *This Advice we well approve.*

21. For the Victual, I would advise the *Whelp* might wholly have it from hence, as this next Year she is like to have; the greater Ship to take in only two Months Victuals, when she comes from *Plymouth*; and the rest to be provided for her, against her coming upon this Coast, which will be a Means to save a considerable Sum; for I will undertake to victual her after the Rate of Six Pence *per diem* a Man, and yet allow for every Man a Pound of Beef, a Pound of Bread, and a Gallon of Beer, which now stands the King in Eight Pence.

Sect 22.

Sect. 22. To depofite any Monies in the Captains Hands, we are not yet refolved.

Day; and always, at their Departure for England, depofite with the Captains fo much as fhall pay their Men fofoon as they come to their Winter Station, without further Charge to the Crown for Demurrage, which, I affure you, I conceive will be no fmall Benefit to the King; but then it is neceffary that I have Authority to call them to Account, both for their Wages, keeping their full Number of Men aboard, and touching the Expence and Condition of their Victual.

Sect. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. We thank you for this Care in the great Bufinefs of Planters and Hoftings, and incourage you to proceed therein, when the Time may ferve. And we will take Notice, both of thofe you now commend to be beft provided, and of the Neglect of others. The Letter alfo you defire fhall be fent in due Time.

Pikes, 700 Muskets, 384 Calivers, 836 Snaphances, 69 Halberts, and 11 Lances; fo as in Effect they are, as you fee, a Company of naked Men. Thofe that are the beft provided are my Lord Montgomery, my Lord Claneboy, and my Lord Cromwell: The Earls of Antrim and Anandale very meanly; the Earl of Antrim fhewing for 947 Men, but 418 Swords, 6 Pikes, 1 Mufket, 3 Calivers, 1 Snaphance, 1 Halbert; and the other for 143 Men, but 4 Swords; thefe being all the Arms they mufter with. But then is there of thefe, 2300, which they call the Trained Bands, being fet upon them by an Act of State; which proportions 10 Men to be found by every 1000 Acres of Plantation, which are under the View and exercifed by Lieutenant Graham; but thefe too provided with Arms altogether unferviceable, viz. Snaphances and Bird-Pieces, inftead of Mufket or Caliver, or fuch like.

24. I fet you down thefe only for a Taffe, not as yet being able to recover the Numbers, which are to be found by the Planters in the other Provinces of Leinfter and Munfter, nor yet of the Irifh Hoftings; but I will, by God's Help, be very attent upon it, and tranfmit an exact Book of all Particulars. This Affair in my Judgment, the greateft of the Kingdom, having a Confideration of mighty Importance, which depends upon the wife Difpofal thereof; I fhall not therefore adventure any Advice at all upon it till I perfectly underftand the Nature of the People, and Strength of the Native in every Corner much better than as yet I do.

25. Only for the prefent, I defire a very ftrict and direct Letter from his Majefty, wherein fetting forth the great Confequence of the Work, I may be required with all Care to fee thefe Men to be compleatly armed with Pike and Mufket, to be Britifh by Birth, Proteftants by Religion, duly to be trained once a Month, and all other Covenants of Plantation complied with.

26. Howbeit, I am full of Opinion, this Bufinefs is not to be begun, before we fee what Effects a Parliament will bring forth; for, you may eafily believe, that when they are thus ftrictly held to the Conditions of Plantation, it will put the Planters to a very great Charge, and confequently drain their Purfes, and breed a grudging in their Minds, which would be a very ill Preparative to that Meeting, confidering the Truth is, we muft there bow and govern the Native by the Planter, and the Planter by the Native.

27. So as unlefs I have other Directions from his Majefty, I fhall let that be paff before I begin this; only I do incourage Graham, the Mufter-Mafter of Ulfter, to go on in his Courfe of Training as formerly, and have written to thofe five Counties, that they caufe his Entertainment to be answered unto him, according to an Act of State here made in that Behalf.

Sect. 28. This Compofition, and the Eftablifhment of the Office, with this Reduction of the Fee, we allow as good Service, and require it to be performed.

and Captain Pinner: Which Fee is left out of the Eftablifhment, the Office nevertheless hath been ftill executed by them, according to fundry Directions of the Deputies

22. For their Wages, I advife they may A. D. be difcharged here, which if you will allow of, and that I may take the Captains

Account, I will fee precisely paid at the

Day; and always, at their Departure for England, depofite with the Captains fo much as fhall pay their Men fofoon as they come to their Winter Station, without further Charge to the Crown for Demurrage, which, I affure you, I conceive will be no fmall Benefit to the King; but then it is neceffary that I have Authority to call them to Account, both for their Wages, keeping their full Number of Men aboard, and touching the Expence and Condition of their Victual.

23. I have, according to my Inftuctions, informed myfelf of the Number of Men to be found by the Planters in every Province; and it appeareth, that upon a Command of the late Lords Juftices, for a View to be taken thorough Ulfter of all Britifh between Sixteen and Threefcore, there were certified back 13092; but amongft them all but 7226 Swords, 3083

28. There was formerly with the Fee of 10 s. Sterling per Diem; an Office paffed under the Great Seal for the General Overfight of all the Forts and Plantations of this Kingdom unto Sir Thomas Rotherham

D. A ties for the Time being ; so as the Fee hath continued Arrear since April 1623, and 1633. by reason the said Patent was never as yet inrolled with the Auditor, hath not been reckoned neither amongst the Debts of this Crown, which now the Patentees press with great Reason may be inserted ; howbeit, I decline it still, although I conceive the Office a very necessary one to be continued, as a proper Means to represent to the Council here, the true State of the Forts, and how the Planters pursue the Conditions of their Plantations. I do defer it, by reason that if this Arrear were once brought and admitted into the List of the Debts, it might make the Patentees hold it more valuable, and render them more difficult in the Composition, which I intend to draw them into ; so as the Arrear being 1916 l. Sterling, I am in hope to compound with them for 958 l. and to reduce the Fee to 5 s. Sterling a Day, and yet have the Place well served : which being so necessary an Office, I judge it very fit to conclude it with them, thus saving half of what is already due, and half of the Fee in the future ; but this I cannot do without a special Warrant (it not being within the Establishment) which I therefore crave from his Majesty, and have directed William Raylton to attend you with a rough Draught thereof, which the sooner I receive, the sooner shall I set this Business upon his right Foot again.

Sect. 29. *This Reservation of the Customs we will take special Care of.*

29. I do very much desire to hear what becomes of the Suit you have there against the Londoners, for their Abuses in their

Plantation of Ulster ; but I beseech you, in any Case remember their Customs of Londonderry and Coleraine, for which they pay not any Rent, is a Liberty unfit to be in Grant to any Subject, threatens a great Inconvenience to all his Majesty's Customs in this Kingdom, and the very Defalcations of those Towns come already to 1800 l. which is all taken out of the King's Purse. Therefore it is my humble Suit, that at least you take that Feather from them again, as not fit to be worn in the round Cap of a Citizen of London ; and this I beseech you to recommend both to his Majesty and my Lord Treasurer.

Sect. 30, 31, 32, 33, 34. *We have given Command to send you the Orders we made here, with the Additions you desire ; as also for the Attendance of the Nobility, and Limitation of Accesses into the Rooms of State.*

30. The Meetings and Proceedings of this Council, albeit much to the better since I came ; yet are they not with the Civility and Dignity, which should become the Honour of his Majesty's Service and the Place : therefore I desire that the Orders set down for the Privy Council of

England, might be sent unto us, with this Addition ; that no Man speak covered save the Deputy ; and that their Speech may not be directed one to another, but only to the Deputy ; as also taking Notice of their negligent Meetings upon Committees, which indeed is passing ill ; to command me straitly to cause them to attend those Services as in Duty they ought. So soon as these come hither with his Majesty's Letter, commanding them to be observed, I shall not fail to hold them close to them in every Point, and am persuaded it will work a very great Reformation amongst us.

31. I am commanded by my Instructions to call upon the Nobility and others to attend the Deputy upon all solemn Processions to Church, and such like. This is not so well observed as it ought, and they grow generally more negligent than is fit they were, not truly I trust in any Distaste to me ; for, to my Person they give as much Respect, as I desire from them ; but I know not how, in Point of Greatness, some of them think it too much perchance to be tied to any thing of Duty, rather desirous it might be taken as a Courtesy. It would do therefore very well, his Majesty were graciously pleased by Letter to signify what the Attendance is he requires at their Hands, viz. that the Noblemen, Bishops in their Rochets, and Counsellors, attend his Deputy upon their Foot Cloths, or otherwise on Horseback ; the Judges and his learned Counsel likewise upon theirs, upon such solemn Days as formerly have been accustomed ; and the Captains and Gentry, which are not Counsellors to go on along with the rest of the Company before the Deputy : Which I will cause to be entered in the Council-Book, and to be obeyed accordingly.

32. The Rooms of this House are almost become common, every ordinary Gentleman thinking it a Disparagement to stay any where but in the Drawing-Chamber, which indeed is occasioned in part, by suffering the Presence to be so familiar, that for the most Part it is filled with their Servants, whilst their Masters are within. Lest therefore the King's Greatness, albeit but in the Type, become less revered than truly it ought

ought to be, I pray to receive the like Command; that upon Days of Meeting none A. D. but Noblemen come further than the Drawing-Chamber; the Gallery only free for ^{1633.} those that be of the Council, and that all their Servants stay in the great Chamber, where they and all others are to be bare, as well as in the Presence, there being there a State as well as in the other.

33. Then the Gentlemen-Ushers to the Chancellor and Treasurer do always come before their Lords as far as to the Gallery Door; and the Purse-Bearer (albeit the Seals are never there) comes into the Gallery, and there stands amongst the Counsellors, which is not altogether so comely, where I conceive their Gentlemen-Ushers should leave them at the Door of the Presence (my Servants being there ready to do them all Respect and Service belonging to their Places) and the Chancellor to take the Purse at the Presence-Door, and carry it himself when he comes into the more inward Rooms, it being no ways below his Honour to bear the Purse there himself.

34. I confesse I might, without more, do these Things, but where I may seem to take any Thing to myself, I am naturally modest, and should be extreame unwilling to be held supercilious or imperious amongst them; so as I cannot do therein as I both could and would, where I were commanded. Therefore, if these be held Duties fit to be paid to his Majesty's Greatness, which is alike operative, and to be revered thorough every Part of his Dominions, I crave such a Direction in these as in the other; that so, they may know it to be his Pleasure; otherwise I shall be well content they may be spared, having, in Truth, no such Vanity in myself as to be delighted with any of these Observances.

Sect. 35, 36. *Though we think not fit by a new Proclamation to recal the former; yet for your Particular, we are pleased to give a special Dispensation, by our Letters, to give you Power to hear and end Causes betwixt Party and Party, with the Restriction you here set down.*

35. I find that my Lord *Falkland* was restrained by Proclamation, not to meddle in any Cause betwixt Party and Party, which certainly did lessen his Power extremely; I know very well the common Lawyers will be passionately against it, who are wont to put such a Prejudice upon all other Professions, as if none were

to be trusted, or capable to administer Justice but themselves; yet how well this suits with Monarchy, when they monopolize all to be governed by their Year-Books, you in *England* have a costly Experience; and I am sure his Majesty's absolute Power is not weaker in this Kingdom, where hitherto the Deputy and Council-Board have had a Stroke with them.

36. The Jealousy I have to be abated in Power, till the Parliament be well passed, and the other great Services of the Crown now on foot be happily effected, causeth me nevertheless still to retain it; yet lest I might tread any Thing awry, I thought fit to communicate thus much with you, and take my Dictamen from his Majesty's Wisdom; otherwise, if the Lawyers have their Desire, it would free me of a huge Trouble; nor as it is, do I intermeddle with any Matter of Inheritance, or with any Cause in Issue, in any other of his Majesty's Courts of Justice; so let me but know, how his Majesty will have me to govern myself, and I obey.

Sect. 37. *These Examinations are sent to the Admiralty, to give Order therein according to Justice.*

37. I mentioned in my last that I had Captain *Denny* under Custody, whose Examinations and all other Particulars I send you here inclosed, expecting a Direction

how I am further to proceed therein: For the Ship, understanding the Place, where she then was, not to be very secure, I have written to my Lord *Esmond* forthwith to provide for her Safety, which I trust he hath done before this Time.

38. *You had good Reason to suffer this Lord at his own Request to bear the Sword, wherein if he did any Thing maliciously, or in Contempt or Disgrace of our Religion or your Authority, we require you to convent and punish him as he deserveth, that others may be admonished not to give Offence.*

38. There was an Accident befel me the last Month, which because I would not be misreported, I judge it fit to acquaint you with the Truth of it. My Lord *Fitz-Williams* sent to me to desire he might the next Day carry the Sword to the Church, A Courtesy I should refuse no Person of his Quality, never dreaming that a Recusant could be so vain as to affect it: How well

his ghostly Father had stuffed his Ears with Bombast I know not; but before me into the Church he went, and if you had seen him, how he made a single forward and

1633. run a double backward again, it would have made you smile. This is the naked Truth; I was sorry when I understood him to be of that Religion, and shall, craving his Majesty's Pardon for this my Error, not fall into the like hereafter.

Sect. 39. *We have, with the Advice of our Committee, signed the Warrant for your enabling to give Licences for Transportation of Wools out of Ireland into England only, with Restraint of the Staplers. And we do hereby allow you to make Benefit to yourself of those Licences, as your Predecessors have formerly done.*

and not once, if it be indraped and spent within the Kingdom) and because they have no Means here to manufacture it themselves, so as the Commodity would be utterly lost unto the Growers, unless this Expedient be granted; and therefore there is a Force upon me to desire it still, for it may not be left at large without great Prejudice to the Clothing of England: And to intrust the Exportation in the Hands of the Merchant Staplers, is a Remedy worse than the Disease: Besides, their Charter is forfeited thorough Misusance, and shall never be renewed unto them again by my Advice, it being a Corporation newly set up by the Device of my Lord Grandison, only, as they say here, to put some Crowns in his Purse. It is true, these Licences may be worth the Deputy three or four hundred Pounds by the Year, which if his Majesty will admit me to make Benefit of, as all my Predecessors have done, I shall humbly thank his Majesty, otherwise turn it to the immediate Benefit of the Crown, as I do already that other Perquisite of the Pipe-staves, being utterly resolved never meanly to make use of any Thing upon the By, without his Majesty's Privity, albeit I were to return a naked Beggar home; and that, in good Faith, the King's Allowance, as I manage it, doth not defray my Charge. I beseech you therefore that I may receive his Majesty's Pleasure therein. However, such a Warrant there must be had; out of which Consideration I have appointed William Raylton to attend you with a Draught of a Letter to that Purpose; and in the mean Time, must bear the Clamour of such as press me daily for Licences in that Kind.

Finally, I am certified of the Obligation put upon me by the Care you expressed for me in a Suit this last Term, which came to a Hearing in the *Star-Chamber*, betwixt Sir David Foulis and me, and of the Testimony your Affection there gave me much above my Merit. Sir, I humbly thank you for the former, and will endeavour to make myself as deserving of the latter as I can, wherein I shall do much the better by the good Directions I promise to myself from you, which I beg with all my Heart, as the Person in the World that trusts least in my own Judgment, yet shall retain always the Grace to follow the Counsels of wiser Men than myself. So I rest

Dublin-Castle, this last
of January, 1633.

Your most faithful

Friend and Servant,

1634, April 12th. *The Answers contained in the Apostiles are made by his Majesty, and by his Commandment set down in this Manner.*

WENTWORTH.

JOHN COKE.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

HAVING such Confidence in your Judgment and good Affection both towards his Majesty's Service and myself, I hold it fit to give you a clear and particular Understanding of all my Proceedings in these Affairs; to which End I have sent you the Duplicates of all my Dispatches to his Majesty and others, as you will find in the Pacquet this Bearer shall bring unto you; only I desire you will be pleased not to take Notice thereof, unless it be brought unto you by some other Hand.

These

These Busineses have cost me a mighty Labour, having been at first written over A. D. by my own Hand. And I have been as circumspect and considerate therein as possibly I could. And now, I beseech you, help me with your Judgment, in any thing you shall find amiss, and let me clearly and speedily be led into the right Path, in case I have erroneously in any thing swerved from that which is best and honourablest for our Master. For it would grieve me more than any other thing, if my weakness should lead him into the least Inconvenience; and this you shall ever find in me that no Man living shall more promptly depart from an Error than myself, that have in good Faith no Confidence in my own Judgment, how direct and intent soever my Affections may be.

I have here inclosed sent you a Petition of Mr. *Porter's*, concerning all the Mines of this Kingdom not now in Grant to others: This Petition, as you see, was by his Majesty referred to me, and now I come to give my humble Opinion thereupon, with all due Subjection to his Majesty's Wisdom.

First, I conceive that to reserve but a tenth Part of the Metals to be recovered forth of those Mines, is too small a Proportion to be reserved for the Crown, and am well assured there are those that will at least be content to give a sixth Part of the Lead, and a tenth Part of the Silver so gotten.

Secondly, The Privilege to be free from paying all Duties for two of the first Years is too long, and I hold one Year sufficient, within which Time, if their Work be intended as it ought, the Business may be brought and settled in such Perfection as may at after very well bear the answering his Majesty such Proportions of Metal, as by the said Grants shall be held fit to be reserved.

Thirdly, Places, where the several Sorts of Metals are to be delivered, may be from Time to Time very fittingly appointed in this Kingdom by the supream Governor here for the Time being, and thence be answered into his Majesty's Exchequers, either here or in *England*, as it shall please his Majesty to ordain it.

Lastly, I must needs say, I do not like of these general Kinds of Grants over almost a whole Kingdom, holding it much better and more probable to succeed when no Man's Industry in this kind is locked up, but that it may be still more kindled, when a Profit (if it can be found) is left and preserved free for every Man, that will be at the Charge to seek and venture for it, especially in those Works that lye so deep under Ground, and that are of so uncertain a Success to such as adventure upon them. And therefore humbly advise, that all Pretenders in this kind may be confined to some speical Places, which they have themselves found already, rather than to exclude all other Men from bestowing themselves in the Pursuit of a publick Work, by granting beforehand that, which neither we nor they know any thing of.

At my Lord *Cromwell's* being in this Kingdom I was much pressed by his Lordship about the Reversion of the Marshal's Place, whereunto my Reply was, the Place was in his Majesty's Gift, and myself did not at all meddle in those Cases; besides I conceived it was against the King's Rule to grant any thing in Reversion. But so often was I pressed in it, as I told him I would impart his desire to you, which now I do, leaving it altogether to his Majesty's Wisdom, and only desiring you, that if my Lord ask you of it, you will be pleased to let him know I have recommended his Lordship's Suit, and then for the rest I have no more to say, but leave him to his Fortune, never intending to make Suit for any Man in those Cases.

Being the other Day at *Castle-Chamber* in the Hearing of a Cause there, it came amongst other Proofs to be read in fortifying the Matter on one Side, how the Party charged to have been suborn'd, did take an Oath before the Priest upon the Altar and Sacrament, that what he had so sworn was true, and much did the Counsel urge this Testimony as conclusive on their Side: I seeming to conceive it very strange that such Oaths were either given or taken, or in any sort allowed by the Court, it was affirmed to be very Ordinary in this Kingdom: Whereupon I told them roundly, that it was such an Insolence as might not be endured, that any Priest should Interest himself Extrajudicially in any thing tending to the Administration of his Majesty's Justice; that it was of a very dangerous Consequence, that such Oaths as these should be obtruded upon his Majesty's Courts of Justice, which, should they be admitted, they would, thorough this Course of Proof, rule the Decrees as they list, empty the King's Court, or at least make them become their Trumpets to sound forth betwixt Party and Party such Orders, as they should give them leave to make at after that they had by these Testimonies made the Cause to be such as themselves pleased to represent it to be; that

A. D. 1633. that to give or take Oaths, was the judicial Peculiar of his Majesty's Courts of Justice, and such as derived an Authority thereunto under them; that otherways to give or take was little less than a Premunire, sure I was, at least a very high Misdemeanor: That therefore it was high Time since the Business was grown so catholick amongst them, to shew them their Error, and that such Intruders, as these, might not be suffered to pass mean in the Administration of Justice, betwixt my Master and his People. And therefore much wondring how his Ministers here could suffer such a Boldness to grow upon his Courts, I publickly declared I should not give any Credit at all to these Oaths, in any Cause whatsoever, but hold them clearly Extrajudicial, and must injoin all other his Majesty's Judges to observe the same, and that to give the whole Kingdom a right Understanding of the Greatness and Insolence of this Forfeit, I did upon the Place require the King's Attorney to prefer an Information against the Priest that gave, against the Party that took, and against the rest that procured, this Oath; that so by their Punishment, others might learn they were not to meddle in the least Acts or Paths towards Justice, without good and proper Authority derived from his Majesty, which could only enable them thereunto, and no other Power whatsoever.

And truly I conceive the Consequence of this, if suffered, might bring very ill Effects upon this State; besides naturally I do not love any Power, but my Master's should peep up or grow amongst us. So as, if I be not otherwise directed, I shall be sure to call upon it and bring it to Judgment. I fear I shall weary you with the length and frequency of my Letters; and yet thus much I may say, I desire to make them shorter if I could, leaving out nothing, wherein I conceive I may be bettered by your Advice to serve his Majesty.

Dublin, the last of
January, 1633.

S I R, I am,

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Cleveland.

My very good Lord,

AS often as I may have, in the least or greatest, the Happiness to serve you, not your Lordship but all the World shall be sure to hear of me. There I am set, and there I will be found, living or dead. This is all I can say, and this I will do. Thus much being true, and your Lordship believing it, to weave over the same Professions, were but to sully the Fairness and Beauty of that Friendship and Honour I shall ever preserve for your Lordship without Spot or Stain.

'Tis true, I understand my Cause in the *Star-Chamber* hath had a fair Evening: For which I am ever to acknowledge and reverence the Justice of that great Court to an absent Man. Your Lordship hath still been pleased to honour me with your Presence, when any Thing concerned me there: and believe me, if ever I be absent from the Place where I may serve you, it shall be most extremely against my Will. I see it must still be my Fortune to work it out in a Storm, and I find not myself yet so faint, as to give over for that, or to abandon a good Cause, be the Wind never so loud or sour. Nay, I yet trust, God shall give me better Days at last than the first have been that is, once to be safe and quiet on Land, looking and considering the Madness of those Waves, which hitherto have all along so mightily threatned me.

I crave Leave to present my humble Service to my noble Lady, wishing to you both the full and lasting Contentment of many and many happy good New Years.

Your Lordship's

Dublin, the last of
January, 1633.

most affectionate Cousin,

and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The

The Earl of Carlile to the Lord Deputy.

My noble Lord,

I KNOW you have expected before this to receive an Answer to your Dispatch concerning Mr. *Lorenzo Carey's* Business, but it was the Pleasure of your best Friend, the King, that he should be the Bearer of it himself, and his Majesty's Resolution is, that this Act of his Grace and Favour towards this young Gentleman shall not be drawn into Precedent, or give hope to any whatsoever to obtain the like hereafter, otherwise than by your Lordship's Order and Disposal. This was the Suit of a dying Father for his Son, and the first Words he spake after the Misfortune of his Fall, the King being the nearest Man to him when he fell, and the first that came in to help him, and could not refuse that Comfort to the miserable Estate he found him in, not to confirm it afterwards by a second Promise, when not long before the Time of his Death my Lord *Falkland* renewed his Suit to him. For the young Gentleman himself, I must do him this Right to assure your Lordship, that he hath the general good Report of all the Commanders in the *Low Countries* for his Courage, Discretion, and good Nature, which your Lordship knows are the principal Ingredients to the making up of a good and perfect Man.

Upon *Thursday* next the Treasurer dispatches an Expres of his own to you, by whom I shall write more particularly, and give your Lordship an Account of all I have worth your Knowledge. One Thing I must continually repeat, as you continually renew the Occasions, my Sense and Acknowledgment of your Favours and Obligations, which are the greatest I have to any Friend in the World, and oblige me to a Necessity of being inviolably,

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, Feb. 10, 1634.

most humble and most obedient

faithful Servant,

CARLILE.

The Earl of Essex to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

AT my being at *Dublin* I received so noble Usage from you, that it hath encouraged me to render you all Thanks for your Favours, and to desire the Continuance of them: I hope I shall give you no Occasion to think they are cast away; for, I shall strive to make myself capable of the Title of being

Your Lordship's

*Essex-House, Feb. 18,
1633.*

faithful Friend and

humble Servant,

ROB. ESSEX.

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I N the Conclusion of my last Letter of the 9th of *January*, I left Sir *Francis Neathersole* at a great Fault, and sent Prisoner to the *Tower of London*, where he remains still, unspoken of, unthought of, his Wife only petitioned the King once, that she might have Liberty to see him, which was denied unto her, so then he rests quietly. The Fears that made him write that passionate and undiscreeet Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, was the *French's* affecting to get the Palatinate into their Hands, from the Administrator

A. D. nistrator and the *Swedes*, but had he not fled to the *Dutch* Ambassador's, after his Re-
1633- straint, 'tis thought his Punishment would not have been so grievous.

The *French* Edict about Monsieur you must needs have heard of, it was published two Months since, and now 'tis said, that both his Mother and he also will return into *France*, and accept of the King's Offers. Other *French* News there is, that the Duke of *Roban* will quit his Religion, and so become Connestable of *France*; that the Duke of *Lorraine* is gone into a Monastery, and the Cardinal his Brother gives over his Hat, and marries a Niece of the Cardinal *Richlieu's*, to whom he gives in Portion with her two hundred thousand Pounds Sterling. Also it was said, that two *French* Ambassadors were coming over hither, one extraordinary, the other to reside here as Ledger, but I hear no more of them. One is expected from *Spain*, a Son of the Conde of *Gondomar*; and young *Oxenstern* is on his way hither, Ambassador extraordinary out of *Germany*; he is looked for every Day.

We have great Reformation here about the Prices of all Achates, first the Lord Mayor, by Order from the Board, set the Prices for *London* and the Liberties; since the King, by his Proclamation, hath done the like for all Places near about *London*; both which printed Copies, I presume, he who attends your Commands here will and hath sent with the first to your Lordship.

Here are two Commissions afoot, which are attended diligently, which will bring in, as it is conceived, a great Sum of Money to his Majesty: The one concerning the licensing of those, who shall have a Lease for Life to sell Tobacco in and about *London*, and so in all Boroughs, and Villages of *England*; fifteen Pound Fine, and as much Rent by the Year. Some Towns have yielded twenty Marks, ten Pound, five Pound, and six Pound Fine and Rent, none goes under; and three or four allowed in great Market Towns and thorough Fares; I hear *Plymouth* hath yielded one hundred Pounds, and as much yearly Rent. The other is for Buildings in and about *London* since a Proclamation in the thirteenth of King *James*. Divers have been called *ore tenus*, this last Term, amongst whom the most notorious was *Winwood's Little Moor*, one of the Clerks of the Signet, who was fined, for his Buildings near *St. Martin's Church* in the Fields, one thousand Pounds, and to pull them all down, being forty two dwelling Houses, Stables and Coach-houses, by *Easter*, or else to pay one thousand Pound more. They have sat diligently this Month, yet have not done with *St. Giles's Parish*; the Rate they go is, three Years Fine, according as the Rents of the Houses are presented by the Churchwardens and Chief of every Parish, with some little Rent to the King, to keep them from fining hereafter. How far this will spread I know not, but it is confidently spoken, that there are above one hundred thousand Pounds Rents upon this String about *London*; I speak much within Compass: For, *Tuttle*, *St. Giles*, *St. Martin's-Lane*, *Drury-Lane*, *Covent-Garden*, *Lincoln's-Inn-Fields*, *Holborn*, and beyond the *Tower* from *Wapping* to *Blackwall*, all come in, and are liable to fining for Annoyances, or being built contrary to Proclamation, though they have had Licences granted to do so: my Lord of *Bedford's* Licence in this Case, as it is said, will not avail him.

Peter Apsley came from beyond the Seas, and rendred himself to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, by whom he was sent to the *Gate-House*, and in the Beginning of this last Term was brought *Ore tenus* to the *Star-Chamber*, where he was fined five thousand Pounds, sent to the *Tower*, and to make three Submissions; one to the King, another to that Court, and the third in the Presence of my Lord Marshal to my Lord of *Northumberland*, his Submissions to be drawn by Mr. *Noy*. About this Time my Lord *Howard's* Lady died, as also Sir *Thomas Crew*, Serjeant *Diggs*, and *Sherfield* the Glass Window breaker. *Crew* pleaded till within two Days of his Death, died rich both in Money and Lands, having left behind him above four thousand Pounds a Year in Lands. *Sherfield* died some thousands in Debt, and most wickedly cheated those that dealt with him for that little Land he had, a Manor near *Marlborough*: When, as your Lordship knows, he was fined five hundred Pounds in the *Star-Chamber*, he then mortgaged his Manor to one *Ayres* a Benchet in *Lincoln's-Inn*, who lent him on it two thousand and five hundred Pounds. Upon his Death he challenging it, *Audley* of the Court of Wards shows a former Mortgage to him, Sir *Thomas Jervys* one more ancient than that, his Wife before him challengeth it as her Jointure, his eldest Brother shows a Conveyance before all these; in Conclusion on his Death-bed he commands a Servant of his to carry a Letter, with a Key sealed up in it, to Mr. *Noy*, where was assigned, in what Box in his Study at *Lincoln's-Inn* lay the Conveyance of his Estate. There

it

It was found, that by a Deed bearing Date, before all these formerly mentioned, he had given all his Estate to pious Uses. *Sic finita est fabula* of Mr. Sberfield.

A. D.
1633.

On Monday after Candlemas-day, the Gentlemen of the Inns of Court performed their Masque at Court; they were sixteen in Number, who rode through the Streets in four Chariots, and two others to carry their Pages and Musicians, attended by an hundred Gentlemen on great Horses, as well clad as ever I saw any, they far exceeded in Bravery any Masque that had formerly been presented by those Societies, and performed the dancing Part with much Applause. In their Company there was one Mr. Read of Gray's-Inn, whom all the Women and some Men cry'd up for as handsome a Man as the Duke of Buckingham. They were well used at Court by the King and Queen, no Disgust given them, only this one Accident fell, Mr. May of Gray's-Inn, a fine Poet, he who translated *Lucan*, came athwart my Lord Chamberlain in the Banqueting House, and he broke his Staff over his Shoulders, not knowing who he was, the King present, who knew him, for he calls him his Poet, and told the Chamberlain of it, who sent for him the next Morning, and fairly excused himself to him, and gave him fifty Pounds in Pieces. I believe he was the more indulgent for his Names sake. This riding Shew took so well, that both King and Queen desired to see it again, so that they invited themselves to Supper at my Lord Mayor's within a Week after, and the Masquers came in a more glorious Show with all the Riders, which were increased twenty, to Merchant-Taylors Hall, and there performed it again. The Mayor of London, tho' a sick Man, gave them an Entertainment beyond any in Scotland, or in the Way thither; and the grave Aldermen would have presented a Purse with two thousand Pounds in Gold to the Queen, but my Lord Chamberlain with a little Sharpness decryed the Gift, as not a fitting Present from such a Body; so it was not given, but within two Days they sent to the Queen a Diamond which cost them four thousand Pounds, which was well accepted.

Mr. Prynn's Cause in the Star-Chamber held the Lords three Days, and the Day of Censure they rose not until three in the Afternoon; he is fined five thousand Pound, adjudged perpetual Imprisonment, to lose his Ears, the one in the Palace-Yard, the other in Cheap-side, and his Books to be burnt by the Hands of the Hangman. His Books were so valued by the Puritanical Party, that a Sister lately dying in London bequeathed a Legacy to buy Books for Sion-College in London, and in her Will desired that Mr. Prynn's Works in the first Place might be bought for that Use.

Now I am speaking of the Star-Chamber, I cannot omit the Sport that my Lord Powis hath made this Month with Doctor Turner, a bitter falling out having been between them, wherein the Doctor spared no foul Language, my Lord Powis fully resolved to bring him into the Star-Chamber, as my Lord of Suffolk brought in Greenfield, served him with a Subpœna, had his Bill drawn against him, read it in every Place where he came, it much disquieted the Doctor, then they begun to War with Letters, but my Lord Chamberlain in the End settled a Peace between them.

On Shrove-Tuesday at Night, the King and the Lords performed their Masque. The Templers were all invited and well placed, they have found a new way of letting them in by a turning Chair, besides they let in none but such as have Tickets sent them beforehand, so that now the keeping of the Door is no trouble, the King intends to have this Masque again in the Easter Holydays.

The Duke of Feria died of a spotted Fever. A new Bishop of Bangor was consecrated here this Month, one Griffiths, he was Dean there before.

On Saturday last in the Morning died my good Friend, the Lady Cottington, being brought to Bed of a Daughter on the Wednesday before, but all this Winter she hath been so ill, and so feeble, that there was little hope she could escape this Danger of Child-bearing; he hath been much troubled with it, but God's Will must be done, and I doubt not but he will bear it as becomes a wise Man and a good Christian; he longs to be gone from the House, which I hope shortly he shall: for I have gotten for him that part of Salisbury-House, where my Lord Newport lived, who is removed to the House that was Sir William Howard's in the Fields, which he gave his Brother my Lord Howard, since the Death of his Wife, to help him the better to pay his Debts, and he hath sold it to my Lord Newport for two thousand five hundred Pounds. My Lord Cottington would tell me often, that if his Wife brought him a Son, he should bear your Lordship's Name: His Son Charles hath been very sickly all this Winter, troubled sometimes with the Stone, of late with a Scarlet Fever, bleeds much at the Nose, besides towards the Evening his Legs swell about the Ancles, but the Physicians have

A. D. have notwithstanding good Hopes of his Recovery, for the furthering of which he
 1633. removes presently to *Hanworth*, where my Lord intends his Nursery shall constantly
 settle.

At this Time we have again a Constable's Court sitting, my Lord *Lindsey* the Master; the Occasion this, two *Englisb*, a Purser and another fell out at Sea, in an *Englisb* Bottom, being bound for *New England*, or some of the Islands thereabout, being landed they fought a Duel, one was killed; the Survivor being returned into *England*, the Widow of the slain Man petitions the King against *Norman*, who killed her Husband; he cannot be try'd but in a Constable's Court, where they will endeavour to stop for the future that ill Custom of fighting beyond the Seas, and not being questioned for it at their Return.

The long disputed Business for the Headship of *St. John's* College in *Cambridge* is now at an End, neither Dr. *Lane*, nor Mr. *Holfworth* are chosen, or thought fit to be; for avoiding of Faction, a third Man is chosen, Dr. *Beale*, who was Master of *Jesus* College; and one *Sterne*, a solid Scholar, who first summed up the three thousand and six hundred Faults, that were in our printed Bibles of *London*, is, by his Majesty's Direction to the Bishop of *Ely*, who elects there, made Master of *Jesus* College.

The King and Queen are both this Day gone to *New-market*, and almost all the Town with them, not to return till near the End of *March*. My Lord of *Suffolk's* Business stands as when I writ last, and will do so, as I conceive, until the King give him a present Recompence for the Place he would have him give over. I deferred my Writing to your Lordship a Fortnight beyond my Month, apprehending I might, e're this, have received your Directions, which Way to go in my Course of writing to your Lordship, if I am out of the Way it is your Fault that I go on so, because I in my last gave you Leave to controul and direct me as you please. I send you also with this two Papers, which, perhaps, you have not seen; so I am

My Lord, your humblest Servant,

Feb. the 27th 1633.

G. GARRARD.

The Lords of the Admiralty to the Lord Deputy.

AFTER our very hearty Commendations to your Lordship, our Care to satisfy your Lordship's reiterated Requests to have the Guard of that Coast upon the Place by the 14th of this Month, so prevented your Lordship's Letter of the 2d of *February* last, as before our Receipt thereof (which was not till the 4th of this Month) the *Bonadventure* was gone over the *Chain*, and in *Tilbury-Hope*, staying only for a Wind, so as there can be no Alteration of her now, without great Loss and Prejudice to his Majesty's Service; and we doubt not but when your Lordship hath perused ours of the 17th of *January* last, you will be well satisfied that it was not fit to lessen that Guard this Year, for which Time we assure ourselves your Lordship in your Wisdom will find Means to save that Charge some other Way; and we pray your Lordship to take especial Care that by the Dispute on the Greatness of the Charge, there be no Stop in the Payments to the Treasurer and Victualler of the Navy, which may discourage them and cast a Prejudice on the King's Service. Our last Letters to your Lordship expressed what we could then learn here of Certainty touching the Accounts of the Treasurer and Victualler of the Navy, and we hope that may satisfy all Doubts: if it doth not, then we desire your Lordship (upon the whole) to let us understand what in particular you find over paid to each of the said Officers, when and for what Service, that accordingly we may take order as your Lordship desires. The same Commanders are sent this Year in his Majesty's Ships appointed for Guard of that Coast, that were imployed the last Year, which prevents us that we cannot accommodate Sir *Beverley Newcomen* as otherwise your Lordship desired. We hope before this your Lordship hath received your Patent of Vice-Admiral of *Munster*, whereby your Lordship will be authorized to put an End to such Businesses as are depending within that Vice-Admiralty concerning Pirates and Wrecks; and we wish your Lordship would be pleased to cause *De Laune* to send an Account into the Admiralty here, of all Profits that he or any other Minister in that Vice-Admiralty with his Privy have received since the Lord *Falkland's* last Account delivered,

vered, which was, as we are informed, in the Year 1629. Mr. Secretary *Coke* being at A. D. present with the King at *New-market*, and we having not seen what your Lordship 1633. writes in your Letters sent to him, we cannot so suddenly give your Lordship an Answer in those Particulars, and so we rest

Your Lordship's very loving Friends,

Wallingford-house,
Mar. 8. 1633.

PORTLAND,
LINDSEY,
FRA. COTTINGTON,

H. VANE,
FRAN. WINDEBANK,

The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

THE Arrival of your Brother, Sir *George Wentworth*, gave much Comfort to all your Lordship's Friends here, who were not a little troubled (especially myself) that in so long a Time we had none of your Letters, nor heard any Thing from you. But in the Largeness of your Dispatch, you have made us all very ample Satisfaction, and in the Weight of it given notable Testimony to his Majesty of your Care, Ability, and Industry in his Service.

This Bearer, my Servant *Bashford*, I send meerly and purposely to see both your Lordship and my Lady, and the Complement will be the greater, when he carries no kind of Answer to these your late Dispatches; and indeed they contain Matter of such Weight and Importance, as I know you do not expect any Thing should be said in answer, until the Particulars have well been considered, debated and resolved, between his Majesty and the Committee; only thus much I will now tell your Lordship, that immediately upon the reading of your Letters, I sent unto the King at *New-market*, humbly advising that an especial Care might be had of an inviolable Secrecy, that he would be pleased forthwith to appoint Committees, and in all Things to give such Order as no Time might be lost; and accordingly he hath nominated the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Marshal, the Lord *Cottingham*, the two Secretaries and myself. We have already agreed on our certain and constant Days of Meeting; we have received some particular Directions from the King; and we make no doubt but we shall be able to procure you his Majesty's Resolutions in all, by the Time desired in your Lordship's Letters.

Some Apology I must make for my no oftner writing to you, and I hope the Allegation of my Indisposition will give you some Satisfaction; and yet, lest you should conceive yourself to be further before hand with me than indeed you are, I must withal tell you, that since *October* last (when I had a Letter of yours in answer to that I wrote from *Winchester*) I have had but one only, which was that you wrote about Mr. *Carey*; and howsoever you may peradventure have the Advantage of a Letter or two, sure I am, you have none at all in a true and hearty Affection; for in that I will ever compare with any Friend you have; but this is that which you do already know and believe, therefore no more of it.

The speaking of Mr. *Carey* puts me in mind of the Letter I wrote to you concerning him, to which I can only say, that sometimes I may be importuned (and so may your Lordship) to write civil Letters of Recommendation each to other, which may no Way bind, and so it may be understood between us for the future; but before that Law be made, I must now in earnest recommend to your Lordship the Lady *Carew's* Business, and for that of Mr. *Carey's*, I will only add, that your Lordship never told me you were so engaged to *Henry Percy*.

We conceive the Business of the Soap to be now perfectly settled, and his Majesty doth already feel the Benefit of it according to Expectation: Therefore I hope your Lordship will give me Leave to rest assured of your best Assistance for the Continuance of it; and to that effect I do write you another Letter, by which you will perceive that here is no Desire, either to lessen the Price, or hinder the Market there.

Your Lordship must give me Leave to refer you to Sir *Arthur Ingram's* Letters for that which concerns your Allom-Lease, and he will tell you how it is a little interrupted at the Seal, but that will soon be rectify'd, so will, I conceive, all Things concerning that.

A. D. 1633. The Business of licencing Tobacco Sellers goeth prosperously on beyond Expectation, and doubtless will bring a considerable Revenue to his Majesty, which I do tell your Lordship, that peradventure you may also make use of the same Way in that Kingdom.

I remember your Lordship wrote in a Letter to my Lord *Cottington*, that you doubted not, but that you should give me a good Account of the Barony, which I do here mention, lest, among those great Businesses, that might be forgotten.

Their Majesties are still at *New-market*, but will be here on *Saturday* come Seven-night; they are both well, Thanks be to God, though his Majesty had lately a very dangerous Fall, which made him only carry his Arm in a Scarf. The Children also are very well.

I must conclude with giving your Lordship many hearty Thanks for your Favour to my Children and Family there, and do take it for an Effect of your constant Love and Favour to myself; however, *Cottington* tells me of the Means how you became so great a Courtier; and so I remain

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

Mar. 10, 1633.

PORTLAND.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I HAVE received two Letters of your Lordship's at once by your Brother Sir *George Wentworth*, and though I have scarce Leisure by reason of the sudden Departure of this Express from my Lord Treasurer, to make answer to one, yet rather than he should come empty-handed to your Lordship from one, who is so replenished with your Lordship's continual Favours, I have ventured upon this hasty scribbling, which I humbly beseech your Lordship to interpret favourably. Your Lordship's Dispatch sent to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, together with the Transcripts of those to his Majesty and the Lord Treasurer, are now in my Hands, transmitted from *New-market* (where his Majesty now is) to me and committed to my Care, wherein I shall do your Lordship all the Service I can. The Committee named by his Majesty to consider of those weighty Affairs, are the Lord Treasurer, Lord Archbishop I should first have placed, Earl Marshal, Lord *Cottington*, and myself. And because Time is precious, I shall use all the Diligence I can to give your Lordship Satisfaction in hastening our Resolutions here, and I am confident my Lord of *Canterbury* will join with me.

The Particulars concerning the Ships for the Guard of your Coasts this Year came too late, and Sir *Richard Plumleigh* being dispatched before, with a Ship of the like Burden to that of the last Year, we could not unsettle that.

For many other of your Propositions to Mr. Secretary *Coke* I have received favourable Answers from his Majesty to be communicated to the Committee.

I have at last prevailed with his Majesty for Sir *Gerrard Lowther* to be preferred to the Place of Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas there, and have sent down the Letter to his Majesty to be signed. By my next I doubt not but I shall be able to send it to your Lordship fully dispatched.

His Majesty hath had a very dangerous Fall from his Horse at *New-market*, but, Thanks be to God, had very little Harm.

I present my humble Thanks to your Lordship for your frequent Remembrances, and your continual Favours to my Youth your unprofitable Servant, wishing I were as worthy of your Commandments, as I am bound to shew myself (and so will while I live) in all your Occasions

Your Lordship's most obliged and humble Servant,

Westm. 10th March, 1633.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

The

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

211

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.

A. D.

1633.

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

THE King is yet at *New-market*, so I can give you no Account of any thing that relates to him.

I here inclosed send you an Answer to all those Things which are in my Power or Knowledge, the rest must come after, as I can get dispatch for them.

I heartily thank your Lordship for your noble Favour, Care, and Pains in sending me the Duplicates; if you be at the Pains to write, I will certainly be at the Pains to read, and thank your Lordship. I carry the Business as you wish me, and know nothing but what is told me by others. In the general I can say this, I find my Lord *Cottington*, and Mr. Secretary *Windebank* very careful for the dispatch of all your Proposals; but the King hath referred them to the Consideration of a Committee, and my Lord Treasurer hath not his Health very well, but I hope that will not cause any long Stay.

Two Things there are, which I heartily pray you to take into serious Consideration. The one is my Lord of *Cork's* Tomb; I have received since your Brother's coming, Letters about it, not only from the Earl himself, but from my Lord Primate, and my Lord Archbishop of *Dublin*. Both of them justify that the Tomb stands not in the Place of the Altar, and that it is a great Ornament to that Church, so far from being any Inconvenience. That your Lordship may see how they plead for him and it, I here send you a true Copy of both their Letters: I confess I am not satisfy'd with that they say, yet it is hard for me that am absent to cross directly the report of two Archbishops. But this is not it, for which I desire you to take it into Consideration: This it is, the Copies of these Letters sent to me, I am informed, are sent to my Lord Treasurer: He takes it very highly, because of his Kinsman the Lord Chancellor *Weston*. You must have daily use of his Lordship here, and I would not, both in regard of the King's Service and your own good, that this should occasion a Breach between you. For myself I am not considerable, and can bear the Jealousies that are upon me. But I would have your Lordship keep all great Friends intire. This I know, you are beholden to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* for a great deal of Care of your Dispatches.

The other is, I hear you intend to make Mr. *Philip Mainwaring* Secretary there. I hope you know what Opinion I have of the Gentleman, and I profess I should be right glad to hear of any good come to him. But I cannot put him in the Scales with you, and rather than you shall run upon a Rock, I will speak plainly that which I cannot tell, whether any of your other Friends will signify, and I presume you will burn this Letter, and let no Man know what I write. You writ this to my Lord *Cottington*, and he purposes to move the King as you desire, but I know he is very much troubled at it, and I know to whom he said, that of his Knowledge, if you meddled with making him Secretary, you would burn your Fingers, with some other Expressions, which I cannot think fit to write.

I can scarce keep open my Eyes, it is so late; therefore I end abruptly, and with hearty wishes for your good, answerable to that you do for God and his Church, I leave you and yours to his blessed Protection, and rest

Lambeth, March 11th, 1634.

Your Lordship's

very loving Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

I had almost forgotten to tell you, that all this Business about demolishing my Lord of *Cork's* Tomb is charged upon you, as if it were done only because he will not marry his Son to my Lord *Clifford's* Daughter, and that I do it to join with you; whereas the Complaint came against it to me out of *Ireland*, and was presented by me to the King, before I knew that your Lordship was named for Deputy there. But Jealousies know no End.

The

A. D.
1633.*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I HAVE received a pair of Cards from you or two, but they are not to play withal, the Packet is too serious; therefore I will begin with the Outworks, your Letter which came to me single, and give you an Account of other Things in my own Hand as there shall be Cause.

I have known the Bishop of *Waterford* long, and when he lived in the College, he would have done any Thing, or sold any Man for six Pence Profit*. It seems he carried the same Mind with him into *Ireland*, by which Means *Lysmore* and *Youghall* have fared never the better by him. But since *Lysmore* was in *Hucksters* handling, before he came to *Waterford*, it may be, if he be handsomely wrought on, he will be brought to petition me about it, which will be an excellent Ground for us both to work on.

I thank your Lordship heartily for the Dean of *Londonderry*; it will be a brave Example, and he deserves it plentifully. You may see by this what a miserable Thing it is, when buying and selling comes into the Church, for it stays not till they sell one Preferment, if they may be able to buy another, as it seems *Sutton* did.

The Bishop of *Waterford* was ever full of Jest, and would at any Time lose a Friend rather than spare it. And therefore it is no wonder if he spare not the Earl his Kinsman. But a passing good Jest it was that he brake upon him, and as like him as could be. I could find in my Heart to forgive him some Errors, so he would petition me about *Lysmore*; but 'tis so easy a Thing for the Earl to keep him from it, that I shall not believe he will do it till be done: For if the Earl will feed him with a little Money, farewell *Lysmore* and the Petition too.

I have given my Lord of *London* Thanks from your Lordship, though neither myself nor he expect any such Complement from you§, where the Justice of your Cause challenged all we did, and where I conceive the King was more concerned than your Person, and howsoever, where you serve the Church so heartily, we Churchmen were much to blame if we should not serve you. This is true, by *St. Dunstan* and his Tongs; for my Lord *Cottington* tells me he hath got a President of a Bishop that dares take the Devil by the Nose without them, which *St. Dunstan* never durst do. But wot you what? He tells me of another civilizing President in as fair and handsome a Way as the Court hath any. But I believe neither the Attorney nor himself will be much the better by it: Yet I cannot tell, now his Wife is dead, what he may do, for the little Secretary says the Original President did not begin, till he was left a Widower. You see how merry these Gentlemen are, while I am fain to drudge at *Lambeth*.

Thus far concerning your Outworks; now to the serious Business of your larger Letter. And first concerning the Reformation of that Church to the Church of *England*: It is certainly deeply settled in his Majesty's Thoughts, but your Lordship is very right, that the material Church must be built, and an abler Clergy in some measure provided, or else it will be vain to attempt it. And since you desire not only my Counsel, but his Majesty's Resolution, you shall here have it as far as he is pleased to give it.

And first the Anatomy, which you make of the *Irish* Ecclesiastical Disease, makes it apparent, that it is spread so universally over the Body, that a very wise Physician can scarce tell where to begin his Cure. But if you will have my foolish Judgment, thus it is, I would set upon the Repair of the Material and the Spiritual Church together, and first I would have a general and a strict Command issued out, that every Minister should read all Divine Service wholly and distinctly, in a grave and religious manner to their People, and this, I take it, may be presently done without any Noise, because they have the *English* Liturgy already. And at the same time would I have an Act made that no Man of what Degree soever should hold above two Benefices with Cure,

* I had a touch in Dr. *Bramhall's* Letter of getting the College Money from the Bishop of *Waterford*, Good my Lord forget it not,

§ And you must take this in Answer for your great Love express'd to me in the Conclusion of your Letter. *These wrote in the Margin.*

and

and those within a limited Distance, that they may the better take care of them. If A. D. 1633. these two were once settled, the rest would follow in Order, especially if your Lordship can reduce some more of their Temporalities for Maintenance, and keep them (especially the Bishops) from their sacrilegious Alienations, about which you are in a very good Way, and his Majesty commands me to thank you for that Care.

For the Schools, if your Lordship will remedy any Thing, you must take the same Way for restoring their Temporalities, without which Reward no Man will take Pains, and there are not many Men, which deserve better or worse of a State than Schoolmasters. And where Abuses are grown so many and great, I do not see any Reformation possible, without some Severity: Therefore if your Lordship will rectify this, you must turn out the Insufficient, and especially those, which train up the Youth in Popery.

For the third Thing your Lordship mentions, I conceive the Remedy is more easy, for there you have nothing to do, but to turn the Money given to charitable Uses, to the Use intended by the Donor; to reduce such Patronages as are unjustly gotten from the Crown, and to enter into the First-Fruit Office all such Benefices as are not there already, and yet are valuable in that Account; which I mention so, because with us in *England* no * Benefice pays any Subsidy, that is not above 6*l.* Value in the King's Books.

As for the College, I am very sorry they have chosen me Chancellor, and if they will follow the Directions I have given them, by my Lord Primate, I hope they will send me a Resignation, that I may give it over, and your Lordship be chosen, being upon the Place and able to do them much more good. As for their Statutes, if they need any mending, I shall not refuse that Pains: But before I can enter upon that Service, if they have a Confirmation of their Statutes under the Broad Seal of that Kingdom, or this, I must have a Commission under the same Seal to authorise me to alter or do what I think fit with them, else I may not meddle. If this shall be thought fit, I will presently send for a Copy of their Statutes, and such Exceptions as the wisest Men in that Society can make against them, and so proceed. For the Provost, if he be a weak one, the Fault is not mine: For when the Bishop of *Kilmore* was preferred from that Government, I was resolved to make the Dean of *Cashell* that now is, his Successor; and though my Lord Primate writ very earnestly for a Native and his Kinsman that now is Provost, † *with Assurance of his Sufficiency*; and though two of the Fellows came over and petitioned his Majesty, yet all this should hardly have taken me off, had not the Dean of *Cashell* at that Time absolutely refused me; and if now your Lordship think him as fit for the Place as I do, I will join with you for the preferring of the present Provost, and to be revenged of his former Refusal, put in the Dean of *Cashell*, alway provided, that for his better Encouragement he may hold his Deanry. And in the mean Time for the prohibiting of the teaching of Arts Abroad in the Country, I think, that must proceed from your Authority, and the sooner it be done the better.

For the 1000*l.* &c. your Lordship is in as good a Way as can be, and if you can get the 600*l.* back, it is an excellent Work; if you cannot, the next best is, to keep the 400*l.* there, where you will have Means enough to bestow it very well.

Your Lordship is likewise in a very right Way for the Commutations, for I do not see as yet, how you can go farther than the taking of their own Accounts both for Receipts and Layings out. And you do very nobly to keep off Scandal from their Persons, as much as you can; for it will reflect upon the Church. And I am afraid that many of them will be found Guilty: You give me one shrewd Instance in the Bishop of *Waterford*; and truly, my Lord, I must needs say, if but half the Articles, which you send with the Petition against him, be proved true, I should give my Consent to make him an Example: How fit it may be to do so, I leave to your Judgment, who are in Authority, and upon the Place: But your Lordship need not make such a Preface, when you begin with him, for you may remember, I told you when you went out of *England*, what you should find of him, though I must confess I did not think, he could have been so bad, as this Petition doth represent him. But your Lordship is very sorry to tell the Truth, but only that it will out. A St. *John's* Man you say he is, and of *Oxford*, your *Cambridge* Panniers never brought such a Fairing to

* I will inform your Lordship more certainly in this Point.

† Yet now his Grace writes to me that the Provost is too weak for the Government, and the Statutes too.
These written in the Margin.

A. D. the Market. Yes, my good Lord, but it hath; for what say you of Dean *Palmer*?
 1633. Who besides his other Virtues, sold all the Lead off from the Church at *Peterburgh*, yet he was brought in your *Cambridge* Panniers; and so was Bishop *Howland* too, who used that Bishoprick, as well as he did the Deanry. I must confess this Man's Baseness hath not many Fellows, but his Bribery may have Store: And I pray, is that ever a whit the less Fault, because it is Gentleman-like for hundreds and thousands? Whereas this Man deals for twenty Shillings and less. I hope you will not say so, and if you do not, then I pray examine your *Cambridge* Panniers again, for some say such may be found there, but I for my Part will not believe it, unless your Lordship make me.

I thank your Lordship for your Love to the Dean of *Cashell*, I hope he will deserve it all, and for the Bishop of *Kilmore*, I make no doubt, but that you will find him very ready and constant in the King's Service: And then I know his other Worth will merit your Love.

For the Bishop of *Cork*, I dare not say *sententias loquitur*, for fear of what follows; but having given you my former Judgment of him and his Letter, I must needs advise you now to answer him in such a Style, as may leave him and his Sentences free for that Sentence, which may otherways come upon him. But I must needs say, his Pieces of *Latin* were like the old ends of Gold and Silver, which you see both he and his Brother love very well.

Thus much in answer to your Lordship's Letters, or rather to the outside of them, the other Busineses of Moment I can say nothing to, till I have spoken with his Majesty again, and made off some other Difficulties (if it be possible) of which I will give you a true Account, and the best I can. So I leave your Lordship to the Grace of God, and rest

Lambeth, March 11th,
 1633.

Your Lordship's

loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

WHEN I shall tell you of my great Misery in the Loss of my poor Wife (through whom your Lordship knew I was so happy) you will pardon both the Shortness of this Letter, and my late Omission of writing.

She fell sick some few Days before the Birth of her Child, and died in Child-bed. During her Weakness she often recommended your Lordship's Love and Friendship to me, and indeed she had Reason. For, I have no Friend left on Earth but you, and you are away.

My Lord Treasurer hath of late had very little Health, and at this Time is worse than I have ever known him. Before his Sickness, he grew very dry towards me, in so much as in some Days together he would scarce speak to me. The Archbishop is now my very good Friend. But what do I tell you of these foolish Things? I was going with my poor sad Family to *Hanworth*, but by Secretary *Windebank* I received a Commandment from the King not to absent myself from this Town, but to attend his Service; yet in a whole Week he never sent to take Notice of my Loss. You will give me Leave to say no more, for indeed I cannot.

Charing-Cross,
 11 Mar. 1633.

Your Lordship's

bumble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

Mr. Secre-

THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

215

A. D.

1633.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

THIS other inclosed was designed to your Lordship by another Hand, upon sudden Notice of an Express then posting away from my Lord Treasurer, but those Intentions relenting, and Mr. Raylton giving me Knowledge of one to be dispatched from him, that was not likely to hold so grave, and deliberate, but more sure Pace, I countermanded my Letters, in hope that those with these shall find a quicker Passage to your Lordship.

I have not much more to represent to your Lordship now than in my former; I wish I had, and that your Diligence were seconded from hence with like Care, and in some Proportion according to the Weight of his Majesty's Affairs. Only this I must advow, that there is no Want of Direction nor of Commandment for Expedition from his Majesty; nor Devotion, nor Sollicitation of my Part, to advance this Important Service. Where the *Remora* is, your Lordship can best divine, which yet is by Accident of Indisposition, and shall not (I hope) endanger the Success of that, which your Lordship hath so prudently and judiciously proposed for his Majesty's Honour, Safety, and Profit.

Our Committee hath not yet met, but this Morning at nine of the Clock is our Hour, which I promise myself shall be a happy one; a good Beginning being the better half of the Work. If we cannot bring all your Propositions to so quick a Resolution, as your Lordship hath Reason to expect, we will ripen as many as we can, and those the most considerable within your own Time. The Wheel being once agoing, the Lord Archbishop, Lord Cottington, and your little but most true Servant will keep it in Motion, and I hope when his Majesty himself shall be here, which will be the next Week, our Master's Eye will make us look better to our Work.

Advertisements from Foreign Parts bear, that the Duke of *Fridland Wallestein* is put to Death for Suspicion of revolting from the Emperor, and holding Intelligence with the Protestant Party. The Manner of the Execution is related strangely, but unanimously agreeing from *Germany, France* and the *Low Countries*, that it was done while he was at Supper at *Egra*, a Town in *Bohemia*, where he with four Pages, that waited on him at the Table, were all assassinated by an *Irish* Captain, assisted with twenty five others upon Commandment from the Emperor. Other Letters say, it was done by one *Gordon* a *Scotchman*. However, it will bring a great Disorder upon the Affairs of the Emperor, and makes well for the adverse Party.

The Treaty for the Queen Mother's Accommodation is at a Loss, the *French* King demanding some Servants of hers to be delivered up to Justice, and she as peremptorily refusing. I humbly crave your Lordship's Pardon for my Haste and to understand all the Acknowledgment that a poor thankful Heart can return, together with all Professions of Service that can be made to your Lordship, and all the good Wishes of happy Success to your brave and noble Designs that can be imagined by

Your Lordship's

Westm. 13th of Mar.

1633.

most faithful and humble Servant,

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

A Relation of the Manner of Wallestein's Death.

Hague, $\frac{1}{2}$ March, 1634.

S I R,

WE are all in Astonishment at the Tragedy befall'n at *Egra* in the Person of *Wallestein*; few doubt of the Fact, but the Circumstances differ: I will pick out the Probability as near as I can.

It is long that a Difference grew between the Emperor and *Wallestein*, against whom *Spain, Bavaria*, and the Clergy Electors wrought for his Destruction; he finding no Safety in the House of *Austria*, provided for it in the Army which he commanded; whereof he had obliged the greatest Part to follow his Designs, he therefore resolved of a Revolt, and to seize of the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, and as some say, of the Emperor's

1633. A. D. *ror's* Person: To which End *Franck Albert* Duke of *Sax-Lawenburg*, who it seems had been sent to him from the Elector of *Saxony* to negotiate the Revolt, was intreated to go to Duke *Bernard*, to persuade him to march with all Speed to *Egra*, where *Wallestein* would attend him to join his Army: The like Message was carried to the Elector of *Saxony* by the Count *Kinsky*. Hereupon *D. Bernard* on one Side, and *Arnheim* on the other, marched forwards with their Armies. In the mean Time *Wallestein* securing the Town of *Pilsen*, where he places his Treasure, and his Strength, marched with the old chosen Regiments to *Egra*, upon the Frontier, both to be nearer to his Armies he attended, and to be safer (as he thought) in a Town of his Devotion, whose Governor was his Creature. Of all this the Emperor who had been long in Jealousy, was well advertised, and thereupon gave Commission to *Galas* to seize upon his Person, and command the Army in his Place; but he was not strong enough to effect his Charge, and *Wallestein* was by this Time at *Egra* in the midst of his own Strength; therefore a Warrant was sent to the Governor of the Town, sealed as they say under the Emperor's Hand, with great Promises to make sure of his Person dead or alive; which, they say, was thus executed: They saw the Regiments were quartered about the Town, and divers were within, which made him judge it a hard Matter to arrest his Person without rescuing; therefore they resolved to kill him in his Chamber at Evening when all the rest were at Supper; for his Manner was to retire and seldom eat with Company. Hereupon *Kinsky*, *Tirsky*, *Illo*, *Newman*, Men of Quality and Command, and his greatest Confidants, were invited into the Castle by the Governor, who when they were in Merriment rose from the Table, and suddenly marched in again with a set of appointed Soldiers, who fell upon them, and slew them in their Places; instantly others ran to *Wallestein's* Quarters, where was but a slender Guard, and passed thro' into his Chamber, where he was slaughtered without any Resistance. Thereupon the Gates were shut, and the dead Bodies were used like Traitors. What became after of his Army we have yet no Certainty, some say, many returned to their Obedience, and more persist to revenge their General. The two chief Executioners in this bloody Act, are said to be one *Butler* an *Irish*, and *Gordon* a *Scotch* Man, both of Command in the Emperor's Service. Here it is much debated, whether the Life or Death of *Wallestein* had most conduced to the common Cause; many think, if he had lived, he had revolted the most Part of the Army, and been an unreconciled Foe to the House of *Austria*, which perhaps might have been true, and nevertheless brought no Furtherance to the Cause. For, he was said to have a secret League with *France*, and being a Man of such high Spirit and Ambition, he might have been as ill satisfied with the Princes of *Germany*, as he was with the Emperor his Master. Almighty God hath decided this Argument, whose Cause hath no need of Traitors. Of this we may be assured, that these Things happen not in the World by Chance, but by the just and impartial Hand of him that sitteth above, and seeth the Hearts of Men; in whose blessed Hands, I leave you to remain.

Sir George Wentworth to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

EARNEST in your Lordship's Commands, and the Discharge of that over-past (the Copy whereof you will find inclosed) I have at last gained so much Leisure as to signify unto your Lordship in how good a Season my Arrival was here; and that the Delivery of these Letters by a Hand so near unto your Lordship, as they suppose mine to be, sent purposely for that End, and my Stay only for their Dispatches, was a Circumstance very considerable with them, and an Act wherein your Wisdom did much shew itself.

I must here crave Leave to acquaint your Lordship with some few Particulars, which are these; my Lord of *Cork* hath sent Letters to his Grace of *Canterbury* (solicited by his Son *Dungarvan*, who went Post from *New-market* to *London* only for this Business) seconded by the Primate and Archbishop of *Dublin*, the Copies whereof his Grace hath inclosed: Letters were sent likewise to the Lord Treasurer, wherein were the Copies of the Archbishops, intreating his Favour, and that under this Monument the Bones of a *Weston* was intombed; and it is well seen, that he will stir in it.

My

My Lord of *Canterbury* said, the Treasurer was now interested about the Tomb, and A.D. because much of your Business came through his Hands, he would wish your Lordship 1633. to be advised: He farther said, that, before you was named to be Deputy for *Ireland*, there was a Complaint brought him against this Tomb, and that he had intreated of the King, that Justice might be done the Church in case the Complaint was just; and that this was before he told you of it, and as he thought you did not then know of it, and so much he would acquaint the Archbishops of.

The Archbishop told us, he would not trust his Letters in a Pacquet; and therefore we provided a Messenger of our own, a Man of Sir *John Borlase's*, and one, who he says, he dare trust his Life withal. We do much fear an Interception of Letters, and therefore would intreat your Directions in the next Pacquet. We hear likewise that the Match with Mrs. *Clifford* is like to break, and that my Lord of *Cork* is beginning here to fame abroad, that your Lordship stomachs that, and the Troubles he is now in, are not so much by Reason of Injustice on his Part as Malice on yours, and so draws an Imputation upon your Innocence; but this is no more than your Wisdom does, I know, expect.

My Lord of *Carlile* speaking of Sir *George Radcliffe* said, they heard he was to be Master of the Wards; I answered, it was more than I knew, and the first Time that ever I heard it: After that he took occasion to say, how good a Friend he was of his, and how much Service and hearty Affection he owed to him, and hoped he should know more of this Matter from you, that by that Means he might do a friendly Courtesy for Sir *George*, yet he not know of it till it was done; and enjoined me to give your Lordship Notice of it.

At Court something was related unto us of Consequence, and more promised worthy, as Mr. *Raylton* thinks, your Lordship's Knowledge, but we dare not trust them to a naked Letter, and therefore intreat a Cypher, that under that Colour we might shrowd them.

I took Mr. *Raylton* with me to Court, and if that did occasion any neglect of your Service, you will be pleased to pardon him, and lay the Blame on me; for I was altogether ignorant of the Place, the Times and Seasons, that were fittest for me to move about your Lordship's Commands.

In your Instructions you mention a Letter for Mr. *Porter*, but the Pacquets were not opened till Mr. *Raylton's* coming unto me, and a Note presently taken of them; in which Note there is no mention of any such Letter. A Fault there is, but where we know not, and confident we are, not in us: I should therefore intreat, if the Copy be in your Lordship's Hands, to send it with convenient Speed; if not, to write a new one; for, I told Mr. *Porter*, I had one for him, and looking upon the Note found it otherwise.

My Lord, I should be glad to hear, how your Lordship approves of our Journal's Discourse, and having nothing now to wish and pray for but your Health, I remain

Your most humble Brother and Servant

Mar. 13, 1633.

to serve and honour you,

GEO. WENTWORTH.

P. S. You will please to give Thanks to his Grace of *Canterbury*, the Lord Treasurer, Lord Marshal, Lord *Carlile*, Lord *Cottingham*, and the two Secretaries, for their Respects to me.

Commissioners for your Lordship's Dispatch,

{ My Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*,
The Lord Treasurer,
The Lord Marshal,
The Lord *Cottingham*,
The two Secretaries.

A. D.

1633.

A Journal of the Business commanded me by your Lordship to the Court of England.

March 1. I ARRIVED at *London* in the Evening, and with Mr. *Raylton's* Help did sort the Letters for his Majesty, the Lords and others; giving also strict Charge to Captain *Whitmore* to have the Bars of Silver cast into Ingots against *Monday Morning* by Ten o'Clock, which he faithfully undertook.

2. The next Morning I went to the Lord *Cottington*, whom I found somewhat pensive, delivering your Lordship's Letter to him, and shewed him the Duplicates, staying whilst he had read a good Part of them; but when I understood that the Lord Treasurer was gone to *Roehampton* the Night before, I desired the Lord *Cottington* to give me Leave to fit myself for that Journey, and I would attend him again in the Evening, acquainting him that I was the next Day to take a Journey towards the Court, where I should be ready to do his Lordship any Service.

From the Lord *Cottington's* I went to *Lambeth*, presented your Lordship's Letters to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, and by his Lordship's Invitation stay'd Dinner there, and his Grace took an Occasion at Dinner-Time to drink your Lordship's Health.

Immediately after Dinner I took Coach there for *Roehampton*, where I found the Lord Treasurer private in his Chamber, by reason of his Indisposition in Health. The Lord *Weston* came down to bring me to his Father, to whom I delivered your Lordship's Letter, making known to his Lordship, that this Dispatch was the longer in coming, partly by reason of the slow Returns from the Officers of his Majesty's Revenue in *Ireland*, and otherwise by the Contrariety of Winds: And withal, I made known to his Lordship, that I was the next Day to go to *New-market*, desiring to receive his Lordship's Commands thither, if he pleased. He told me, that if there were Cause, he would send to me the next Day before Noon. At my coming away the Lord *Weston* would not by any Means leave me till he saw me in my Coach.

At my Return I attended the Lord Marshal at *Arundel-House*, finding his Lordship in his Chamber by reason of Physick; I presented your Lordship's Letter: And the Comptroller being there in the Room, he asked me of your Lordship's Health, I only told him your Lordship remember'd your Service to him. My Lord Marshal, notwithstanding his Physick would needs bring me into the next Room.

After this I delivered your Lordship's Letter to the Countess of *Carlile*, whom I found at her House in the *Strand* near *Exeter-House*.

Thence I went to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* in *Westminster*, delivered your Lordship's Letter to him, and also told him of my intended Journey the next Day.

After Supper I attended the Lord *Cottington* again, giving an Account of my being with the Lord Treasurer, and at this second coming I found the Lord *Cottington* somewhat more cheered, and laying his Hand upon his Breast he told me, that your Lordship's Letters had much refreshed him; his Lordship's Desire was, that I would be with him next Morning.

3. *William Raylton* having Business at this Time at my Lord Keeper's for the Allom-Patent, I went thither and presented your Lordship's Thanks and Service to him for his Justice and Favour in your *Star-Chamber* Suit. He asked me, if I had any Letter to him from your Lordship; and afterwards he took an Occasion to demand, if any Man were yet recommended for the Chief Justice Place in *Ireland*. I desired to have presented your Lordship's Service and Captain *Price's* Letter to the Lady *Coven-try*; but she being not well, his Lordship undertook to excuse me for that. The Lord Keeper asked, if your Lordship laboured any Agreement between the Lord Chancellor and the Earl of *Cork*, and how their Correspondence was with your Lordship. I answered, that your Lordship's Carriage towards them and all others was with all Indifferency, so far as it stood with Honour and Justice, in their Jars not respecting their Persons but their Causes.

Thence I went to Sir *William Savile's* Lodging (being at a House joining to the Lord Keeper's) where I visited him, his Lady, and my Sister *Elizabeth Wentworth*.

Then I came to the Lord *Cottington* to receive the Duplicates from him, his Lordship having nothing else to command me.

About

About Twelve o'Clock Mr. *Gibbons* came to me from the Lord Treasurer, only to A. D. let me know, that his Lordship had no occasion to trouble me in any Thing to the ^{1633.} Court, but wished me a good Journey.

Presently after that Captain *Whitmore* coming to me, and telling me he could not possibly have the Ingots ready to send with me for want of the Say-Master's Stamp, but promised me to send me them presently after, I took my Journey to Court.

About Three o'Clock in the Afternoon I came to *New-market*, found out the Earl of *Carlile's* Lodging, presented your Lordship's Letter to him, and told him of the Duplicates. His Lordship went up to the Back-Stairs to see, if there were any fit Time for me to wait upon his Majesty, and returning, his Lordship told me, that by reason of a Fall his Majesty had received that Afternoon in Hunting, the Time would not be seasonable, and told me, the King's Pleasure was, I should come again the next Day, and he would speak with me as soon as he was ready. Immediately after this I delivered your Lordship's Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and came to Supper to my Lord of *Carlile's*.

This Morning I waited of my Lord of *Carlile*, who at my coming wished me to repose myself in his Chamber, whilst he went up to the King's Lodging. Afterwards, himself coming down, he brought me to the Privy-Chamber, and, after a little Stay, called me into the King's Lodgings, where I found Mr. Secretary *Coke*, who took occasion to speak to me. At length his Majesty came into the Room, and becken'd towards me, but Mr. Secretary conceiving it had been for him, began to move; whereupon the King looked over the Secretary's Shoulder, and becken'd to me again; then I made my Approaches by three several Obeysances, and upon my Knee telling his Majesty, that your Lordship did present your humblest Duty and Service to him, and that by your Lordship's Command I was to wait his Majesty's good Pleasure for a Dispatch, I delivered your Lordship's Letter. His Majesty caused me to rise up, and went to the Window, where in my Sight he read every Word of the Letter, and immediately after fell into Speech with my Lord of *Carlile*, who told me, that his Majesty said, he was happy in *Wentworth's* Service, and withal, that I should not wait long for a Dispatch, forthwith giving Direction therein to Mr. Secretary *Coke*; and meeting Mr. Secretary as he came down from the King, he told me that he had received some Instructions from the King to this Purpose.

This Day I could not wait to see the King at Dinner, because he dined privately with the Queen in her Lodgings; but I stay'd the Prayers before his Majesty in the Presence-Chamber this Day.

This Day I also delivered your Lordship's Letters to the Lord Duke of *Lenox*, the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of *Dorset*, and Lord *Goring*; and waited upon Mr. Treasurer to present your Lordship's Thanks to him, and also delivered your Lordship's Letter to Sir *Robert Ayton*. This Night also I supped with the Earl of *Carlile*.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* went this Morning to shew unto the King what he had done in preparing the Dispatch; and *William Raylton*, being at the Back-Stairs, did understand there, that his Majesty spent at least two Hours with Mr. Secretary *Coke* alone, his Majesty dictating, and Mr. Secretary *Coke* writing by him.

This Day his Majesty dined abroad, where I waited most part of Dinner-time, putting myself into his Majesty's Eye, and afterwards went to dine with Mr. Secretary *Coke*, with whom I spent some Time after Dinner in his Chamber, none but ourselves being present. He made many hearty Expressions of his Zeal and Love to your Lordship, telling me, that the King did well approve all those Things, which came from your Lordship, and that he should speedily send his Majesty's Directions to the Lords at *London*. He told me, there were but two Things your Lordship desired; the one was Secrecy, in which Point he wished not so much as to mention a Committee; and the other was Dispatch, which was already put into a very good Way by his Majesty's own Directions.

This Afternoon my Lord of *Carlile* told me, that his Majesty took such Notice of my being there, as he asked him, why I was not gone. My Lord of *Carlile* answered, that my Stay now was only in Expectation of some Parcels of Silver brought out of *Ireland*, and were to be presented unto his Majesty as the First-Fruits of the Silver Mines there, being left by me with a Gentleman at *London*, by your Lordship's Command, to see them cast into Ingots, and then to be presently brought hither.

And in regard I heard not from Captain *Whitmore*, I did this Day, about Noon, send away a Pacquet from *New-market*, by Post, under Mr. Secretary *Coke's* Hand with a Letter

A. D. Letter inclosed to Mr. *Scott* at *London* to hasten away Captain *Whitmore* with the Ingots, but after this Cause of my Stay was told to his Majesty, he asked for the Ingots, showing how desirous he was to see them.

March. 7. This Morning *William Raylton* went to Mr. Secretary *Coke* to put him in Mind of the Letters for Wool, the Money for the Ships, and for Sir *Thomas Rotherham*. Mr. Secretary told him, they should be done upon my Dispatch from hence, but that in the mean Time he had Yesternight at eleven o'Clock sent away a Pacquet to the Lords at *London*, with his Majesty's Directions in those Things propounded by your Lordship, with an earnest Signification of his Majesty's Pleasure for Speed to be used therein. He told *William Raylton* withal, that his Majesty had declared his Pleasure, that your Lordship should have the Benefit of the Licences for Wool, and liked well that which was propounded about Sir *Thomas Rotherham*. *William Raylton* intreated him, if he could conveniently, to give a Dispatch now to that Letter for the Ships Money, as a Thing that required some Haste for the Officers of the Navy here, which he willingly promised.

My Lord of *Carlile* told me, that the King expected an Answer within four Days from the Lords, and that within a Fortnight I should have my whole Dispatch from hence as he hoped, and said, he would labour in it.

This Day I stayed Prayers again in the Prefence, and waited some Part of his Majesty's Dinner Time, being from thence invited to Dinner with Mr. Treasurer, who drank your Lordship's Health.

After Dinner I came to my Lord of *Carlile's*, who was pleased to discourse upon some Things, which I do reserve till I have the Happiness to see your Lordship.

This Night I supped also at Mr. Treasurer's, Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and my Cousin *Henry Wentworth* being there likewise.

8. I waited whilst his Majesty was at Dinner, and afterwards I dined with my Lord of *Carlile*, which being done, I took the Boldness to crave his Lordship's Advice, whether I might go to *London* to attend the Lords there, seeing the Ingots were not yet come hither, telling him, that by your Lordship's Command, I was to give you an Account of my being here, which I the rather desired, because it was your Lordship's especial Direction I should do so; and intreated my Lord of *Carlile* to acquaint the King that the Delay in delivering this other Letter was a Fault, that lay not in my Power to Help. His Lordship approved well of my intended Journey, and said, I might do well both in that, and in observing your Lordship's Directions so punctually. I did let his Lordship know besides, that, the Dispatch being sent away, and the Ingots got into my Hands, I would instantly make a Journey back again for presenting them unto his Majesty; and take a Course, that in case they should come in my Absence, they should be here in safe Hands till my Return for delivering them myself.

After this Discourse, my Lord of *Carlile* enjoined me to represent unto your Lordship what he conceived of the Ability and Worth of my Lord of *Northumberland* (who was newly gone out of the Chamber) to be one of the honestest, discreetest, and ablest young Lords about the Court, and one that truly honoured your Lordship, and desired you would think him really for your Service, if he might receive your Commands. Afterwards he acquainted me with a Letter he had received from the Lord Viscount *Conway*, dated two or three Months ago, which he showed to his Majesty, having in it these Passages, viz. "That the Fear that was commonly received by all of your Lordship's Severity, was now turned to a general Love, and that your Worth, Honour, and Justice were seen, and the Continuance prayed for by the Votes of all; and that you had lived there like a King; if he might make the Comparifon, but sure he was, more like a King than some he had seen", letting his Majesty see, what was the Opinion of some, whose Estates lay in that Country, and Men of whom his Majesty received a good Opinion. After that he took an Occasion in the same Letter to write of some, whom your Lordship carried over with you, of whom he made this three-fold Character, Fidelity and Love to your Person, Ability and Cheerfulness in his Majesty's Service, and which was rare, Men that did great Curtesies without the blind taking of Bribes: And all these, as he thought, came not from a studied Pen, but from a true and hearty Affection to your Lordship.

And for my Lord of *Carlile's* own Part, he told me, that he had charged his Son upon his Blessing, in case he should die, that he should honour and respect your Lordship as the truest and noblest Friend he hath.

This

This Evening I went to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and told him also of my Purpose to A. D. go to *London*, desiring that I might leave Order with some of his Men in my Absence 1633. to receive any Letters that might come for me from *London*. He told me, that he would take that Care himself, and offered me, if I would, to keep in his Hands that Letter which I have for his Majesty, and likewise to enquire of any that came, whether they did bring the Ingots, and to keep them safe in his Hands till my Return, whereupon I left the Letter with him.

When I saw that I could not have any Answer of my Letters from *London* concern- Mar. 9. ing the Ingots, I did this Day resolve to take my Journey towards *London*, being first at the Sermon before the King in one of the Churches at *New-market*, where the Bishop of *Norwich* (*Corbett*) preached, the Lord *Clifford* carrying the Sword before his Majesty.

After Sermon was done, I went before Dinner to take my Leave of my Lord of *Carlile*, letting his Lordship know, that I had left the other Letter for his Majesty with Mr. Secretary *Coke* till I should return with the Ingots; and desired the Duplicates again from his Lordship. He was pleased to tell me, when I returned, and before my going away, he would bring me to kiss the Queen's Hand.

I came to Dinner at Mr. Secretary *Coke's*, where I met the Lord *Clifford* and Sir *Gervas Clifton*, and about two o' Clock began my Journey.

This Day about four of the Clock I came to *London*, and the first Thing I did was to attend the Lord Treasurer, but could not then speak with him by reason of his Indisposition, only I left Word with Mr. *Gibbons* of my being there to present my Service to his Lordship upon my Return from Court. Afterwards I came to the Lord *Cottingham*, whom I found very free in his Expressions to me, telling me, that my Lord Treasurer was now sending away a Gentleman of his, one *Bashford*, with an affectionate Letter to your Lordship, both for your faithful Service to the King, and your own particular Respects to himself and the *Netervilles* in *Ireland*; and that all speed, that may be, shall be used for a Return to your Lordship in these Businesses. And albeit my Lord Treasurer's Want of Health might seem to be some Hindrance, yet if his Indisposition should continue, the rest of the Committee would take the Dispatch upon them.

And this Evening returning to *London*, I send to inquire of Captain *Whitmore*, whom it seems I might have expected many Days at Court; for here he was still, without coming himself, or sending the Ingots, as your Lordship will perceive by the inclosed Copy of his Letter; the Original I keep to be given by me to my Lord of *Carlile*, to show to his Majesty at my Return to *New-market*, that it may appear there was no Neglect of my Part either to his Majesty's Service or your Lordship's Commands. And your Lordship may please to observe, that upon my Letters sent from *New-market* to Mr. *Scott*, he did casually meet with Captain *Whitmore* (who was not willing to make known his Lodging) and he promised to have sent away the Ingots the next Day after Mr. *Scott* spake unto him, but failed as well in this last as in his former Promise.

This Morning I did wait upon the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who told me, that he was named a Commissioner by the King, and that the least Finger he had should not be wanting to do your Lordship Service with the best Readiness he could; and discoursed with me concerning the Earl of *Cork's* Monument, and of the Letters lately come to him concerning that Business from the Primate of *Armagh* and the Archbishop of *Dublin*, of which his Grace, I hope, doth in his own Letter discourse at large.

From thence I came to *Wallingford-House*, and one of the Lord Treasurer's Gentlemen went up to tell his Lordship of me, bringing me Word down, that within half an Hour I should speak with his Lordship. In the mean Time I went to Sir *John Borlase*, telling him, I had an earnest Occasion to send a Man expresse to your Lordship, but knew not where to have one, yet did not acquaint him with any Thing of the Business. He told me, that he would spare me one of his Men, with whom he durst trust his Life. Whereupon I resolved to imploy him, and *William Raylton* doth furnish him with ten Pounds for defraying his Charges.

Then I returned to the Lord Treasurer's, and was presently brought to him in his Gallery. I told him, that I came to wait on his Lordship after my Return from Court, intreating him to use the best Haste his Health would suffer him in your Lordship's Dispatches, telling him my Stay was only for that; and how your Lordship commanded me to wait on him, intreating his Leave therein. The Lord Treasurer answered,

A. D. those Dispatches were of great Consequence, and asked Time for Deliberation, and ¹⁶³³ that he had received the King's Command in that Behalf. He told me also, that he would send some of them away to the King shortly, the rest would require a larger Consultation.

My Lord *Marshal* being also in the same Gallery, I went to him, and told him, that I had resolved to wait on him in his own Lodgings, to intreat his Haste in this Reference; and that his Lordship would hold me excused for speaking to him there. He desired me not to use any Excuse to him, who was ever ready to assist your Lordship what lay in his Power.

I went also to Mr. Secretary *Windebank's* House to have waited on him, but he being not within, I left Word of my being there to present my Service to him upon my Return from Court.

These being the Occurrences I have upon this occasion of your Lordship's Commands to me, as soon as more shall happen worthy your Lordship's Knowledge, I shall not fail to transmit them.

Your Lordship's

most humble Brother and Servant,

GEO. WENTWORTH.

The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Earl of Corke.

Salut. in Christo.

My very good Lood,

IT is very true that I have taken Exceptions to the Monument, which you have built in St. *Patrick's* Church; and I hope your Lordship will easily conceive, I could not prophesy of any such Thing; and therefore must needs have the Knowledge of it from thence, as I assure your Lordship I had, and from good Hands; tho' I cannot now recall from whom. My Lord, the Report that the Tomb was built in the Place where the High Altar stood, and the Communion Table should now stand, did not come lately to me, as your Lordship supposes; for, I assure you I heard of it, and complain'd of it to the King, and desired Remedy, before ever my Lord Deputy, that now is, was so much as named to that Place: And therefore, whereas your Lordship writes, that you built it three Years since, and never heard any Mouth opened against it, it seems some Mouths, which durst not open there, did open fully here; for I assure you, upon my Credit, the Information before mentioned came unto me. I had then just Cause to Doubt, considering the Forms of all other Cathedrals which I had seen, that the East Window was darkened by it; but that it is not so, I am fully satisfy'd. For the other Exception, that it stands where the high Altar stood, and the Communion Table ought to stand, I must clearly confess to your Lordship, I am not satisfy'd; nor whether it will not take off too much Room from the Quire, when the Skreen is built as you intend it. Neither can your Lordship think, that I shall make myself Judge of these or any other Inconveniencies, having never been upon the Place to see it, but shall leave it wholly to such View and Consideration as shall there be had of it, yet wishing with all my Heart that you had erected that Monument upon the Side of the Quire or any other convenient Place, rather than where you have now set it. And I must needs tell your Lordship such an Erection as that wou'd have asked very good Deliberation where to have placed it. As for the Dean and Chapter's Consent, if they had understood themselves and the Church better, your Lordship had been free from these Fears. I have received, together with your Lordship's Letters, two other, one from my Lord Primate of *Armagh*, and the other from the Lord Archbishop of *Dublin*, but neither of their Reports do fully satisfy me, as will appear by the Answer I have given their Lordships, neither can I give your Lordship such an Answer, as I see you expect: For, as yet never did I see that Cathedral Church, where the High Altar stood in the Lady *Mary's* Chapel, and not at the upper End of the Quire; which Place, under favour of better Judgments, I cannot say is a fit Place for any Man's Monument. And whereas your Lordship writes at the latter End of your Letters, that you bestow a great Part of your Estate and Time in charitable Works, I am heartily glad to

to hear it; but withal, your Lordship will, I hope, give me Leave to deal freely with A. D. you, and then I must tell your Lordship, if you have done as you write, you have suf- 1633. fer'd strangely for many Years together by the Tongues of Men, who have often and constantly affirmed, that you have not been a very good Friend to the Church in the Point of her Maintenance. I hope these Reports are not true, but if they be, I cannot account your Works charitable, having no better Foundation than the Livelihood of the Church taken away to do them: I am sorry I cannot give your Lordship any other Answer to your Letters, than what here I have written, and therefore leave the Tomb to be viewed and ordered by my Lord Deputy and the Archbishops there, as they shall find fittest to be done: So I leave you to the Grace of God, and rest,

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend,

Lambeth, March the 21, 1633.

W. CANT.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Marshal.

May it please your Lordship,

I RECEIVED very much Contentment, so soon as I understood his Majesty had appointed your Lordship to consider, amongst others, the Propositions lately transmitted hence by me concerning the Affairs of this Kingdom, both in regard I promise myself they shall be returned back hither much better'd by your Wisdom and Counsel, and speeded over back again according to the Weight and Importance of them, especially that of a Parliament, which unless presently called, I see not what will become of the Army here, or how the yearly necessary Payments of this Crown will possibly be complied with. I had need to hope for Help thence, here I am to look for none, where they have swallowed down this Maxim, that the Revenue of this Crown must ever be rather over than undercharged, because if there be once a Surplus, it will be carried over into *England*, and so by little and little drain this Kingdom of all her Wealth, where in the other Case, this rather fetches from, than communicates any Thing with *England*. An Opinion I should better excuse in them, if those were less *English* that practise it; and yet this have they drunk so far down, as it will be impossible to gain it from them, unless it be not only against their Wills, but before they be aware of what is intended: Which is the true Ground I advised it should be so much secreted on that Side, which, I assure you, put them here quite out of their Aim; and if that Hand be still kept upon them, I trust we shall be able to finish this Work to the Contentment of his Majesty and the Good of both Kingdoms.

I beseech your Lordship, as one not well experienced in these great Affairs, or the Carriage of them, that you will express your accustomed Favour to me, by privately shewing my Errors in any Thing that shall chance to escape me, and I shall be sure to rectify all with as much Thankfulness and Readiness as is possible: And if you please let me know what Judgment his Majesty and the Lords make of my Beginnings and Proceedings in this great Work, which presseth so sore upon me, which God Almighty send me well from under, and well thorough with.

I mention in my Dispatch to Secretary Coke, a Course I hold here in deciding some Questions now and then betwixt Party and Party, a Power taken from the Deputy, upon the Advice of Mr. Justice Jones, Serjeant Crew, and some other Commissioners sent over hither forth of *England*, and certainly did much diminish my Lord Falkland: and now that it is assumed again, albeit with all possible Tendernefs and Modesty; yet it is grumbled at by some here, that with a Deputy might sit by them only as they say of Supervisors of Wills, to see that the Executors should do what they list. I wonder not that the Lawyers thus went about to limit and restrain all Courses of Prerogative; I wish they do it not too often and too much, and that they would monopolize less to themselves all Judicature, as if no Honour or Justice could be rightly administer'd, but under one of their Benchers Gowns; otherwise I am sure they little understand the unsettled State of this Kingdom, that could advise the King to lessen the Power of his Deputy, indeed his own, until it were brought into that stay'd Temper of Obedience and Conformity with that of *England*, or at least till the Benches here were better provided with Judges, than God knows as yet they are.

Therefore, if your Lordship's Judgment approve of my Reasons, I beseech you, assist me therein, or rather the King's Service, and I shall be answerable with my Head
ever

A. D. ever uprightly to exercise this Trust, and never to apply it but to the Honour of my
1633. Master, the Ease and Benefit of his People.

I am to give your Lordship humble Thanks for your noble Respects to my Brother, who albeit young, yet I find in him a grateful Disposition, for which I love and like him much the better; and so I close this Discourse with the Remembrance of my humble Service to my Lady, and with the unfeigned Professions of my being

Dublin, this 22d of
March 1633.

Your Lordship's

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Earl of Leycester to the Lord Deputy.

My Lord,

A. D. 1934. **T**HAT your Lordship is pleased to accept my good Wishes, and to let me know so much by the Letter, which you did me the Favour to write unto me, doth bring much Contentment to my Mind, which from thence infers, that, if ever I be happy in doing you some real Service, it will not be rejected.

Your Lordship doth great Honour to my Grandfather, by having him in a valuing Remembrance, and that, which you were pleased to call a Fault against him, is abundantly recompensed by the favourable Care you took to restore that Monument of him to the conspicuous Place wherein you found it, and there to let it wait upon one of yourself. But your Lordship hath begun and continues to do him a Hurt, though not an Injury, wherein you never can give him Reparation nor Satisfaction. For, till now, as some noble Persons of that Kingdom have told me, he hath been called the good Deputy, and the common People, who knew not his Name, would account from the Time of the good Deputy, making an Æra of his being there. And my Lord Grey, a worthy Gentleman, who succeeded him in one of his Deputations, was pleased to think, he promised much for himself, when publickly he said, he would be another *Sidney* in his Government. All this your Lordship will deface, and by your good Rule obliterate the Memory of his, and make them under your Authority, when they find the sweet Effects thereof, reckon from a new Period, and you the Author of it. Yet so far am I from repining, that, if I live, I shall rejoice at it, and do beseech your Lordship to do it, that all they, who have the Honour to serve his Majesty, may, by your Example, endeavour to outdo their best Predecessors in their best Ways, and with their Employment leave to their Successors a Difficulty to imitate them; which in your Particular, I believe, will be done so, as yours shall be content to bound their vertuous Ambitions at the next Degree to you.

It is reported, that your Lordship intends to be here the next Summer for a while; if I hear not that seconded and confirmed, I am very like to yield unto those Desires, which my Respect and Affection to your Lordship stir in me, to wait upon you there. In the mean Time I make a Request unto your Lordship somewhat contrary in itself, that you will pardon me when I write, and pardon me too that I write no oftner. Some Tributes, and the Duties of some Tenures are paid but once a Year; mine is the Representation of my Service, when the Service itself cannot be sent, and I desire that you will give me Leave to pay it, at the least quarterly; for, to conclude with an *Oxford Clink*, being paid every Season, it will be more seasonable; so now for our *Lady-Day*, and from thence for ninety nine Years, to be renewed as often as you will, by this Subscription I engage myself to be

Your Lordship's

London, Mar. 31, 1634.

humble and affectionate Servant,

LEYCESTER.

Mr.

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I RECEIVED your Letter of the last of *January* about the End of *February*. It pleased me well, that my poor Services here can give your Lordship any the least Content in *Ireland*. Neither will I, God willing, be failing, since you desire it, every Month to spend some Time in writing such Things as come to my Knowledge here, to your Lordship there; and if you would give me Leave, I would tell you sometimes what we hear is done in *Ireland* too. But I'll proceed:

The Lord *Morley* is called into the *Star-Chamber* for a Misdemeanor he committed in Court, whither he came in an high Distemper of Wine, and grossly abused some of the King's Servants, even spared not Sir *Thomas Edmonds*; which Drunkenness, if he had ingenuously acknowledged at first, his Faults had been remitted; but standing out then, though since he confesseth his Faults, and implores the King's Mercy, yet being written unto by the Lord Keeper to answer in the *Star-Chamber*, his Case is more doubtful.

The Agent in the *Low-Countries*, Sir *William Boswell*, is recalled for some small Time, I take it about *Nethersole's* Business, who for his Folly is like to be ruined. For, his Employment here is taken from him, which was worth to him 340 *l.* a Year; neither, as I hear, will he be suffer'd to hold any Place with the King's Sister beyond the Seas.

Mr. *Henry Jermy* hath got some Footing again in the King's Dominions; he hath Leave to come and live in *Jersey*, in his Father's Government; and 'tis hoped, that now quickly he shall have Liberty to come into *England*.

The Lord-Mayor died this Month of a Canker in his Tongue, caused by a malignant Rheum that fell from his Head. Your Countryman also by Transplantation, Sir *Henry Babington*, died, whilst the King was at *New-market*, of a Jaundice. Another *Weston* is designed Baron of the *Exchequer*, a good able Lawyer, by Birth, I take it, a *Straffordshire* Man; my Lord Marshal, Justice in Eyre beyond *Trent*. The Constable's Court sat two or three times since I writ last; but about the Beginning of the Month of *March*, it was adjourned to the *Monday* after *Easter-week*: Though the Advocates for the Delinquent made very good Defences for him, yet no Bail would be taken for him during this Vacation.

My Lord *Southampton* miscarrying in some of his Matches at *New-market*, though he lost not much, yet he sold and gave away all his Race-Horses, intending to give over that Sport, and all deep Play, for the future; and, for the present, is going into *France*, to spend some Time abroad.

All our People near the Sea Coasts, nay, it reached to *London*, were possessed with a panick Fear, hearing, that the Ports in *France* were all stopped; that the King had provided a great Navy at Sea, and great Store of Flat-bottom Boats, but it quickly vanish'd.

The Countess of *Winchelsea* is dead, and though she distributed sparingly her Estate amongst her Children during her Life-time, yet now she hath left a great Estate amongst them, whereof the greatest Part goes to her eldest Son.

Foreign Occurrences we have in abundance, which, though they are out of my Element, yet I will briefly point at some. They are in a high Distemper a *Constantinople*: That Emperor is grown so bloody a Monster, that there passes scarce any Day that he kills not some one or other with his own Hands, sits in Person, and sees fifty, sixty Heads taken off in a Morning; removes often his Musti and Visiers, hath taken lately into his Favour him, who burnt the last Mayor's Ships the last Summer, who persuades that all Christians are Pirates, and their Ambassadors but Spies in his Port: He caused a Druggerman of the *French* Ambassador's, who was his Interpreter, to be hang'd before his Gates, and to hang there three Days. The *English* Ambassador was forced to hide his, who, together with the whole Nation, are in a very miserable Condition there. The Emperor is so sudden in his Counsels and Executions, that no Man there is either sure of his Estate or Life. Our *Turky* Merchants here, and Sir *Sackville Crowe*, who is to go thither Ambassador, are at a Stand what to do; for just as their Ships were ready to go out, this Advertisement came from Sir *Peter Wiche*, and from many of our Nation residing there.

A. D. 1634. For *France*, Things stand *Statu quo prius*, though there have been some Approaches towards an Accommodation betwixt that King, his Mother and Brother; yet all are broken to Pieces again. The Mother had such a Condition imposed upon her, that with Honour she could not yield unto, which was to deliver over into that King's Hands three of her Servants, whose Heads she well knew would have been struck off, as soon as they came there. Her Son must put away his Wife, or he must not return, which, to make the more sure, he caused the Bishop of *Malines* to remarry him, publishing a Manifesto, that no Force of his Brother's, nor no Act of the Pope's, should cause him to violate it. 'Tis said, I know not how true, that the Pope's Nuncio, for advising him contrary to his Mind in this Business, with which he was much offended, was by three or four in Disguise bastinadoed in *Brussels*. The new Duke of *Lorrain*, who gave over his Cardinal's Hat, to marry a Niece of Cardinal *Richlieu's*, broke his Promise therein, and married the late Duke's Wife's Sister, which so incensed that King and the Cardinal against him, that they sent Marshal *La Force* to apprehend him, who went with forty Men, took him and his Wife in Bed, in a little Town near *Nancy*, and carried them away Prisoners. He provides a great Navy, the Cardinal will make him as great at Sea as he is at Land; for a hundred and fifty Ships are ordered to be built of six hundred Tons apiece, by the Bishops and Abbots of *France*, at their own proper Cost; he also hath a great Army in Readiness, but his Design is not yet known.

From *Spain* also we are advertised, that the King hath raised the greatest Tax that ever was there levied upon his Subjects, and hath a mighty Army, with which he marcheth in Person, and is come to *Barcelona*. Let *France* and *Spain* clasp one on the other, for we may be quiet. We are so yet, which is God's infinite Mercy to our Nation, God make us thankful for it, for our Sins are as great as theirs, and will overload the Cart, as the Sheaves of Corn in *Amos*, without our Repentence and Amendment of Life: On which Text the Archbishop of *Canterbury* preached excellently this last Sunday before the King, and before a thousand People, in the open preaching Place at *Whitehall*. Seek to quench and extinguish the idolatrous Mass by Degrees in *Ireland*; keep that Fountain of Religion clear; do your best Endeavour, and God will bless your Lordship in all your Actions.

Shall I speak nothing of *Germany*? I need not; for our Town is full of Pamphlets of the cruel Murder done by the Command of the Emperor upon *Wallestein*, and some four of his Colonels in *Egra*. Various are the Reports of the Causes and the Manner of it; but sure, by one *Butler* an *Irishman*, he was run through the Body with a Partizan, in his own Chamber, being retired to bed. His Colonels, and three Commissioners from the Elector of *Saxe*, being feasted by *Gordon*, the Governor of the Town, towards the End of the Supper, when most of the Waiters were commanded away to their Supper, the Parlour or Stove being near emptied, in came a Company of Musketeers, shot every one his Man, and so proceeded to an Apothecary's House, where *Wallestein* lay, shot two of his Guard at his Door, and killed one of his Chamber. He hearing a Noise, went to the Window to look out, in the mean Time *Butler* comes up with a Partizan in his Hand, and runs him into the Body behind; he turning about, he gave him two Wounds more; then dragged him down Stairs in his Blood, put him in a Dung-Cart, and carried him to the other dead Bodies; and next Morning show'd his Body to the People round about the Town, dragging his Body at a Cart's Tail. This sudden Slaughter bred great Distractions in his Army, which were not lodged far off, being at the least sixteen thousand Men. His Liberality and good Usage of them, though he were an high-minded Man, left a great Impression in them of their Affections and Love towards him; which hath made them wander up and down like roaring Lions, killing all those whom they thought to be Actors or Advisers to this Tragedy. *Gallas* is said to be slain, whom the Emperor had designed Generalissimo in his Place. All is in Confusion there, the Emperor kills every Day many, who were thought to be of this Conspiracy. Most of his Soldiers are joined with Duke *Bernard Sax-Weymar*, who, being the strongest Party yet, kill and slay all that take Part with the Emperor; especially in *Prague* great Slaughters have been done, and the Burghers so cowed by them, that they make them do what they list.

These Things have happened since young *Oxenstern*, who is now here Ambassador Extraordinary from the Crown of *Sweden*, and the Princes of *Germany* of the Reformed Religion, left those Parts; so that he expects new Instructions, yet he hath had his publick Audience, and some private with his Majesty. A Committee of the Council is to consider of the Businesses proposed by him; which are yet carried so closely, that

I can-

I cannot get the least Knowledge of them. He hath at least an hundred in his Train, A. D. near thirty or forty Colonels and Officers, most of them *Scotish*, only two *English* Colo-^{1634.} nels, *Vavasour* and *Mustian*. They are brave in Cloaths, but meant to have been braver, hoping to have fitted themselves out of *France*, whither they sent for their Gallantry, but it came not in due Time. The King defrayed them for fifteen Days, but now they are at their own finding; Men and Money is the common Report that they are come for.

The *Low-Country* Men make great Provisions to be in the Field betimes; so do they of the *Spanish* Side. Yet it is credibly believed, that both desire a Cessation from Arms, and that they will treat again this Year, as they did the last. But the coming of the Cardinal of *Toledo* thither from *Naples* to reside in *Brussels*, will perhaps alter the Face of Affairs there.

My Lords of *Dorset* and *Holland* have obtained a beneficial Suit of the King, worth better than 1000 *l.* a Year apiece to them, for Sea Coal exported to *Dunkirk* and other Places in the late Arch-Dutchess's Country. They found so great a Benefit of our Coal, which they took by way of Prize in the late Difference betwixt us and *Spain*, that they are contented to give four Shillings upon the Chaldron to have them brought to them.

Also for 3000 *l.* already paid by the Lord Chamberlain to the Lady *Apsey* and her Children, whereof *Peter* hath Part, his Majesty hath granted to *Will. Herbert*, third Son to the Lord Chamberlain, *Spencer's* Office, commonly called *Custos Bre-vium* of the *Common Pleas*, after the Life of *Sir Henry Compton*. I cannot omit to mention any new Thing that comes up amongst us, tho' never so trivial: Here is one Captain *Baily*, he hath been a Sea Captain, but now lives on the Land, about this City, where he tries Experiments. He hath erected according to his Ability some four Hackney Coaches, put his Men in a Livery, and appointed them to stand at the *May-Pole* in the *Strand*, giving them Instructions at what Rates to carry Men into several Parts of the Town, where all Day they may be had. Other Hackney Men seeing this Way, they flocked to the same Place, and perform their Journeys at the same Rate. So that sometimes there is twenty of them together, which disperse up and down, that they and others are to be had every where as Watermen are to be had by the Waterside. Every Body is much pleased with it. For, whereas before Coaches could not be had but at great Rates, now a Man may have one much cheaper.

The Chancellor of the Dutchy hath been long a Suitor to my Lord of *Dorchester's* Widow, he follows the Suit close, they toy and play together like young Lovers, yet the Success is very doubtful.

The Master of the Wards hath concluded a Match betwixt his only Daughter and the Lord *Bayning* contrary to his Wife's Will, for which they are extreamly fallen out. But he hath pleas'd himself in it, giving a round Portion, though not over great; they say, not above 8000 *l.* and intending to bestow his Land on a Brother's Son.

The King goes this Year again the Northern Progress, the Queen is desirous to see those Parts. They took this Resolution at *New-market*; it hath been off and on, once or twice, but now it is resolved again. She will go to *York* and *Pontefract*. My Lord *Cottington*, your Friend, is now come to be my Neighbour in the other Part of *Salisbury-House*; which I am most glad of. A Manor of his near *Hanworth*, called *Feltham*, was the last Week burnt almost to the Ground, thirteen dwelling Houses and sixteen Barns. The Loss near 5000 *l.* But he was so charitable to them, that sixty Persons at least having no Place to house themselves in, he sent his Steward to lodge them in the Village of *Hanworth*, and gave them Money to provide them Bread, and went on *Saturday* to see them, intending to take order that they perish not.

The Archbishop intends in three Years to visit all the Provinces of his Arch-bishoprick: This Year he begins with *Kent*, *Salisbury* and *Lincoln*, which his Vicar-General *Sir Nathaniel Brent* doth, it belonging to his Place. The Bishop of *Lincoln* pleaded Exemption, that none could visit his Diocese but himself, neither had it been visited by any Archbishop these hundred Years. They referred themselves to Mr. *Noy*, who upon due Consideration of the Business, delivered his Opinion on the Archbishop's Side; to which both submitted themselves.

I will now end, desiring Leave to present herein my Service to Mr. *Wandesford*, and to my long Acquaintance and Friend Mr. *Philip Mainwaring*. Doth Mr. *Wentworth*

A. D. *worth*, whom I recommended to your Lordship, do well? If he do, I doubt not but
 1634. your Lordship will be mindful of him to do him some good. So wishing you all
 ~~~~~ Happiness, I am

My Lord,

April 1st, 1634.

your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

*May it please your sacred Majesty.*

I HAVE with a ready Cheerfulness settled Mr. *Lorenzo Carey* a Captain of this Army; not only as a Servant conformable in all Things to the Will of his Master, but that I might offer up also an early Thankfulness, in the most remarkable Manner I could. And just it is, it should be so, your Majesty having bestowed it with such Reservation, as now becomes a mighty Obligation upon me, whilst so conferred, as your Goodness expresseth a most gracious Regard towards myself, and your Wisdom preserves the Rights of this Place, and in consequence your own Affairs, which might otherwise futrely suffer, thorough the Preterition of a Deputy. And believe me, Sir, so intirely are my Resolutions set for your Majesty's Service, as neither the Consideration of Mr. *Percy*, nor any other private Regard must ever remove or shake me from them. For surely all Men, that propose to be employed here, shall (so far as any Power of mine can extend) either put themselves in a full Condition to attend and perform the Duties incident to those Employments, or else be content to go without them.

But that which your Majesty vouchsafeth to mention concerning my Lord of *Holland*, is, I humbly acknowledge, a High and Princely Trust, a great Honour to me thus to participate in those near and secret Counsels. Indeed it is ever comely in great Kings to manifest their Power rather in the Preservation than Ruin of their Servants. And a Servant, thus enlightened by Discourse, and gathered up with Care, must needs be the more considerate, and attentive ever after, neither is it to be imagined his Lordship, thorough any future Neglect and Forgetfulness of his, should render himself unworthy those tender Considerations it hath pleased your Majesty to express for him. And this granted, as the Work is begun in Beauty, so it is to be fulfilled with Success.

And here upon the naming of a foreign Committee, I shall humbly crave Pardon to recommend unto your Majesty's Wisdom, the Consideration of *Flanders*, which, should it chance thorough the present Disorder and ill Success of the Affairs of *Spain*, to bow under the Yoke of *France*, or of my Lords the States, might prove a far more troublesome Neighbour to the Crown of *England* than as now it is. Again, to secure the *Palatinate* by all Princely Providence from being possessed by the *French*; for, considering the Ambitions of that Nation begin to show themselves extended far beyond the *Rhine*, how they have, *par bien-seance* as it were, set upon and taken the whole Dutchy of *Lorraine*, and how little Respect they manifest towards us in their late Declaration of their Court of Parliament, I fear me, they may be apt enough to make way for themselves, where they find the Fence the lowest, and hope to improve their Condition, better and with more ease upon the Prince *Palatine* than any other, now, before he be fully settled upon those late Reducements of his Dominion.

But to conclude, Sir, with that which more properly concerns my own Charge: They are all on this Side silent and at a Gaze, myself in sharp Appetite expecting to be set on Work, upon those Propositions lately transmitted over by my Brother, or some others more approved in your Majesty's Judgment. They begin to whisper already that I do nothing, and indeed it is neither hurtful to your Majesty's Affairs, nor displeasing, I confess, to me, to keep them thus in the Shade, seeing none of them have offered me one considerable Proposition for the bettering of your Majesty's Service since my coming to this Government. But so soon as it shall please your Majesty to give me the Word, I trust by the help God, and under your Majesty's Conduct, to make it well appear, I neither meanly sleep, nor yet lye groveling under the Pressures and Amazement of your enlarged Bounties and Favours towards me, but ever awake, shall so acquit myself



self in this Trust, as to effect something, which it may please your Majesty one Day to look upon in your Grace, and accept of in your Goodness. A. D. 1634.

I do in all Comfort contemplate the quick and excellent Way of Dispatch your Majesty hath already put those Affairs upon; and now further beseech, there may be answerable speed held in the Debate and Resolution of them; for in Truth the Streightness of Time requires it should be so. Which will not only much advantage them, but be a mighty Charity towards me, that can take no Rest in myself, nor Contentment without, till I be set onwards again in the Services of the Crown, and in the Sovereign Duties I owe your Person.

*Your Majesty's*

Dublin, this 3d of  
April, 1634.

*Most faithful and most humble*

*Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

I REST much bound to your Lordship for the Assurance you give me that you are satisfy'd with my Acquittal towards your Lordship, being in no earthly Thing more sensible than when I find myself touched in the Integrity I profess towards my Friend, and that more especially, when it concerns the Faith and Honour I profess towards your Person, so as now I shall go on chearfully in the Course of my Service, there being nothing which comforts me in this Place (where I find myself charged with so many Cares, and where I am likely to bear out the Heat of the Day alone, for any Help I am to expect hence) saving the Testimonies my Friends on that Side are pleased to give me of their continued Kindness and Affection towards me. As for fear of Punishment or hope of Rewards, I leave them to such as like them, I cannot be affrighted with considering the one, nor yet transported above Measure with any Thing, I praise God, I enjoy not already.

My Lord, I do earnestly expect to receive my Directions from thence, since the instant of Time much presseth and requires it, and in regard I confess the Army hangs over me as a dark and sad Cloud; so as it is impossible I should rest in Quiet till that be provided for: And thereby the Storm passed over, which it threatneth to pour down upon me.

The Choice his Majesty hath made of Committees, and the Secrecy used in the Course of your Counsels give me great Satisfaction and Hope, that as all will be prudently and weightily resolved on that Side, so shall it succeed and prosper on this Side. For, certainly there is nothing puts our wise Men here past their Wits (or, if you will, past their Practices) like keeping them thus still in the Dark, and necessary it is we hold this Temper with them; for, believe me, my Lord, once for all, they here do not go on upon those Principles, which we must do, that do not with them consider *Ireland* in chief, but as subordinate and dependent upon *England*.

Your Lordship will find by my last, that I agree in the Inventory of the Letters I have received and writ to your Lordship, which I mentioned there not in any other Sense than in my own Excuse. Nor was it my being onwards a Letter before your Lordship that held me from writing; for indeed my Arithmetick was never so precise in that kind, as to contain me from expressing my Respects to my meanest Friends, much less sure then towards your Lordship: But a Resolution not to importune you with Letters upon the by, where I was so shortly after to take so much of your Time upon the main. In which Collection I was the longer, in regard the Terms came upon me, and that I had not the Means to add to myself the Counsels of some here to better and ripen me therein. Indeed I durst trust none of them.

For the Lady Carew's Business, I have and shall still be ready to do her any Service I can to further her in her Suit; and so I conceive do those, she hath imploy'd here for her, find; but I fear it will prove hollow, and no great good come to her Ladyship by that Suit, which I trust she will impute to the Business itself, not to me, that am not able to create it anew, and make it of a Condition it is not in itself. I humbly acknowledge your Lordship's Favour in shewing me the Mind you writ that



A. D. Letter with for Mr. *Lorenzo Carey*, at the Instance of the Lord *Newburgh*; for it is a  
 1634. Reading, I shall make bold now and then to resort unto, at least till I may fully understand your Mind upon a second Expression of yourself, where the Matter doth not first concur with my Sense upon the Particular.

For the Allom Business, I must still rest upon your Lordship's Favour; for I see well enough the provident Care my Lord Keeper is pleased to have of all Things, which he finds to concern me. But methinks it is very strange, that I should put in Security for Payment of the King's Rent four Years before I enter, and believe, it is more than his Lordship can shew to have been done by any other, no not whilst he himself was Attorney. Therefore I beseech your Lordship, it be not put upon me only to please his Lordship, for I confess I am like other Men, not willing to trouble my Friends so long before the Time, especially when before I come to enter, all the Sureties, I shou'd put in now, might be dead, and so myself enforced to say over my Lesson again. As for that which concerns Mr. *Thomas Weston* in this Business, I am answerable to your Lordship it shall be effectually and really performed, so soon as by the passing of this Grant, Sir *John Gibson* shall be enabled legally and validly to do it.

For the Restraint to be set upon Tallow here in favour of the Corporation of Soapers, I shall crave leave to write your Lordship a Letter apart upon that Occasion, being indeed of as great Consequence, as any other Thing which can concern the Trade of this Kingdom, and more generally distasteful than it may be your Lordship can at that Distance foresee: However, upon the second Rule your Lordship shall give me thence, I shall without further Dispute punctually conform myself thereunto. Only I am an earnest Suitor, I may not be hounded upon this Commodity in the Face of a Parliament, as that which I am sure will most monstrously offend, and stir Humour amongst them: Out of which Reason I am as yet unwilling to publish the Tenor of your Lordship's Letter to me concerning that Matter.

I did indeed formerly understand the Course you held, and the good Success you had on that Side in your Licences for selling Tobacco, and being of your Lordship's Mind it might prove of Use too in this Kingdom, have fully informed and satisfied myself therein, and hope in due Time to make good Use of it here also.

For the Barony of Fort *Inoland*, your Lordship will find by my last it sleeps not in my Memory; and for that, discharge your Care and Thought upon me, for I shall be able before the End of *Easter* Term to give you as good Light into the Title, and as true a Judgment of the Value, as is possible for you to have forth of *Ireland*.

'Tis true my Lord *Cottington* writ me Word, how I learnt to be a Courtier (as he terms it) but if he will look but how I returned his Lordship that Compliment, he hath not much to brag on, especially whilst he continues so indocile still, as he is fitter to make a *Porte Flambeau* than a *Mascarado* on, as my Lord *Zanquaire* said, being invited to bear his Part in a Masque.

Well, however or wherever I get an Ability to serve your Lordship or any belonging to you to your Contentments, I shall be sure ever thankfully to acknowledge it, as being that which most heartily I affect and attend, and must however still wish I were Master of better Powers, and far more Accomplishments than I must expect to attain, whereby I might yet with more Merit set before your Eyes the Constancy and Faith of

Dublin, Wednesday, in  
 Easter Week, 1634.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.*

*My very good Lord,*

I HAVE with a sad Aspect read over your Lordship's Letter of the 11th of the last Month, considering how it represents to me the deep Grief and Sorrow of your Mind. Indeed the wisest of Men, so long as clad with the Infirmary of this Flesh, cannot avoid to be affected with these near and sudden Crosses, which for a Space will so transport them as to put them beyond that Philosophy, wherewith they are able to instruct others. Here is only the Advantage they have above other Men, that by Reason and



and Discourse they are able sooner to recover themselves. And this I promise myself A. D. shall be manifest as a Truth through your Judgment, which I have ever observed to be 1634. so well weighed in your Lordship upon all Occasions.

That that blessed Saint had so good an Opinion and Belief in me to youwards, was the Effect of her Favour to me whilst she liv'd; and must ever put me in Mind, how much I am accountable unto her Memory being dead. And by God's Help I shall never falsify the Trust had in me.

I can find myself no where so gladly as there, where I might be so happy as to prove of any Use to your Lordship, and I must take it as a Misfortune to be now absent from you, since I confess to owe myself to no Friend I have more, than to yourself. But I trust you shall daily go on in the recollecting yourself, and at last fully overcome your present Sorrow with Piety and Resolution, which God Almighty grant unto you, and to add unto your Comfort in those Pledges of her Love, which he hath left you, and in all good Things else communicable unto us here below.

I beseech your Lordship in any Case to keep fair with the Archbishop, and for the other Man you mention to have been dry towards you, give but a little Respite, and he shall dream himself again into that right Estimation of you, which both your Abilities and your infinite Merit towards him must of Necessity in a short Space force from him, whether he will or no. I will as yet forbear to trouble you with any Business, but by my next shall take the Liberty to consult and crave an Aid of you, as formerly through your Goodness I have been accustomed to do. And so I rest in the inviolable Truth of

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin, 10th Apr.  
1634.

*most faithful Friend and*

*most humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. We have received from you the Account we requir'd of the particular Estate of the Affairs of that Kingdom: And as we are well satisfy'd thereby in the faithful and industrious Discharge of your Duty; so we see Reason to believe that your good Endeavours will much further our Royal Intention and Design, to raise that Country (which hath been long kept under Foot) to a more prosperous and flourishing Condition. To which End, upon mature Deliberation, we now think convenient to authorize and require you to call a Parliament there, being persuaded out of the Grounds you have laid (who can best judge of the Place) that it may much advance both ours and the publick Service; wherein we rely especially upon your Faith and Judgment, which we see Cause to trust unto: with this our Resolution for a Parliament, you shall forthwith acquaint the Body of our Council there; from whom we do expect an hearty and diligent Concurrence with you, in all Things which may concern our Interest; and will take special Notice of every Man's Loyalty and good Affection, as they shall be therein express'd, and as shall relate unto us. For the Time, you must give Order to send out our Writs with all convenient Speed; that the Parliament may sit in *Trinity Term* at furthest. And of the Matters and Manner of your Proceeding, you shall receive from us, from Time to Time such Directions as we think fit. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster*, the 12th Day of *April* in the Tenth Year of our Reign.

*By his Majesty's Commandment,*

JOHN COKE.

*The*



A. D.  
1634.*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Essex.**My very good Lord,*

**I**T shall much content me to find myself in a Condition able to do you Service, which I do not altogether despair of, considering you are pleased to acknowledge the little I was able to express that Way, during your Abode here, with so much Civility; and that I shall not surely fail to improve myself with you by all the best Means I may. The Watchfulness of which Resolution in me shall, during my stay in this Kingdom, manifest itself as often as I may have the Happiness to be of use to your Affairs on this Side, as also upon my Return (if God shall please so to dispose of me) into that other Kingdom, being fully purposed with an equal constant Temper in all Places to shew you that I am

Dublin-Castle, April 13,  
1634.

*Your Lordship's**faithful Friend and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Marshal to the Lord Deputy.**My noble Lord,*

**Y**OUR continual Favour and Care of what concerns my Interest in *Ireland*, makes me see you change not your Affections with the Air. I have, as your Lordship wished me, taken Notice to his Majesty of the favourable Remembrance, I understood by your Lordship he gave you of me, which he promiseth me very graciously to persevere in, until it be brought to effect. I am very tender how to do any Thing, which might give any Impediment to the King's Business now in this Parliament, if it succeed; and therefore, though I wish all Care for discovering Titles, which may help me, yet I shall, for the Time to proceed upon them, be wholly directed by you, when it may be fittest. For the Business of the Parliament, your Lordship will find it by this Dispatch fully resolved, as your Lordship advised; for the Manner you will see, it is by *Poyning's Act*, first to move from you there, as Mr. *Attorney General* is of Opinion; and, we hope, little Time will be lost by it; for the particular Ends of calling it, and Ways of proceeding in it, all Care is likewise taken to keep them still secret, though the general Resolution for it must now shortly be published, as it is yet but rumoured. For the Businesses of hearing Causes at the Council-Board, it is agreed to be most fit and necessary for the King's Service, with that Moderation, as your Lordship most nobly and discreetly purposes. For that of the Licence to transport Wool, your Lordship will also find it settled as you wish. And as you will find by the Dispatch much Approbation of your Proceeding, so I assure your Lordship even in our private Debates, much was attributed to your great Judgment in forming and disposing of Things so well. In sum, here is a great Expectation of your Lordship's going on with Effect for the good settling that Kingdom, and advancing the King's Revenue, according to the good Grounds laid, in Parliament, if it proceed roundly, and with Trust to the King; if not (that being broken) out of Parliament: For the King seems very resolute howsoever, to hold the Reins of Government there very constant and unweakened. For your worthy Brother, Sir *George*, who is the Bearer, I protest unto your Lordship really, I am very glad to see him so much resemble you, not only in outward Shape, but in the inward Parts; for I do observe not only a good Judgment, but great Secrecy and Advisedness in all his Ways, which I must congratulate the rather with your Lordship for, since it is so rare in the young Men of these Times. I have a great Desire to come over myself to wait on you there, and see, if I could, how your Parliament will use us, and so hath my Son; but of this I speak not here, neither can tell what I shall do. I hope shortly we shall hear again from your Lordship: In the mean Time, and ever, I shall wish all Health and Happiness to attend you, your noble Lady, the little House-keeper, and all yours, and remain ever

*Your Lordship's*

Whitehall, 16th April 1634.

*faithful Friend and Servant,*

ARUNDELL and SURREY.

*The*



*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

*Wentworthe,*

THE great Dispatch that your Brother brought me, has given me so much Satisfaction, that I could not but testify it by my own Hand. Though I know you will find my publick Letters anuse to your Contentment, and full anuse to make this short; yet there is one General and one Particular, that I will name to you, to take Care of, to wit, the Parliament and *Arundel*; in a Word, to content them both, so far as may not be to my Prejudice. As for *Arundel*, I need say no more; but as for that *Hidra*, take good Heed; for you know, that here I have found it as well cunning as malicious. It is trew, that your Grounds are well layed, and, I assure you, that I have a great Trust in your Care and Judgment; yet my Opinion is, that it will not be the worse for my Service, though their Obstinacy make you to break them, for I fear that they have some Ground to demand more than it is fit for me to give. This I would not say, if I had not Confidence in your Courage and Dexterity; that, in that Case, you would set me down there an Example what to do here. So I rest

London, Apr. 17, 1634.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

*The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.*

*My very good Lord,*

I COME very late to answer your Lordship's of the 21st of *January*, partly that thorough contrary Winds I received it late, and partly thorough the Importunity of Affairs here, and Dispatches of Length and Consequence thither, which I durst not be neglective in.

Your Lordship's Brother, Don *Francisco*, is a noble Cavalier of so much Civility and Merit, as in good Faith for all the Service and Courtesy I could expresse for him in these Parts, he owes it only to his own Worth and noble Carriage. I esteem his Parts very much, and may he attain to the Accomplishment of them and all other his good Desires; I only crave his Pardon to envy him these good Qualities in this Corner of the World, albeit I honour him and them at ever after in all other Kingdoms, for so I might with some Partiality have manifested the Respects I bear your Person, and that having done less for himself, he had left me to have done more immediately for the Friendship I profess your Lordship: But such hath his hard Heart been, that gathering all as a Debt to himself, he hath left nothing for me to fulfil in my Relation to yourself, and yet hath he so much Justice on his Side, that I must in my own Contrary give Judgment, and confess, he hath taken no more of my Service along with him to *St. Sebastian's* than was duly his own.

That Don *Francisco* was pleased to forbear the *Hollander* betwixt *Kinsale* and *Cork*, I must needs acknowledge it, in a great Measure, and, I beseech you, let him be advertised as much; for, I could hardly have suffered more with this People by any Act, having shown more Care of *Proneville* and your Ship than some here liked of, not in relation to you, but to him who hath a passing ill Opinion amongst them; and I wish he may not deserve the like from your Lordship before he be brought to the foot of that Account.

It is true, that in a Manner most of the Trade of this Kingdom passeth to and fro in *Dutch* Bottoms, and it is a necessary Devil that we must bear with for a Time; but, believe me, I will use all the Means and Power I have in the World to gain it to ourself, albeit a Work of some Time and Difficulty. In the mean Space we must have a mutual Patience; I, to consider their Gratitude to my great Master and his Crown; they, my good Affections to them and their State; and yet the whilst, love one another not a Jot the better, I shall awarrant you.

I am glad of the Justice done upon Captain *Navarro* and his Complices, which



A. D. Manner of Proceeding must be acknowledged a great Justice done upon the Place, and  
 1634 be a great Obligation on us to comply with all good Respects to his Catholick Majesty  
 and his Subjects, which I assure your Lordship, I, for my Part, shall most attentively  
 accomplish upon all Occasions.

As concerning the Ship this *Navarro* took in *Chester* Water with her Lading, there is a Merchant appointed to go to *St. Sebastian's* to agent the Business in general for all that lost any Goods; who shall be fortified with legal and good Authorities hence, to demand and receive that is justly due without heightning the Damage sustain'd one Farthing; who, upon his Arrival, I assure myself, shall receive good Satisfaction. I must also return your Lordship many Thanks for the Remembrance you have of such Goods of mine as were then taken, albeit they prove of so small Consideration, as I make a great Doubt whether I should either trouble you or myself further about them; howbeit, if my Servants can light of the Inventory of the Stuff then taken I will send that along with the rest.

For the Outrage committed by *Megger* upon the Isle of *Lundy*, I can advertise nothing; but for that monstrous Cruelty committed upon the Isle of *Man*, as I formerly writ to your Lordship, that is most certain, and acted, as I verily believe, by the same *Megger*.

I am passing glad your Lordship is pleased to use a little Patience with my Lord Treasurer, and the rest you mention; for, I am very confident, there are real Intentions in all our Ministers intrusted with those Affairs, to set the two Crowns as near together, and to weave up the Interests of them as close and sure into one Cloth as is possible; to which Work I shall not fail to contribute from hence all that rests in me, and for those Instances of Time, wherein I might be of use to the accomplishing so good a Purpose, with myself in Person upon the Place with all my Heart.

I long very much to have a List of such Provisions for your Fleets in *Spain*, as may be furnished hence, as also the Quantities, as well foreseeing it may be turned greatly to the Profit and Advantage of us both, and be a Means to breed mutual Respect and Confidence betwixt the two Nations, and therefore I cannot chuse but most earnestly desire it may be speedily transmitted, and that, in good Faith, rather out of the latter respect than the former.

If in the poor *Biscayners* I have been able to give you Confidence in the good Usage the Subjects of his Catholick Majesty shall find in this Kingdom, it will much content me; for so I desire to fasten it betwixt the Subjects of their Majesties. I will now only say, that this Confidence shall never any of your Nation suffer under, so long as I have the Honour to serve my Master here, and that I did do few Things with a more chearful Heart, than those, which tend to the settling Peace and increasing good Amity betwixt these two Crowns, first out of my Faith to my Master and Love to my own Country; and secondly, out of the natural Inclination I have to your Country; and to say thus much to a *Hollandreze Anglois*, is little less than Treason, but that makes no Matter, take no Care for me, *Laissez faire Marc Antoine*, I am too mad to be afraid.

The Death of *Wallestein* made me at first apprehend the Distemper it might stir in your Affairs on that Side; but now that all is quieted again, I conceive the Emperor almost miraculously delivered from a mighty Danger, and am glad that he is, merely out of the Love and Affection which I bear to your Nation; for sure I am, that which concerned the Emperor so deeply, albeit in *Germany*, may well be said to concern *Spain* too.

It fortun'd a *Spanish* Captain named *Pasquall de Espeleta*, imployed with the Pacquet of his Catholick Majesty was by Distress of Weather cast into one of the Harbours of *Munster*, himself there stay'd, his Pacquet taken from him, and sent up hither forthwith to me by the President of that Province; but so soon as I saw your Master's Seal on the Outside, finding he was to shape his Course for *Dunkirk*, and so to the Marquis, I stirred not a Leaf, but seal'd up as it was, sent it instantly back under a Cover of mine to Signior *Pasquall*, with Directions to the President, to see the same safely restored into the Hands whence he received it; and that, if thorough this Misfortune, Signior *Pasquall* grew short in Money, or had want of any other Accommodations for his Journey, the President should lend him any he should demand, and furnish him in the rest with all possible Speed, which Direction of mine being pursued, as I am sure it will, I trust his Catholick Majesty's Affairs shall not suffer thorough these Disasters  
 at



at Sea, or Stay at Land, but that the Letters are arrived the Marquis seasonably and A. D. 1634.  
availably for such Commands as he brought the Marquis out of Spain.

Lastly, I judge it fit to advertise your Lordship the last News I heard of *Proneville*, which is thus; the little Vessel belonging to your greater Ship which was stayed at *Bristol*, and by your Lordship's Instance delivered to one *Stafford* by Warrant under the Hands of the Commissioners of the Admiralty in *England*, is by him rendered back to *Proneville*, who about some fourteen Days ago, went off this Coast very suspiciously, pretending he meant his Course for *St. Sebastian's*, but I fear it may appear hereafter to be for worse Purposes. But in case he once set himself in *St. Sebastian's* your Wisdom will order him well enough, and in good deed I conceive your Lordship had need to look to him, for I have no Opinion at all of the Man's clear Integrity and Faith, and sure there is little less than Piracy testified against him by some of his own Men, albeit for your Lordship's Sake, so much was never put to his Account, and now I mention it only for your Service, not out of hurt to him.

And here purposing to conclude, without detaining your Lordship any longer, I again receive yours of the 13th of this Month, and with them I understand by my Brother the great Courtesy and Respect your Lordship was pleas'd to use him withal: A charitable Goodness in you to give Encouragement to a young Whelp, now upon his first entring, and a singular Testimony of your Favour to me, so as we both receive it with great Obligation.

I am passing glad to hear Don *Francisco* hath made so prosperous a Journey, sure I am my good Wishes attend him in every Place.

I know not what to say in your Business of the Sugars, it is such a *Penelope's* Web as I am not able to unwind, howbeit I am still confident Time will work even that to your Contentment, which the applying of Remedies in the present will not effect; yet had it happened in *Ireland*, I should long before this have put your Lordship out of Pain one way or other. But with your Favour, that the Lords do not both esteem your Person and value your Judgment, I cannot yield to be of that Opinion; Credit me, I am well assured you extreamly mistake them, for undoubtedly it is quite contrary, and you are even in those two Respects able to do your Master more Service, than any other Minister he can set on that Side. What if you have not in *England* all you can desire, nor every Circumstance just to your Mind, yet remember that with us on this Side, we leave you without Exception; and believe that I, which do this by the Warrant of my great Master, and they there, have the same Affections for you; but that some Difficulties must be first overcome, which these Affairs on this Side are not, God be praised, obnoxious unto, and yet such as for the present are not to be published or avowed, albeit in themselves just, reasonable, and necessary.

Besides, with your Lordship's Pardon I conceive, you begin at the worst end for yourself; for, this of the Sugars is a Business betwixt Merchants, that other, a Treaty of greatest Weight betwixt two mighty Kings, which ought not to stay for the other, wholly subordinate and dependent upon this, as a petty Private upon the greatest Publick: And carry this along in your Lordship's Consideration, I beseech you, that if you set this great Wheel once a going, it shall wind and turn a Million of those lesser after it, which way you list yourselves; and that then the Business of lesser Volumes will come to you without so much as putting forth your Hand to meet them, albeit now you reach for them a Tiptoes, and yet fall short.

Therefore now that you are wholly intrusted with that great Treaty (for so much I understand very well) let me beseech you not to think of leaving us, before that be finished, which I also hear with mighty Regret; grow not weary or discomposed in your Inclinations to so happy a Work, but go thorough with Temper and Moderation; which Counsel, if you follow, albeit given by a much weaker Judgment than your own, yet remember I tell your Lordship, it will be my Fortune one Day to shake you by the Hand in *Madrid*, or some other Place, as most glad to see once again a Person I profess so much Friendship unto, and shall there receive from you Thanks for this Advice, and a free Acknowledgment of the infinite Comfort, which you take to see those Crowns and their People set in so much Strength and Safety, wherein your own Endeavours have wrought so excellent Effect, and the Honour and Advantage you receive by that Act both Abroad and at Home. Therefore where you have so fair a Mark before you, for the Love of God let neither sweet nor sour divert you from so good Purposes.



A. D. 1634. Is not your Lordship displeased with my Length? Mr. Taylor worse with the Translation? You will Pardon me, it is Affection forceth this Discourse from me, which must, and should otherwise have rested with

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin-Castle, this 24th  
of April, 1634.

*most faithful Friend and*

*humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Weston.*

*My very good Lord,*

**T**HE Bearer your Servant brought along with him the Comfort of my Lord your Father's Lines, the good News of his Health, which both right welcome, and yet the latter the more; for I protest, I had rather never see of his Lines, than to receive the News of his Sicknes.

And to shew your Lordship (since you are pleased so nobly to invite me) how importunate a Beggar you are like to find and have of me hereafter, I am to make two Suites to you at once, the former that your Lordship be pleased to preserve me clear and sound in the Opinion of my Lord your Father, in case you find any malignant Air stirring about him in my contrary, to assure him of my Faith and Constancy to his Person and Ends: for the one I honour most truly, and the other I know to be most honourable, and for the publick Good of our Master and his Dominions; which your Lordship may most safely secure him in, for if ever I fail in the uniform and strict Performance thereof, let this Paper tell me one Day to my Shame, I am not worthy the Name of a Gentleman at after.

The latter, that you write me the happy Tidings of my Lord's perfect renewing in Strength again now towards the Spring, which shall be a mighty Charity towards me, being thus freed from the Fears I am still put in by the Reports of this lying Generation wherein I live, and from the Discomfort of my own Thoughts, when they chance to present unto me any thing towards the Loss of him, which I vow to God would be the greatest to me in the whole World, next to that of my Master's Favour, and the Life of my Son, the only Male Pledge, his excellent Mother left me of her Love.

This latter I chiefly long to hear from you, the other I much stand not by; for I shall be sure at one Time or other, having ever Truth, to have Honour for me too, and a clear Acknowledgment of my Honesty, were my Lord more unwilling, than in the Justice and Goodness of his Nature I know him to be, to do me right. We hear my Lady is with Child again, God Almighty make her an happy Mother of a goodly Boy, and send you all other Honours and Contentments your own Heart can wish you, which can yet be no better than are continually desired for you, by

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin, Apr. 24, 1634.

*most humble faithful Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

*S I R,*

**Y**OUR great Dispatch of the 12th of this Month sent by my Brother I received the 21st, and do with passing great Contentment consider the full and speedy Resolution, which I have received to every Particular, as a Servant troubled with nothing so much as the Loss of Opportunities and Seasons in the Execution of my Master's Commands. Indeed, the present Service well requires it, and therefore as yet no Time for me to sleep on this Side neither.

I have



I have according to my Directions communicated his Majesty's Pleasure to this A. D. Council for a Parliament; declared, that in present I was to desire their Advice only <sup>1634.</sup> how the Summons might be legally issued, and appointed a Committee presently to consider, what was to be prepared in Conformity to *Poyning's Act* and other Statutes of this Realm, which to redeem Time I send by this Express, as much as is sufficient to warrant the Calling of the two Houses, and that in the Opinion of the three Chief Justices here and Sir *George Radcliffe*, after their Reading and mature Advice taken upon the Laws themselves and Precedents of former Times. So as I trust there needs now no more than the passing of these Acts we now transmit under the Great Seal there, and so to return them with all Expedition. For other Matters I shall crave Leave to follow with them six or seven Days hence, since they are like to be particular, and of greater Length than in a shorter Time I shall possibly be able to acquaint myself of, as I ought.

To gain this first Entrance into the Work, I thought it fit to intrust it in this manner with a Committee, not only to expedite the Thing itself the more, but also better to discover how their Pulses beat, wherein I conceived they would deliver themselves more freely, than if I had been present amongst them myself.

At first they seemed to fear the Parliament could not be call'd in so short a Time; nevertheless I did not look so ill about me in what I had propounded to his Majesty, but that laying the Statutes before them, I was able to shew upon the Place, it might be very easily effected, according as his Majesty's Letter prescribed, so as therein satisfy'd they fell in Hand with the Committee, and this Night have settled it as I now send it unto you.

Some little Difficulties I was fain to work off: For, understanding by the Master of the Rolls and Sir *George Radcliffe*, that they grounded their Counsels much upon pleasing the People, in order to that, moved to have the Bill of Monopolies; propounded divers other Bills of Grace; and insisted extreemly much to have the general Pardon go over with the Subsidies, as good Inducements to content the Houses. That they were not inclinable to send the Bill of Subsidies with Blanks, but to grant two in certain; that upon Estimate made of one intire Subsidy to be thirty thousand Pounds, they grew to forecast that in case these Subsidies were answered by one in a Year, whereas now the Contribution was but twenty thousand, there would be ten thousand above the ordinary Charge, and so consequently for fear all Surplusage should be swept hence upon Suits in *England*, the Coin transported to the impoverishing this Kingdom, that it was necessary to proportion the Supply so even as there might not be any to spare, which might be effected by enacting the Payments to be but one third Part half yearly, whereas in the present Draught it is a Moiety half yearly, and consequently a Subsidy within the Year, where the other would be but one in a Year and a half, and so spin out half as much Time in the Course of those Payments.

I not knowing what this might grow to, went instantly unto them, where they were in Council, told them plainly I feared they begun at the wrong End, thus consulting what might please the People in a Parliament, when it would better become a Privy Council to consider what might please the King, and induce him to call one. That albeit I had not in particular, as yet, to resolve them what it was his Majesty would propound, yet I knew, as all other great and wise Princes, his Majesty expected to be trusted, nor did ever any deserve it better from a People; that he would not in any Case admit of Conditions, or be proceeded withal, as by way of Bargain or Contract, that he would be provided for as the Head, and care for his People as Members, thorough all the Expressions of a gracious and good King, but still according to the Order of Reason, Nature and Conscience, Himself first, his People afterwards. That as for the Bill of Monopolies, it was not to be granted at all, the other Bills of Grace not seasonable now. Whereas I durst engage my Life, Children, and Honour if they went the Way wise Men should, they might have whatever was fit and reasonable for the Good and Contentment of the People. That the Pardon was an Act of Grace issuing merely from his Majesty's own Goodness, not seemingly to be pull'd from him, or to be put in Mind of it by us, but wholly left to his own best Will and Pleasure, and in Time also to be thought of, at the End rather than Beginning of these Meetings. That his Majesty would conceive, if those manifold Blessings, and weighty Considerations represented and set forth in the Preamble of the Act of Subsidy now sent over, would not incline them in a true Acknowledgment, to express the due Estimation and Value had of their present great Happiness, and of that gracious Hand,



A. D. that next under God, dispensed all these good Things for this People, the poor and  
 1634. narrow Consideration of a Parliament Pardon, wherein rather the worst than best of  
 Subjects found themselves benefited, would never effect it: However, it was far below  
 my great Master to feed the People with Shadows and empty Pretences, if those other  
 noble and real Favours of a gracious and wise King would not carry it, he could be  
 well without their Money, and expect with Patience the Honour that should attend  
 him, the Repentance that would fall upon themselves in the Conclusion.

For the Subsidy I was altogether against their setting down of a certain Number, or  
 that they should seem to put any Constraint upon the free and cheerful Hearts of the  
 People, it not being fit that any Hand should gather mean betwixt a King and his  
 Subjects, but that those Intelligences of Love and Observance, which are to pass be-  
 twixt them, should immediately descend to the one, ascend and be returned back again  
 to the other, as mutual Obligations of Favour and Obedience, which each were inces-  
 santly, the one to preserve for and pay the other. I do indeed believe, three Subsidies  
 I could easily have gotten them to yield unto, but that being the lowest we are to ac-  
 cept (as you know) I saw no Reason at the first turn, to cast from us the Possibility at  
 least of obtaining more from them upon our first Meeting. And as for thinking of two  
 Subsidies, I desir'd them to believe they could not cast such a Mist upon the Eyes of a  
 wise and discerning King, or incline him to leave twenty thousand Pounds a Year, as  
 the Contribution now runs, and take their two Subsidies. That which in all proba-  
 bility his Majesty would expect was to have his Army settled for lasting, not momen-  
 tarily provided for a Year or two, and then be left in straiter Conditions than  
 now it is, thorough the Discontinuance of the Contribution; he being very short-  
 sighted that did not evidently see, it would be harder then to take it up again,  
 than now to go on with it after eleven Years Continuance. That the Army be-  
 ing even by their own Confession the Nerve of this Government, giving Motion to the  
 Courts of Justice, fetching in Obedience to their Orders and Decrees, securing the  
 Good in their private Estates from being trod down by the unequal Paces of Violence  
 and Wrong, they must not expect to have his Majesty to come to them once a Year  
 with Hat in Hand, to intreat them to preserve themselves: It was many Degrees be-  
 low his high Dignity to do any such thing for himself, much less for them, and for  
 them only this was, and for their Safety; for he did not desire Money for his Foreign  
 Affairs, which yet was most just they here, as well as *England*, should in Proportion  
 contribute unto, sailing in one and the same Ship with us; but only for their own De-  
 fence and Safety, without casting one Penny into his own private Coffers. I desired  
 them to lay their Hands upon their Hearts, and tell me, if ever the Desires of a  
 Mighty and Powerful King were so moderate, taking, asking nothing for himself, but  
 all for them: Nay I advised them, not to deceive themselves, for could they fight  
 against their own well being, yet let them rest assured, his Majesty as *Pater Patrie*  
 would not suffer it, but save them even whether they would or no, do that by his own  
 Regal Power, which he first expected to have accomplished with their concurring Af-  
 fents. And that as the Army was the great Peace Preserver of the Kingdom, so his  
 Majesty in his excellent Wisdom, was fully purposed to have it settled not for a Day  
 or two, but so provided for as he might altogether discharge his Princely Thought of  
 it at after. Neither must they tell me that twenty thousand Pounds a Year towards an  
 Army was a Charge so heavy not to be long born by *Ireland*; whereas indeed it was  
 not worth speaking of; not to be felt amongst them, if indifferently and well laid:  
 for they themselves could not deny, had the Payments been set on the Wealthy  
 (whereas most unconscionably the Landlords and Money-Men to ease themselves, had  
 laid it upon the poor and bare Tenants) they could have pinched no Man; nothing  
 have been heard but Prayers and Praises for his Majesty's Person and blessed Govern-  
 ment; whereas now it is pretended by some, there is so great a Cry follows this Levy.  
 The King therefore desires this great Work may be set on his right Foot, settled by  
 Parliament, as the more beaten Path he covets to walk in, yet not more legal than  
 if done by his Prerogative Royal, where the ordinary Way fails him. If this People  
 then can be so unwise as to cast off his gracious Proposals, and their own Safety, it  
 must be done without them; and for myself, as their true Friend, must let them know,  
 that I cannot doubt, but they will altogether save me the trouble, hasten in their Ad-  
 vice, and afford their best Means for the fulfilling these his so good Intentions, that  
 as a faithful Servant to my Master I shall counsel his Majesty to attempt it first by  
 the ordinary Means; disappointed there, where he may with so much Right expect it, I  
 could



could not in a Cause so just and necessary deny to appear for him in the Head of that A. D. Army, and there either persuade them fully his Majesty had Reason on his Side, or <sup>1634</sup> else think it a great Honour to die in the Pursuit of that, wherein both Justice and Piety had so far convinced my Judgment, as not left me wherewithal to make one Argument for denying my self unto Commands so justly called for and laid upon me. Nay, I did not altogether hold it impossible to effect his Desires with the general Consent of the Kingdom, by only taking the Supply from such as were best able to answer it, and that all this while have paid little or nothing.

As for the Ground, some, it seems, have laid, in no Case to make the Income greater than the yearly Disbursements for the Publick Service of the Crown, I held it to be an Opinion very narrow towards the King; besought them I might never hear of it again. For sure his Majesty would resent it with huge Disdain, to have his Wisdom so circumscribed as not to be held worthy to be trusted with ten thousand Pounds more or less. Besides if it were so strait a run Course betwixt the Receipts and Issue, as that neither were to get the Head before the other, what should become of all the Debts of the Crown, which they knew themselves were near a hundred thousand Pounds. Yet so as they would in Parliament be content to give as many Subsidies, as his Majesty ought ten thousand Pounds, I would undertake his Majesty should be content to give good Assurance not to meddle with a Penny of the Overplus above twenty thousand Pounds for the Army till all his Debt was discharged.

Secondly, it was an Opinion very unsafe in itself and for them. Must there be nothing to remain of the Income for to repair his Majesty's Forts, to fill and restore his Magazines, to defray such Extraordinaries as happen daily in the Affairs of private Men, much more in those of Kingdoms? What if the Natives should rebel? And there was no great Wisdom to be over confident in them, being of a contrary Religion and so great in Number. What if a Foreign Enemy should land upon us? And that which had been formerly might happen again. Were it not most needful, to meet with any or all these Accidents which may befall us, there were at least forty thousand Pounds of Treasure in the *Exchequer* to set the State in such a Posture for Defence and Protection as in Honour and Wisdom, a good King is answerable for to the World, his People and himself? If some sudden Misfortune should befall the Kingdom for want of it, would not themselves beshrew their own Security, and others impute it unto us a mighty and wretched Improvidence? But if the Receipts and Issue, like *Hippocrates* his Twins, must grow and die together, this must be left as an impossible Work. That they were not to think, they must in Time of Peace, as well as War, be Thorns in the Eyes and Pricks in the Sides of the Crown of *England*: But must be content in Time of Peace in some reasonable Proportion to provide for themselves in Time of War; and in the Acknowledgments of the mighty Improvements they had made of their own private Estates, from what they were, at the coming of blessed King *James* to the Crown, contribute with a full Hand to the Necessities of the Publick, as well future as present, which could not be if this Counsel should settle in the Hearts of his Majesty's Ministers on this Side, as a main and chief Principle whereupon to frame their Actions and Endeavours.

In Conclusion I did assume unto them upon the Peril of my Life, and the Life of my Children, that it was absolutely in their Power to have the happiest Parliament, that ever was in this Kingdom; that their Way was most easy, no more than to put an absolute Trust in the King, without offering any Condition or Restraint at all upon his Will, and then let them assure themselves to receive back unasked all that reasonably and fittingly they could expect, and if this Confidence misled them, I would be content they esteem'd me, neither a Person of Discretion, Trust, or Honour, at after.

Again I did beseech them to look well about, and be wise by others Harms. They were not ignorant of the Misfortunes these Meetings had run in *England* of late Years, that therefore they were not to strike their Foot upon the same Stone of Distrust, which had so often broken them: For, I could tell them, as one that had, it may be, held my Eyes as open upon those Proceedings as another Man, that what other Accident this Mischiefe might be ascribed unto, there was nothing else that brought it upon us, but the King's standing justly to have the Honour of Trust from his People, and an ill-grounded narrow Suspicion of theirs, which would not be ever intreated, albeit it stood with all the Reason and Wisdom in the World. This was that Spirit of the Air that walked in Darkness betwixt them, abusing both, whereon  
if



A. D. 1634. if once one Beam of Light and Truth had happily reflected, it had vanished like Smoke from betwixt them, and left the King much better satisfied and contented with his People, and them much more happy, albeit, Thanks be to God, and his Majesty, as they are the happiest of the whole World.

Hereupon they did, indeed, with all Chearfulness, assent unto the Counsel, professed they would intirely conform themselves unto it; acknowledged it was most reasonable this Kingdom should defray itself; that they would not offer the Pardon, or any other Act that might bear the Interpretation of a Condition; that they would send over no other Laws but such as I should like; nay, if I pleased, they would send over the Bill of Subsidy alone: But I not thinking it fit, it should come so singly from the King without some Expression of Care for the good Government of his People, have caused it to be accompanied, as you will receive it by this Express. And as for the Act for securing their Estates, it will content them as it is drawn almost *Verbatim* after an Act made by King *James* for the Confirmation of Copyhold Estates upon like Composition, and yet be of very great Advantage for his Majesty. Therefore I made sure that That of all the rest should not be left behind. I have likewise sent herewith a new Draught of a Commission of defective Titles; this we now have is most imperfect. Therefore I do most instantly desire, I may have a Letter to warrant the passing it the Great Seal here, albeit his Majesty thinks good by another Letter I be commanded privately not to proceed therein till further Warrant, which I shall strictly observe. This I desire, because I know the Commission under Seal would give here a mighty Content, and being slipped might raise Suspensions in them, and therefore I desire Leave to recommend this unto you as a very principal Thing not to be slighted.

And thus have we auspiciously enough gotten our first Footing; and to shew I trust that God is with us too, even now they bring me Word, that the Wind that hath been these six Weeks obstinately at East, is come fair for *England*, so as these are not like to stay any longer, than only to bring a few necessary little Things more to trouble you withal for the present.

*First*, I desire his Majesty may be moved to send these back under the Great Seal of *England* with all possible Speed to *Holyhead*, where, if the Wind serve, the Post-Barque will be ready to attend them; if the Wind fall cross, I shall send an open Boat of *Howth*, which will, by God's Help, tide them over within a Day or two, which Way soever the Wind blow.

*Secondly*, I desire in some short Time after to receive his Majesty's Direction for the Manner and Matter of such Things as in his Wisdom he shall judge fit for me to speak upon their first Sitting, which I crave to receive as soon as may be, that I may more fully be prepared to deliver it in his own Terms, which will require more Time, having nothing but my Memory to help me, than where a Man speaks his own Sense, his Heart going along to friend also.

*Thirdly*, I find all Men here utterly ignorant in the Orders and Forms to be observed in the Meetings and Sitzings of Parliament. Therefore, I beseech you that the Heralds be spoken with as concerning the Course of the Procession and Session at first; that the Orders of both Houses be transcribed by the Clerks there, sent over as soon as may be; what way must be held in the chusing of a Speaker, and all other Incidents to both Houses.

*Fourthly*, For all the Nobility now in *England*, whether Titulars or Natives, I should sooner advise to take their Proxies than press them to come in Person; for, if I be not mistaken, we may have more Help by those than these.

These Proxies, as I take it, are only to be granted on that Side by his Majesty, and therefore I will send you over in due Time the Writs, to be by you sent unto them there, and the Names of such as I conceive fit to intrust them withal here.

My Lord *Dillon*, eldest Son to the Earl of *Roscommon*, an able Gentleman, well affected, as most I find amongst them, and of this Council, desires his Majesty to honour him so much, as that he may be called by Writ to the Upper House. My Lord of *Cork* doth the like for his Son *Dungarvan*. The former being a Man of Years and a Counsellor, I conceive were very well granted; the latter is young enough, and may very well stay.

My Lord of *Cork* mentions the Calling of his two younger Sons, the Lord Viscount *Kinalmeakie*, and the Lord *Boyle* being both Peers, by special Creation under the Great Seal; but whether they are to sit, or to be called only, being under Age,



Age, the one sixteen, the other twelve Years old, my Lord Marshal will be at first able A. D. 1634.  
very well to resolve the Doubt, wherein I desire to be informed.

And thus have I gone over, as much as in present is necessary; only I am to give you many Thanks for your great Favour and good Usage of my Brother, which we both hold ourselves so much obliged unto you for; to beseech you to excuse me for not now returning Thanks to all my Lords of the Committee, for their noble Furtherance in my Dispatch, which I shall not fail to do by the next; and within a few Days to count over unto you the rest of my Matter, and at better Leisure to assure you how truly I am

Dublin, this 29th of  
April, 1634.

*Your most faithful Friend and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Earl of Exeter to the Lord Deputy.*

*Most noble Lord,*

I RECEIVED your Favour by the Hands of Sir George Wentworth, your Brother. The good Care your Lordship is pleased to vouchsafe of my well-doing, is not the least Confirmation of the general Opinion, that you are your Friend's Friend. For, my Lord, if I do rightly understand myself, I cannot be thought, but through Favour, other than *inutilis servus*, and your Lordship most generous in valuing such Superfluities as myself, which none do but Princes; for the rest of the Amities of this Age standeth chiefly upon Fancy and Design, therefore your Lordship would not be lodged about *Charing-Cross*, but near the Church of St. Peter in *Westminster*, where is the greater Sanctification. My Lord, I could be angry with you, were you not so far off, for wronging of your bent Brow, as you term it in your Letter; for, you had been cursed with a meek Brow and an Arch of white Hair upon it never to have governed *Ireland* nor *Yorkshire* so well as you do, where your lawful Commands have gotten you an exact Obedience. Content yourself with that brave commanding Part of your Face, which sheweth Gravity without Dullness, Severity without Cruelty, Clemency without Easiness, and Love without Extravagancy; and if it should be any Impeachment unto your Favour with that Sex you so much honour, you should be no loser; for they, that have known them so long as I have done, have found them nothing less than *Diabolo blancos*: But for fear you will count me a Man *sans goût*, and lest I should importune you further with these my Chimeras, I will make haste to

April, 1634.

*Your Lordship's most humble Servant,*

EXETER.

*The Countess of Exeter to the Lord Deputy.*

*My Lord,*

I CANNOT consent to the Opinion of the Lord that spake last, neither do I believe that it was his own, but rather vented as a Chastisement to my Particular. To your Lordship all our Sex in general are obliged, myself infinitely, who can return you nothing but my perpetual Well-wishes, with Admiration of your Vertues, and my heartiest Desire that all your Employments and Fortunes may be answerable.

April, 1634.

*Your Lordship's most humble Servant,*

ELIZA. EXETER.



A. D.

1634.

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I go on the more cheerfully in this Course of writing unto you, because in your second Letter you say, that they are more welcome than Letters of Business to your Lordship.

*Oxenstiern* here visited the Archbishop of *Canterbury* at *Lambeth*, before he visited our great Temporal Minister on this Side the Water, which, I hear, was ill taken. I need not tell your Lordship that your Brother dined there also in his Way to *Rochampton*; but these little Things furnish Discourse in *London*.

Sir *Richard Lasbford*, a Pensioner in ordinary, was sending two of his Daughters to the Nunneries beyond the Seas, being to take Shipping in some of the *Kentish* Ports, they were stopp'd and sent back to *London*. My Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* being made acquainted with it, sent for the Father, who offered to give Caution that they should not go out of *England*; but my Lord asked him, whether he would engage himself that they should conform themselves to the Religion of the Church of *England*, which he refused. He asked then of him, of what Religion he was? He said, A *Romish* Catholick, and but lately converted; he offered him both the Oaths, which peremptorily he refused. The Archbishop then told him, he was not a fit Servant to be of the King's principal Guard, that would not take the Oath of Allegiance unto his Majesty. Since he hath been brought before the Lords, absolutely put out of his Place, and another sworn into it, a *Scotish* Man, Nephew to Sir *James Oughterlony*.

Of Mr. *Thomas Carey's* Death, and of the Pretenders to his Place in the Bed-Chamber, which were *Henry Percy*, *Thomas Weston*, (though for him strongly denied by his Friends since he missed it) *Robin Tirwhyt*, *Ned Sydenham*, *Harry Murray*, *Thomas Fermyn*, I need say nothing, your Brother going hence so lately: Nor need I tell your Lordship that the King declared for *Murray*, who is yet at *Geneva*, but is sent for home.

Sir *Thomas Button*, died of a burning Fever quickly, much discontented that he lost his Imployment in the *Irish* Seas; and *Emanuel Gifford* died very poor in *Whitehall*; young *Chidley* died also of the Small Pox, a young Man of great Hopes, and much lamented by all that knew him; Mr. *Noy*, the Attorney dwindles much, he is much worn by a Disease that increaseth upon him, bloody Waters he hath made all this Winter, but now sometimes there comes from him Clods, and Things like Skins of Blood.

Our two elected Knights of the Garter, the Earls *Danby* and *Morton* rode in great State through *London* to *Windsor*; the King, Queen, and Prince dining that Day at my Lord *Wimbleton's*, and taking up their Standing in his Balcony: There was a secret Vye who should go best attended, as formerly there was betwixt *Banbury* and *Kelly*, who best accompanied. But my Lord *Danby* carried it sheer; for he cloathed fifty Men in Tissue Doublets and Scarlet Hose, thick laced, twelve Footmen, two Coaches set out bravely, and all the ancient Nobility of *England*, that were not of the Garter, rode with him, and many others Earls and Barons, but the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who was sick: There rode with him the Marquis of *Winchester*; the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Worcester*, *Rutland*, *Essex*, *Leicester*, *Northampton*, *Norwich*, *Newport*, *St. Albans*, his Son, my Lord *Weston* rode also, *Wilmot*, *Goring*, with most of the Pensioners, Mr. *Henry Percy*, Sir *Thomas Edmonds*, &c. With my Lord *Morton* rode the Earls of *Warwick* and *Devonshire*, the Earl *Denbigh*, *Grandison* and *Craven*, Sir *William Howard*, Sir *William Bruncker*, young *William Crofts*, some of the Equerries, all the rest *Scotish* Lords and Gentlemen. That which added much to his Show, all the *Scotish* Colonels that came with *Oxenstiern* rode along too, and most of his Company were furnished with the King's Horses. At *Windsor* they were installed, and returned the next Day to attend his Majesty on St. George's Eve. The Feast here was kept with great Solemnity, and fifteen were present. The Lord Treasurer could not attend, by reason of his Indisposition of Health, of which I will speak anon, but sent his Excuse. No Election, though one Place empty, which, they say, is kept for the Prince. It was ordered in a Chapter, that the Officers of the Garter, who at *Windsor* the last Year eat in the same Room with the King with their Hats on, shall hereafter never eat again in the same Room. The Earl Marshal stood stiff for them, and said, it was a Dignity



nity to the Order rather than any Diminution. It suffered much Debate, but it was A. D. carried by Votes, for none concurred with him.

Besides a general Indisposition of Health that the Lord Treasurer hath had all this Winter, for they say his Stomach hath been gone a long Time, so that he eats little, but pours in all kind of Drinks, and that in a great Quantity, which makes him sick, and forceth him to much vomiting, he went at the End of *Easter Week* to *Rochampton*, where without Counsel of Physicians he took an hot Bath, but returned to *London* within two or three Days much worse than before; so vehement an Head-ach took him, and held him three or four Days, besides an intermitting and faint Pulse, that he was much changed and much discomforted as I have heard. He apprehended because his Father and Grandfather died of Imposthumes in their Heads, this Pain in his Head might grow to that; but he is much amended, and on *Sunday* the 27th of *April* appeared at Court. I hear his eldest Son, who was mad and kept at *Coventry*, is lately dead. I believe no Letter will come hence to stop your Purpose of removing of my Lord of *Cork's* Monument, for I hear that the King hath refused to sign it, and hath forbidden it ever to be offered him again.

In *Turkey* all Things are grown quiet again. The *French* Ambassador there, with some great Gift from the Grand Signior, is pacified for the Affront that was done him in hanging his Druggerman. The *English* there also have given some Donative to procure their Quiet. So that now our Merchants here resolve to send forthwith their Ships away, and their new Ambassador Sir *Sackville Crow*.

'Tis written hither, that the Duke of *Archeot* is imprisoned in *Spain*, and that at *Brussels* many of the Natives there of the Nobility and best Quality are imprisoned, to the Number of sixteen, by the Commissioners who govern there for the King of *Spain*.

On *Saturday* the 26th sat again the High Connestable's Court, where they condemned to die by the Civil Law, *Holmes*, who, as heretofore I have advertised your Lordship, killed in single Duel an *Englishman* in *Newfoundland*, to which he was mightily provoked, and received seven Wounds on the Place, but lived to be so unfortunate as to receive this Judgment. My Lord *Lindsey* gave Sentence, which he read out of a Paper in the *Latin* Tongue: But it is hoped that he shall not suffer, and that this is done to keep off others from falling into the like Error.

*Peter Apsey* voluntarily hath written an humble and submissive Letter to my Lord of *Northumberland*, which hath wrought so much upon his good and noble Nature, that he hath presented *Peter's* Petition to the King, and hath desired his Friends at Court to mediate for his Pardon both of Fine and Imprisonment.

Since the Term begun Writs are gone forth from the *Star-Chamber* to the Sheriff to pull down the Houses of Mr. *Moor*, and to levy 2000 *l.* Fine for not having pulled them down by *Easter*. And I think verily they will do both, for he hath carried himself so foolishly and so peevishly, that he deserves little Commiseration.

Sir *Francis Nethersole*, by the King's Favour and Mercy, is got out of the *Tower*, not suffered to stay in this Town, nor permitted to go over to his Mistress in the *Low Countries*, but is confined to an House of his own near *Coventry*, *Polsworth*, an House that was Sir *Henry Goadyere's*, and came to him by his Wife, being the eldest Sister.

This Morning looking out of my Window, who should I see come by but Mr. *Weston* of the *Inner-Temple*, call'd by the King's Writ, going with a great Troop to be made a Serjeant at Law in *Westminster-Hall*; so that now he is very near being a Baron of the *Exchequer*.

My Lord of *Holland*, with some Judges Assistants, goes in *Whitsun-Week* to the Forest of *Dean* to keep a Justice Seat there. Sir *John Wintour*, that Countryman, had contracted for much Timber in that Forest, for which he was to pay a great Sum of Money, and I take it had paid 2000 *l.* in Hand, but his Majesty would not pass it until this Justice Seat were first kept.

I hear of no Effects of *Oxenstiern's* Embassage hither, it is doubtful whether he will stay or go; his Propositions are not disliked, so neither denied nor granted; but they turn upon his Commission a sharp Eye. If those Things which he desires here should be granted, what Assurance can we have from a distracted Party of the Performance of what by them is promised? so Things rest yet.

I sent lately a Letter of my Lord of *Salisbury* to your Officer here in Town, to send to your Lordship into *Ireland*.

My



A. D. 1634. My Lord *Dungarvan* is often with us at *Salisbury-House*, and very hot upon his Match with Mrs. *Clifford*, he talks enough, pray God he can do as much.

The King and Queen are both gone to *Greenwich*, not to stir until their Progress, which still holds Northward, tho' not so far as *Pontefract*. It is now resolved to go no further than my Lord *Newcastle's*, where they will stay five or six Nights.

My Lord, here are other Discourses afoot with us both in Court and Town, of which I am not ignorant. 'Tis true the Love and Affection I bear you is able to transport me so far as to write to your Lordship so, as I would speak to you, were I shut up in a Chamber with you at twelve o'Clock in the Night; but that Freedom is not usual in Letters, and so my Pardon will be the easier from your Lordship, if I omit such Things.

So wishing your Lordship all Happiness, I send this Letter a Maying into *Ireland*, and am

My Lord,

May 1, 1634.

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Earl of Carlile to the Lord Deputy.*

My noble Lord,

I CANNOT suffer this Gentleman to return into *Ireland*, without saluting your Lordship with the Assurance and Vows of my most faithful humble Service, which I beseech you to believe that my Heart pays more to that excellent Virtue, which it honours in you, than out of any lower Consideration of Advantage, that the Condition of my Affairs doth or may receive from your Favour, although for that my Obligations be exceeding great, yet I am not so unworthy of it, as not infinitely to prefer the other.

By his Majesty's Letters your Lordship will understand, how happy you are in the Constancy of his Grace and Favour, which is as immutable as the Object of it, your Worth and Merit.

With this your Lordship will receive such Papers as are sent me from Abroad: By the next Opportunity, which your discreet honest Servant, *Raylton*, tells me will be within these few Days, you will then hear from me more particularly with a satisfactory Excuse for that Negligence, which your Friendship chides me for. You are daily pleas'd to heap new Obligations upon me; which, howsoever I cannot otherwise deserve, my Heart shall ever acknowledge, and I shall desire to be no longer blest than I continue

Your Lordship's

May 12 in haste,  
1634.

most humble and most obedient faithful Servant,

CARLILE.

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

HIS Majesty's Answers to mine concerning the Calling of a Parliament, as also those to yourself of the last of *January*, are so full returned me back by your great Dispatch of the 12th of *April*, as there remains far more for me to do than to say. And yet that I may acquit myself in both the better, I will not fail to read them over once a Week, that so, upon all Occasions they may be fresh and ready in my Memory, to the End, I may more punctually observe and (so far as shall rest in any Power of mine) effect his Majesty's gracious good Pleasure in these great Affairs now before us.

In the eleventh Apostile it is mentioned, that the Offer to have their Estates here confirmed by a relative Act to what was already, or might hereafter be compounded, by virtue of the Commission of defective Titles, would raise an Expectation in them,  
not



not to be satisfied with less than an absolute one, and so cut off all Hope to improve A. D. the Revenue of the Crown in that Particular: Under Favour there is no danger at all <sup>1634.</sup> of that, such an one as is already transmitted will serve abundantly, especially if you return me a Power to grant forth a new Commission according to the Copy I also sent over; for, believe me, this will settle that Point in a quiet and dead Peace, and shall be most safe for his Majesty, to whom I will be answerable upon the Peril of my Head, be the second never so large, I shall conclude nothing thereon, but proceed only so far, as the former Commission will warrant us unto, until upon full Consideration had there in every Point, I shall receive my final and resolute Directions and Resolutions thereon, which Caution moves me, as in my last, humbly to advise the expediting of that Commission in any Case, as an Act which will be hugely contenting, and settling their Minds and Judgments on this Side.

For that Apprehension, which his Majesty takes in the twelfth Apostile, lest the Hope given to ease them of the Army might be drawn into a binding Assumption, I assure you there can be nothing in the whole Business, I shall more carefully avoid; indeed the most desperate Rock can possibly be struck upon: And therefore you will find in that Case, I express but what might be, Desires and Hopes what should be, to ease their Charge towards the Army. But I will in all my Discourses hereafter even avoid so much, it being ever a Degree of Indiscretion to come too near a Scandal, and never liked by me to confine upon a Mischief, or to lead the Devil in a String. My poor Judgment in this Matter being clearly set, either to procure a Compensation from them some other Way in lieu of the Contribution, without concluding in the least the Prerogative and Right in his Majesty to these kind of Levies in the future, or never to give my Vote for the laying down of this so long as I breath: And if in this I prove not too rigid, believe me I shall not appear too easy.

For that good Admonition expressed in the sixteenth Apostile, not to relinquish my own Proposals, I trust, what I mention in one Part of my last Dispatch shews that I cannot think three Subsidies a fit Inducement to the laying down of the Contribution to the Army, without a Revenue of equal Value be settled for Posterity, by applying at least two intire Subsidies more for that Purpose only; but to take three Subsidies in present, and then to put over the Consideration how to set for Continuance the Payments of the Army, till another Session, is, I conceive, a great Advance made, without the least Conclusion to his Majesty for the latter, and within these Limits I shall be sure to contain myself.

To the nineteenth Apostile, my Reply is, I shall appoint the Committee therein mentioned, so soon as I receive thence the Summons for this Parliament; in the mean Space, I conceive, I need make no great Hasten, considering that I purpose this Committee shall go on with more Speed or less, according as the Parliament shall conform itself to his Majesty's Desires and Expectations: And I beseech you that you will hasten over Mr. Attorney General's Considerations upon the Graces, which, as I formerly advised, will require a very well informed Judgment before any Resolution be taken thereon.

The twenty third Apostile I find fully confirmed me in my Opinion, which hath ever been, that honourable and just Redemptions of the Subject from Oppression and Wrong, should be the immediate Acts of Sovereignty, indeed the proper Charge and Office of Kings to provide for, without Interposition of any Parliament, or other Body betwixt their Light and the Eyes of their People; who discerning whence those Blessings are communicated, may be justly moved to praise and magnify them for their Goodness and Protection; nor did I ever intend to interest a Parliament therein. And here it will be seasonable enough to certify, that I have discovered a fit Subject whereon to manifest his Majesty's Justice, to wit, my Lord *Balfour*, who, upon Examinations taken and returned by the Judges which last rid that Circuit, appeareth to have done as many Outrages and other grievous Misdemeanors, as ever Visier Basha did under the Grand Seignior; *Cacus* in his Den, never fuller of Rapine and Violence; I propose therefore, if I be not hereupon restrained, to proceed with his Lordship roundly thereon, preferring a Bill against him in the *Castle-Chamber*, and desire he may be sent us over, as soon as conveniently may be. Believe me, I do not think there is such another Tyrant in the King's Dominions, who, utterly drunk with the Vice of Violence, hath with unequal and staggering Paces trod down his Majesty's People on every Side.



A. D. 1634. According as I am directed in the twenty sixth Apostile I transmit herewith unto you, a List of so many of the Nobility as are now in *England*, together with the Names of such as I conceive their Proxies may be safely intrusted with. Howbeit if the Proxies be sent with Blanks to me, as is mentioned in this Apostile, I hold it the better and safer Course, and if I were to chuse, had rather have their Proxies than their Company.

As for restraining any private Meetings, either before or during Parliament, saving only publickly in the House, I fully rest in the same Opinion, and shall be very watchful and attentive therein, as a Means which may rid us of a great Trouble, and prevent many Stones of Offence, which otherways might by malignant Spirits be cast in amongst us: And to begin with them, I shall here count over to you, how that my Lord Chancellor moving that the Lords of the *Pale* according to the Custom of former Times might be conferred withal concerning the Parliament and Matters therein to be propounded, I presently silenced it by a direct and round Answer, that should we do so, I feared his Majesty might judge we had exceeded our Direction, opening his Counsels to any but ourselves, without his special Warrant. And within some four Days after, the Earl of *Fingall* came purposely to me in this Chamber, where very gravely, and in a kind of Electorate Way, he told me, the Report went there would be a Parliament, and that their Lordships of the *Pale* had been accustomed to be consulted with, before those Meetings, to assemble and take Advice together, what to propound for the Good of the People, and therefore desired to be ascertained therein, to the Intent they might prepare themselves accordingly. This Nobleman being a Person, as I conceive, not of the best Affections, that would be esteemed to be the Advocate of the Publick, more popular with the Generality, than either his Parts or generous Carriage (being passing sparing and penurious) will be able to persuade with any Man of Judgment, or of the common Sort, and which was as observable as any of the rest, coming as it were the Mouth to open for them all, I thought fit to close it, as soon and surely as I could. Therefore my Answer was quick, I told him that the calling of Parliaments was the peculiar of Kings, and so locked up in the sacred Breast of his Majesty, as it were want of good Manners in me his Servant, to pry into or impart his Counsels further, or by other Degrees, than should in his own good Time be revealed unto me. That I must tell him, I conceived his Majesty might judge it, with some more Reason, a high Presumption in him, or any other private Man, to elect themselves Inquisitors over his gracious Purposes towards his Subjects, which were set with so much Love and Justice, in so much Height and Perfection, as could not by them all put together be so well disposed or guided as they were already by those clearer Lights of his own Goodness and Wisdom: That assuredly his Majesty would reject with Scorn and Disdain all such Foreign Instructors or Moderators betwixt him and his People; neither must his Lordship or any other expect his Majesty would consult in the Calling of his People any, or in other manner, than he should judge fit and convenient; that therefore in Silence himself and the rest were to wait the Times and the Seasons, and not think of applying any thing in the Calling of Parliaments to themselves, as not belonging them, nor indeed the appointing of any other Meetings, or other Conferences to be had by any Subjects in those publick Affairs, but in their open Assemblies of Parliament, which his Majesty would graciously vouchsafe to hear, containing their Discourse within the Bounds of Sobriety and Moderation, and to give them such Answers as were fit; for the rest, his own Counsels were sufficient to govern his own Affairs and People, without borrowing from any private Man whatsoever, whose Duty it was not *altum sapere*, or to touch upon those deep Mysteries of State before thereunto called by his Majesty. I perceived his Lordship a little out of Countenance, and hastening from the Tenet, telling me it was but to put me in mind of what formerly had been the Custom, the better to prepare and lead the Affairs to his Majesty's good Will and Contentment, and that my Lord of *Falkland* had called their Lordships of the *Pale* in like Case. My Answer was, my Lord of *Falkland* should be no Rule in this for me, much less then for my great Master to follow; that I advised his Lordship therefore, not to busy his Thoughts with Matters of this Nature, but leaving them to the King, and such as he should please to intrust therewith, to rest assured he should in convenient Time, be acquainted with as much of his Majesty's Resolutions, as should be fit for him to know, wherewithal he either ought, or must rest satisfied; so we parted. Being I confess the more confident therein (speaking according to the Dictamen of my own Reason) where I find it by his Majesty's twenty seventh Apostile, in some Measure enjoined



injoined me also; yet if I may from you gather it was too much, I will put some Water in my Wine, and express it more mildly, to his Majesty's Contentment, as well in the Manner as the Matter. W.A.D. 1634.

Neither need I mention more of these Apostiles, the rest being respectively positive Directions, wherein there remains no more but to apply myself to effect that accordingly; which, God willing, I shall do with the best Circumspection and Judgment I have.

Now follows in Apostiles the Answer of mine to yourself dated the last of *January*.

To the first of these little more is to be said than in Approbation of his Majesty's Wisdom, carrying this Purpose for a Parliament with such a still Secrecy, as hath and shall undoubtedly hugely advantage his Affairs on this Side; and for me, I still govern myself by the same Rule, imparting no more unto them here than needs must, nor a Minute before they are of Necessity to be communicated with them.

And seeing that the Course intended for the Reformation of the Army, as it is laid down from the fourth to the tenth Section, it shall be pursued without delay; and to begin, I have already set down a constant Course for bringing the whole Army by Turns to this Town, and make no Question but to reduce it into such a Constitution, as may fulfil his Majesty's Desires therein; but for the four hundred and forty half Musket Shot you mention to be provided and sent over, I beseech you let the Money and Care be put upon Sir *John Borlase*; for, if they be good, you must have them out of *Holland*, and I am sure he will provide them better and better cheap than any of your Officers of the Ordnance, who, I fear, upon such Directions rather take Counsel how to save a Proportion upon every Musket or Corselet to their own Purses, than how to perform the Service sufficiently for the Good of the Business.

Where in the eleventh Apostile you write, it is not liked to change the Calivers into Muskets, under Favour, I am not yet convinced in my own Judgment, or drawn from my former Opinion; but it shall rest till I be at some better Leisure to discourse the Point over with you more fully, but to reduce those Calivers to one Bore is impossible, without furnishing them all new, and then you were in that Case as good to provide us of the best Sort of those Arms, which undoubtedly is Muskets.

According as you mention in the twelfth Apostile, the Master of the Ordnance hath Warrant to receive ten Lasts of Powder into the Store, and I do beseech you that the other ten Lasts may be sent by the next good Opportunity: For Lead, there is none to be had here, but forth of *England*, or the Royal Mines of *Munster*; if this Mine will furnish us, I will take it thence, otherwise it must of Necessity be sent us out of *England*.

By your Direction on the fifteenth Section, it contents me much his Majesty is pleased to give Way to the Lord *Cauldfield's* putting off his Place to Sir *John Borlase*, in regard I am very confident it will be much better for his Majesty's Service in that great Office both of Experience and Trust; and therefore will forthwith bring the Treaty betwixt them to a Conclusion, and then when I have the Assistance of an Officer I may advise with, and one who will effect such Resolutions as shall be taken for the Advantage of his Majesty's Service, I make no doubt but by looking strictly that the Merchants bring in no Powder, and setting a pretty round Rate upon that we issue forth, so to turn the Powder we have in store as the Gain upon the Sale shall be able still to keep the Magazines fully provided with sufficient Quantities, and of better Condition than formerly, which that I may a little better understand, I desire that in your next you would let me know at what Price Powder is delivered into the King's Stores of the *Tower*: For the unserviceable Powder here and in other Places, I am offered to have it cured for a Penny in the Pound, which, if I can, then will it be needless to send it over, and will so supply us here that you shall need to furnish so much less from thence, otherwise I shall, as is directed, cause Captain *Plumleigh* to take it along with him at his Return to *England*.

I must desire you, as I promised you in the sixteenth Apostile, to hasten the Account of the Officers of the Admiralty for the Charge of the two Ships here this Year and the last, that so all may be taken order for, which is to be paid, but till then it is their Fault, not ours, if they have not their Money before we be agreed how much it is they are to have; and as for the Disorder of Assignments here, it shall be either rectified, and that speedily, or I shall fail much of my Will.

As for the Charge of the guarding this Coast, we must in present undergo it as well as we can, but indeed the next Year it must be reduced to six hundred Ton of Shipping



A. D. ping at the most, or we shall not be able to bear it; but I shall not mention this any further at this Time, by reason I purpose to send you a Proposition concerning this whole Matter, which, if I be not much mistaken, shall save the King a round Sum, and yet the Service be performed better than hitherto it hath been.

Now that I find by the twenty third Apostile his Majesty approves the intended Course for the great Business of the Planters and Hostings, you will remember the Letter therein promised, and then no sooner the Parliament got over, but I will be sure to attend it with all possible Care and Diligence, and for very certain it highly deserves it.

The Orders for the settling the Proceedings of this Council, and for the Attendance of the Nobility, and the rest upon the Deputy, I have published, and will not fail to call upon and see the same observed by them all.

The Power enlarged unto me by the thirty fifth Apostile for the hearing of Causes, I shall be most careful therein, and use it in so modest a Way, as I trust none shall ever have Cause to complain, and yet his Majesty's Service be much advantaged thereby; it being my full Belief, I shall be able, thus countenanced by his Majesty, to ground you on that Side in this Principle of State, that the Affairs of *Ireland* go never so well for the Crown of *England*, as when the Deputy is upheld in the full Rights and Powers of his Place; and that it were better for his Majesty's Service to take his Head from him in *England*, than to lessen him before the Eyes of this People.

For the Warrant his Majesty has been pleased to sign me for the licensing of Wools, it was in truth of absolute Necessity; that he is pleased to grant me the Advantage of them, as former Deputies, it is his Princely Bounty, for which I beseech you present my most humble Thanks, with this Assurance, that as I gather the Benefit on one Side to myself, so on the other I will use all Diligence possible for the Publick, that there be no foreign Transportation but into *England*, and ever prefer this Consideration far before the other.

Next I come to yours of the 14th of *April*: The Resolution of his Majesty not to make the Lord *Cromwell* Marshal here, I rest withal, it not being my Purpose nor Promise to go further than to let you know what he desired; and if in these Dispatches sent by my Brother, I have offered any Thing approved in the Judgment of his Majesty, and you his Ministers there; in good Faith it is the noblest Reward that I can possibly have, and more than by any Desert I intitle myself unto.

As concerning the Popish Priests invading his Majesty's temporal Power, and interesting themselves in Administration of Justice, by taking of such extraordinary Oaths as I mentioned in my former Letter, I shall quickly restrain them within the Duties of their own Function, shew them the Sword of Justice is not for them to touch upon, so as they shall not dare hereafter to meddle any more in that Kind, which was grown so familiar, as I wonder extreamly how it came to be suffered, and might certainly in Time have set very shrewd Consequences upon this Government, were it not timely brought back again.

For Sir *Thomas Philips*, now that the Money is there, I beseech you direct the Payment as you please, only be sure we have a good Release of the Pension both from the Father and the Son.

In Sir *Roger Jones*'s Case I lose five hundred Pounds, which I reckoned upon towards the building of the King's Stable here, for most assuredly he will be quit upon the Indictment; and if I had not been fully persuaded of this, in good Faith I should never have moved his Majesty to have pardoned him before Conviction.

I am glad Sir *John Melton* approves himself so much in your good Opinion, indeed I take him to be a Gentleman very able, passing honest, and of a good Nature.

I have appointed a Day to hear the Differences betwixt my Lord *Conway* and his Aunt, wherein I will use the best Skill I have to compound and set them at Peace.

As to the Petition of the Lords of the Pale, all I tell them yet is, I have received a very gracious Answer thereunto, but that it is not yet Time to acquaint them withal; so it shall rest till the Parliament Summons be out, then I will proceed to the Particular, according as in this Part of the Letter I am directed.

Considering you find not mine of the 7th of *December*, I called to my Secretary, read it over, which here now is inclosed, whereto I crave some Answer, especially in that which concerns Colonel *Farrer*.

I shall proceed with Mr. Justice *Cressy*, according to my Directions, which are indeed pursuing what I humbly advised in that Case.

It



It is strange Sir *Archibald Atchysen* should press the Payment of his Arrears at so un- A. D. 1634.  
seasonable a Time, when, if the Rule be broken for him, it will turn loose upon us all  
a World of Importunity. And albeit, he should obtain his Warrant, yet as I am a  
Christian, I see no Possibility here to pay it: For, I rest most confident no Importunity  
shall gain a Direction from his Majesty to pay any Arrears before the Ordinary be sup-  
plied; and then I am well assured all this Earnestness of his will return empty back to  
him again: But I crave leave to represent to his Majesty the infinite Prejudice he there-  
by draws upon himself and Affairs, and therefore cannot chuse but beseech his Majesty  
to let Sir *Archibald* see he is to content himself for the present, and not introduce such  
a Disorder into the King's Payments, without any Fruit or Benefit to himself at all; and  
that one of those earnest Pretenders handsomely persuaded to understand himself,  
would in the Consequence more advantage his Majesty than at first it may be is well  
foreseen.

For *Cradock*, I know as little of the filling up of any Book for Sir *William Brunker*,  
late President of *Munster*, as of the Man he mentioneth, whom I never saw, nor shall  
I give way to it, if I can hinder it, finding that the Crown hath passed all from itself,  
so as I wish I might do his Majesty more Service (by telling all Men I shall never con-  
sent his Majesty pass away more Land) than now I can, when it is in a Manner already all  
passed to my Hand. Therefore I thank you for reserving yourself, till you heard thus  
much from me. And this I will say, that so long as I stay here, you shall never find  
me halting in one of these broken Busineses: And, as for Petitions preferred there, in  
Breach of the Rules already set by his Majesty, I shall so constantly second you, as  
we shall leave them little Heart, I trust, in Time to trouble themselves or us with such  
impertinent unreasonable Motions.

For the young Friar *Flatbury*, I will advise with his Majesty's Attorney here, and  
I think best proceed against him *ore tenus*; howbeit, it would be a little thought on,  
whether it were not better to let it rest a while and not to stir in it so instantly before  
the Parliament.

For Mr. *Porter* and his Mines in *Ulster*, in good Faith he is a Gentleman I love  
with all my Heart, and now that I have faithfully delivered my own Opinion, as I must  
have done, had it concerned my Son, I shall readily be the Hand to improve to him  
any Profit his Majesty shall think fit to bestow upon him, in the best and speediest  
Manner that I can.

Now that I have gone over all your Letters, there are a few Particulars I shall men-  
tion in the Conclusion.

The first is concerning Sir *John Bourchier*, who for his unadvised and riotous Entry  
into his Majesty's Park at *York*, now at the King's last being there, is, together with his  
Servant, fined at eighteen hundred Pounds by the Vice-President and Council, and have  
been there imprisoned these six Months. I know right well the poor Man did it rather  
out of Animosity towards me (albeit causeless God wot) rather than with the least in-  
solent Thought towards his Majesty: Besides, he comes of a mad Kindred, his Father  
having many Years lived and died a Lunatick; this Gentleman generally observed to  
inherit a frenzic Constitution from his Parent, and to be more than half mad already;  
out of which Reason I confess I do not desire to see his Ruin, and that which is more  
the Overthrow of his Lady with a great Number of Children, which God hath blessed  
them withal. I understand Mr. *John Wood* makes Suit for to have the Fine granted,  
which should he obtain, then were *Bourchier* quite destroyed.

Therefore I shall crave Leave to offer it to his Majesty's gracious Consideration,  
whether it were not more for his Service a constant Rule were set, that nothing  
of that Nature imposed by way of Fine upon Delinquents should come into any other  
Purse but his own Exchequer, and suitable to his accustomed Goodness to take the In-  
firmities, indeed Frenzies of this poor Gentleman into his Princely Compassion so far  
as to reduce these Fines to a thousand Pounds, which being paid as other Fines of that  
Court are accustomed to be, may be issued in the building of a Gallery and Chapel to  
his Majesty's Manor at *York*, and so save that other thousand Pounds, which his Ma-  
jesty hath assented should for that Purpose be issued forth of the Recusant Reve-  
nue. I shall desire you would know his Majesty's good Pleasure herein, where-  
by in good Truth you shall do a very charitable Act, and then be pleased to signify  
his Majesty's final Resolution to the Vice-President and Council there, letting them  
know at least, that I have done my best herein. This being in Truth the Desires of  
all them that sentenced that Cause, considering as well the inconsiderate rash Temper of  
the



A. D. the Man, as the Offence itself, which, singly taken, I confess might well bear a far more  
1634. grievous Censure.

The next that comes in my Mind is Sir *Frederick Hamilton*, this Gentleman being in some want, it seems, of Money, upon his Majesty's going last into *Scotland*, moved the King for some Monies: His Majesty was pleased to ask me what the Nature of his Suit was, I told him his Pretence was to be paid an Arrear in Breach of the Establishment, which the King hearing, let me understand his Pleasure was not to break it for Sir *Frederick*, yet I finding his Majesty (to be freed from this Gentleman's Importunity, as I took it) could have been content he had been furnished, told the King if he desired to have his Attendance that Journey, my Credit would enable me to borrow five hundred Pounds to furnish him with, which if he paid, well and good, if not, I would pay myself out of his Entertainment without Breach of Establishment; his Majesty approved this, and I effected it accordingly; so, as I assure you, in the Strength of that Coin Sir *Frederick* appears now here amongst us Clinquant above Measure. Howbeit now at the Uphot neither takes Order for Principal nor Interest, but causeth me to pay all myself very courteously, and now, when I demand the Money tells me he hath no Means to pay it but out of his Arrears. Albeit, he cannot deny when I lent him the Money I wished him to look to the Repayment of it; for he was not to flatter himself so far as to hope by this Loan to hook in any of his Arrears, which he must have Patience to expect as other Captains and Officers of the Army did. Thus leaving it to my Choice whether to break the Establishment by paying off his Arrears, or else to lose the Money myself.

I confess I do not well brook to be thus used for my Kindness, and desire his Majesty may only know how I am treated by him. To break the Establishment, I am resolved rather to lose my five hundred Pounds, than do the King that Disservice: But my only Suit to his Majesty is, that he would be pleased to hold off his Hand, and leave me to save my own Stake with this Gentleman as well as I may, which is in plain *English* to pay myself out of his personal Entertainment, as it riseth, storm or tempest he never so much. But Sir *Frederick* being the King's Servant, I shall neither proceed in that or any other Kind against him, without his Majesty's Allowance, so as I desire to know his good Will before I stir at all any further in this Business; as also, whether I am to give him Leave to come into *England*, for which he is now a Suitor, wherein to tell you even plainly, I think it were better for me to keep his Trouble here to myself than so to transmit it over to his Majesty on that Side. However, his Majesty's good Pleasure shall be obeyed either Way.

Here is a Difference which lights betwixt the Lord *Mountnorris*, and the Officers of the Admiralty about the Payment of their Money for the Shipping appointed to guard this Coast. His Lordship deducts six Pence in the Pound at his Fee by Patent upon all Payments made forth of the Receipt; they pretend by that Means they fall short twenty and five Pounds in every thousand of that which by the Estimate is due unto them; that there is no Reason the King should pay for his own Money, and upon him in the last Resort must it fall, in respect that one Way or another it must be made good to them. I love my Lord *Mountnorris* well, but I must not for any living Man become partial against my Master; and therefore sure, I conceive, he ought not to take or demand that Duty upon any Payments that issue immediately for the King's Service; so as the Course I should advise is, that you would cause Sir *William Russell* and Sir *Sampson Dorrell* to petition the Board for Relief therein, and then you may draw up a Warrant concluding upon this Particular the General too to be observed in Cases of like Nature, requiring me to order it so, that henceforth there be nothing taken by my Lord *Mountnorris*, neither in this, nor any other Payments of like Condition, especially my Lord *Mountnorris* having a very fair Fee from the King besides, wherewith he ought to hold himself contented, which done, I shall see it obeyed accordingly. If my Lord *Mountnorris* understand I write thus much, he will be very angry; Howbeit, I must not in these Matters be more apprehensive of his unjust Displeasure, than of his Majesty's just Reproof for failing to preserve the Faith I owe him in all Things.

Here is like to be some Questions about Place in this Parliament, betwixt the Primate and Archbishop of *Dublin*, as also betwixt some of the Temporal Lords likewise. It was discoursed amongst them here at the Board, that the Deputy had usually heretofore a Commission issued unto him to determine these Questions of Precedency, which I will inquire after, and if I find that this hath been the Course, I will send  
you



you over a Draught of the Commission, and hold it fit to keep all as much as may be upon the ancient Ways. If no such Thing be found, it will be a Question in my Opinion fit to keep the House itself busied about, and there to be resolved: for I confess this Matter of Place I have ever judged a womanly Thing, and so love not to trouble myself therewith more than needs must. A. D. 1634.

I am well assured I have thoroughly wearied you by this Time, but you will be pleased the rather to pardon me, because I trust I shall not have Occasion to trouble you so long together again this great while. So with all Acknowledgment possible unto you for the great Assistance I have from you in these his Majesty's Affairs, I remain

Dublin, the 13th of May,  
1634.

*Your most faithful Friend and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

Sir *John Jephson* hath been very earnest with me to licence the Stay of Sir *John Kinsmeale*, that hath the Command of a Horse Troop here for nine Months longer, which in regard of the Resolution I have, with his Majesty's Allowance taken, of bringing all the Officers of the Army to live with their Troops, I have denied; and not the more unwillingly, in regard I am informed, this Gentleman hath not been here these six Years. This I add, in regard, if the Motion be made on that Side, you may truly understand the State of the Business, which then I humbly submit to his Majesty's good Pleasure.

---

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES *Rex.*

**R**IGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Whereas the most Reverend Father in God, *Randall* Archbishop of *Tuam* in our Kingdom of *Ireland* hath made known unto us by his Petition, that all the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Rents, Services, Tithes and Demesnes appertaining to the said Archbishoprick have been by his Predecessors granted, leased and passed away by Fee Farms, and other Grants, and long Leases, without any valuable Consideration or Reservation given or reserved for him, or the succeeding Archbishop of the See: In regard whereof he hath been an humble Suitor unto us, that we would be graciously pleased for the Good of that See to grant our Royal Commission under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to you our Deputy or other Chief Governor for the Time being, and such other of our Privy Council there, and others, as should seem best unto us, and to authorise them by Process or other compulsory Means (if need be) to call before them any Person or Persons, and summarily to examine, hear thoroughly, and finally determine all Controversies, Debates, and Demands, concerning the Inheritance of the said See, that shall be from Time to Time brought before them by the said Archbishop, with Power to the said Commissioners to grant out Injunction, or Injunctions, Prohibition, or Prohibitions, to make Stay of the Prosecution of all Causes, Suits, and Actions whatsoever now depending, or which hereafter shall or may depend before any other Judge, or Justices of that our Realm, in any of our Courts of Justice there whatsoever; and that the said Causes, Suits, and Actions, shall and may be determined before the said Committees, and not elsewhere, if the said Archbishop shall so think fit; and to settle unto the said Archbishop all and every such Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reservations, Duties, and Demands whatsoever, as should any Ways appear unto them to have been heretofore anciently belonging unto the said See, and wrongfully detained from the same, either by Deceit, Intrusion, Usurpation, unconscionable Grants, and Confirmations of the former Archbishops, Deans and Chapters of the said See, careless of the Estate of the said See, or otherwise howsoever detained and kept from them; and to call before them all such as have long Reversions of the Church-Lands, or other Ecclesiastical Duties belonging to the said See, being already in Lease for many Years unexpired, whereby the Hope of recovering the Patrimony of the said See in succeeding Ages will be taken away. We therefore are graciously pleased, and do by these our Letters authorise, and require you to grant such a Commission under our Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to such, as by the Petitioner shall



1634. A. D. shall be desir'd, and as you shall think fit; and that after the granting of the said Commission, you and the rest of the said Commissioners proceed according to the Tenor and Effect thereof, and call all such Persons before you and the other Commissioners, as pretend any Interest, Right, or Demands, to any the said Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reservations, Duties and Demands whatsoever, of and belonging to the said See, and cause them to shew such Deeds and Writings, Leases or Evidences, as they or any of them have of the said Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, Tithes, Rents, Reservations, Duties and Demands aforesaid; and also that if upon View of the said Deeds and Leases, Writings and Evidences aforesaid, you find them to be unconscionable, and that the Parties or Lessees refuse to yield to Equity and our good Intentions to the said See, then we authorise and require you to reduce the said Grants and Leases, Claims and Demands aforesaid, to one and twenty Years, or such reasonable Term as in good Conscience you shall think fit; and to see that a valuable Rent be reserved for the said Lands unto the said Archbishop and to his Successors Archbishops of the said See. And also we are graciously pleased by these our Letters to signify our Royal Pleasure unto you, that if any of the Predecessors of the said Archbishop have obstinately offended against the Act of State, made in the Time of our Royal Father of blessed Memory in that our Kingdom, and confirmed by us against unconscionable Leases, and Grants of Bishops Lands, that then you, or our Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal of that our Kingdom for the Time being, do call all such Person or Persons before you together with the Lessees, and execute all such Penalties upon them without Partiality, as is specify'd and provided by the said Act of State. And these our Letters shall be as well unto you our Deputy of our said Realm now being, as to any other our Deputy, Chief Governor, or Governors, Chancellor, or Keeper of our Great Seal of that our Realm that hereafter shall be, and to all other our Officers, Ministers, and Subjects to whom it shall or may appertain, sufficient Warrant and Discharge in this behalf. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster* the 13th Day of *May*, in the tenth Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

---

*The King to the Lord Deputy.**Wentworth,*

THIS last Week I have received two Letters from you, the one of an old Date in answer of that written by *Lorenzo Carey*, in which I see your good Judgment in foreign Affairs as well as your Discretion in the Domestick. The other, thanking me for what you expected in the former, to wit, the Answer of the great Dispatch by your Brother. Now having answered yours, I have little more to say at this Time: But being much importuned by those, who would be Undertakers in Plantations, it puts me in Mind to bid you take heed, that this Parliament hinder not that Benefit. As likewise what Answer I shall give to Suitors in that kind, confessing truly to you, that I am still of the Mind, that I may pleasure Servants that Way with doing myself rather Good than Harm. In which if I be in an Error, I desire to be rectified by you; if not, I desire as soon as may be, to give a good Answer to a Number of honest Men. And so I rest

*Greenwich, 13 May, 1633.**Your assured Friend,*

CHARLES R.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Lenox.**May it please your Lordship,*

I SHOULD not so soon again disquiet your better spent Hours with my empty Lines, were it not, that the Service I profess to your Lordship encourageth me, and brings me again into your Presence.

My



My Lord, I have received such a Recommendation of your Lordship's Affairs here A. D. from his Majesty in so noble and gracious a Way, and that under his own Hand, as 1634. I judge it becoming the Duty I owe your Lordship thus to bring the Knowledge of it to you, and it will be fit for your Service to take Notice of it, and return his Majesty such an Acknowledgment, as in your own Words you are able best to express it, as indeed in my Opinion I hold it very well worthy to be repeated unto his Majesty in the best manner it can be.

I should have writ thus much in my last, but in good Faith the Importunity of Affairs then upon me, was the Occasion I forgot it, for which I humbly crave your Pardon, and the Belief that I am most truly

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin, May 14, 1634.

*most faithful and most humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Dorset.*

*My very good Lord,*

**B**ELIEVE me, the Favours and Respects which your Lordship formerly expressed for me, at such Time as his Majesty's Displeasure made me most unhappy, and my private Fortune of no Use at all to your Lordship, have ever been surely lock'd up in my Memory with all possible Estimation and Acknowledgment; and now that you are pleased in so noble a Way to renew your continuing Affections towards me, I receive it with all Honour, with just Sense of the Merit of it, and shall infinitely covet to make myself in some degree worthy your Friendship, whereunto I bind myself with all Faithfulness and Truth, and trust upon all Occasions so to confirm your Belief of me, as in the whole List of them that love and esteem you, to be none of them with more Confidence assured, nor upon safer Terms, than of

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin, May 14, 1634.

*most faithful and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

*My very good Lord,*

**I**HAVE received from you a very large Packet, and three Letters in it besides the Duplicate, for all which I thank you, and will make my Answer as short as I can.

I'll begin with your Brother, I pray deliver him the Letter which is herein directed to him, I never had so much Thanks for so little Service, all that I did being rather Duty than Kindness, if it please your Lordship I would desire the Letter herewith also sent may be delivered to the Lord Mountnorris, by your own Hands or your Brother's, that I may be sure they are come to his. I take myself very unworthily used in Croxton by that Lord. But though I am angry, my Letters are not so, and may fairly be delivered, as you may see by the Copy of them, which I here send you open: But I heartily thank your Lordship for taking him into your Care, for what you have done and what you mean to do, and do heartily pray you to let him bear your Name, for he shall have no more Relation at all to that other Lord, but to pay him the Money, which Necessity hath made him borrow of him.

I am sorry Dr. Bramball found Munster in so ill Case.

I hope you will make the Dean of Londonderry know himself and his Fault before you let him loose again, and 'tis great Mercy to do it, for by that you will keep many out of that Danger.

In the next Place you begin to be merry with your Heifer, and I wonder you have so little Pity as not to let it rest, when I have ploughed with it. By St. Dunstan (if it were not for swearing) I see you guess unhappily, that your Friends can tell how



A. D. to be merry as well as serious together, and you shall not need to intreat us to continue it, for we have no other Purpose, only I am in ill Case by it. For your *Spaniard*, and the Gravity which he learnt there, while he went to buy Pigeons, hath tempted my old Friend the Secretary from me, and he is become his Man. So I have need to look to my self, when the Relation is grown so near between them. As for that which you desire me so earnestly to let Mr. Secretary know, I protest I writ it in Merriment, and did meerly put it upon him, and cannot now recal what it is, you may, because you have my Letter.

From your Mirth you leap into those Directions, which at your Intreaty I gave, and I am glad you will so soon take Order that Divine Service may be read throughout in the Churches, be the Company that vouchsafe to come never so few. Let God have his whole Service with Reverence, and he will quickly send in more to help to perform it.

For the holding of two Livings, and but two with Cure, since you approve me in the Substance, I will yield to you in the Circumstance of Time. Indeed my Lord I knew it was bad, very bad in *Ireland*, but that it was so stark naught I did not believe. Six Benefits not able to find the Minister Cloaths: In six Parishes scarce six to come to Church. Good God! Stay the Time you must, till there be more Means, and some more conformable People.

Yet in this sober Discourse, I pray what Means this Jonnism of yours, till the Rights of the *Pastors* be a little more settled? You learned this from old *Aloye* or *Billy Nelson*. For where I pray in all the ancient Fathers do you find *Pastor* applied to any but a Bishop? Well, I see the Errors of your Breeding will stick by you, *Pastors* and *Elders* and all will come in, if I let you alone.

Well, 'tis no Matter for the old Trott that kept the good Wife while she lay in, look you to the Bishops, lest they make themselves or their Successors lye out. And in the Care for the Schools, it was passing well thought on, that they might be taught *English*, not only to soften the Malignity and Stubbornness of the Nation, as you write, but also because they will with the more Ease and sooner be acquainted with *English* Fashions, which yet can do no Harm in that Country.

On with your Care for Monies given to charitable Uses; for righting the Crown in Patronages; for entring the Benefices into the First-Fruit Office; But I have done speaking of under six Pounds: Do what your Judgment leads you to upon the Place, and where six will not find the Minister Cloaths, the King's First-Fruits will buy no Lace. And while you prohibit Arts to be taught in the Country, God send you Art enough to get back your Monies out of the Friar's Hands, I doubt it much.

Concerning the College at *Dublin*, since they have made me Chancellor, and your Lordship approves them in so doing, I will begin to take them to task, and if I have so much Leisure, there comes a Letter with these to the College, which I pray command be delivered.

The Draught about the Commission for Commutation Monies, &c. was the last I could finish, and I sent it back with our Civilians Notes upon it, when your Brother returned; and therefore I hope you have received it, and that the Passage in your Letter which now calls for it, was written in some Mistake; for I assure you I have sent back all you sent me.

I have received the Petition, and a Letter from the Lord Bishop of *Waterford*, I here send you back the Petition, accompanied as it ought to be. The King said, as soon as I had read it to him, God forbid but I should grant that. As for the other Complaint against \*, 'tis stark naught. But I hope you will make use of all that Number before you proclaim him.

Now you are merry again. God hold it. And what? Dr. *Palmer* acted like a King. Be it so. But he was another Card in the Pack. As for Bishop *Howland*, you never heard of him. What? Nor of *Jeames* his Wife neither? Good Lord, how ignorant you can be when you list. Yea but you have taken St. *John's Ox*. *Flagrante Crimine*, and I put you to your Memory. Is it so? Come on then, you know there is a Cause in the *Star-Chamber*, some were to answer, and they brought their Answers ready written. If the Bishop of *Lincoln* sent them ready for his turn, hath he not an excellent Forge? What if this appear? I hope you will not then say I put you to your Memory. 'Tis now under Examination, and is not this if &c. *Flagrante Crimine*? Go brag now, yet for your Comfort I'll tell you, suppose all this, I doubt all will come to nothing.

I hope



I hope you will join Sir *Thomas Fitz-Edmunds* to the rest of his Fellows, and make A. D. him vomit up *Cloyne*: As for the building of a new Church at *Lismore*, I will believe 1634. it when I see it; yet this I must needs say, none so fit to build a new one by Repentance as he that pulled down the old by Sacrilege; and it is a fine Pretence to speak of a new when he is ready to be questioned for the old. And for Sir *Beverley's* Tale, I have told it the King, who shook his Head, yet could not but laugh at the Cooks and the Sculls.

Now, my Lord, to your great Business, since the Bishop of *Derry* is dead, I have (though against the Rule which I have lodged with his Majesty) moved earnestly for Dr. *Bramball* to succeed him, and given him the Reasons why, for his own Service and the Good of the Church in that Kingdom, he should dispense in this Particular for the Doctor's being a little too young. His Majesty, after some arguing of the Business, and with great Testimony of your Lordship's good Service to himself and the Church, granted him the Bishoprick, as you will see by the Letters which accompany these. This I have readily done to serve you with some Departure from my own Judgment in Matter of Age, hoping the Doctor will supply it with Temper, and then he hath the more Strength for his Business, which, he says he will not, and I say he must not leave till that Church be better settled, which I dare say must be now, when a King a Lord Deputy, and a poor Archbishop set jointly to it, or never.

What Dr. *Bramball* holds in *England* he must leave: That Bishoprick being good needs no *Commendam*; if it did, he must be helped there: For I foresee marvellous great Inconvenience, and very little less than Mischief, if Way be given to Bishops there to hold *Commendams* here: And, I pray, let Dr. *Bramball* sent me present Word what the Names of the Preferments are, which he is to part with.

† The Sequel which your Lordship draws out of this is very good, That the Provost may have his Archdeaconry (so then less than a little Bishoprick will fetch him off, contrary to your Fears) and the Dean of *Cashells* may be Dean and Provost, if the Fellows will elect him, if not, the King I know will give it him. I would willingly do nothing to disserve you, and go send me Word whether all Deans and inferior Clergymen to them be not in your own Preferment, without moving the King, and only Bishops reserved to himself. But one Thing more there is, which you must not deny me, and I hope you shall thank me for it. Dr. *Bramball* being once Bishop though he stay a good Part of the Year with you, and attend the more general Service of the Church, yet he cannot stay always with you, nor perform all those inferior Services which one in your House must do; I pray take *Croxton* into that under Service, I will answer for his Sufficiency to do it.

I have shewed to his Majesty that Passage in your Letters which concerns \*, and his coming over, and the reason why neither your Lordship nor myself can think fit that Way be given to him at this Time, being to attend in the great Service of the Parliament there. His Majesty likes this Proposal well, and promises to give no Way to such his Desires: But you know the Workings of a Court, what they are, yet I hope the best. I have likewise acquainted his Majesty what a considerable Business, that must needs be, which besides the Fine to him. may be forty thousand Pounds in Point of Restitution.

Now I have done with all your large Letters, have at you a little for your Harangue to that Council about the Parliament, I thank you for that Duplicate. Young *Windebank* (for whom I thank you also) came hither on *Saturday May* the 3d. The next Day at *Greenwich* your Dispatch to Secretary *Coke* was read to the Committee, the King present, Order given for us to meet, and for Speed of our Answer to you. If Speed be not made to your Mind, I am not in fault, and I hope you will have all Things in Time. Every Body liked your Carriage and Discourse to the Council, but thought it too long, and that too much Strength was put upon it; but you may see what it is to be an able Speaker. Your old Friend says, he had rather see you talk something into the Exchequer, but he pleases himself extreamly to see how able *Brutus* is in the Senate-House; and wot you what? When we came to this Passage in your Dispatch, "Again, I did beseech them to look well about, and to be wise by others Harms, they were not ignorant of the Misfortunes these Meetings had run in *England* of late Years, &c." Here a good Friend of yours interposed *quorum pars magna fui*. I hope

† The King hath now commanded me to write thus: And the Provost, e're long, may be fitted with a Bishoprick, if he make himself fit. *This wrote in the Margin.*



A. D. you will charge this home upon my Lord *Cottington*, he hath so many *Spanish* Tricks  
1634. that I cannot tell how to trust him for any Thing but making of Legs to fair Ladies.

I have received a Letter from *Croxton*, and do here send you one Passage of it, that you may see how the Lord *Mountnorris* stands affected to the Church and your Courses for redeeming it out of Misery, *Caterum, quod ad Præsentoriatum istius attinet, dignitatem nunquam monere desit honoratissimus meus Dominus Dominus de Monte Norriso, ne quid de ea ad tuam referrem unquam Sanctiss. Paternitatem. Certe ille non omnino probare videtur rationem istam Privilegialem, qua una ratione tamen res, nullis aliis continenda legibus, felicissime jam tandem caput restitui, &c.* If he be as good a Friend to the Prerogative in other Things, he was well preferred, and is like to do good Service shortly.

It is more than Time to end, and so I do, wishing your Lordship all Health and Happiness; and so rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

Lambeth, May 14th, 1634.

W. CANT.

Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I now send back your Lordship's most humble Servant, my Son, with as much Willingness, and as many humble Thanks, as you have cast Honours upon us both in vouchsafing him so high an Employment, especially in that your Lordship was pleased to make Choice of him so immediately after your own Brother, and to provide for his Passage with the same Care. His own Relations had abundantly represented unto me your Lordship's daily Favours to him in the Course of his Service, but this is infinitely beyond any Expression: Only I shall humbly pray your Lordship to be confident of this Nearness (which yourself have drawn upon yourself) of me and mine, and that myself shall not give Place (seeing you have so freely vouchsafed it me) in Affection to those that have the Honour to be nearest you in Blood.

Your Lordship will receive from Mr. Secretary *Coke* a particular Account of his Majesty's Pleasure concerning your last Dispatch, but what that is none of us of the Committee do further know than by some short Notes, which at one Meeting (for we had no more) were given to Mr. Secretary, by Way of Direction and Answer to your Propositions. The main Dispatch I am sure he hath concealed from me, and the rest of the Lords advow they had as little communicated to them, so strait-laced is my elder Brother to the rest for my Sake. I pray God your Lordship may be fully satisfied, as you desire, and the Importance of the Service requires, and that the Success of your noble Intentions to our Master, may make him as glorious and happy in his Government as you have designed him. The Mystery of Iniquity will be working from hence, if it be but for Spight that a Parliament should succeed better there than here; but I hope your Lordship is above all that, I am sure God, that is with you, is.

I know not how my Lord of *Canterbury* hath abused the poor puisney Secretary to the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; but I am sure his Grace is very merry with him in *England* at the Receipt of every Dispatch from your Lordship. If there have been any Romances of Loves between *Littleton's* Tenures and the *Magna Charta* of the Court, and so a Velvet Purse likely to be made of a Sow's Ear, I assure your Lordship I am not guilty of it: They are the Articles of *Lambeth* or of *Ireland*.

I brought my Son this Day to his Majesty to receive his Commandments, and was bold to be his Majesty's Remembrancer to answer your Lordship's Letter, which I delivered myself, and his Majesty hath returned an Answer with his own Hand.

Our great Ambassador *Oxenstiern* is not willing to take his Majesty's Answers often reiterated concerning Men and Money, which were, that he remitted him to his Ambassador *Amstruther*, whom he had commanded to assist at the Diet at *Francfort*, who should give such Satisfaction or Refusal, as the Affairs there did require; but he hath dispatched an Express into *Germany* for some further Powers or Instructions, and till then he will be resident here.

The



The Money your Lordship consigned hither is delivered by Mr. Raylton, for which A. D. I present your Lordship many humble Thanks, and I am now become yours by Purchase, 1634. though I were before, and ever will be by a much better Title,

Your Lordship's

Westminster, May 14, 1634.

most obliged faithful and humble Servant,

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

*The Lord Baltimore to the Lord Deputy.*

My most honoured Lord,

SINCE my Return hither to London out of the Country (which was about a Week since) I had the Honour to receive your Lordship's Letter of the 20th of April, wherein I perceive, neither Distance of Place nor Greatness of Employment can any Whit diminish that noble and true Affection which you have long professed, and many Times very really testified to my Father's Family. Such an heroick Virtue as that is in your Lordship can seek no Recompence but from itself, for it is much above all other Means of Requital; yet, my Lord, I will not omit the daily Sacrifice of my Endeavours to do your Lordship all faithful Service wheresoever I am, in perpetual Hope of meeting some good Occasion to testify my Gratitude unto you; and that I may thereby in this Particular confirm unto the World the Greatness of your Lordship's Judgment as well as that other Virtue of your Goodness in planting so much of your Affection on me. I do most humbly thank your Lordship for your noble Favours to my Brother Talbot, and my Sister his Wife. They have let me understand that your Lordship hath amply performed what you were pleased to promise me at St. Albans in their Behalf. My Lord, I have many Occasions from your Lordship to remember my dear Father, and now I do not want one: For, I must confess, I never knew any Man have that Way of doing Favours unto others, with that Advantage to themselves, as your Lordship hath and he had.

I know your Lordship hath News from better Hands than mine, and therefore I will not trouble your Lordship with my Intelligence. I shall wait upon your Lordship at the Parliament there, which it seems will be shortly. I must not omit, nevertheless, to let your Lordship know that Sir Thomas Dutton died this Morning, who had a Troop of Horse in Ireland: I shall not need to say any more unto your Lordship of that Matter; for your Lordship hath been pleased sufficiently to assure me of your Lordship's Favour in it; my Brother Talbot will wait upon your Lordship about it. I am

Your Lordship's

London, May 16, 1634.

most affectionate and humble Servant,

CECILIUS BALTIMORE.

*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

May it please your sacred Majesty,

How our Preparations go on towards this Meeting, since the Return of your Majesty's Commission, I will give a particular Account to Mr. Secretary Coke, whereunto I shall not add any Thing more than that I do every Day conceive still better Hope than other, and trust this Parliament will answer Expectation without the least Diminution to any your regal Powers in the least, whereof I shall ever be more solicitous than over my own Life.

In that other great Business concerning the Earl of Cork, I have clearly set forth the State thereof in my Letter to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury, only I shall crave Leave with some Assurance to deliver my Opinion to your Majesty, that if in your Wisdom you shall think good to intrust it with me, I rest most confident out of his Fine to discharge the one half of the Debts which press so heavily upon this Crown, and that



A. D. with all Honour and Justice, without straining any one Point further than the Merits  
 1634. of the Cause will carry it: But then must I crave your Majesty would ground a full Resolution not to take it out of the Hands of your Justice for any Solicitation of himself or Friends, which doubtless when he findeth himself pinched will be very importunate and instant; which, could it prevail, would, I fear, then turn as well to the Dishonour as Loss of the State; and by your Majesty's Favour much better were it to let it altogether rest, than stir any further in it. Therefore I humbly submit it to your Wisdom, it being my Duty plainly to represent the Truth without either Partiality or Animosity to the Person at all, and so rest myself wholly in your determinate Pleasure, which I humbly beseech your Majesty to let me understand, that I may readily conform myself thereunto, and uprightly tread such Paths as shall be set forth for me.

By your gracious Letters of the 13th of this Instant your Majesty adviseth me to be careful there nothing slip in this Parliament to your Prejudice in the intended Plantations; unto which wise and seasonable Admonition I shall carry a wakeful Eye. Next your Majesty commands my Opinion concerning such Suits as shall be made on that Side for Portions in these Plantations, and truly considering my Hope is to raise a far greater Benefit to the Crown than hath been comply'd with in any of the former, that there will be no Advantage to the Planters, but upon laying forth of round Sums, and long Expectance of future Improvements; and that not to be effected neither but by such as shall upon the Place industriously attend their own Undertakings. I conceive, under Favour it will be best still to preserve them intire, as well foreseeing the great Prejudice such Pretences will bring upon the whole Business. Only if it be your Majesty's Contentment I shall reserve what Number of Acres you please to appoint, which upon the End of the Work may remain to be disposed to whom and where it shall seem best to your good Pleasure, which shall ever be my Rule, and to the utmost of my Power accomplished in all Things.

There is a Barony in this Kingdom, called *Fort Inoland*, worth some eight hundred Pounds by the Year, whereto for any Thing yet appearing unto me, I am able to make a very clear Title for your Majesty. My Lord Marshal pretends to it as having been in former Times the Possession of his Ancestors; and, as I conceive, my Lord Treasurer hath some Design that Way likewise, whether for himself or for some other Purpose I know not, but his Lordship hath writ to me twice or thrice for the Title, which I have now caused to be drawn up and transmitted over unto him.

Sir, I shall crave Admission in Business which concerns your great Ministers, still to resort to your Majesty, and borrow from the Light of your Wisdom to lead and sustain me in these Streights; for, as I shall neither out of Fear nor Love to any Man bow in the Uprightness, I trust, God shall ever preserve in me towards your Service, so I hope your Majesty will well allow I should not wantonly or unnecessarily run into their Displeasure; I therefore beseech to be secreted herein, and appointed, how I am to carry myself betwixt them, which shall be in Silence strictly pursued, the difficult Part taken to myself without letting loose the least Breath of it to any Creature.

And thus, for importuning your Majesty so long at one Time, I humbly beg your gracious Pardon,

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 26 May,  
 1634.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I N answer of yours of the 13th of May, I am to signify that I have acquainted the Judges and Sir George Radcliffe with the Objection taken against the Acts lately sent over from hence in Preparation towards a Parliament, and find them all very confident there is not therein any Omission at all, having been very circumspect therein before they let it go out of their Hands, and diligently comparing it with former Precedents, which they take of all other to be the safest and best to be followed in Cases of



of this Nature: But I must refer this, as out of my Element, to their own Letter, A. D. 1634. which they purpose to send you by the next Packet. And indeed I find my Lord Chief Baron a very able Man, as most are of his Profession in either Kingdom; and so circumspect, as I confess, I conceive myself very safe in his Judgment, especially fortified therein by the Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, so as I trust they will be able to give very good Satisfaction in that Point.

I have received the Commission, and set all Things in a Way towards our Meeting in such Sort, as this short Note taken of what thereupon passed at the Board will sufficiently manifest; only I could have advised, however I stood limited by his Majesty's Pleasure signified by this your Letter, to end the first Sessions in three Weeks, yet it had not been so declared in the Body of the Commission itself. For, the first alone should have effected a perfect Obedience; and the Offence, which the other may give, been altogether avoided.

I ventured to require every Man's Opinion severally at the Board, what it were fit the King should demand considering the present great Debt and Charge of the Army, and unanimously and chearfully they all came to resolve for six Subsidies, Sir *Adam Loftus* first beginning the Dance, which is now the second Time he hath done the King passing good Service in this Kind. Whereupon I drew them to promise their uttermost Endeavours for effecting thus much with the Houses, and that they would write as much to his Majesty, which I purpose to get drawn in the best manner that I can, still more and more to engage them, and send it over before the end of the next Week, together with a new Bill for these six Subsidies to be paid accordingly, if this we have already cannot be mended. But then in any Case I should advise his Majesty would be graciously pleased to give Order upon the Receipt of theirs, for a Letter to be written to the Body of this Council, expressing the Understanding of their good Affections, and his Princely Acceptance of such their good Intentions towards his Service.

I have this Day sent out the Writs of Summons, and with them above a hundred Letters, in recommendation of such, as upon Advice taken with this Council were held Persons ablest, and best set for his Majesty's Service, having both in that and all the rest used the utmost of my Power and Diligence to get the House to be composed of quiet and governable Men.

There is also Order given for the Ceremonial Part, Consideration first had to those Forms and Orders, sent me over by my Lord Marshal. And as for the Disposition of ourselves in going to the Church, I send you the List as it is offered by the Herald.

Seeing his Majesty is pleased to trust my Discretion in what I am to say at the Opening of this Parliament, it behoves me to be so much the more careful. And as for the Substance of my Discourse, I am to take it out of my Advices to his Majesty for the calling of this Parliament, and of my last Dispatch to yourself of the 29th of *April*, and therefore if you conceive any thing in them not so fit to be there spoken, I beseech you give me a little Caveat of it; and whatever I say besides, I shall be sure to silence that.

For my Lord *Dillon*, he is well content to be of the Lower House, and to do his Majesty the best Service that he can, and in truth I hold him, one of the ablest Men of this Council, and of very right Affections, and in my Opinion as fit to be held in good Esteem and Favour, as any one amongst them all.

I send you here the List of the Nobility now residing in *England*, and the Names of those I conceive fittest to be trusted with the Proxies, which I do conceive are to be granted there by his Majesty, and not here by the Deputy.

You shall herewith likewise receive the Writs of Summons which you will be pleased to cause some of the Messengers of the Chamber to be sent withal unto them.

I beseech you in any Case to send me a Warrant for passing a new Commission for compounding of defective Titles, according to the Draught thereof sent unto you by me; which I cannot chuse but still press most instantly, because upon my Life, it shall not prejudice the King by any Grant made by virtue thereof, until you on that Side be fully satisfied and give us Warrant to proceed, and that there is no one thing, that will so well incline them to give freely in Parliament, as when they shall, by Means of this Commission and an Act of Parliament thereon, be freed and secured in their private Estates; and so turn not only to raising of a considerable Revenue, I trust, to the Crown, but extream much to the Contentment of the People.

There



A. D. 1634. There hath formerly a Letter been sent to the Deputy and Council for the settling the Difference that may happen betwixt the Nobility or Bishops for Precedency, a Copy whereof I herewith send you. And conceive it would not be amiss there were the like Dormant here, now amongst us also.

For Sir Thomas Dutton's Horse Troop, I have according to the Direction of his Majesty's Letter of the 22d of February 1631, restored it equally to the rest of the Horse Troops, to make up their Number, as they were before my Troop was raised out of them, which I find to be very much to their Contentment, acknowledging they had not been used to find such Promises complied with; but as for me I have set up my full Resolution, to serve in my Master's Affairs, and to his Honour, rather by wary and slow Engagements, seconded with true and real Performances, than with fair Words and large Promises to raise their Appetites, and then to stay them with Wind and Emptiness in the Conclusion. Thus are all Parties satisfied, and his Majesty saves the Personal Entertainments to the Officers of this Troop; and my self not appearing too earnest in the Pursuit of the Advantage to my self, or Preferment of such as depend upon me, where I meet either his Majesty's Honour or Profit in the Way. A Rule which I shall ever comply with I assure you. Sir, I am,

Dublin this 31st of  
May, 1634.

Your most faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Ormond.*

*My very good Lord,*

I WAS very glad to receive your Lordship's Letter as a Friend and Servant of yours, observing thereby with how much Judgment you apply that Power your Birth and Quality give you in this Kingdom the right Way, that is, to the Service of the Crown, which Course as you begin, I rest assured you will pursue, and in so doing, remember that I, who profess to honour and wish you heartily well, told you aforehand, you should by Experience find it, to be not only the wisest and safest Way, but that it would be a Means still to add to you in Reputation and Power, and in the Conclusion lead you to whatever of great or noble any Subject can effect in this Kingdom, and (for any thing I know) on the other Side too, if you have a Mind to it.

Well, my Lord, God give you all good Speed and Success in your Noble Intentments, whilst I shall not fail to represent over these your good and right Affections on the other Side, with the best Advantage possible my Wit can suggest unto me. I desire my Service may be presented to your noble Lady, and I beseech God make you a happy Couple in a young Son, and in all other the Desires of your own Hearts; and so I will conclude with the Acknowledgment of the Respects you have been pleased to express particularly towards myself, since my coming to the Sword, which for Assurance let it be, that I shall return those back unto you, with Truth and Love; Truth in those Things you may have Occasion to try me for a Friend, and Love to your Person. And so I rest

Dublin, the 2d of  
June, 1634.

Your Lordship's

faithful and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

SINCE my last of the first of May, two of our English Barons are dead, Lovelace and Roberts of Truroe. Lovelace, being my Neighbour, born near Windsor, I knew him well, though he was born but to 400*l.* a Year, yet he left to his only Son aged near twenty near 7000*l.* a Year: All got by a fortunate Marriage with a rich Citizen's Daughter, she was worth to him 50000*l.* He compounded for the Wardship of his Son, when he was made a Baron: Speech there hath been, that he should be



be a Ward to his Majesty for Lands since bought, but yet he is not called in A. D. 1634. question.

Your Lordship no doubt hath heard of a Writing that Sir *Robert Osborne*, an old Servant of King *James's*, who served him as a Querry, gave the King about the Manor of *Grafton*, mortgaged to Sir *Francis Crane* for 7500*l.* where *Osborne* dwells, and is one the King's Tenants. It made a great Noise; the Lord Treasurer caused *Osborne* to be called before the Lords, where he averr'd what he had formerly delivered in Writing to his Majesty. The Sunday following at *Greenwich* the King being present in Council with the Lords, this Business was reported to his Majesty, who wondred how the Lords came to take Cognisance of it, he never having referred it to the Board. The Lord Treasurer replied, that since it was in every Boy's Mouth in the Town, that *Grafton* was sold without his Majesty's Knowledge, he hoped, his Majesty would have him excused, if he had sought to make the Truth appear of the whole Carriage of that Business, and in what State now it was. The King had taken well what *Osborne* had said unto him, but hearing how he had divulg'd it, he said, for that he thought him worthy of being committed. The Lord Privy Seal interceded for him, whom the Lord Treasurer seconded, so he was spared for that Time. The Man is stout and a very honest Gentleman, and the Business lying betwixt him and Sir *Francis Crane*, spake very Home what he conceived. For, knowing that he did all the Acts of an Owner, he conceived it to be his, for he said, he received all the Rents, kept the Courts in his own Name, pulled down Houses and set up new, had his own Stewards, his own Auditors, had given four Church Livings, made Leafes for Years and took Fines. How he made this appear I know not, or what Sir *Francis Crane's* Reply was: But that Week he was committed to the Fleet; but staid not there above two or three Days, and since is gone home. All that it hath wrought is, that the King hath commanded, that this Manor be presently disengaged of this Sum it stood mortgaged for. It was mortgaged in the Lord Treasurer *Marleburgh's* Time. But of Things of this Nature, I assure myself, your Lordship receives better Advertisement from others than I can give; therefore I will pass to some other Things.

The Dutcheß of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Rutland* are come to an Agreement: He hath for his Life 7000*l.* a Year to live on, Legacies and Annuities are parted betwixt them: *Belvoir* and 2000*l.* a Year goes to the Heir, Mr. *John Manners*, who hath been of late subject to a Phrensy: All the rest falls upon the Dutcheß and her Children after her.

No Mercy shewed to *Prynne*, he stood in the Pillory and lost his first Ear in a Pillory in the Palace at *Westminster* in full Term, his other in *Cheapside*; where while he stood, his Volumes were burnt under his Nose, which had almost suffocated him.

The Pensioner, Sir *Richard Lashford*, was again called before the Lords, where the Oath of Allegiance was again offered to him, but he utterly refused it. So Order was given to the Attorney to indite him in the King's Bench of a *Premunire*, but being brought thither; he took it before the Judges, which if he had done before, 'tis likely he had not been put from his Pensioner's Place.

The Lord *Digby* and young *Will. Crofts* of the Queen's Side have had a Quarrel. It was for three or four Months whispered that Mr. *Crofts* should say, he had kicked the Lord *Digby*. At length it comes to *Digby's* Ear, being told him by his Brother Sir *Lewis Dives*, who then watched an Occasion to speak with Mr. *Crofts*. They met both upon the Bowling Place in the *Spring-Garden* by chance, both Swords at their Sides, Mr. *Crofts* a walking Stick in his Hand, who walked off into the upper Garden with the Lord *Newport*, *Digby* followed apace, joined himself with them, having gotten a Cane from some Friend he met, and walked along. Then the Lord *Digby*, taking him aside into an Alley, asked him, whether he had spoken those disgraceful Words of him, his Answer, as *Digby* reports it, was, well, what then? Wherewith with his Cane he struck him cross the Face a home Blow: But Mr. *Crofts* saith, he gave him that Blow before he made any Answer. They draw their Swords, but by some that came in, my Lord *Newport*, *Lewis Dives*, and *Herbert Price*, they were parted. Thus fundered, *Will. Crofts* steps to *Dives*, and tells him, that if his Brother had any care of his Honour, he should presently meet him at a Place near *Paddington* with his Sword in his Hand. *Dives* replied, he should attend him there. There they met, and fought long enough to have killed each other, then were parted, no Hurt done. The King hearing of it, commanded the Earl Marshal and the two



A. D. Lord Chamberlains to examine this Business: Which being reported to his Majesty, and 1634. so much Contrariety found in their Relations, he caused them to be re-examined, with purpose to call them into the *Star-Chamber*. They were required to set their Hands to their Examinations, which Mr. *Crofts* did, and was presently set at Liberty: The Lord *Digby* refused, so was committed to the Custody of *Laurence Whitaker*; after three or four Days was called before the Board, where he still refused to underwrite his Examination, so then he was sent to the *Fleet*. 'Tis conceived, he doth it to avoid an *Ore tenus*, not but that by his Oath he will confirm whatever he hath confessed.

When I writ last to your Lordship, I could then have told you in how desperate an Estate of Health Sir *Thomas Dutton* was. He received his Blow amongst some Low-Country Friends on St. *George's* Day, which cast him into an high Fever, and yet did not quickly kill him, for he lasted one Month; before he died, they spoke here, that his Places were begged, and given here; but now he is gone, I hear little of them, only I know Sir *William Bruncher* seeks the Scout-Master's Place: But what Way he goes I know not, to small Purpose I believe, if it die with *Dutton*, as I hear it hath been formerly resolved.

The elder Auditor *Tooke* is dead, and though they say 3000*l.* was offered to the Lord Treasurer for the Place to the King's Use, yet the King said he would keep his Word; the late Duke had got it for *Charles Maynard*, a younger Brother of the Lord *Maynard's*, to whom indeed Mr. *Becher* ten Years since sold it for 500*l.* and he should have it. Since he hath a Patents, and is admitted.

The Sheriffs of *London* are now busy in demolishing all *Moor's* Houses, Stables, Coach-Houses, and twelve or fourteen Dwelling-Houses are pulled down to the Ground.

This last Week the Earl of *Suffex* was married to Sir *Henry Leigh's* Widow of *Dichley* by *Woodstock*, Daughter to the old Countess of *Devonshire*. She pays his Debts 1500*l.* and between them have 3000*l.* a Year to keep them. Here are two other rich Women, who bid hard for the Earl of *Huntington*, he is next to *Suffex*, the eleventh Earl; the one, the Day she is married, will lay him down upon a Table 20000*l.* which she will freely give him; the other offers 500*l.* a Year during his Life, and 6000*l.* in Money to go to Church and marry her, and then at the Church Door to take their Leaves, and never see each the other after. The Wedding at *Skipton* is now consummating, the Lord is gone down, and a great deal of Wedding Apparel for the Lady sent after: They are at great Cost, *John Taylor* hath paid in 400*l.* into *Salisbury-House* to provide her Cloaths and other Things fitting for her.

*Henry Murray* is already come from *Geneva*, hath kissed the King's Hand, and is sworn Groom of the Bedchamber in Mr. *Carey's* Place, who died much in Debt.

Mr. *Noy* continues ill, and is retired to his House at *Brentford*, passing by with my Lord *Cottington* to *Hanworth* I saw him, much fallen away in his Face and Body, but as yellow as Gold, pepper'd mightily with the Jaundice: They apprehend him to be in much Danger, for his bloody Waters continue, which drain his Body.

The Bowling in the *Spring-Garden* was by the King's Command put down for one Day, but by the Intercession of the Queen it was reprived for this Year, but hereafter it shall be no common Bowling Place. There was kept in it an Ordinary of six Shillings a Meal (when the King's Proclamation allows but two elsewhere) continual bibbing and drinking Wine all Day long under the Trees, two or three Quarrels every Week. It was grown scandalous and insufferable; besides, my Lord *Digby* being reprehended for striking in the King's Garden, he answered, that he took it for a common Bowling Place, where all paid Money for their coming in.

The Lord Treasurer is they say well recovered; he and his whole Household are removed to *Roehampton*, he comes on Council-Days to *Whitehall*, but commonly returns at Night but is frequent at the Court at *Greenwich*, lay there all the *Whitsuntide*; sometimes he hath Qualms to put him in mind he is mortal, but they pass away quickly.

Young *Oxenstiern* is here yet: The Prosperity and good Success the *German* Princes and *Swedes* have lately had in *Germany* makes him cold in pursuing the Propositions he made here at his first coming. So that it is believed here, that as soon as he hears from his Father, he will go hence, apprehending the Difficulty of getting either Men or Money here.

The Taverns begin to victual again, some have got Leave. 'Tis said, that the Vintners within the City will give 6000*l.* to the King to dress Meat as they did before; and the Suburbs will yield somewhat.

The



The Proclamations which have come out for rating of all Achates have done little A. D. Good they will not bring them to *London* as heretofore; so that House-keeping in *1634* *London* is grown much more chargeable than it was before these Proclamations were published.

The Tobacco Licences go on apace, they yield a good Fine, and a constant yearly Rent; but the Buildings yield not that Profit that was expected as yet. My Lord *Maynard* compounded for five hundred Pounds for some twenty Houses built in *Tuttle-Street*. They now are at the Earl of *Bedford* for his Buildings in and about *Covent-Garden*, notwithstanding his Licence. His Counsel pleaded hard for him before the Commissioners, but Mr. *Noy* being away, no Answer is yet given him; so wishing your Lordship all Happiness, I am,

My Lord,

June 3d, 1634.

Your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, we greet you well. Whereas we are given to understand that our trusty and well beloved Counsellor Sir *Dudley Norton*, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of our Kingdom of *Ireland*, is grown aged and infirm, and through that his Infirmary, not so well able to execute that Office as formerly, and therefore desires Leave to surrender it unto our Servant *Philip Mainwaring*, Esq; Forasmuch as you do recommend him to serve us in that Place, he having had his Breeding in Court, and in foreign Parts abroad, ourself having certain Knowledge of his long and diligent Attendance upon our dear Father of blessed Memory, and upon ourself ever since our Access unto the Crown, we are therefore graciously pleased to admit of the said Surrender, and that you bestow the said Office upon the said *Philip Mainwaring*, and do accordingly hereby will and require you to make forth unto the said *Philip Mainwaring* Letters Patents in due Form of Law under our Great Seal of that Realm of the Office of one of our Principal Secretaries and Keeper of our Signet of our Kingdom of *Ireland*, with the Fee of two hundred Pounds *per Annum* thereunto belonging, together with all other Fees, Profits and Commodities whatsoever unto the said Office due and incident, to have and to hold the Premises during the good Behaviour of the said *Philip Mainwaring*, and in as ample Manner as the said Sir *Dudley Norton* now doth hold and enjoy the same, or any other our Secretaries have heretofore had, or ought to have enjoy'd: And our Pleasure is, that upon the possessing of the said Office you do admit the said *Philip Mainwaring* to be of our Council there, administering unto him the Oath of a Counsellor; and that you give him all such Place and Degree as to the said Office of one of our Council and Secretaries of that Kingdom doth appertain. And our further Will and Pleasure is, that in case the said Sir *Dudley Norton* do survive the said *Philip Mainwaring* that you, or our Deputy, or chief Governors in that our Kingdom for the Time being, do then, and in that Occasion, restore the said Sir *Dudley Norton* unto the same Office again, and regrant the same unto him, so as he may enjoy the same during his natural Life, and quietly to possess all the Fees, Profits and Commodities thereunto belonging, in the same Manner, as he doth now enjoy them. And these our Letters shall be sufficient Warrant, as well unto you our Deputy now being, as unto any other our Deputy or Chief Governors in that our Kingdom, as also unto our Chancellor there for the Time being, any Grant formerly made of the Office of our Secretary or Secretaries, and Keeper of our Signet there, or of the Fee of two hundred Pounds by the Year, or any other Act or Thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. Given under our Signet at our Palace of *Westminster*, the 16th Day of *June* in the tenth Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

*The*



A. D.

1634

*The Council of Ireland to the King.**May it please your most excellent Majesty,*

**U**PON the Return of your Majesty's gracious Commission for the summoning of a Parliament in this your Kingdom, it was made known unto us by the Lord Deputy, that your princely Pleasure was to require our humble Opinions and Advice, what were fit to be demanded of your good People in this present Meeting by Way of Supply, due Consideration first had to the Debts of the Crown and yearly Payments of the Army.

In Obedience whereunto we fell into a serious Debate thereof and find the Debt near one hundred thousand Pounds *Irisb*; and that the certain yearly Charge exceeds the certain yearly Revenue two thousand Pounds Sterling at least.

We grant it undeniable in all Reason and Justice, after so long a Peace and our Estates so much improv'd under the happy Governments of your Majesty and your Royal Father, that this Kingdom should defray itself without any further Charge to your Crown of *England*.

The Army we hold of absolute Necessity to be maintained as the great Preserver of publick Peace, and most effectual Minister in the Execution of your Majesty's Justice amongst us.

These being the Grounds, it was then proper in the next Place to advise of a Demand proportionable, which might enable your Majesty to settle this great Work with Honour and Contentment in your own Wisdom with the Tranquility and Safety of this your Dominion and People.

It was therefore the uniform Opinion of us all, which we humbly submit to your Majesty's Judgment, that less than six Subsidies (whereof four in two Years) are neither to be demanded nor granted, which by all the Means and Endeavours of us we will labour to effect; and hopeful too we are, that considering all this Debt hath been contracted, and all these great annual Disbursements continually issued for the good and quiet Settlement of this Kingdom alone, that none shall be found amongst us so unjust in themselves, or unthankful to your Majesty, as to think of a smaller Supply humbly to be presented upon the happy Accession of your Majesty to the Crown, and after so long a Forbearance from being call'd upon in Parliament.

Thus we humbly beseech your Majesty's gracious Acceptance of these our faithful and clear Expressions, and that your Days may be many, and fulfilled in all Honour and Greatness.

*Your Majesty's**Dublin 17 Junii, 1634.**most humble and most faithful**SERVANTS and SUBJECTS, &c.**Sir Francis Seymour to the Lord Deputy.**Right Honourable,*

**N**EITHER Time, nor Distance of Place can ever make forget the noble Favours I have formerly received from you. And since I cannot in any real Action serve you as I desire, give me Leave to say, amongst the many Servants you have, there is none more ambitious of your Love, nor more ready to serve you with a faithful Heart than myself. And at this Distance give me Leave to flatter you, if Truth can flatter at all, and to tell you out of the Mouth of your Enemies as well as of your Friends, how much you are cry'd up for your Justice, noble and wise Carriage in *Ireland*. My Lord, I am so much a Lover of yours, as I should as soon have spoken your Faults, if they had come unto me, and rather them, than to flatter you at any Time. But since Envy hath nothing to accuse you of, I should myself prove the Detractor, if I should not both speak this Truth, and have an equal Share in the Comfort of your well doing, and however my Expressions may come short of your Merit, yet my Endeavours shall never be wanting to speak me,

*Your faithful Friend to serve you,**London, June 20, 1634.**FR. SEYMOUR.**Mr. Gar-*



*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.**May it please your Lordship,*

YOUR Letter of the 15th of *May* came to my Hands the 8th of *June*, by which I perceive Letters are sometimes long upon the Way hither; by this Time mine of the 1st of *May*, and another of the 3d of *June*, are also come to your Lordship's Hands; for since you are pleased to expresse how acceptable this poor Service of mine is to your Lordship, I have punctually kept my Time, and now am quicker, because the Season of the Year calls me hence. I am, God willing, the rest of this Summer to be at *Hatfield* and *Petworth*; but let not that trouble your Lordship; for if there be any Thing stirring in Court, City or Country, from Abroad or at Home, worth your Lordship's Knowledge, though absent from *London*, your Lordship shall have it from me; if Mr. *Raylton* abide fast in *London*, my Letters will as easily find his House, out of the Country, as from my Lodging here.

I remember well that Passage in my Letter, where I asked your Lordship's Leave to write some *Irish* News, and I shall obey your Lordship's Command therein hereafter; but what then was News is now none. Sir *Dudley Norton* is alive, and *Philip Mainwaring* not in his Place; my Lord of *Cork's* Monument shall be removed, notwithstanding some here made great Means to the contrary, and thought sure to carry it, a Letter drawn for the King's Signature, which being brought him, he refused to sign; Order for your Lordship's Demand of more Arms for that Kingdom, opposed here at first, though therein also at last you had your Desire; Somewhat concerning the new Plantations there now in Intention, wherein perhaps former Lord Deputies have not gone a right Way; Calling of your Parliament; Giving away Sir *Thomas Dutton's* Places, insomuch that one kissed the King's Hand for the Scout-Master's Place, when I knew there was a *Post mortem* upon it, gotten for him, as it was said, by the Marquis *Hamilton*, and that a Fortnight before *Tom Dutton* died. Such as these of *Irish* Busineses come sometimes to my Knowledge, which, if they may be of any Use to your Lordship, I shall not fail to advertise. Had I the Expressions of Monsieur *Balzac* (I decline Sir *Henry Wotton's* though your Friend) I could tell your Lordship without Flattery (a Vice I am not subject to) what Applause all your Proceedings in *Ireland* have gained you from all Sorts of Men here. Your Care of this Gentleman, the Bearer hereof Sir *John Borlase*, my old Friend, is admirable: He is a stout, honest, and religious Gentleman, and will deserve your Favours. Since I have named Sir *Henry Wotton*, Hath not he, nor none of your Lordship's Friends in *England* sent your Lordship over his Parallel of the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Essex*? He intended it for the Press, that is not done, but Copies in written Hand pass up and down the Town; you shall have one, if you desire it.

The Ministers of *London* are in a fair Way for increasing their Means; within the Walls the Livings are very small, they let their Houses for great Fines, reserving small Rents, out of which the Parson is paid two Shillings and nine Pence in the Pound, according to the Statute, which yields small Profits to the Parson. It is referred by his Majesty to a Committee of some four or five of his Council, who have taken such Pains in it as will produce sudden and good Effects. They are like to have the better Success in it, because they are not over greedy of Wealth, for should they have that Rate upon every House, really let as it is worth, some of their Livings would be worth two, three, or four thousand Pounds a Year; but they desire their Livings to be made up but two hundred Pounds by the Year, all not so much, where there is a small Parish.

The High Commission hath put an End to a long Suit, which hath been in many Courts, two or three of the Judges assisting at the Debate, but my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* gave the Judgment, betwixt the eldest Son of Sir *John Shelly*, and a Daughter of Sir *Sigismund Alexander*, who married her without his Parents Consent, when he was drunk.

Sir *Edward Zouch* is dead, and died a rich Man, worth four thousand Pounds a Year, gotten most by his own Industry. The last Lord *Zouch* contributed something to it, his Son within three Months of Age, so there is somewhat for the King; which I am glad of, for I would have the King rich. Sir *Edward Coke* was said to be dead all one Morning in *Westminster-Hall* this Term, insomuch that his Wife got her Brother



A. D. the Lord *Wimbledon* to post with her to *Stoke* to take Possession of that Place; but beyond *Colebrook*, they met with one of his Physicians coming from him, who told her of his much Amendment, which made them also return to *London*; some Distemper he was fallen into for Want of Sleep, but is now well again.

I hear that some of the Nobility of *Scotland*, five or six of them, are committed by the Council there for seeking to oppose the Ceremonies of the Church settled there by Act of Parliament when the King was there. The Marquis *Hamilton* is sent Post thither with Instructions from his Majesty to order those Affairs.

In the Ante-chamber of Monsieur at *Brussels* there fell lately a great Fray, all being his own Followers and Servants. It begun about some Debate of a former Quarrel, which was fought between six *Frenchmen*; from ill Words, they grew quickly to Blows, sixty Swords out at a Time; Monsieur rusheth out amongst them, could not appease their Fury, was forced to retire, nine slain in the Place, and thirty hurt. The Queen sends by Way of Complement to see him, after to advise him, which he took so well from her, that they are become very good Friends.

The Prince of *Orange* is gone into the Field, strongly and bravely accommodated with all Things necessary for his Undertakings. They say, the other Side will have fifteen thousand Foot and eight thousand Horse to oppose them; yet such Distractions and Diffidences there are amongst themselves, that they rather lose by warring every Year than get any Thing. Now *Wallestein* is dead, the King of *Hungary* is the Man; his and *Baviers*'s Forces are joined together, and they are made rich by the Duke of *Friedland*'s Monies, which they seized on after his Slaughter. In all their Undertakings since they have had the worse, and daily we hear of new Victories, Towns taken, Men slain, Bag and Baggage taken by the *Germans* and *Swedes*. But you amaze me, when you say, you hear as much from me of foreign Affairs, as from any of your Friends in *England*; I am no classical Author for foreign News. Why doth not Mr. *Wakerly*, by his Master's Command, Mr. Secretary, send your Lordship all the Extracts of foreign Letters? In my Master's Time he took especial Care, that all Matters of Moment should be communicated to all Ministers abroad; the Deputies of *Ireland* never failed of them in those Times. I hear little of the Motions of the King of *France* this Spring. He hath not been well of late, which perhaps may be some Occasion of the Slumber that now his great Designs are in, for but lately he would be Emperor of the *Gauls*. I received a Letter of a late Date, the 19th of *June*, *stilo novo*, written to me from a Friend of mine in my Lord of *Southampton*'s Company, who writes, that the King is now fully resolved to decree in Parliament his Brother incapable of the Succession, by reason he stands Criminal *de laesa Majestate*, and hath contracted a League with the *Spaniard*.

Here is a Proclamation coming forth about the Reformation of *Hackney* Coaches, and ordering of other Coaches about *London*; one thousand nine hundred was the Number of *Hackney* Coaches of *London*, base lean Jades, unworthy to be seen in so brave a City, or to stand about a King's Court; Mr. *Raylton* will surely send your Lordship one of them.

Mr. *Prynne*, Prisoner in the *Tower*, who hath got his Ears sowed on, that they grow again as before to his Head, is relapsed into new Errors. He writ a very scandalous Letter to my Lord of *Canterbury*, abusing him very much, and others of the Lords his Judges. The Archbishop sent it to Mr. *Noy*, who sent for him, taking first a true Copy of his Letter, witnessed; then showed him his own Copy, which after he had read, he tore into many Pieces. He was for this brought to the Lords, whence Order is given to make him close Prisoner, and to bar him of Pen and Ink, and further Order to Mr. Attorney to put in a new Bill against him.

*Oxenstiern* hath taken his Leave at Court, both of King and Queen, made long Speeches to them both, which were somewhat troublesome. The Master of the Jewel-House went to him with a Present of two thousand Ounces of Plate, but he mannerly excused the taking of it, saying he had not deserved so great a Favour from his Majesty; Sir *Henry Vane* had none in *Germany*, he could by no Means take it; so it was carried back.

*George Minne* the Clerk of the Hanaper's Cause hath been in Agitation all the Days of this Term that the Lords have sat in the *Star-Chamber*, about Extortion of Fees; he makes strong Defences, his Purse hath furnished him with the ablest Counsellors in Town to plead for him; yet it will last two Days, so that I shall not be able to tell you how he speeds 'till the next Letter.

My



My Lord *Cottington* hath carried me often this Summer to Sir *Arthur Ingram's*, A. D. where in our Jollities we never fail to drink your Lordship's Health. There ever we met your Nephew Sir *William Savile*, an able understanding Gentleman, one whom you cannot but joy to hear of. I have altered my Resolution of sending this by Sir *John Borlase*. He will move but slowly, travelling with a Wife and Family. Besides, Mr. *Raylton* told me that he sends presently away. God send you an happy Parliament in *Ireland*, I wish as heartily to see an happy one in *England*, so I am,

My Lord,

June 20, 1634.

Your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.*

May it please your Lordship,

THE Bearer, my Servant, I send purposely to congratulate your Lordship's good Recovery, wherein I take very great Comfort; for I protest by the Almighty and all discerning Truth, there is nothing in this World can afflict me so much, or so much discourage me and break my Heart in this Employment, next after the Welfare of our great Master, as to understand your Lordship to be endanger'd or distemper'd in the good Estate of your Health.

The Messenger had waited upon Errand three Weeks since, but that I have staid him till the Bill of Subsidies to be added to the former, was made ready, which he now brings along with him, and which I desire may be returned us back as soon as may be.

All Things hitherto go on fairly towards our Meeting, and albeit the Popish Party and their Clergy are infinitely sollicitous that no Protestants be chosen where they can possibly hinder it, yet I am very confident they will be very forward for the King's Supply, so as the Matter of Religion be not stirred against them, which I trust his Majesty will not hold fit should be meddled in at this Time.

I have received your Lordship's in Recommendation of Sir *George Hamilton*, and shall not fail to do him all the Respects I can, both in his Person and Affairs, and therein also let him see how much he is bound to the Care your Lordship is pleased to express for him.

The Bearer hath also Direction from me to attend your Lordship's Directions for passing the Accounts of Knighting and Recusancy, and not to return back till he hath gotten my *Quietus est*; for knowing that I have dealt faithfully with my Master, and that I have not a Penny of his in my Hand, it doth not a little grieve me to be still liable to be called upon by the Officers of the *Exchequer*; and therefore I do most humbly and instantly beseech your Lordship to further his Dispatch, than which nothing can set my Mind at more Peace and Ease.

And here, mentioning these two Busineses, I am still to certify your Lordship of the peevish Bishop of *Durham*, who continually disturbs his Majesty's Service in these Affairs; for, as for those who have compounded for their Knighthood, he calleth them all before his Officers within that Bishoprick, and causeth every one of them that paid ten Pounds to the King, to pay ten Shillings to himself, by what Law I confess I know not; but sure I am, they hold themselves wrong'd herein, and fit it were in my poor Judgment, as well for the King's Honour as for the Contentment of the People, he were requir'd to justify by what Right he claims this Duty.

Then for those who have compounded for their Recusancy, he perpetually vexeth them for clandestine Marriages, Christenings, Burials, and such like, which albeit they are not exempted from these Ecclesiastical Censures, yet is it not altogether so seasonable to be pursued thus hotly in the very Face of the Commission to hinder the Compounders, but much rather to be for the present forborn; and if at all to be put in Execution, then to be prosecuted after all the Compositions are made, and the Work settled. But yet did I never know Puritan capable of this Christian Wisdom, as I take it to be; to chuse fit Times and Opportunities, their Zeal ever eating up all human Judgment and Providence with a *Deus providebat*, or some such misapply'd Text of holy Writ

I be-



A. D. I beseech your Lordship he may be learnt a little to believe his Majesty and his Ministers, 1634. and how to carry himself in these Civil Matters; for it is too much he should exercise Sovereignty over us, both in and forth of the Pulpit; neither hath his Majesty these under Instruments in right Tune, till he hath made them and taught them to dance his Measure rather than one invented after their own Fancy.

My Lord, I crave here Pardon for these hasty Lines, and conclude with my Prayers for your Lordship's Increase of Health and Honour.

Your Lordship's

Dublin, 23 June 1634.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

According to your Lordship's Letters to me of the 25th of April, I have given Warrant to the Bearer thereof, for the Transportation of two hundred thousand Barrel-Staves to be landed upon the Lewes, for the Use of your Fishing-geer.

*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

AFTER I had sealed my Letters, I received one from the Dean of *Cashells* with another inclosed from some Friend of his unknown to me. That Letter inclosed importunes the Dean very earnestly to get a Letter from me to your Lordship in the behalf of one Mr. *Chadwick*, that he may succeed as a Baron of the *Exchequer* in the Room of Sir *Gerard Lowther*. That which moved the Dean to send me the Letter is not any Forwardness of his to meddle in Businesses of this Nature, but only as himself expresseth it, a fair Respect, fearing lest if he should speed and he seem backward, he and his Causes for the Church might fare the worse, which made him chuse rather to put me to the Denial than himself, and I am very well contented with it. But I, my Lord, chuse rather to grant in part than to deny for all, and out of this Reason, the Letter which came to the Dean, tells him that your Lordship hath a very good Opinion of Mr. *Chadwick*, as a fit Man for this Place; and if he be so, and you think so, then these are so far to second his Desires, as they may therein fulfill your own; but I cannot write to you according to all that is desired of me, not so much by the Dean, as by him that writes in behalf of Mr. *Chadwick*, because he desires from me an effectual Letter to your Lordship for Mr. *Chadwick* against all Competitors. And truly, my Lord, I do not use to write so to any Friend, where I do know the Man and his Sufficiency, much less when I know him not; nor am I indeed well pleased, when any Man writes so to me: Therefore, my Lord, all that I'll write is this, if Mr. *Chadwick* be as fit a Man as any other for the King's Service and your own, and as able and well set for the Church, I think you shall do the poor Dean of *Cashells* a great deal of Favour, if you pitch upon him for this Place; and I doubt not but the Dean (whom you are now drawing into a more publick Way) will both deserve it, and make good Use of it for the Church. But if you have no such Opinion of Mr. *Chadwick* as the Letter to the Dean pretends, then these Letters of mine are not written. And I know you will order the Matter so, whoever have the Place, that the Church Businesses shall proceed with Favour enough, wherever they be just; so I leave you to the Grace of God, and rest

Your Lordship's

Lambeth, June 23d, 1634.

very loving Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

The



S I R,

ACCORDING to what I writ in my last of the 31st of *May*, you receive in this Packet the Justification of my Lord Chief Baron, and the rest of those of this Council intrusted with preparing the Acts and other legal Forms required, as necessary Preparations to the summoning of a Parliament in this Kingdom; wherein they are most confident, they have not omitted any one material Thing required in this Case, nay that if they had gone that Way advised by Mr. Attorney, it would have been under favour far more subject to Exception, than in this they take of holding themselves strictly to the Precedents of former Times, which warrants what they have advised and done therein Word for Word. And truly I am of Opinion that in these Matters of Forms, it is the best not to be wiser than those that went before us, but *stare super vias antiquas*: For, better it is to follow the old Track in this Particular, than question the validity of all the Statutes enacted since *Poynings Act*; for, if this which is done in Conformity thereunto be not sufficient to warrant the Summons of this present Parliament, then were all those Parliaments upon the same Grounds unlawfully assembled, and consequently all their Acts void, which is a Point far better to sleep in Peace, than unnecessarily, or farther to be awakened.

And whereas in one of Mr. Attorney's Notes an Act is advised to be sent hence, which might enable us on this Side to conclude and pass all such Laws as we thought fit, albeit they were not first certified thither, notwithstanding the said *Poynings Act* and the Act of 3 & 4 *Phil. & Mar.* under favour I took it to be of so dangerous a Consequence, as I never durst impart it unto them on this Side; for, this would in a manner weaken one of the greatest Stays the King hath upon this People, and open a Way to all the factious Propositions, turbulent and unquiet Spirits might think of, whereby to distemper the Houses: whereas now they are locked up not to propound any thing before certified and allowed on that Side, and if they grow unruly and importunate in their Proposals, the Deputy hath still to quiet and silence them, with a letting them understand they forget and endanger themselves to discourse of such Matters, whereunto they are not first authorised by his Majesty's Privy and Warrant. A mighty Power gotten by the Wisdom of former Times, and would be imputed to this Age, I fear as a mighty *laceté* by those that shall still succeed, should we now be so improvident as to lose it; and for my own Part, so zealous am I for the Prerogatives of my Master, so infinitely in love with this in especial, that my Hand shall never be had as an Instrument of so fatal a Disservice to the Crown, as I judge the remittal or weakening this Power would be; which I write only to shew you how advised we ought to be of any Innovation, considering that Inconveniencies are rather found by Experience, than foreseen by Judgment, how sharp-sighted soever a Man upon the sudden may take himself to be.

I send you likewise here a Letter from this Council to his Majesty, with a Duplicate thereof for yourself to read, as also the new Bill for the Subsidies, as I mentioned unto you in my last, which, added to that we have already, will enable the Houses to pass the six Subsidies to be proposed, which I desire may be hastened back as soon as may be, together with such a Letter as by that my former was then humbly advised, together with a Note of such other Acts, as therewith are now transmitted over.

As concerning *Roche*, Master of *Proneville's* Ship, I have him here in the Castle, and considering the Evidence doth not prove strong enough to indanger his Life, I will demand so good Security for his good Behaviour and that he shall not serve any Foreign Prince without Licence of the State, as may well occasion him to serve an Apprenticeship in Prison, a Place indeed fittest for him, being a Fellow of a passing dangerous Condition, and this is the Course I purpose to hold with as many of these Renegadoes as I can lay my Hands upon, untill I be otherways directed from his Majesty; which I trust will be one good Means still to keep the Commerce free, and to encourage the Merchants in the Course of their Trade, who have been much comforted finding these Rovers in a manner quite driven off this Coast by the Guard of his Majesty's Ships, who have indeed so well attended their Charge as I hear not of any Complaint at all this Summer; which I assure you gives great Contentment to this



A. D. People, and whereof I shall not fail for the Honour of my Master's Providence and  
 1634. Care towards them to mention this amongst many other of like Nature at the Opening  
 of this Parliament.

My Answer unto your Letter of the first of *May*, which only concerns Sir *Archibald Atchysen*, is that I shall be accountable to his Majesty, that so soon as Means may be had, none other of like Nature shall be preferred before Sir *Archibald*, and that I shall give Order accordingly to my Lord *Mountnorris*; but that will not be till we be helped by a Parliament. And here whilst we are upon Money Matters, I beseech you that I may have my Warrant to be repayed the five hundred Pounds, laid out for the buying in of Sir *Thomas Philips's* Pension, without which I will give no Order, albeit it hath been already near four Months issued out of my own private Purse, and a very beneficial Bargain for his Majesty.

The Priests and Jesuits here are very busy in the Election of Knights and Burgeses for this Parliament, call the People to their Masses, and there charge them on Pain of Excommunication to give their Voice with no Protestant. I purpose hereafter to question some of them, being indeed a very insufferable thing for them thus to interpose in Causes which are purely Civil, and of passing ill Consequence, to warm and inflame the Subjects one against another, and in the last Resort, to bring it to a direct Party of Protestant and Papist, which surely is to be avoided as much as may be, unless our Numbers were the greater. A Sheriff, that being set on by these Fellows, carried himself mutinously in the Election of Burgeses for this Town, we brought into the Castle Chamber, upon an *ore tenus*, where, upon what he had set under his Hand, we fined him two hundred Pounds, and five hundred Pounds more for his Contempt in refusing to set his Hand to another Part of his Examination both at the Council-Board, and in open Court, disabling him for ever bearing that Office hereafter in this City. Which wrought so good an Effect, as giving Order presently for chusing of a new Sheriff, and going on the next Day with the Election again, the Voices were all orderly taken, and the Conformable proving the greater Number, *Catelin* the King's Serjeant and Recorder of this Town, and Alderman *Barry* a Protestant were chosen, the former whereof I intend to make the Speaker, being a very able Man for that Purpose, and one I assure myself will in all things apply himself to his Majesty's Service.

I understand the Lord *Balfour* is a Suitor on that Side to procure himself a general Pardon for all the Outrages of his Life past, which is of very dangerous Consequence, and would acquit him of all those foul Crimes wherewith he is charged, which I mentioned unto you by mine of the 13th of *May*. I desire you would certify his Majesty this will lose the Crown a Fine at the least of two thousand Pounds, the Commonwealth an excellent and needful Example of Justice; and that in the Conclusion his Majesty shall find the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, for whose Sake all this is, wretchedly cozened by this nimble Lord; and so I humbly submit it to his Majesty's Wisdom.

The Lord *Slane* hath been very importunate with me, that he might have his Writ of Summons to this Parliament, and preffeth his Majesty's Letter in that behalf; a Copy whereof I send you here inclosed. But in regard, in case this Lord should have his Writ, and the elder Brother the Friar return, as yet living beyond Sea, then there would be two Lord *Slanes*, the Friar by Descent, and the other by Writ; I have deferred it till I have his Majesty's express Directions therein.

For the Proxies whether formerly granted by the Deputy here, or only by the King himself, I have sought for Precedents: Of the Originals themselves I find not any upon Record, only I now transmit herewith two Letters of Attorney, one of a Bishop the other of a Temporal Lord, which both mention a Licence granted by the Deputy, but the Licence itself I find not.

And so wishing you all Happiness, I rest

Dublin, this 24th of  
 June, 1634.

Your most faithful Friend and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Bishop



*Bishop Bridgeman to the Lord Deputy.*

*My honourable and very good Lord,*

I CANNOT let this Bearer depart out of my Dioceſe without a Bleſſing on you for preferring of him, whom I have found a learned, painful, honeſt, peaceable, and religious Miniſter, and ſuch a one, as (if you had commanded me to chuſe you a Chaplain) I could not have named one in my Dioceſe, whom I would ſooner have recommended to you than this Man.

Long and long may you rule that Kingdom, with Honour and Happineſs to it and yourſelf; and by promoting ſuch as he, ever may you give Scholars occaſion to pray for you, whiſt you live, and to bleſs your Memory when you are dead.

I underſtand you have with like Nobleneſs beſtowed your Bounty upon another poor Miniſter late of *Cheſter*, Mr. *Thomas Walmesley*. Such Works as theſe will go before you into Heaven, and prepare a far greater and enduring Kingdom for you hereafter. In the mean Time, he that rewardeth a Cup of cold Water given to his Servants, will not let ſuch ample Benefits done to his poor Miniſters, paſs unrewarded in this Life; whereof you have already received ſome Earneſt, in a general Report, which hath ſpread the Honour of your Bounty, Juſtice, Wiſdom, and Sincerity, more largely than I dare relate unto you, for fear of that, which I have ever hated, Flattery.

My Lord, in Contemplation of your Goodneſs in this Kind, to ſuch Perſons; my Bleſſing on you, and my Prayer to God for you ſhall be this, that he that ſheweth Mercy unto a Thouſand Generations, will vouchſafe this Boon to your Poſterity; that never any, out of your Loyns, may want ſuch a noble and free Patron and Benefactor unto them, as you have been to theſe, and to myſelf, who am

June 29th, 1634.

*Your Lordſhip's ever bounden Beadsman and Servant,*

JO. CHESTER.

*The Archbiſhop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

*My very good Lord,*

I HAVE received your Letters of June the 23d and the Duplicate in them. It pities me to think how you ſtay for our Answers. You will by the Date of my former Letters ſee, how long mine lay in Mr. *Raylton's* Hands before others that were to go with them could be got in. My Cypher is packed up for *Croydon*, whither I am going this Day, elſe I would tell you what little reſt I am like to have at my Country-Houſe, till the King be gone in Progreſs, and ſomewhat elſe.

Since my Letters were ſealed, your long Diſpatch about the Apoſtiling was read to the Committee, the King preſent. Order given to Mr. Secretary *Coke* for Answer. And I hope you have it. The old Man is exceeding diligent; and the Truth is, ſo are we all, if you will believe us.

I beſeech your Lordſhip for Favour. I do moſt heartily thank you for your ſhort Letter; and I pray remember I do ſo, that your threatening to make the next a Sowcer may blow over. I was fain to write nine Letters yeſterday into *Scotland*. I think you have a Plot to ſee, whether I will be *Univerſalis Episcopuſ*, that you and your Brethren may take Occaſion to call me *Anti-Chriſt*.

Well, whate'er I am, or am called, I thank you for the Church with all my Heart; and I hope ſo doth my Lord of *Clonfert* too. If I thought he did not, I would ſend him a Link to ſee his Benefactors. Mr. *Raylton* calls and I doubt it is for theſe Letters, which are as ſhort as yours. The Lady *Mora* commends her to you, and tells you ſhe would make more haſte did ſhe not ſtay to accommodate private Ends. I reſt

Lambeth, July 3,  
1634.

*Your Lordſhip's*

*Faithful Friend and Servant,*

W. CANT.

*The*



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Christo.

*My very good Lord,*

**T**HE Bearer hereof hath been with me at *Croydon*, and these are both to give your Lordship Thanks for your Favour to him, and to certify you, that my Opinion concerning his Worth is the same that it was at first; and I doubt not but that he will every Day improve himself for the Service of the Church and your Lordship, in which way I shall heartily thank you for any Encouragement you shall please to afford him. And for the Mastership of the College at *Dublin*, the sooner he shall be settled there, the better.

I have only one thing more to trouble your Lordship with at this Time, and that is concerning one Mr. *Cressy* a Divine, who is lately arrived in *Ireland*. I have received good Testimony of his Sufficiency, as a younger Man, and had thought to have recommended him to your Lordship a good while since, but that other Businesses have caused me to slip it. I pray you when he comes in your Way, will you be pleased to take Notice of him from me? And as he shall approve himself, by his good Carriage, so let him stand or fall in your Lordship's Estimation. Thus far in haste that Mr. *Dean* might not return empty handed. Of other things I will, God willing, give your Lordship an Account by the next return. So I leave you to the Grace of God, and rest

*Croydon, July 10th,*  
1634.

*Your Lordship's**very loving Friend to serve you,*

W. CANT.

*Sir Thomas Rowe to the Lord Deputy.**My Lord,*

**I**F this Hand seem strange to your Lordship, so did the first from all your Friends and Servants; and that it sought you not in *England* (which had been, or might have seemed, to have sought myself) will present it more ingenuously. For in *Ireland* I have nothing to do but consider and apply to Magistracy a Character of *Scipio* in managing the *Spanish War*, *Tantus exercitus quantus Imperator*. The Occasion was given me by this worthy Gentleman, who so much honours you; and to hear of so many Virtues in your Lordship in a Corner, where I live retired, and where Flattery hath no End nor Object, (for it were no wonder to be praised in a Court) obligeth me also to profess to honour you. And if this be not interpreted by you an Intrusion, to offer your Lordship his Service that can do little, I do presume the Reason will satisfy you: For, I most willingly obey him that knows how and what to command and govern. For so Commands become Lessons and Instructions: It is an Art, of which even able Men are not capable, a Weight which over-balanceth most Men. I do not think, that I tender your Lordship much, for I am out of the Way to be of use: But if you accept the Fruit of your own Celebrity, I have as much as I desire, to be to Virtue and your Lordship,

*Bulwicke, July 15, 1634.*

*A professed and most humble Servant,*

THO. ROWE.



*May it please your Grace,*

I SHALL not have Time now by my Brother to return your Lordship an Answer to the Letters I lately received from you; but must desire leave to do it in my next Dispatch, which will follow directly to *London* within a few Days; whereas this Bearer goes first immediately to the King in his Progress, and so to *London* afterwards.

This Parliament goes on very successfully; hath already freely without any Condition given six Subsidies payable in four Years, being (as your Grace knows) more than in any of my Dispatches leading in this Parliament, I ever proposed to be had in both Sessions. So as now I dare say to your Grace, if I may be left to my self; and that the King and my Lord Treasurer will hold off their Hands, and not fetch the Money hence to serve present Turns on that Side, I will by the Help of God, set this Crown out of Debt, and settle the constant Payment of the Army without any further Charge to the Crown of *England*; which in a Word is as much as to say, I will pay a 100,000*l.* Debt, and settle a Revenue of 20000*l.* by Year more than now his Majesty hath; and if more I shall do, that must come in as over Measure. Nay I will say thus much further, that if in all this I make one Penny of Benefit to myself, in the Course of these Payments, let my Master take my Head upon my Return.

Therefore for the Love of God, assist to incline them, not to divert the Monies here to any other Use till this Crown be first served with her own. For in good faith, if they do, it will mightily discourage me, and which is much worse, infallibly and fatally ruin us in the Course we are in, and turn us here quite out of the Way, which we now walk with Chearfulness; and assuredly with the most Hope to settle the Affairs of this Kingdom, that there ever was since the first Conquest.

Your Grace writ me Word, *Cottington* had a Copy of my Speech beforehand. I thought at first to have indicted him upon the Statute for a Forestaller; but considering that (upon my Faith) when I received your Lordship's Letter, I had not bethought myself of one Syllable I was to say, I was in great Fear, I should not be able to prove it substantially against him. And so contained myself within this Belief, that my Don with his Whiskers hath invented this to abuse me. And then consider a little, whether it were not more proper to bring him into the *Star-Chamber* as a Spreader of false News. If you be not all grown Feathers of one Wing to jear a poor Deputy in *Ireland*, I desire the serious Advice of your Grace and Mr. Secretary *Windebank* upon this Point: And if you approve the Course, I will then write to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, desire him to remember my Gentleman, with a Leaf or two at least, when he shall come to the Sentence.

Well; spoken it is since, good or bad I cannot well tell whether; but sure, I am not able yet, to help myself to a Copy of it: But as it was, I spake it not betwixt my Teeth, but so loud and heartily, that I protest unto you I was faint withal at the present, and the worse for it two or three Days after. It makes no Matter, for this Way, I was assured they should have Sound at least, with how little Weight soever it should be attended: And the Success was answerable; for had it been low and mildly delivered, I might perchance have gotten from them, it was pretty well; whereas this Way, filling one of their Senses with Noise, and amusing the rest with Earnestness and Vehemence, they swear (yet forgive them they know not what they say) it was the best spoken they ever heard in their Lives. Let *Cottington* crack me that Nut now.

Well, my Lord in good sad earnest, I shall wish your Lordship all Health and Happiness, and myself the frequent Means to serve you, which by my Troth I shall do most heartily.

*Your Grace's*

*Dublin, 19th July 1634.*

*most humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.



A. D.  
1634.*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.**May it please your Lordship,*

**T**HIS Letter is only to give your Lordship a short Account of our Proceeding in Parliament, your other Letters I shall fully answer in my next Dispatch, which shall follow within a few Days. The Meeting was, I am persuaded with the greatest Civility and Splendor *Ireland* ever saw, and I assure your Lordship the Aspect of the Nobility, Clergy, and Gentry, far above that which I expected, and all this accompanied with a singular Chearfulness towards his Majesty's Affairs. The Parties are in a manner equal, some few odds on the Protestant Party, and one watching the other lest their Fellow shou'd rob them, and apply the whole Grace of his Majesty's Thanks to themselves from the other: An Emulation so well fomented underhand, that when the Motion for the King's Supply was made yesterday in the House of Commons, being the fifth Day of their Session, they did with one Voice assent to the giving of six Subsidies to be paid in four Years. And nothing now it is we stay upon, saving the return of the late Act of Subsidy by me transmitted over by my Secretary *Little*, which is the only Thing I now long to receive thence.

Surely this Kingdom is in an excellent Way; and *England* to hope for a considerable Supply from hence, which hitherto hath been of infinite Expence unto us; if you on that Side will be content to let them a while longer taste the Sweet themselves, and not too hastily expect to gather from them, and apply them to yourselves. There being nothing in the World can so much distemper them, as to see the Debts and Bounties of that Crown answer'd hence, before the Debts and Burdens, which lye on this Side, be first discharged with their own: As in good Faith stands with all the Reason and Justice in the World they shou'd be.

Therefore I beseech your Lordship consider, we are but now entring here upon our Spring; and let us not be nipped in the Head, so soon as we peep forth. Be pleased to keep fair Quarter with us awhile, and let not the Importunity of any cause you to give Order for transferring of any Debts hither, till our own here be satisfied; and then take what you please. Nay I am most confident, you may hereafter lastingly expect an Account for a very considerable Revenue to be had from hence yearly; but withal, I must plainly express myself beforehand, that if you look for, and exact it too early, you disorder all the Affairs on this Side, extreamly disquiet them in their Proceedings here, and utterly take away my Credit and Power to serve the King in this Place, which preserved, I am most confident, I shall be able to do with great Success and Advantage to the Crown.

My Lord, I wish you all Health and Encrease of Honour, and shall ever approve myself

*Your Lordship's**Dublin, 19 July, 1634.**humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcastle.**My very good Lord,*

**M**y Brother being like, in his Attendance upon the King, to come so near your Lordship, I cannot chuse but salute you with a few Lines, nor he not to have so little Manners, as not to wait personally upon you himself.

This Parliament hath gone on prosperously even to do more (betwixt your Lordship and me, and so I beseech you let it rest) than ever I proposed to his Majesty, and all this upon the noblest Foot in the World, without the least Condition, but with a clear Submission of all to his own best Pleasure; so as I assure myself, it will be as much to the Satisfaction of his Majesty, as above his Expectation.

I have not got a Word from my Lord of *Carlisle* concerning your Lordship, which certainly comes from no other Cause, than that universal Negligence, which possesseth him in all his own Affairs, and in all other Things, but in doing Civilities and Cour-  
tehis



testies to his Friends, but I have given my Brother Charge to renew it unto him very A. D. effectually, and this being of the King's at your House, I see will be a very fit Time to 1634. get from him his Judgment.

But upon the whole Matter my Opinion is, that attending upon the King two or three Days Journey after his going from *Welbeck*, you should yourself gently renew the Motion to the King, as one resolved to take it only as a personal Obligation from himself alone; and therefore if His Majesty should be inclined to grant you that Desire, which ariseth merely from a Singleness of Affection, you should receive it and value it, as the highest Honour you can have in this World to be always near him. On the other Side, if in his Wisdom he should not conceive it fit, you should wholly acquiesce in his good Peasure, and beseech him to reckon of you as a Servant of his, ready to lay down your Life, wherever he should be pleased to require it of you; and be sure to express it plainly, that if he in his Grace towards you shall think good to take you so near him, it shall be your greatest Comfort; but to have it by any other Means or Interposition, which might expect any of the Obligation from his Majesty, it would in no Degree be so acceptable unto you, that covet it not for any private bettering of your Fortune, but merely as a Mark of his Respect and Estimation of you, and that you might have the Happines to spend your Life near that Person, which you did not only reverence as your Sovereign, but infinitely love and admire for his Piety and Wisdom.

My Lord, you will pardon me the Shooting of my Bolt so freely; the rather for that it is sent from the Heart, that is ever most faithful and zealous in all that concerns your Service, and knew it which Way to express itself most acceptably, would do it with all the Joy and Gladness in the World. And this I can tell you is a most certain Truth, which if there be an Occasion, believe me I will witness it with the Blood of

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin, this 19th  
of July 1634.

*most faithful and most humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*Sir Richard Plumleigh to the Lord Deputy.*

*My most honoured Lord,*

ACCORDING unto your Lordship's Directions, Mr. *Slyngisby* and myself have examined the *Spaniards*, that is to say, all such of them as were in that Ship the last Year, when they pretended Piracy was committed: These were only four, the Captain, the Purser, the Boatswain, and the Carpenter, the rest of that lewd Crew are dispersed or left in *Spain*; and those which they took up to serve in this Voyage are a Company of innocent *Matelots*, utterly ignorant of their Actions. We find them subtile and obstinate, confessing nothing but what *Isaac* by Oath hath averred against them, and that only in general, denying the Circumstances which might draw them into plain Piracy. We have sent for *Isaac* to *Kilmore*; whose voluntary Deposition, with some others, I have here sent inclosed to your Lordship, in which many Things are omitted which *Isaac* himself related unto me, to induce any Man to believe that this *Spaniard* is no new nor baby Thief.

The *Irish* Merchants have confessed enough to confiscate their Goods, having laded a thousand Hides and thirty six Barrels of Tallow more than they customed; but deny any Confederacy with the Officers of the Custom-House, as appears by their Examinations, to which I refer your Lordship.

How your Lordship resolves to dispose both of them and the *Spaniards* I desire speedily to know, for they begin to lye heavy on our Victuals, their own being for the most part spent. I am of Opinion that the Ship is to be brought about to *Dublin*, and that from thence they may speedily be sent for some Port in *England* to be shipped for their own Country, and the Ship disposed of as your Lordship shall think fit.

And to confess Truth, I could be content that your Lordship might see her, and then I doubt not but your Lordship would jump with me in Opinion that one Ship of Countenance must necessarily be continued upon this Coast, and that such Bears as this are not be baited nor worried by *Whelps*.

The



A. D. 1634. The *Spaniards* (well knowing your Lordship's Mind) I have treated with all Courtesy; the Captain himself, notwithstanding his Doggedness, I have still used gently and to comply with the same Course I could wish that he might be hanged in as gentle a Fashion as might be; for, on my Conscience he has well deserved it. I give your Lordship many Thanks for your good Acceptance of my weak Endeavours, and desire to live no longer than I shall approve myself upon all Occasions even to the Expence of last Drop of my Blood to be

Your Lordship's

Kinsale, Aug. 6, 1634.

most infinitely bounden and most faithful Servant,

RICHARD PLUMLEIGH.

P. S. I give your Lordship hearty Thanks for the 50*l.* which you were pleased to impress towards the repairing of the ruined Fort of Kinsale.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.

S I R,

WE have had the Honour of my Lord Marshal's Presence these five or six Days. His Lordship and my Lord *Maltravers* were yesterday both sworn of this Council, and we that are Members there hold ourselves much dignified by so noble an Association. It fortuned that the same Day we were in Council upon the Graces, what Advice was fit for us humbly to present to his Majesty, wherein according to the acquired Habit his Lordship hath got in the wise and sound Understanding of Affairs of that Nature he gave us excellent Assistance. The Resolution there taken I conceive tends much to the King's Honour and Service, and the Account I will with all possible speed transmit to your Brother Secretary, to which I shall crave Leave to refer you: But for the present I cannot but let you know, how judiciously and faithfully his Lordship expressed himself for the Crown, which is his peculiar, and well known to you; nor, to say Truth, did I ever know him do otherwise in those Cases wheresoever the Occasion presented itself.

This Night (being to begin his Journey To-morrow) his Lordship with much Modesty moved me in his own Business concerning his Purpose of intituling his Majesty to some Lands in this Kingdom, formerly belonging to his Ancestors, desiring my Opinion, whether they might now be fitly stirred in, without Prejudice to other his Majesty's Services, and that I would signify the same unto you.

And surely I judge the Season very proper, and shall be ready upon Notice of his Majesty's good Pleasure to give the best Assistance thereunto that possibly I can, according to his Majesty's former gracious Recommendations of his Affairs unto me: In Expectance whereof I remain

Dublin this 11th of  
August, 1634.

Your faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I WRIT not to you by my Brother conceiving you had not gone this Progress, and so purposed to have this sent unto you at *London*, for which I must crave your Pardon, and study to recompense my former Omission by this more particular Account of our Proceedings this Parliament, which assembled on *Monday* the 14th of the last, undoubtedly with the greatest Civility and Splendor *Ireland* ever saw, where appeared a very gallant Nobility and Gentry far above that I expected. That Morning we went to *St. Patrick's* in such Order as the inclosed Paper will shew you: Where I being set, the Spiritual on the one, and the Temporal Lords on the other Side, my Lord Primate made a very excellent and learned Sermon, which done we returned back to the Upper House of Parliament, in the same Order we went, and the greatest Part of the Afternoon spent in bringing in the Lords and placing them in the House, I judged it some Disadvantage to me to speak to Persons already toiled and weary, and



so adjourned the House till the next Morning at nine of the Clock, signifying to the A. D. Commons by the Lord Chancellor, that they were the next Morning to assemble, and stay in their own House, till they should be called to attend upon the King's Deputy. 1634.

Accordingly, *Tuesday* Morning I signified unto both Houses what his Majesty expected from this Parliament, to wit, a hundred thousand Pounds Debt to be discharged, and twenty thousand Pounds a Year constant and standing Revenue to be settled for Payment of the Army: That his Majesty intended to have two Sessions of this Parliament, the one for himself, the other for them: So as, if they without Condition supplied the King this, they might be sure his Majesty would go along with them in the next Meeting, thorough all the Expressions of a gracious and good King: Which I fortified with the best Reasons I could, according as in my former Dispatches I have discoursed, and in the mildest Manner I could, not departing from the Dignity of the Person I had the Honour to represent. Which done, I called the Lord Chancellor unto me, and understanding that there was a muttering amongst them of rejecting the Recorder of this Town for their Speaker, and chusing some other of themselves, I directed the Chancellor to require them forthwith to assemble themselves in their House to chuse their Speaker, who was to be presented before me the next Morning by nine of the Clock, wishing them to beware of falling into the same Inconvenience the last Parliament here did, in this the first Act of a House of Commons, telling them it was not worth their Contention, considering the Power of Allowance was undeniably in the King, and that if he rejected, they were still to chuse another, and another, till his Majesty approved thereof; and that it would be taken as an ill Prefage of some waywardness or frowardness of Mind reigning in them, if they should go about to deny such for their Speaker as should be recommended by his Majesty's Privy Council, which *England* never did, or to struggle in a Business wherein the Conclusion must needs be, according to his Majesty's good Will and Pleasure, whether they would or no. So they departed and before Dinner without any Noise or Opposition at all, chose the Recorder for their Speaker.

On the next Day being *Wednesday*, they presented the Speaker, who in Truth discharged himself as handsomely as ever I heard any.

*Thursday* the first of their Sitting, the Recusant Party began something warmly to move for the purging of the House, as they termed it, with an Aim doubtless, to put out a great Company of the Protestants upon the Point of Non-residency; at last this settled in a Committee of Privileges to determine those Questions, yet when it came to be named the House was divided, the Protestants in a manner intire on one Side, the Papists on the other, and carried by the former, eight Voices.

Having very happily in this trivial Question discovered the Strength of both Parties, and being very glad to find them so even weighed, I confess I now grew very confident (upon the former Judgment I had made of this Meeting) to carry the Business, and so resolv'd to move the King's Supply the next Day.

This Afternoon I propounded the Consideration of his Majesty's Supply to the Board, and the Time when to move it in the House, there was great Difference in the Advice. My Lord Chief Baron, in whose Commendation there is, I assure you, very much to be spoken, advised the House might be put to it the next Morning. The President of *Connaght*, the President of *Munster*, and the Master of the Wards, were for the putting it off some six or seven Days, grounding their Counsel upon a Fear, they had in the Protestants, lest not being well prepared, many of them might be against granting the Supply, and so joining with the Popish Party might foil the Business in such a manner, as would make it difficult to be recovered at after. The Master of the Rolls, Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring*, and Sir *George Radcliffe* did very effectually second the Chief Baron. And after a long Pause, no Man offering to speak, fearing that there might be some Design in this delay, to gain Time, to frame Parties, and so grow into full Understanding amongst themselves, the rather I had in regard since his coming to Town, found the President of *Connaght* less forward and chearful in the Service than I expected, and that I was well assured he held a strait Intelligence with some leading Men amongst the Commons, I wished them to consider how we were straitned in Time by his Majesty's Commission, which had limited this Session to three Weeks, so as now there remained not above fourteen Days of Sitting, which would be totally run up in the necessary Forms of reading the two Bills of Subsidies in both Houses, so as of necessity we were to put them to it as speedily as might be, without



A. D. more Loss of Time. That the Popish Party's moving, with so much Earnestness for  
 1634 purging (as they call it) the House, came not, as I was well assured, from any Backward-  
 ness to supply the King, but out of a Hope (that by this Means putting out many of the  
 other Party) to become the greater Number, and so to indear themselves the more  
 with his Majesty, to make that Work wholly their own, and themselves more confi-  
 derable, which would turn a greater Obligation upon the King, than I conceived his  
 Majesty would be willing they should put upon him, or indeed was fit, the present Con-  
 dition of Affairs considered. That the Protestant Party might by this Means become  
 weaker, but most evident could not grow stronger by winning more Time; and there-  
 fore I was absolute in Opinion to propound it the next Morning.

The President of *Connaght* made answer, that now that I had delivered my Vote  
 none of them should dare to argue it against me, otherways he conceived many of them  
 should not have adventured it to the Point so early.

The Chancellor thereupon fully declared himself for the next Day, and that, if I had  
 been of the contrary Mind, yet he should have craved Leave to have dissented from me.

But understanding well enough whither that Speech of the President tended, to  
 wit, if the Success had not answered Expectation, the Fault must have dwelt with me,  
 I roundly and earnestly told them, I was very indifferent what Resolution the House  
 should fall upon, serving too just and gracious a Master ever to fear to be answerable  
 for the Success of Affairs in Contingence, so long as I did sincerely and faithfully en-  
 deavour that which I conceived to be for the best; that there were two Ends I had my  
 Eye on, the one I would infallibly attain unto, either a Submission of the People to his  
 Majesty's just Demands, or a just Occasion of Breach, and either would content the  
 King: The first was undeniably and evidently best for them; but could my Master in  
 his Goodness consider himself apart from his Subjects, or these become so Ingrate, I  
 spake it confidently upon the Peril of my Head, a Breach shall be better for him than  
 any Supply they could give him in Parliament: And therefore I did desire that no Man  
 should deceive himself; my Master was not to seek in his Counsels, nor was he a Prince  
 that either could or would be denied just Things.

The Course therefore I prescribed them was, soo soon as the House was well settled,  
 that the Master of the Rolls should move the Supply upon Generals, inforcing it with  
 the best Arguments he could. Which I told them was not to be diverted by any other  
 Proposition, not by moving that it might rest till the House had taken this purging  
 Physick they so hotly called for, to which their Answer was ready; that Business was  
 in a Committee, so the House dispossest'd of it; and was not to stay all their other Business  
 in the mean Time: And so roundly to put this to the Question, and to divide the House,  
 which if they carried, then were they presently to put the House into a Committee,  
 and not to leave it till they should gain the Supply; but if they lost the first Question,  
 then my Opinion was, they were to let it rest till we might again advise in Council  
 how farther to proceed.

And so I broke up the Council, telling them my Master expected that every Mem-  
 ber of this Board, in Affirmance of their own Counsel transmitted over to his Ma-  
 jesty should speak heartily, for six Subsidies to be paid in four Years, and to prepare all  
 their Friends with all the Power and Credit they had, which I must carefully observe  
 and truly count over according to each Man's Merit and Service.

The next Morning being *Friday*, the Master of the Rolls moved it very seasonably,  
 and certainly by the Judgment of them all with very great Ability and Advantage.  
 Just as I foresaw the Popish Party moved a Stay till the House were purged forsooth:  
 They put it roundly to the Question, and carried it by twenty eight Voices, instantly  
 the House turned into a Committee, that Side fearing to lose their Part of the Honour  
 and Thanks, came round with all the Chearfulness possible, and the other surprized,  
 and no Time left to recollect themselves, they all with one Voice concluded the Gift of  
 six Subsidies as was desired before Twelve of the Clock.

The rest of this Session we have entertained and spun them out in Discourses, but  
 kept them nevertheless from concluding any Thing, yet have finished within the first  
 limited Time. No other Laws passed but the two Acts of Subsidies, and that other  
 short Law for confirming all such Compositions as are or shall be made upon the Com-  
 mission of defective Titles.

And thus, Sir, have we already, God be praised, attained more than ever I durst put  
 you in hope of on that Side, which I can, next to his Majesty's Wisdom, ascribe to  
 nothing so much as the Secrecy wherewith this Business hath been carried on all  
 Sides,



Sides, which I crave Leave still instantly and humbly to recommend to his Majesty to be A. D. observed in the Course of his Affairs here, as being indeed of far more Consequence 1634. and Assurance than you can, I persuade myself, possibly believe on that Side; and, in good Faith, I am infinitely comforted to serve so secret a Master, and in being assisted with so secret a Secretary as yourself.

There fell a Breach betwixt the two Houses, which kept them asunder all this Session, the Commons would not confer with the Lords, unless they might sit and be covered, as well as their Lordships, which the other would by no Means admit; for my Part I did not lay it very near my Heart to agree them, as having heretofore seen the Effects which follow when they are in strict Understanding, or at Difference amongst themselves: Besides, I saw plainly that keeping them at Distance I did avoid their joining in a Petition for the Graces, which infallibly they would have done; which now comes only singly from the Commons. I conceive it will be very easy the next Sessions either to agree, or keep them still asunder; I desire there may be a Thought bestowed upon it, at some Leisure, and let me have my Directions, which I shall readily conform myself unto either Way.

The Lords have in that House debated upon divers Laws to be transmitted, and entered Orders, requiring the King's Attorney to draw them up into formal Statutes. This I conceived to be against *Poyning's Act*, and to enlarge upon that restraining Power the Deputy and Council have ever exercised here, in taking or putting by as seemed good to themselves. Yet being full in Belief, they had no ill Intention in it, and unwilling to venture a Controversy with them, until the Subsidies were passed, I let them alone till the last Day that I came into the House to conclude this Session; but then, being very jealous lest in my Time any Thing might creep in, and grow upon the King's Prerogative in this tender and important Particular, I clearly declared they had therein proceeded further than they had Warrant for: But knowing it had not slipped them out of any indirect Purpose, I should content myself for the present with entering my Protestation against it, on the King's Behalf, which I required might be recorded in the House, and did beseech their Lordships to be better advised for the future, and not to exceed that Power which was left them by that Law, to wit, A Liberty only to offer by Petition to the Deputy and Council such Considerations as they might conceive to be good for the Commonwealth by them to be transmitted for Laws, or staid, as to them should seem best, whereunto they condescended without any Opposition, acknowledging it to be both according to the Law and their Meaning; so I have caused my Protestation to be entered in the Rolls, a Copy whereof I send you inclosed.

If I may seem too apprehensive herein, I crave his Majesty's Pardon, in regard I am sure it hath done no hurt, and that I am of Opinion, there cannot be any Thing invaded, which in Reason of State, ought to be by his Majesty's Deputy preserved with a more hallowed Care than *Poyning's Act*, and which I shall never willingly suffer to be touched or blemished, more than my right Eye.

Both Houses have, during this Sitting, likewise extreamly pressed for the Graces, especially the Law in *England* for threescore Years Possession, to conclude the Rights of the Crown; and in the Lower House none so earnest as *Fingal* and *Ranelagh*, urging his Majesty's Promise at every Turn.

The Commons House have named a Committee to attend the Chancellor; the Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*, the Chief Baron, Master of the *Rolls* and Sir *George Radcliffe*, appointed by me to make ready all good and fit Laws to be transmitted against our next Meeting, which is, by God's Grace, to be the 4th of *November*, which they do incessantly, calling for the Graces, and in especially that Law of threescore Years.

So as considering that many of these Graces are by no Means to pass into Laws; and not foreseeing what Inconvenience might fall upon his Majesty if these Pressures were suffered to go on too far, I consulted these two Judges, and Sir *George Radcliffe*, how we might incline the Board to give them the negative Answer, and take it off the King, which on *Thursday* last I effected, being, in good Faith, very excellently assisted at the Table by them all three, so as now we are resolved, not only privately to transmit our humble Advices upon every Article of the Graces, but on *Tuesday* next to call this Committee of the Commons before us, and plainly tell them, we may not with our Faith to our Master give way to the transmitting of this Law of threescore Years, or any other of the Graces prejudicial to the Crown; nay, must humbly beseech his Majesty



A. D. Majesty they may not be introduced to the Prejudice of his Royal Rights, and clearly 1634. represent unto the King, that he is not bound, either in Justice, Honour, or Conscience to grant them. And so putting in our selves mean betwixt them and his Majesty's pretended Ingagements, take the hard Part wholly from his Majesty and bear it ourselves, as well as we may, and yet no way conclude his Majesty to apply all the Grace to himself, which yet I trust he will not enlarge farther than stands with Wisdom, Reason, and the Prosperity of his own Affairs. In this Declaration we shall now have the Presence and Assistance of my Lord Marshal, who is newly come to Town, and within a few Weeks I will transmit over this Negative Advice to the Graces under the Hands of all this Council, with some other Considerations of my own, which I take to be of very great Importance, craving Pardon if I dwell upon them a little longer than ordinary, in regard I will make sure, they shall be with you in Time; and that in good Faith, I am so over toiled, that I find this continual Labour works something upon my Health, so as I shall be enforced to give myself some small ease, which I trust will be admitted, so as it be not with too much neglect of my Duty, which God willing shall not be.

I yet continue your further Trouble, by my Answer to yours of the 30th of June; yet let it not affright you, for it shall be as short as possibly I can.

In our proceeding upon the Commission of defective Titles, all the Cautions you mention shall be punctually complied with, and a Note of such Compositions as are already made, shortly transmitted for your Approbation there. In the mean Time, it is of great use here, the better to stay their Stomachs in that ravenous Appetite they have after the Statute of the threescore Years beforementioned.

I desire this Letter inclosed may be signed by his Majesty, for adding Sir *Charles Coote* to the Commission of defective Titles, conceiving he will be very serviceable therein.

I trust you will find that I have used such care in all my Discourses, as that I have not transgressed in the Rules set unto me by his Majesty in the 12th and 16th Apostiles upon my great Dispatches concerning the assembling this Parliament; for well assured I am, I was never more circumspect to proceed according to my Warrant in all my Life.

For your Considerations upon the Graces I conceive they may now well stay, till you receive those which I mention to be sent from this Council, and then upon the whole Matter, you may better resolve, how to give the finishing Stroke on that Side.

All things here are ready prepared against the coming over of Sir *John Borlase*, and I trust that Place shall be much better discharged for his Majesty's Service than formerly.

I am not yet under favour convinced in my Judgment against Muskets, but shall at some better Leisure humbly present my Reasons. In the mean Time, the haste, God be praised, is not great, howbeit indeed I must confess if the Calivers were brought to one Bore, they would be much more serviceable than they are.

If I may have yearly twenty Last of Powder at the King's Prices, it is as much as we shall expect; but I will shortly send you my proposition how I trust we shall be able, out of the Sale of that, still to furnish these Stores without further Charge to his Majesty: The unserviceable Powder I will send over by Captain *James*; for when it comes to the Point they will not undertake it so good cheap as they offered then, without other additional Conditions I like not of.

The Commissioners of the Navy are to the best of my Understanding overpaid already: The perfect Account I will with all speed send you from hence; and if we prove deceived, I am content they shall have Consideration for their Delay in Payment, which I conceive may well content them the whilst.

The Proposition for guarding this Coast you shall have with all possible Speed, with the Account I promise you, of the reckoning to be made with the Officers of the Navy. But I have such a Weight upon me, that it is impossible for me, my Indisposition considered, to discharge myself of all at once.

I shall expect your Letters concerning the Planters, and Hostings, and will by God's Grace, betwixt this and the next Spring set that Business upon his right Foot, being as I last writ of marvellous great Consequence, and therefore to be attended by me with a Care proportionable.

The Board is reduced according to those Rules I received, and I assure you grows into better Order, and increaseth every Day in Dignity and Power, which I take not to be



be less for his Majesty's Service. The Nobility and Gentry give their Attendance according to your Directions, with much more Decency than formerly. And for hearing of Causes, and Licensing of *Woolls*, I trust to set such a Watch upon myself, as becomes me in the just Discharge of so great a Trust: And surely the more I am trusted, the greater shall be my Care. I shall be watchful upon all Occasions and by fitting Degrees still to abate from the Power of the Popish Clergy, which indeed was grown to excess, and a shame it was ever suffered to rise to such a height. Nor shall the *ore tenus* of the Friar be forgotten.

I hear not yet of Sir *Thomas Philips's* Sons, nor know how to meet with them, I therefore beseech you he be spoken to, to give Order they come unto me, that as he hath his Money, so his Majesty may have their Surrender.

The disposing of Sir *John Bourchiers's* Fine towards the buying in of the Park at *York*, I approve of exceeding well, and have no more to say on that Subject.

I shall still desire to do Mr. *Porter* the best Service I can, howbeit his Agent never comes at me. But so soon as I have leisure I will seek him out, and settle his Business, whether the Agent will or no.

I am extremely glad his Majesty is so firmly set to keep his Establishment towards Sir *Archibald Atchysen*, and all others. And that Rule observed a while, I shall in a short Time, both satisfy him and all others, that justly can demand any debt from this Crown.

Sir *Frederick Hamilton* I will keep on this Side, free his Majesty from his Trouble and myself too. And nevertheless carry it in such a Manner as to leave him without all Cause of Exception, which I assure you is a great Work to accomplish, the Condition of the Gentleman considered. Here are many Complaints the whilst against him, which might pass perhaps in a *Swedish* Army, but I am sure in no civil Commonwealth, yet I will quiet them as well as I can, in hope of his better Temper and Carriage amongst his Neighbours for the future.

I must desire you to remember the Order of the Council concerning the Lord *Mountnorris* his Sixpences, and that I may have it as soon as conveniently may be. I am sure he will storm and tempest terribly, but that must be obeyed and this born. And thus much I can tell you, that I have paid the Army for this half Year, better I dare say, than ever they were, sending them Home with their Monies in their Purse, instead of Paper Assignments; and by a sharp Course held in calling in the King's Monies, have I trust so settled the Business as they shall never have Cause to complain hereafter of missing their Entertainments at the Day. Albeit all our wise Men here told me it was impossible; howbeit now, they say, they see it will be done, and might have been so long since, if it had pleased them.

Sir *John Kingsmill* is now in Town with his Troop, and I trust within a few Months, as much to better the State of the Army, as I have done their Payments.

I have received his Majesty's Letter. This Answer, I beseech you humbly to present to his Majesty, and indeed such is his gracious Acceptance of my weak Endeavours, as still puts greater Obligations upon me, under which Pressure nevertheless I shall not sleep, but awaken all the Powers that are in me for his Service.

For the Lord *Burgh* his Petition, I neither desired it, nor know what to do with it now I have it; the best is there comes no body to me to sollicite it. And sure I will be to do nothing till I well understand it, and have first advised over with you. But this the *Irish* have transcendently, to be the People of all others lothest to be denied any thing they desire, be it with, or against reason.

I am glad that the Justification of these Judges is received and so well allowed on that Side, which I was confident would be the Issue when they came to be well understood, being Persons I assure you of sound Judgments in their own Profession and of clear Affections in his Majesty's Service.

His Majesty's gracious Letters to this Council concerning their Advice that six Subsidies should be demanded, was publickly read in Council, much to all their Satisfaction.

The Commissions, Acts and Proxies are all come to my Hands seasonably, so as we have not wanted any thing which may stay our happy Proceeding this Session, which I acknowledge unto you in testimony of the great Care and Judgment you shew in his Majesty's Service, and with humble Thanks for your excellent Dispatch therein.

I am glad my Lord *Balfour* shall after all his Sleights be reserved to his Majesty's Justice, and no sooner comes he here, but there shall be an Information ready for him:



A. D. for believe me, a worse Man lives not I trust in *Ireland*, God forbid there should be  
1634. many such.

For the Lord *Slane*, being a Gentleman very forward in his Majesty's Service and considering his Letter was so full, I have given way he should have his Writ, and yet prevented the danger of making two Barons in the room of one, as you will see by the Salvo's, whereupon he was content to take his Admission; so as we shall have his present Service; and yet if the Friar leave his Hood, his Brother must leave this Baronry; so as now I can see no Inconvenience at all, and therefore trust I have done nothing amiss therein.

For the Lord *Lambert*, Mr. *Hastings* and others, I shall as near as I can judge, do right to them-all, as you well say, without Recommendations; and further I am sure his Majesty would not approve I should go upon any Importunity or Power. And for Sir *Edward Coke*, I shall be sure to consider you in him, and do him all the Service I may.

As concerning Doctor *Medcalfe's* Estate, I have proceeded as far as in present I may, and so shall finally settle it, unless some others appear in the contrary of Sir *Edward Loftus* than yet do: For hitherto openly there appears no Difference in them, that are before me, the Parties concerned.

Your Recommendations of Sir *Henry Rainsford* shall cause me to value him much the more, he seems to be a civil Gentleman, is now gone back for *England* with a Resolution to return; and bestow some of his Time here in *Ireland*, where he shall be very welcome unto me.

And now I am come to an End of this Dispatch, which leaveth not one of your Letters unanswered behind it, nor shall any Opportunity slip me, wherein I may express my self

Dublin, this 18th of August,  
1634.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Manner of Proceeding to Parliament, holden at Dublin the fourteenth Day of July, Anno Domini 1634.*

One Foot Company.  
Two Trumpets.  
One Troop of Horse.  
Two Messengers.

Gentlemen two and two.

Esquires two and two.

The Six Clerks of the *Chancery* two and two.

Clerk of the Council and Clerk of the House of Commons.

Clerk of the Upper House and Clerk of the Crown.

Secretaries two

Steward and Comptroller *They went in another Place being Troopers.*

The King's puisne Serjeant at Law

Masters of the *Chancery*,

The King's Solicitor and Attorney.

The King's ancientest Serjeants at Law.

Knights Batchelors.

Barons of the *Exchequer*.

Judges of the *Common Pleas*.

Judges of the *King's Bench*.

Two Trumpets.

Two Messengers.

*Privy Counsellors not Barons, viz.*

Knights according to the Seniority of their Knighthood.

The Baronets.

The principal Secretary.

The



The Master of the Ordnance. *His Lordship went in another Place, because he is a Baron.* A. D. 1634.

The Master of the Rolls.

The Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

The Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

The Master of the Court of Wards.

The Lord Chief Justice of the Chief Place.

The Treasurer at War. *His Lordship went in another Place, because he is a Baron.*

The Vice-Treasurer. *His Lordship went in another Place, because he is a Baron.*

The Marshal. *His Lordship went in another Place, because he is a Viscount.*

The Lord President of Munster.

Two Messengers.

*Barons in their Robes two and two, the youngest foremost, viz.*

Lord Mountnorris of Mountnorris.

Lord M<sup>c</sup> Guier Baron of Iniskillin.

Lord Boyle, Baron of Broghill, *infra etat.*

Absent Lord Sherard of Letrim.

Absent Lord Colraine of Colraine.

Absent Lord Breriton of Laghlin.

Absent Lord Baltimore of Baltimore.

Absent Lord Herbert of Castle Island.

Absent Lord of Glean Molune and Cuerchy.

Lord Esmond Baron of Lymerick.

Lord Blany Baron of Monaghan.

Absent Lord Auger Baron of Longford.

Absent Lord Dockwray of Culmore.

Absent Lord Caulfield Baron of Charlemont.

Absent Lord Fitz William of Liffey.

Absent Lord Hervy of Rosse.

Lord Digbye Baron of Geashall.

Absent Lord Gorges of Dundalke.

Absent Lord Mainard of Wicklogh.

Lord Folliot Baron of Ballishannon.

Absent Lord Balfour Baron of Glan-Awley.

Lord of Castle-Steward.

Absent Lord Bourke of Brittas.

Absent Lord Lambert Baron of Cavan.

Absent Lord Mountjoy Baron of Mountjoy.

Lord of Cabir.

Lord Bourke of Castle-Connel.

Lord of Inchiquin, *infra etat.*

Lord of Lowth.

Lord of Upper Ossery.

Absent Lord of Dunboine.

Absent Lord Power and Coroghmore.

Lord of Dunsany.\*

Lord of Trimbleston.

Lord of Howthe.

Absent Lord of Slane.

Lord of Kerry and Lixnawe.

Lord Courcy of Kinsale.

Lord Bremingham of Athenry.

\* The Lord of Dunsany did precede the Lord Trimbleston the first Day, but since, by Order from the Lord Deputy and Council, the Lord of Trimbleston precedes the Lord Dunsany.



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*Bishops according to their Consecration, two and two, the youngest foremost, except the Bishop of Meath, who preceeds the rest without respect to Consecration.*

Lord Bishop of Derry.  
 Lord Bishop of Ardagh.  
 Lord Bishop of Killalow.  
 Lord Bishop of Kilfenora.  
 Lord Bishop of Killala and Achonry.  
 Lord Bishop of Kilmore.  
 Lord Bishop of Ardferret and Achada.  
 Lord Bishop of Raphoe.  
 Lord Bishop of Clonsfert and Killmacough.  
 Lord Bishop of Limerick.  
 Lord Bishop of Clougher.  
 Lord Bishop of Corke, Cloine and Rosse.  
 Lord Bishop of Waterford and Lismore.  
 Lord Bishop of Down and Connor.  
 Lord Bishop of Dromore.  
 Lord Bishop of Offery and Killkenny.  
 Lord Bishop of Elphin.  
 Lord Bishop of Fernes and Lagblin.  
 Lord Bishop of Kildare.  
 Lord Bishop of Meath.

Two Trumpets.

Athlone Pursuivant at Arms.

*Viscounts in their Parliament Robes, two and two, the youngest foremost, viz.*

Viscount Glanmaleira.  
 Viscount Fitzwilliam of Meryoung.  
 Viscount of Ikerine.  
 Viscount of Bourke of Clanmorris.  
 Absent Viscount Fairfax of Emmely.  
 Absent Viscount Mullineux of Mariburg.  
 Viscount Carty of Muskery.  
 Viscount of Ranelagh.  
 Absent Viscount Mounson of Castlemaine.  
 Viscount Taffe of Corine.  
 Absent Viscount Wenman of Tuam.  
 Absent Viscount Strangford.  
 Absent Viscount Lumley of Waterford.  
 Absent Viscount Cholmondeley of Kellis.  
 Absent Viscount Scudamore of Sligo.  
 Absent Viscount Savile.  
 Absent Viscount Carlingford.  
 Absent Viscount Chaworth of Ardmagh.  
 Viscount Boyle of Kinalmeakie, *infra ætat.*  
 Absent Viscount of Castletowne.  
 Viscount of Baltinglass.  
 Absent Viscount Burgh of Majo.  
 Viscount of Killultagh.  
 Absent Viscount Somerset of Cashell.  
 Absent Viscount Sarsfield of Killmallocke.  
 Absent Viscount Killmurry.  
 Viscount Chichester of Carickfergus.  
 Absent Viscount Lecale.  
 Absent Viscount Magennis of Evagh.  
 Viscount Beaumont of Swords, *infra ætat.*  
 Viscount Loftus of Ely.  
 Viscount Claneboy.  
 Absent Viscount Montgomery of the Ards.  
 Viscount Nettleville of Dowth.  
 Viscount Dillon of Castilbo Galleve.

Viscount



fore-  
without

# THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

285

A. D.  
1641.

Viscount *More* of *Drogheda*.  
Absent Viscount *Valentia*.  
Absent Viscount *Wilmot* of *Athlone*.  
Absent Viscount *Grandison*.  
Absent Viscount *Powerscourt*.  
Viscount *Mountgarret*.  
Absent Viscount of *Fermoy*.  
Viscount of *Gormandston*.

Earls in their Parliament Robes, two and two, the youngest foremost, viz:

Absent Earl of *Downe*.  
Earl of *Fingale*.  
Absent Earl of *Carbery*.  
Earl of *Barrymore*.  
Earl of *Meath*.  
Earl of *Desmond*, *infra etat*.  
Absent Earl of *Londonderry*.  
Earl of *Roscommon*.  
Earl of *Westmeath*.  
Earl of *Antrim*.  
Earl of *Corke*. His Lordship went in another Place, because he is Lord Treasurer.  
Absent Earl of *Castlehaven*.  
Absent Earl of *Clanrickard*.  
Earl of *Thomond*.  
Earl of *Ormond* and *Ossery*. His Lordship went in another Place, because he bore the Sword.  
Earl of *Kildare*. His Lordship went in another Place, because he bore the Cap of Estate.  
Lord Treasurer.  
Archbishop of *Tuam*.  
Archbishop of *Cashell*.  
Archbishop of *Dublin*.  
Archbishop of *Ardmagh*, Lord Primate of all *Ireland*.  
The Lord Chancellor with the Seal alone.

A Gentleman Usher. Ulster King of Arms. A Gentleman Usher.

A Serjeant at Arms.  
A Serjeant at Arms  
to flank the Sword.

The Sword born by the  
Earl of *Ormond*.

A Serjeant at Arms  
to flank the Sword.

A Cap of Estate born by the Earl of *Kildare*.

Footmen.  
Yeomen of the Horse.

The  
LORD DEPUTY,

His Train born up by  
the Lord *Brabazon*,  
Sir *Robert Loftus*,  
and Mr. *Arthur Jones*.

A Secretary on Foot.  
Footmen.  
Yeomen of the Horse.

The Gentleman of the Horse leading an Horse of Estate.

The Colonel.

The Guard.

Two Trumpets.

A Troop of Horse.

And thus they proceeded to Church.

VOL. I.

D d d d

The



A. D. 1634. The Lord Deputy being arrived at St. Patrick's Church, was received by the Dean, Prebends and Choristers, going before the Lords Archbishops of Tuam and Cashell, singing *Te Deum Laudamus*; and when the Lord Deputy was come into his Seat, then the Lords took their Places which were prepared for them; the Bishops by themselves, and the temporal Lords by themselves: But all the Lords did stand till the Lord Deputy was placed in his State.

When the Sermon was ended they returned to the Castle in the same Manner that they went to Church.

*Die Lunæ decimo quarto die Julii Anno Regni Regis Domini nostri Caroli Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ decimo 1634.*

Lord Slane  
to take his  
Place in Par-  
liament, and  
the Salvoes  
and Condi-  
tions there-  
of.

**M**emorandum, That this Day the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal being assembled in full Parliament, Patrick Darcy Esq; of Counsel with the Right Honourable William Lord Baron of Slane, humbly moved the Lord Deputy that Order might be given for the issuing of a Writ of Summons to the said Lord of Slane, as Son and Heir unto Christopher late Lord of Slane deceased, and that his Lordship might take his Place in this high and honourable Assembly of Parliament, as his said Father and his Ancestors, Lords of Slane, have heretofore done. Upon Consideration whereof it is thought fit, and accordingly ordered by the Lord Deputy, that the said Writ shall be granted unto him, and that the said William shall take his Place and have Precedency as Lord of Slane. But forasmuch as it appeareth, that the said William had an elder Brother named Thomas, who, in the Life-time of his Father, about fourteen Years since, as was alledged, went into foreign Parts beyond the Seas, from whence he is not yet returned; and it appears not that he is living, but is rather presumed to be dead: It is therefore ordered, that the awarding of the said Writ, and the placing of the said Lord in the Room of his Father, shall be with a *salvo jure* of the said Thomas, in Case the said Thomas be living; and that if he or his Heirs shall at any Time hereafter return into this Kingdom, and re-assume the Title of Lord Slane, that then, and in such Case, the said William or his Heirs, shall take no Advantage or Benefit by the said Writ, or any Consequent thereof, but shall be altogether secluded from any such Title, Place and Privilege as he may claim by Pretext of that Writ, as if the Honour and Favour now granted unto him had not been, or that no such Writ had ever been awarded unto him, under which Conditions and Salvoes the said William did accept of the said Favour, and fully consented it might be entred accordingly.

*Die Martis decimo quinto die Julii Anno Domini 1634, Annoque Regni Regis Caroli decimo.*

Lord Slane  
placed in  
Parliament.

**M**emorandum, That according to an Order of the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy made in full Parliament on Monday the 14th Day of this instant Month, his Majesty's Writ of Summons was delivered to the Right Honourable William Lord Baron of Slane, who was this Day brought into the House by the Lords of Howthe and Dunsany, the said Writ allowed, and himself placed in the Place that his Predecessors the Lords of Slane had taken in Parliament.

*The Lord Deputy's Speech to both Houses of Parliament in Ireland, 15 July 1634.*

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

**I** SHALL crave Leave, with your good Favours to take you to witness as of the greatest Honour so of the greatest Burden I ever sustained, being intrusted at this Time in this high Court to communicate with you the Counsels, the Purposes of a wise and mighty King. And howbeit, the Reasons leading and Resolutions set in assembling of Parliaments be the hidden Secrets, the privileged Peculiars of Kings, for which they are in no kind accountable, nor ought any Subject uncall'd to intermeddle: Yet is his Majesty graciously pleased that I thus set forth the Grounds of this present Meeting faithfully and evidently before you. And if Temples constituted by the Pagans to their Jupiter, Apollo, and those other Gods of the greater Volume, were (as the Architect rules it) to be left *sub dio*, without any other than Heaven for a Covering, *Quoniam horum Deorum & species & effectus in aperto Mundo atque lucente præ-*  
*sentes*



*sententia videmus*: Then sure, with far better Reason than those their fictitious Gods are A. D. the princely and just Intendments of my gracious and great Master to be by us all this 1634 Day celebrated under the Sun, considering that if we, who have the Happiness to gather the blessed Fruits of his Government, could prove so ingrate as not to acknowledge them, yet shall their own Weight and Piety convey them along, proclaim him aloud to future Ages famous, even among the best of Kings.

Thus then being to discourse unto you of these Counsels, these Purposes, wherein yourselves and Posterities also are so deeply concerned, I cannot chuse but promise unto myself your serious Attention and readiest Assistance. For just it is that his Majesty's Eyes having been awake, his Ears open, so many Years for your Tranquillity and Peace, you should now at length afford him for some few Hours your Hearts and Hands in the Consideration and Settlement of his Affairs, under the well-pleasing Shade of whose Greatness and Goodness you enjoy all that you have.

I shall, as near as I can, speak in the Style of my Royal Master, which is to be with Brevity and Clearness, and begin with the Certificate of the State of the Revenue and Debts of this Crown, as it was transmitted over unto his Majesty by my Lords, the then Justices, and this whole Council, in *February* 1631, presently after his Majesty had been pleased to set me apart for this Employment: The principal Parts whereof were these;

That the Debts of the Crown were an hundred thousand Pounds *Irish*.

That the ordinary certain Charge did exceed the annual constant Revenue twenty thousand Pounds *English* at least.

That nothing was to be saved from the Civil List; for that was the rich Dispensation of his Majesty's uniform Justice among you.

That nothing was to be retrenched from the Martial List; for the Army was of absolute Necessity, the great Preserver of the publick Peace, and in no Case to be lessened.

That the Revenue had been so narrowly sifted as there was no hope of any considerable Increase to be had from thence.

And that there was no other Possibility remaining to supply the ordinary Payments of the Army, but by levying the twelve Pence a *Sunday* upon the Recusants.

But his Majesty held it more natural and proper, in Cases of Conscience and Religion, to soften and incline the Hearts of Men by the good Examples of Life, and the sound and persuasive Doctrine of his Clergy, than by Constraint to enforce a seeming Conformity, and far more graceful and comely in a King to express himself towards his People through Gentleness and Clemency than by Stiffness and Severity; so as this Streightness of his Affairs could not wrest from him a present Resolution to follow that Course: But his tender Indulgence to his good People, whereof he understood there was so great a Number, Recusants, in this Kingdom, moved him to command a Stay of all Levies of that Duty till my coming over.

Upon these Terms it stood when I received the Sword, having it chief nevertheless in my Instructions speedily to advise with this Council for discharge of these Debts and Payment of the Army: And having it easily and universally granted, that after the Expence of so much *English* Treasure and Blood for your Preservation, it stood with all the Reason in the World this Kingdom should now bear and maintain itself, and that the Army, the principal Nerve, which gave Motion to the Civil Government, was not to be weakened or infirmed; they advised the Continuance of the Contribution a Year longer, and that in the mean Time his Majesty might be moved for a Parliament, as the fittest Expedient for the Establishment of so great a Work. An Advice indeed since seconded in a Manner by you all, as will appear by your several Letters now in my keeping.

And now you see his Majesty hath graciously condescended to your own Desires, as ever best pleased to tread the ancient Paths in publick Services, to take his People along, to have you yourselves co-operate with him for the individual good of you both, Justice and Protection descending, Duty and Obedience ascending, being those Intelligences which should pass the best Entertainments betwixt a King and his People.

And considering the Army hath been so often and weightily represented over to his Majesty from this Council, and in a Manner from the Body of this whole Kingdom, to be of absolute Necessity, giving Comfort and Encouragement to quiet Minds in their honest Occasions, containing the licentious Spirits within the modest Bounds of Sobriety, it consisteth not with his Majesty's Wisdom to give unto the World, no not the Appearance of so much Improvidence in his own Counsels, of so much Forgetfulness in



A. D. in a Case of your Safety, as to leave this Pillar of his Authority and your own Peace  
 1634. unset for Continuance at least one six Months before the wearing forth of this Contribution. It seemed therefore good to his Majesty to call you thus early to Council to advise, how the hundred thousand Pound Debt might be discharged, this Army so provided, as might altogether ease his Princely Thoughts of that Care hereafter.

Thus you have heard the Counsels preceding, and the two Propositions subsequent. And that you might also the better understand the Order and Decorum to be observed in your Proceedings, I am further by express Command to signify unto you, that his Majesty is purposed to make two Sessions of this Parliament: This for the Crown, and another at *Michaelmas* for you; this to provide for himself as Head, and that to care for his People as Members. Yet this I dare assume, that if you fail not the King in this former, his Majesty above all you can think will go along with you in that latter Session, through all the Expressions of a gracious and wise King: But still, according to the Order of good Manners, Reason, and Nature, himself first, his People afterwards.

And albeit his Majesty needs insist upon no other Argument to bow you to his just Desires, but his own Personal Merit, and those Sovereign Duties you owe him for his Justice and Protection, in Comparison whereof, I confess indeed all that can be said is far subordinate, yet you will admit me, that sees, how much the whole Frame of this Commonwealth by a close Consent of Parts is like to settle or suffer with the good or bad Success of this present Meeting, as a Person that hath no End but uprightly to dispense my Master's Justice amongst you without Acceptance of Persons, nor expects, hopes for no other Rewards than through the Monuments and Testimonies, I trust, I shall be able to leave behind me, to be acknowledg'd, when I am gone, by you and your Children, a true Lover of your Country. Give me Leave, I say, as a Person thus qualify'd, thus affected to tell you plainly, that if you do not perfectly and cheerfully conform yourselves to fulfil his Majesty's Desires, you render yourselves to all equal Minds the most unwise, the most unthankful, the most unpardonable People of the whole World.

For lay your Hands upon your Hearts; and tell me, if ever the Desires of a mighty and powerful King, were so moderate, so modest, taking, asking nothing for himself, but all for you.

His Majesty hath contracted a vast Debt merely in the Service of this Crown, and now after a long Peace, and your private Estates mightily improved under the Guard of his Wisdom and Justice, he moves you to ease his Crown of this Burden, which you now are so well able to do. Can any Thing be more patient in Forbearance or more seasonable in Time?

His Majesty issueth all he hath willingly for your Protection and Safety, nay hath enter'd into a new Charge of seven thousand Pounds a Year *English* for safeguarding your Coast, to give the more Life and Comfort to your Trades and Merchants, covets no more than that, he bestowing all he hath upon you, you shou'd bestow the small Remainder upon yourselves, that you bear the Charge futurely in Part, that have hitherto entirely gather'd the whole Profit. Is any thing more according to Reason or Nature?

His Majesty and his Royal Father, since their happy Accessions to the Crown, have had but one Subsidy of you, nor any thing else, saving this Contribution towards the Army, for which you had Immunities granted, of more Value to yourselves than this Gift was to the Crown; where *England* in that Time hath given them thirty Subsidies. And can you be so indulgent to yourselves, as to be persuaded, you must ever be exempt from your Proportion of the Charge, living in the more subordinate Kingdom? If it should be so, certainly the Stars were more propitious to you than to any other conquered Nation under Heaven.

No, no, let no such narrow, inward Considerations possess you, but roundly and cheerfully apply yourselves to the Contentment of his Majesty after your long Peace, let your Encrease be that of our best Grounds, *Qui majore ubertate gratiam quietis referre solent*. Let your Gifts preserve the three Properties, the Master Architect requires in our best Buildings, let them be, *ad usum, ad speciem, & ad firmitatem*.

*Ad usum* they shall be, if they prove seasonably answerable to the present Exigent of the Affairs. For, if they hold not proportion with these, there will be no Symmetry in them, and so perchance you may be answered in the Words of the Prophet,  
 your



*your Bed is shorter than that a Man can stretch himself on it, and your Covering narrower* A. D. 1634.  
*than that a Man can wrap himself in it.*

Next *ad speciem*; for the Way of doing imports much with great Princes. And Beauty and Comeliness they shall have, if they flow freely without Conditions, if your Proceedings be as befits Subjects towards a King, not by way of Contract, or between Merchant and Merchant. For as all other wise and mighty Kings, my Master expects the Honour of your Trust, due to him indeed not only in the common Case of King and People, but to him by particular Merit. For call but to Mind, that where your Agents gave sixscore thousand Pounds to be paid in three Years, his Majesty for your Ease was content to take it in six, enlarging to you his Graces the whilst; and then surely so great a Meanness can never enter your Hearts as once to suspect his gracious Regard of you and Performance with you, where you affie yourselves upon his Grace and Bounty.

Lastly, there must be *ad Firmitatem*, for Lasting and Strength. That is, there must be a standing Revenue (mark it well) provided by you to supply and settle the constant Payments of the Army. For it is far below my great Master to come at every Year's End, with his Hat in his Hand, to intreat, that you would be pleased to preserve yourselves.

Next let me advise you, suffer no poor Suspicions or Jealousies to vitiate your Judgments, much rather become you wise by others Harms. You cannot be ignorant of the Misfortunes these Meetings have run of late Years in *England*, strike not therefore upon the same Rock of Distrust, which hath so often shiver'd them. For whatever other Accident this Mischief may be assigned unto, there was nothing else that brought it upon us, but the King's just standing to have the Honour of our Trust, and our ill-grounded obstinate Fears, that wou'd not be secured. This was that Spirit of the Air that walked in Darkness, abusing both; whereon if once one Beam of Light and Truth had happily reflected, it had passed over as Clouds without Rain, and left the King far better contented with his People, and them much more happy, albeit as they are (Thanks to God and his Majesty) the happiest of the whole World.

Take heed of private Meetings and Consults in your Chambers, by Design and Privy aforehand to contrive, how to discourse and carry the publick Affairs when you come into the Houses. For besides, that they are in themselves unlawful, and punishable in a grievous Measure, I never knew them in all my Experience to do any Good to the Publick or to any particular Man; I have often known them do much Harm to both. But you will say, you are called hither to consult *de arduis Regni negotiis*; true, yet in these Houses, not in your Chambers, here is the proper Place, here his Majesty will graciously accept, and thank you for your good Counsel: But he expects not to find you muttering, or to name it more truly, mutinying in Corners. I am commanded to carry a very wakeful Eye over these private and secret Conventicles, to punish the Transgression with a heavy and severe Hand, therefore it behoves you to look to it.

Chiefly beware of Divisions in your Counsels: For Division confines always upon Ruin, leads ever to some fatal Precipice or other. Divide not between Protestant and Papist; for this Meeting is merely Civil, Religion not at all concerned one Way or other. In this I have endeavoured to give you Satisfaction both privately and publicly, and now I assure you again there is nothing of Religion to be stirr'd in this Parliament, being only assembled to settle the Temporal State, which you may now safely confide upon. For believe me, I have a more hallowed Regard to my Master's Honour, than to profane his Chair with Untruths, so as if after all this any shall again spring this Doubt amongst you, it is not to be judged to arise from Hardness of Belief, but much rather from a perverse and malevolent Spirit, desirous to embroil your peaceable Proceedings with Party and Faction. And I trust your Wisdom and Temper will quickly conjure all such forth from amongst you.

Divide not Nationally, betwixt *English* and *Irish*. The King makes no Distinction betwixt you, reputes you all without Prejudice, and that upon safe and true Grounds, I assure myself, his good and faithful Subjects. And Madness it were in you then to raise that Wall of Separation amongst yourselves. If you should, you know, who the old Proverb deems likest to go to the Wall, and believe me *England* will not prove the weakest.

But above all, divide not between the Interests of the King and his People, as if there were one Being of the King, and another Being of his People. This is the most



A. D. mischievous Principle that can be laid in Reason of State, and that which, if you watch  
 1634. not very well, may the easiliest mislead you. For you might as well tell me an Head  
 might live without a Body, or a Body without a Head, as that it is possible for a  
 King to be rich and happy without his People be so likewise, or that a People can be  
 rich and happy without the King be so also. Most certain it is, that their well-being  
 is individually one and the same, their Interests woven up together with so tender and  
 close Threads, as cannot be pulled asunder without a Rent in the Commonwealth.  
 And therefore you are to look upon them equally and at once, and to study this not  
 perfunctorily but conscientiously; for this is a conscientious Duty, as was excellently  
 and piously expressed by the prime Father of this Church, which many of you did,  
 and all might have heard, and forth of my Zeal to God's Church and the Good of this  
 Commonwealth, I wish from my Soul, wou'd have all made yourselves capable of  
 hearing it, and that we might have had your Company as well in the Church as here  
 in the Houses. Yet that it fall not unto you as Water upon the Ground, which is not  
 to be gather'd up again, I shall, nay I do intreat my Lord Primate it may be  
 printed, as that indeed is well worthy the Universal (or if you like the Word better  
 the Catholick) Knowledge and Practice of you all.

Finally, I wish you had a right Judgment in all Things, yet let me not prove a  
*Cassandra* amongst you to speak Truth and not be believ'd. However speak Truth  
 I will, were I to become your Enemy for it. Remember therefore that I tell you,  
 you may easily make or mar this Parliament. If you proceed with Respect without  
 laying Clogs and Conditions upon the King, as wise Men and good Subjects ought  
 to do, you shall infallibly set up this Parliament eminent to Posterity, as the very  
 Basis and Foundation of the greatest Happiness and Prosperity that ever beset this  
 Nation. But if you meet a great King with narrow circumscribed Hearts, if you  
 will needs be wise and cautious above the Moon, remember again that I tell you, you  
 shall never be able to cast your Mists before the Eyes of a discerning King, you shall be  
 found out, your Sons shall wish they had been the Children of more believing Parents,  
 and in a Time when you look not for it, when it will be too late for you to help,  
 the sad Repentance of an unadvised Breach shall be yours, lasting Honour shall be my  
 Master's.

---

*The Lord Deputy his Protestation in Parliament upon the Lords of the Committee  
 their Proceeding beyond the Limitation in Poynings Act.*

WENTWORTH,

WHEREAS at a Parliament holden at *Drogheda* on Monday next after the Feast  
 of St. *Andrew* the Apostle, in the tenth Year of the Reign of King *Henry* the  
 VIIth before Sir *Edward Poynings* Knt. then Lord Deputy of this Realm of *Ireland*,  
 an Act was made for and concerning the Order, Manner and Form of Parliaments to  
 be holden and kept in this Realm of *Ireland*, whereby it was Ordained and Establish-  
 ed, that no Parliament should be holden thereafter in the said Land, but at such Sea-  
 sons as the King's Lieutenant and Council here should first certify the King,  
 under the Great Seal of this Land, the Causes and Considerations of all such Acts as  
 them seemeth should pass in the same Parliament, and such Causes, Considerations  
 and Acts affirmed by the King and his Council to be good and expedient for this Land,  
 and his Licence thereupon as well in Affirmation of the said Causes and Acts, as to  
 summon the said Parliament under his Great Seal of *England* had and obtained. And  
 whereas at a Parliament holden at *Dublin* on Tuesday the first Day of June in the 3d  
 and 4th Years of the Reign of King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* before Sir *Thomas Rad-*  
*cliffe* Knight, Earl of *Suffex*, then Lord Deputy of this Kingdom, it was Ordained and  
 Enacted and Established, that the said Act should be expounded, understood and taken  
 as in the said Act of the 3d and 4th of King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* was declared,  
*viz.* That no Parliament should be summoned or holden within this Realm of  
*Ireland*, until such Time as the Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, Lord Justice, or Lords  
 Justices, Chief Governor, or Governors, or any of them, and the Council of this  
 Realm for the Time being, should have certified the King and Queen's Majesties,  
 their Heirs and Successors under the Great Seal of this Realm of *Ireland*, the Con-  
 siderations,



considerations, Causes and Articles of such Acts, Provisions and Ordinances as by them A. D. should be thought meet and necessary to be enacted and passed here by Parliament, and <sup>1634.</sup> should have received again their Majesties Answer under their Great Seal of *England*, declaring their Pleasure either for the passing of the said Acts, Provisions and Ordinances in such Form and Tenor as they should be sent into *England*, or else for the Change and Alteration of them, or any Part of the same, and that as well after every Authority or Licence sent into this Kingdom for holding a Parliament, as also at all Times after the Summons and during the Time of every Parliament thereafter to be holden within this Realm, the Lieutenant, Lord Deputy, Lord Justice, Lord Justices, or other Chief Governor and Council of this Kingdom for the Time being, should and might certify all such other Considerations, Causes, Tenors, Provisions and Ordinances as they should further think good to be enacted and established, at and in the said Parliament to the King and Queen's Majesties, their Heirs and Successors under the Great Seal of this Realm of *Ireland*; and such Considerations, Causes, Tenors, Provisions and Ordinances, or any of them as should be thereupon certified and returned into this Realm under the Great Seal of *England*, and no other, should and might pass and be enacted here, in every such Parliament within this said Realm of *Ireland*, in Case the same Considerations, Causes, Tenors, Provisions and Ordinances, or any of them should be agreed or resolved on by the three Estates of the said Parliament. And whereas in this present Session of Parliament the Lords Spiritual and Temporal being assembled, did the 24th of *July* now last past, appoint and select a Committee of eighteen Lords for Grievances, and taking into Consideration of such Acts as are fit to be propounded to be passed, and such Statutes as are in Force, which are fit to be repealed; which Committee met accordingly, and gave Order unto his Majesty's learned Counsel for drawing of several Acts to be passed, viz. on the 26th of *July* last, for restraining the barbarous Customs of Plowing by the Tail, of pulling the Wool off living Sheep, of burning Corn in Straw, and barking of standing Trees, of cutting young Trees by Stealth, of forcing Cows to give Milk, and of building Houses without Chimneys; and likewise on the 30th Day of the same Month, the said Committee gave further Order to his Majesty's learned Counsel to draw Acts for and touching the Limitation of his Majesty's Title, not to extend above threescore Years, according to the Effect of the Statute of 21mo *Jacobi Regis* made in *England*, and in pursuit of his Majesty's Pleasure signified by his Highness's Instructions brought over by the Agents of this Kingdom in *Anno* 1628, and for restraining the stealing of great Hawks with Nets, and setting Hawks for Aire once in seven Years, throughout the Kingdom, and for preserving of Game: And lastly, on the first Day of this Instant, another Committee of the Lords appointed for Privileges, gave like Order to his Majesty's Attorney General, with the Advice of some of the Judges to draw an Act for making such Noblemen as are resident in *England* liable to all publick Charges and Payments taxed by Parliament in this Kingdom, whence their Titles of Honour are derived, with Limitation that every Earl, deriving his Honour from this Kingdom, should, within two Years next after this present Parliament, purchase in this Kingdom Lands to the Value of three Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, every Viscount Lands to the Value of two hundred and fifty Pounds *per Annum*, and every Baron Lands to the Value of two hundred Pounds *per Annum*, or otherwise their Honours derived from this Kingdom to be void: And whereas also the said Committee for Privileges directed the Lord Chancellor to move Us the Lord Deputy, that divers Acts drawn up by his Majesty's Judges of the several Courts, and considered of and allowed by their Lordships, might be further proceeded in as appertaineth, which the Lord Chancellor did accordingly: All which former Proceedings of their Lordships, We the Lord Deputy taking into due Consideration, and weighing the same with the said Statutes, altho' We do not conceive that the said Lords advisedly or purposedly intended to violate or innovate in any Thing, otherwise than by the said Statutes are provided; yet for the avoiding of any Misinterpretation, which, by reason of that manner of Proceeding, may in After-times be made to the Intrenchment on the said Acts of Parliament, or his Majesty's Regal Power, whereof We are and will be always most tender, in discharge of the Duty We owe to the Preservation of his Majesty's Honour, and that the like Mistakes in their Lordships Proceedings may futurely be avoided; We have therefore thought fit this Day in full Parliament to protest against that Course held by their Lordships, as not any ways belonging to their Lordships to give Order to the King's learned Counsel, or any other, for the framing or drawing up any Acts to pass in Parliament, but that the same solely belongs to Us the Lord Deputy and Council. We the  
Lord



A. D. 1634. Lord Deputy do hereby further declare that their Lordships have Power only by Re-monstrance or Petition to represent to the Lord Deputy and Council for the Time being, such publick Considerations as they shall think fit and good for the Commonwealth, and so to submit them to be drawn into Acts and transmitted into *England*, or otherwise altered or rejected according as the Lord Deputy and Council in their Wisdom shall judge and hold expedient, and that in such wise as the said Acts of Parliament in these Cases have limited and appointed. And We the Lord Deputy do trust, their Lordships will take this as a seasonable and necessary Admonishment from Us, and forbear the like Course hereafter.

*The Lord Deputy to the Judges of Assize.*

AFTER our very hearty Commendations to your Lordships, We the Lord Deputy, in discharge of the Duty we owe to his Majesty, and to his good and loving Subjects of this Kingdom, having humbly represented to his Majesty the Faithfulness and Loyalty expressed by them towards him in the last Session of this present Parliament, whereby his Majesty rests much confirmed in the ancient good Opinion he had conceived of them, and is fully satisfied, that they are truly and affectionately sensible of his Occasions of Expence, as he is abundantly careful of their Safety and Welfare, and hath resolved in his Princely Goodness to shew himself gracious to them, with all fitting Acts of Piety and Justice as occasion shall be offered. And therefore as a Beginning to those his intended Favours to his People, We have thought good that you in your Circuits signify unto them these Particulars.

*First*, Touching the present Contribution or quarterly Payments of 20000*l.* a Year now arising from this Kingdom towards the Support of the Army kept here of absolute Necessity for the Defence and Safety of this People against Foreign Invasion and intestine Rebellion, you are to let them know, that as it took beginning at first by unavoidable Necessity for Supply of the Army, and further increased by maintaining of Ships for guarding of his Merchants upon this Coast from the Depredations of Pirates and Sea-Rovers, so now there being good Hope, by well applying these Subsidies so freely given by the Houses of Parliament, to ease the Kingdom of that Burden hereafter, his Majesty out of his excellent Grace and Goodness is fully purposed, that those Monies shall be wholly issued again for the future Benefit and Advantage of the Kingdom, and Ease of his good People, and is determined, that that 20000*l.* a Year Contribution shall cease the last of *December* next.

*Secondly*, He hath taken into his Princely Consideration, that this Kingdom having, by the Blessing of God and his Majesty's and his Royal Father's happy Governments, been newly brought into a peaceable Condition after the Distempers and Disturbances of the late Rebellions here, many Men's Estates by the disquiet of those troublesome Times remain yet unsettled, for whose Benefit therefore he hath been graciously pleased to send hither a Commission of Grace for Confirmation of defective Titles, and hath in the last Session of Parliament given his Royal Assent to an Act for confirming all Estates to be passed on that Commission, which We, his Minister intrusted therein, will according to his Majesty's gracious Intendment carry with all the possible Moderation that may be, as well in the Rates as otherwise. And as the Subjects shall gain a perpetual Advantage thereby in settling their Estates, so shall have a further Benefit added unto them, in that his Majesty is resolved, to apply all the Profits, that shall be raised by that Commission towards defraying the publick Charge of the Kingdom for their future Ease and Advantage. That this is a much more general Provision, and to such as do compound upon this Commission a far better Security in their own private Fortunes and Estates than the Law they have in *England*, which concludes the Rights of the Crown upon threescore Years Possession, and that yet nevertheless, after this Commission hath in a moderate and mild Way taken such Effect as is fit, they may, if they please, in due Time even have that Law too they seem so much to desire.

*Thirdly*, His Majesty intending to moderate all Excess in the Fees of his Officers and Ministers of Justice, as well in the Spiritual as in the Temporal Courts will speedily give such Order therein, as shall conduce to the Good and Benefit of his Subjects, to the



the Intent they may gather the blessed Fruits of his Justice and Protection with as A. D. great Expedition and small Expence as may be. 1634.

*Fourthly*, We the Lord Deputy in *Easter* Term last gave Direction to all the Archbishops and Bishops in the Kingdom to forbear questioning any for clandestine Marriages and Christenings, which We were informed was a great Burthen and Charge unto them, whereof We assure Ourselves, they have already in a good Measure partaken in the Ease and Benefit.

*Fifthly*, Cattle, Corn, and other Commodities are free to be exported according to the Graces brought over by the Agents in the Year 1628.

*Sixthly*, His Majesty desiring in all Things to make this an happy and flourishing Commonwealth, is graciously pleased that the Choice of all the best Laws of *England* enacted for above one hundred Years now past, and not yet in Force in this Kingdom and which have hitherto been much wanting here, and for which the Subjects of *England* paid threescore Subsidies at least, may be now in this Parliament enacted here for the good Government of this Kingdom and People. Those several Particulars, being ample Testimonies of his Majesty's Grace and Goodness to his Subjects, We thought fit should be made publickly understood, and that his loving Subjects may thereby take Notice of the great Benefits to be thereby communicated to them. And you are to give them this further Intimation from Us, that betwixt this and the next Session of Parliament they may bethink themselves of what else they shall conceive may tend to their Good and Settlement, and then to make the same known unto Us, who will be ready in all Things that shall be propounded to yield them all necessary Furtherance, so far as they may consist with other Considerations, wherein the Good and Welfare of the Kingdom is imported, being that which his Majesty and this State do principally intend.

The Effect of these Instructions We require you to declare unto the People in the full assizes, and direct the Justices of Peace in their several Meetings to let them fully know, how graciously and bountifully his Majesty returned back their chearful Affections for their Good, and to shew them how much the wise and dutiful Carriage of the two Houses hath won and wrought upon his Majesty for their Advantage, insomuch that they may, with all Assurance and Comfort betake themselves to their own private Occasions as they which rest and repose in Safety under the Guard of so wise and mighty a King, and so indulgent a Father of his People and Dominions: And so We bid your Lordships very heartily Farewel.

From his Majesty's Castle of Dublin,  
21 Aug. 1634.

Your Lordships very loving Friend,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.*

*My very good Lord,*

**T**HIS Letter will be delivered to your Lordship by Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, who comes extream full of Acknowledgments, and will pay them, I dare say, unto you with all the Faith and Service possible.

*William Raylton* writes me Word, indeed my Lord Treasurer was pleased to tell him, I should have intire Satisfaction in all my small Business, but my Secretary can tell me no such Thing upon the Foot of my Accounts; but a thousand Pounds, more or less, will not, I trust be my undoing; so I shall silence myself in the future, and free you of any further Sollicitation; only give me Leave to say, there was no need to fear that Sir *Edward Hales* should expect any greater Allowance for his eight thousand Pounds, because of any Addition applied to me in regard of four times as much answer'd by me into the Receipt, and brought, I dare say, four times farther, with ten times more Charge, which might have been sufficient to have laid asleep any Pretence of his in that Matter.

I take Sir *Arthur Ingram* to have made a very good Bargain for himself, and where your Lordship asks me the Question, whether I could be content to take such a Bargain, and be paid two thousand Pounds upon such a Debt? My Answer is, yes, with all my Heart.



A. D. 1634. I gave your Lordship a clear and true Account of my Lady *Conway's* Business; and if all were as justifiable towards me from *Ingram*, I should have been as silent as the Night; for I protest I had as much Care of her, as if she had been my Sister.

If his Majesty be so sensible of the Bishop of *Durham's* Impertinence as to inform his Lordship better for the future, I do assure myself it will be much better for his Service in those Parts; but I shall not need to renew any Thing more of Complaint in this Particular; for if his Lordship do still persist in his former Course, *Ingram*, your great Administrator of that Business, will now, I am sure do it sufficiently for us both.

Your Lordship needs not complain of my short Letters, for besides that my Brother was sufficiently instructed in all Things, your Lordship useth to be as short in your Lines to me as may be: Brevity besides is the Way to Heaven, *Oratio brevis penetrat Caelos*. There's Learning for you, and something for your Excuse.

If the Success of this Meeting be contenting to his Majesty, I am most glad of it; all I can say is, that there is more done than ever I durst assume for them in any of my Dispatches, and more too than we hear your ancient Friend the Lord *Wilmot* held possible to be got from them; and upon this we say he set his Judgment and hath forfeited it. But indeed if you enforce the Restraint of Tallow upon them, there is no more to be hoped from them, and the shorter Time they set afterwards, the better, in my Judgment.

I did well assure myself beforehand what Answer and Censure I was to have from your Lordship for my Letter concerning *Ingram*. But for all that, let me tell you, I neither hold myself more foolish, or yourself, as well as I love you, the more wise, And as for this worthy Gentleman, your Lordship was no Stranger to the Opinion I had long ago of him; but where you purpose to create a Favourite for yourself, your Affection admits you not to remember any Thing which might chance to lessen him in your Estimation. See you make much of him; for certainly, give him but a little Time and he shall deserve it. I freely, on my Word assign unto your Lordship all my Interest in him, you shall have him all for yourself.

Indeed I am sorry we are like to lose the Attorney: You say well, Sir *John Banks* will make an Attorney for once; take my Warrant for it, he will have something of the Indifferent in him, betwixt the Sow's Ear and the filken Purse. What thinks your Lordship of it? If you dare trust so passionate a Man as I am with a Secret, and yet believe me, not so passionate, not by far so passionate as you take me to be neither; especially with so much Discipline as I trust your Lordship will afford me. What, Man? You have not yet made me so mad, as you have done the *Nicholaldie's* amongst you.

You tell me you were at *Croydon*, and I hear how notably you have abused me with a Copy of my Speech beforehand: But, I pray you, let me know, who it was that held me so considerable as to bestow so much Time in abusing me; for believe me, I was never yet so vain, or so much in Love with any Thing of my own as to hold it worth the publishing either before or after I had spoken it, holding it ever to be my best Advantage, that all others and myself too should forget it as soon as was possible.

By my troth, my Lord, in good earnest I grow extreamly old, and full of grey Hairs since I came into this Kingdom, and should wax exceeding melancholy were it not for two little Girls that come now and then to play by me. Remember I tell you I am of no long Life, and then shall you lose the faithfulest of all

Your Lordship's

Dublin-Castle, 22 Aug. 1634.

most humble and most affectionate Servants,

WENTWORTH.

I was desired by my Lord *Conway* to recommend him unto your good Favour and Esteem, which I do with all my Heart, for I hold him a passing honest well-conditioned Gentleman, and my Kinsman to boot, if that may make you respect him the more.



*May it please your Lordship,*

ALL your Letters, which as yet unanswered lye here before me, I shall respectively discharge myself of at once, as they come in order, beseeching your Lordship's Pardon, if I take the Liberty now and then to pass over four or five together, so long as I do not neglect in any one Point I receive from you to return a present and immediate Answer, where the Business either in Substance or Circumstance might suffer by want of it. And if your Lordship could but see the perpetual Toil I labour with, I persuade myself you would not grudge me some small Forbearance. Indeed my Body begins much to sink under me, my Mind looking fast towards more Ease than I can promise myself in this Employment, and both Body and Mind held only in Motion by those personal Duties and Affections I owe his Majesty and his gracious Acceptance of my poor Services: So as were I not sustained by the Chearfulness these still preserve and accompany me withal, I should, in good Faith, absolutely unlose myself from the Importunity of Affairs, so small are my Ambitions, and so little the Comforts I can apply myself unto elsewhere. Howbeit, I confess, so forcibly do these move all the Faculties and Powers within me, that I am ready without Repentance still to spend, and to be spent for my Master freely, and with all my Soul.

No Man doth more desire your Lordship's perfect and continued Health, nor shall any be more glad to hear the Waters of *Tunbridge* work that good Effect is hoped for from them, than myself.

The Opinion of the Judges upon those Queries I formerly transmitted, and your Lordship here mentions, might be of great Use to us in the Course of our Compositions: My Secretary is returned, but brings no News of them. I beseech your Lordship give Direction they may be remember'd by the Solicitor, for the good Attorney we hear is going to his rest, for which I am heartily sorry.

If Mr. Justice *Vernon* be either removed or amended in his Circuit, I am very well content, being by me only considered as he is in Relation to his Majesty's Service in those Parts, the Gentleman otherwise unknown to me by Injury or Benefit.

I have already professed so much Care, that the Plantations should not be prejudiced by the Commission of defective Titles as may ease others, and lay the whole Punishment of the Transgression upon myself; and if I fail in the Performance I am still content to undergo the severest Censure that can be inflicted upon me; for sure I shall never be so ill advised as to destroy his Majesty's Service in the Plantations by the Compositions for defective Titles, or those by them.

For the Business of the Iron Ordnance here, having been now a Year in Expectance of your Lordship's Resolution, I have laid it aside, endeavouring to recover the Money issued forth to pay the Workmen, by employing their Labours a little longer some other Way; and however, within a while I shall discharge myself of them with as little Loss as may be. But the Overtures your Lordship hath in this Business on that Side, are as yet altogether unknown to me, so as I am not able to give any Judgment thereon, and therefore humbly submit them to your Lordship's Wisdom: Only this I am sure of, grant us but equal Skill and Care of Workmen, as undoubtedly we have equal if not better conditioned Mines and we have the worst Luck in the whole World, if we be not able to cast and vend them to much better Profit than can be performed on that Side.

The Lords Pretenders for *Ormond* have no Cause to apprehend being prevented by any Thing that I can do; or how can I use any Endeavour to put a speedy End to this Business, as by your Lordship's of the 15th of *July* brought by Mr. *Hayes* I am required, that have neither the least Privy what is purposed therein, no, nor any Direction or Power intrusted with me appertaining thereunto? I should be glad indeed to have a particular Intelligence (as you are pleased to mention) with your Lordship, and have much more Cause to desire it than any Body else, there being so much need thereof for me.

But for Encouragements to any from hence to make Suits upon the Plantation, I am so free from any such Thing, that here I profess once for all, neither themselves, nor any alive shall have any Bargain of those Lands to the Hindrance and Loss of my Master. But first, if by any Means I can effect it, his Majesty shall truly know the full



A. D. full Values, and then in God's Name give it where he shall please, I have no more  
 1634 to say. Your Lordship mentions indeed a Discourse concerning this Plantation betwixt  
 your Lordship and my Lord *Cottington*, whereof he was to write unto me, but the  
 least Breath thereof hath not yet blown over hither. Howbeit, your Lordship since,  
 recommending the Care of these Lords unto me, hath laid the whole Business upon  
 me, that knows least of it, and am least able to bear their Displeasures.

For Fort *Inoland* I shall not mention it any further than already I have done, or  
 further move in it, till I have further Directions therein.

For Sir *Philip Mainwaring*, I have told him how much he is bound to your Lord-  
 ship, who no doubt will acknowledge it all his Life in such a Sort as it well deserves.

As for your Letter touching the Tallow, although it bears Date the 3d of *July*, I  
 received it not till the 4th of *August*, which is just the *Monday* after this Session of  
 Parliament, before which Time both the Houses had preferred their several Petitions  
 for the free Exportation of this Commodity, together with their Reasons, so as I could  
 not endeavour to prevent it. And albeit, I had received your Directions in Time;  
 yet impossible it would have been to stop them, so extreamly do they judge this Re-  
 straint to prejudice the whole Kingdom, being their great Staple Commodity; out of  
 which they pretend are to be raised their own Rents and all the great Payments to his  
 Majesty; and indeed I am of Opinion the Course intended will infinitely discontent  
 them all, nothing so much, and destroy their Trade above all that can be foreseen.  
 Their Petitions with other Things I will transmit the next Week by the Secretary, de-  
 siring that nothing be done hastily herein, but that it may be well considered by your  
 Lordships on that Side; and that then whatever is to be done, I may have my Warrant  
 from his Majesty, judging it, in a Business of this general Extent, neither safe for your  
 Lordship or me to vouch any other mediate Authority, but directly from the King  
 himself.

And thus I have gone over your Lordship's two Letters of the third, and now I go on  
 to two others of yours of 4th of *July*. The former mentions the Allom-Works,  
 which Mr. *Burlimachy* desires to deal with for Part of my Term. But indeed the  
 Rent is so great that I dare not venture to meddle with a Man of no better Credit  
 than *Burlimachy* is at this Time, for if he should break with me, as he has done with  
 others, it might half undo me; and as for the Profit of the Bargain, it is utterly un-  
 certain. But I desire that for the more securing of this Revenue to the Crown, your  
 Lordship would order them to keep the Works in good Repair, and dig the Mine or-  
 derly and well during their Term according to their Covenants, else may it prejudice  
 me very much, that am in Remainder. Also, if I might understand for which of your  
 Lordship's Sons you would appoint the five hundred Pounds a Year Pension from the  
 Time I enter to the End of my Term, it shall be instantly sealed and perfected, be-  
 ing utterly purposed to fulfil to a Letter in Plainness and Truth every Word that pas-  
 seth from me to your Lordship, howbeit, that through the Favour of my Lord Keeper,  
 without any Ground or Colour of Reason at all (as I conceive) I am liable to an Ac-  
 cident which may well cost me fourteen thousand Pounds, which my Grant, as it was  
 before, did altogether secure me from, as in all Justice and Conscience I ought to be.  
 Patience I am resolved shall be my Remedy; and content I must be, that the Hedge  
 be broken down where it is lowest.

For the Pipe-Staves of *Abraham* and *Tho. Chamberlain*, if they cause their Agent to  
 come to me, I will mediate with the Patentees for the Transportation of them, or  
 at least that they shall have a reasonable Price for their Staves as they are indifferently  
 worth. But now that I have laid three Pounds upon every thousand for the King, they  
 begin to work their Woods much into Barrel-Staves, and in regard the Pipe-Staves  
 carried to *England* pay the King but ordinary Customs, they enter them for *London*,  
 and then they ship them back for *Spain*, and this I am very sure hath been done:  
 Therefore I conceive it very fit to set a proportionable Rate for the King upon the  
 Barrel-Staves, as upon the other, and to lay the Charge equally upon the Staves that  
 go for *England* as well as for other Places; which I shall pursue unless I receive Com-  
 mand to the contrary.

The other Letter of the same Date is of your Lordship's own Hand, wherein you  
 are pleased to assure me none of the Monies shall be diverted hence till the Necessity  
 of this Crown be first provided for; shou'd it be otherwise disposed, nothing could so  
 much afflict or distress me, indeed utterly shipwreck my Credit and Estimation amongst  
 them, which I confess I desire to preserve so long as I shall continue in this Place,  
 that



that so I might be better able to serve his Majesty, otherwise I much weigh not what they think of me, so long as my own Heart assures me, I have done nothing but well warranted in Honour and Justice. A. D. 1634

For the small Portion of his Majesty's Revenue on that Side, which passeth through my Hands, it shall ever be readily subject to your Lordship's Directions, only I desire that I may with your Lordship's good Favour enjoy the Benefit of my Grant under the Great Seal, and that I may not thus remote be call'd upon to advance any Monies upon my own Credit, which might much more incommode me now than when myself was present upon the Place.

I trust there shall no such tempestuous Disposition be found in me as your Lordship seems to conclude out of what I writ concerning Sir *Arthur Ingram*, yet the reading of yours moved me to revise that Letter; and under favour I find not any thing therein which I ought not to have written: For howbeit I can never be so unjust to myself in my own Judgment, as to think that your Lordship or any Man else should put me in Ballance with Sir *Arthur*, yet sure his Luck hath been much better than mine, to get two thousand Pounds for doing nothing, but what would be much better effected without him, whilst it is not held reasonable to allow me the small Expence laid out of my Purse in the settling thrice as much as he only pretends unto. But to shew your Lordship that I am far from any tumultuous or stormy Affections, I shall quietly set down with it, albeit I confess, I should never have been ashamed the King had been truly acquainted with my Demand of those Allowances; for in good faith, I am verily persuaded his Majesty wou'd have judg'd me as well meriting that Sum as either Sir *Arthur Ingram* this two thousand Pounds, or my Lord *Savile* that five Marks a Day which was allowed him by your Lordship in this very individual Case.

And much less is there any Thing (to my Understanding) in that Letter that might in the least shake your Lordship in your Belief of me, or that I could languish (as you are pleased to expresse it) towards that Regard and Affection I have so seriously professed towards your Service and Person, nay faithfully exercised ever since I had the Honour to be look'd upon as a Friend by your Lordship; nor methinks should a just Dislike and Disdain expressed to *Ingram*, call all my former Services in question with your Lordship: But above all Things in the World, I find myself least delighted in these Kind of Discourses, and therefore laying them aside, I will assure myself it can never be my Fortune so far to be misunderstood either in your Wisdom or your Justice.

Whereas your Lordship mentions (in your Letters of the 21st of *June* deliver'd to me the 4th of *August*) it is his Majesty's Pleasure that Captain *Whitmore* is to be abated an hundred Pounds more than by my former Report I thought fit to allow of; that hundred Pounds is already answered into his Majesty's Receipt, and they very well satisfied and the Business at peace, so as I beseech you we may not be ordered to restore it; especially when I assure your Lordship, pretend what they list, the Work is likely to prove very beneficial unto them, and in truth, my Lord, for Example sake it would not be otherwise. For if after Business settled here for his Majesty's Profit they find Ease by suing unto you there, we shall increase our Trouble and Disturbance on both Sides very much. For the rest, so soon as the Warrant comes, the new Patent to *Webb* shall be passed with all Readiness, being glad Captain *Whitmore* is out of the Business, for indeed I conceive I have Cause not to like the Man, or to desire to have any further meddling with him.

For your Lordship's of the 4th of *August* with Mr. *Titchbourn's* Petition inclosed, all I can say at present is, that for the Enrollment of Deeds it is already done, belonging to the Office of the Rolls, and a Wrong it would be to the Master of the Rolls, whose Office will not well bear any Retrenchment, being, as he hath protested to me in private, not worth five hundred Pounds the Year. The latter will be in the Gift of the Sword, and the Deputyship as much to be compassionated I am sure, as the meanest Office in the Kingdom, at least as I use it. For I spend a round Sum more than all my Entertainments come to, yet would I willingly spare as much as might be with Comeliness, and without departing from the Dignity of the Place; so as I beseech your Lordship that Mr. *Titchbourn* may find out some other Thing, that might not be prejudicial to other Men, and I shall give him the best Assistance I can with all my Heart, the rather in regard it seems by your Lordship's of the 30th of *May*, he is to have a Benefit with *Daniel* in that Grant that is to pass unto him for Recovery of certain concealed Debts due to his Majesty; yet if your Lordship be not herewith satisfied, I shall then transmit my Opinion upon his Petition, if your Lordship so ordain it.



A. D. 1634. And thus, my Lord, have I cleared my Account to all your Letters now remaining with me, to which I shall truly add, that nothing can alter me in those constant Resolutions I have ever professed to retain for your Service, but that I shall always intirely continue

Your Lordship's

Dublin-Castle, 23 Aug. 1634.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.*

*May it please your Grace,*

I AM now to answer as many of your Lordship's as rest with me, which I shall do with the greatest Brevity that possibly I can, observing this for a Rule hereafter, never to mention those Things which are in *feri*, but when I have either need of your Advice, or that I return you them with a *Consummatum est*; and yet so retain all in Memory, which I have in Command or Recommendation from you, that in due Season you will perceive not one of them shall fall to the Ground in my handling of them.

It is true, my Lord Primate seemed to disallow these Articles of *Ireland*, but when it comes to the Upshot, I cannot find he doth it so absolutely as I expected: Some little Trouble there hath been in it, and we are all bound not to advertise it over, hoping amongst ourselves to reconcile it. But this I will promise your Lordship, that unless I can carry it so as to have the Articles of *England* received in *ipsissimis Verbis*, leaving the other as no ways concerned in the State they now are, either affirmed or disaffirmed, you shall hear from me roundly, and have the whole Matter, wherein for the present none suffer so much as my Lord of *Derry* in the Upper, and Mr. *Croxtan* in the Lower House of Convocation. I beseech you let me know if I be not in the right.

*Streatch* will not accept my Offer, so the Bishop of *Limerick* hath the Land, and he his Remedy in his own Hand.

I had thought a Catholick Archbishop could not have been so uncharitable to have gloried in the Revenge taken upon me by your Cypher, I confess it was a noble one, and sure your Grace by this Time repents it, sure I am I have forgiven it, and yet for all this Charity *Nolo Episcopari*, I will not turn Monk.

You may laugh at our *Irish* Salmon and Father *Parsons* too, but let me tell you in the whole World, there is not worse Salmon than this River affords; and besides, there is this to be said for him, which I had from your Grace (humble Thanks to you for it) that Praise and Commendation worketh much, yea very much, upon the dullest Capacities, and you thus see, it hath well and handsomely applied some Operation upon the sharpest too. And the Name of the Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas* is Sir *Gerard Lowther*, who is so far interested in the hinder End of this Sentence, as they say he is to marry Sir *William Parsons's* Daughter.

This Letter goes by so safe a Hand as will free us both of the trouble of Cypher; therefore, in few Words, I have issued a Commission according to my Warrant for viewing the Earl of *Cork's* Tomb; the two Archbishops and himself with four other Bishops and the two Deans and Chapters were present, when we met, and made them all so ashamed that the Earl desires he may have Leave to pull it down, without reporting further into *England*; so as I am content, if the Miracle be done, though *Mahomet* do it, and there is an End of the Tomb before it come to be intombed indeed.

Sir *Philip Mainwaring* well understands where he owes his Thanks, which I am confident he will return back to your Grace, with all possible Faith and Acknowledgment, as there is good Cause. And for me, let my Lord Treasurer do what he please, I shall ever wish, his Ways may be those of Honour to himself, and Dispatch to my Master's Affairs. But go it as it shall please God with me, believe me, my Lord, I will be still *Thorow* and *Thorowout*, one and the same; and with Comfort be it spoken for myself, and your Grace's Commendations, this Marginal Note I decyphered very readily.

I have



I have called the Bishops together, and shall not trouble you now with more; but A. D. your Grace shall shortly have such an Accompt from me in all you have recommended for the Government of the Church, as I trust shall give you Contentment; in the mean Time mind not what I say, but harken to what I do. Just at this present I am informed that my Lord *Glanricard* hath engrossed as many Parsonages and Vicarages as he hath mortgaged for four thousand Pounds, and eighty Pounds Rent; but in Faith have at him, now this Parliament is well passed, and all the rest of the Ravens, if I spare a Man among them, let no Man ever spare me. Howbeit I foresee this is so universal a Disease, that I shall incur a Number of Men's Displeasures of the best Rank amongst them. But were I not better lose these for God Almighty's Cause than lose him for theirs? So you see I shall quickly have as few Friends as need be. Could not my Lord of *Lincoln* be persuaded, thinks your Grace, to lend me some out of his Abundance? It makes no Matter, such shall my Truth and Innocency be, as I am confident I shall speed better with my few, than he with his many.

It is true I hear indeed the *Spanish* Resident is very angry, I am sorry for it, would to God our Master could hit it with that Crown; for undoubtedly in my poor Judgment, the common and publick Interests of these Kings and their People stand best together of any other two Nations in *Christendom*.

So far was I from giving any Copies of my Speech in Parliament, as in good Faith I had not a Copy of it myself when I spoke it; nor did any living Creature know what I meant to say. I touched this in my last by my Brother, but in good Earnest I wonder who bestowed so much Time to abuse me; I should be glad to learn: For as I am a Christian, no living Soul could guess, unless he had it by Divine Revelation.

I am fully satisfied in all which is done in bestowing the Livings Dr. *Bramhall* had, and have no more to add upon that Subject.

The Dean of *Cashel* is come and welcome, the Provost is defunct as we say, a dead Provost but a living Archdeacon; I went to the College myself, recommended the Dean to the Place, told them I must direct them to chuse the Dean, or else to stay until they should understand His Majesty's Pleasure, and in no Case to chuse any other. They are all willing, so as on *Thursday* next he will be Provost, and your Grace shall not need to trouble the King about it. I shall be sure to give the Dean all the good Usage and Encouragement I possibly can; and, I beseech your Grace, cause their Statues to be sent you and reform them. Above all Things I would recommend, that we might have half a Dozen good Scholars to be sent us over to be made Fellows, there will be Room for so many once in a Year; and this Encouragement I will give them, *Ceteris paribus* I will prefer them before any but my own Chaplains, which I assure you are not many. But to make my Offer no better than it is, the most spiritual Livings in my Gift are not above a hundred a Year, or thereabouts. But I purpose to hook into the Crown again as many Advowsons as I can, so abominably do I find them abused, where they fall into other Hands.

Far be it from me, my Lord, ever to take a Difference in Opinion offensively from the meanest of my Friends, much less sure from your Grace, whom, I protest upon my Faith, I reverence more than I do any other Subject in the whole World, and to whose Judgment I shall sooner lean and trust myself, than my own; so, as if you be not free with me in that Kind, upon all Occasions, you proceed not with me as with your Son, and take from me the Glory of that Obedience I have set apart for you as my ghostly Father.

I have received seasonable Answers to all my Letters from Mr. Secretary *Coke*; and indeed, as your Grace well judgeth, certainly the Gentleman is a Person of great Care and Labour, and in good Faith I have excellent and good Dispatch from him, but the Lady *Mora* is as heavy as Lead, yet I could have more Patience, but that I fear she is also a Remora to all other Business, as well as those that fall under her Ladyship's own fingering, wherein she is singular tenacious, and without all Doubt, as your Grace writes, stays to accommodate private Ends.

Your Grace recommends unto me Mr. *Chadwick*, in your Letter of the 23d of *June*, for a second Baron's Place in the *Exchequer*. But I had with the Advice of the Chief Baron promised it before to Serjeant *Barry*, the King's Serjeant, so as I could not with Honesty recal it. Besides, Mr. *Chadwick* is not held here so fit as yet for the Bench; nay, the Chief Baron hath a very mean Opinion of his Judgment in his own Profession. But I will be answerable to your Grace he shall be by me effectually remembered



A. D. membred in Virtue of your Lordship's Recommendations at one Time or other, and 1634. as soon as ever any Occasion shall present itself.

Mr. *Cressy*, the Gentleman you recommend unto me, proves to be Judge *Cressy's* Son and my own Chaplain, I trust I shall be able to provide for him shortly, being like to speed the better for your Lordship's Opinion of him.

I am infinitely comforted in that your Grace is pleased to assist me, that these Subsidies may be applied to the Settlement of the Affairs of this Crown, and not diverted to serve other Turns on that Side. My Lord Treasurer promises me not to fetch any of them hence, but I see them on that Side driven to such Streights, as like sinking Men, they catch hold of each Twig to keep themselves above Water, and I am still in mortal Dread of them. Therefore I beseech your continued Hand of Support and Help as Occasion shall be offered; for I say it again, if I be let alone, I shall by God's Grace and the Conduct of my Master's Wisdom, give such an Accompt of *Ireland*, as not one of you there dreams of. But if this Foundation be taken from me, all the Comfort I have in this Employment is lost, and which is much worse, the Affairs themselves. Nor will it be to the worse of His Majesty's Affairs inpendently, but only upon himself, to intrust the managing of his Revenue on this Side to his Deputy, as on that Side to his Treasurer, to raise in them a Kind of Emulation, whether of them should imploy it better to his Majesty's Profit and Contentment. Nay this I will add, that he is a passing weak, and negligent Deputy, that shall not be able to dispose this Revenue, with more Advantage to the Crown, being still upon the Place, than the ablest Treasurer that ever was can do at so great a Distance.

Well for any Help I am like to have of your Grace, I see *Cottington* is like to escape me in the *Star-Chamber*; let him, if he have Grace, fall down upon his Knees and thank his good Fortune for his Deliverance, for now at after to skim here and there out of what I spake, picking up forth of Report is one Thing, but if he could tell you any one of the Passages you mention, before they were slipt from me in the Parliament, *Erit mihi magnus Appollo* indeed; nay, he shall be one of those Gods of the greater Volume, and I will consecrate to his Divination one of those Temples *sub dio*, I confess, I there chanced to mention. But for my Experience in private Meetings, I have the least of any Man, nor was I ever actually in any one of them in all my Life; albeit I confess, I have often seen the bad Effects of them in publick, which as your Grace sharply collects, is more than his Lordship can truly alledge for himself, having been well warmed himself in that Oven, I will warrant you, a thousand Times. As long as you live take heed of a Fellow that hath traded above twenty Years with the Duke of *Lerma*, *Rotherigo de Calderon*, and with the Man, that went praying in the Streets, letting his great Beads still knock down one after another, that you would almost have thought he had been discharging Pistols; whilst he and *Cottington* were falsifying Records, abusing Judges, and perverting Judgment all the Space, for saving a Rogue from the Gallows, nay that shall to this Day laugh as heartily at it, if you remember him of such a Matter, as ever you saw the Gentleman in all your Life.

Thus your Grace hath a joint Answer to your Letters of the 23d of *June*, and the 3d and 10th of *July*, and the 2d of *August*.

So there remains only to transmit the inclosed concerning the Bishop of *Clonfert*, whose fee is now to be restored to the Abbey of *Portu-puro*, taken from it through the Zeal we have had here for the Service of the Crown, and upon an Inquisition taken, was found to be in the King for Want of a Licence of *Mortmain*, and so as you see the *Exchequer* Revenue increased three Pounds *Irish*, a goodly Emolument, but the Party prosecuting getting for his Reward above sixscore Pounds Land of Inheritance by Year, which in Conscience was too great a Proportion applyed to his Particular for no greater Tribute. And yet these are the Services of the best Sort, that have of late been done the Crown amongst them. Your Lordship may be pleased to command *William Raylton* to prepare all fit for his Majesty's Signature, which by your Grace moved, will I am assured be done; and then returned back, this Matter shall I trust for ever peaceably rest in the Bosom of the Church. Mr. Secretary *Windebanke* may by his pious Example save the poor Bishop his Fees; in Truth it is a Charity to remit them, for the Bishoprick is not worth above Two hundred and twenty Pounds by Year, hardly able to buy him a *Rochet*, however it shall not cost him a Penny on this Side.

I fear



I fear I grow as well wearisome to your Lordship as myself, and certainly there is A. D. not any other Servant the King hath, lives a more laborious Life, than his Deputy of <sup>1634</sup> Ireland; but my Master is too gracious for me ever to complain of any thing I can sustain in his Service. God grant your Lordship the long Continuance of your Health and Happines, wherein I am persuaded no Friend shall or can more comfort himself, than

*Your Grace's*

Dublin-Castle, the 23d  
of August, 1634.

*most humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to Sir Thomas Rowe.*

S I R,

THAT you send over hither some Part of your Thoughts is very obliging to me, and passing generous in you, and such is the Comeliness wherein you present them unto me, as drawing me nearer in Affection and Estimation towards them, they kindle in me likewise an Ambition to bring them nearer to myself (if you so please to vouchsafe it) in Familiarity and Interest. The first Step to our Friendship you have thus begun with great Civility, and I acknowledge it; but the last is to be set with much Charity, and so you crown your own Virtue. For without this Goodness, I fear, you may apprehend the Journey not much delightful, when coming nearer you shall find me so far short of that Character, you, it seems, at this Distance have taken of me, and the Entertainments, wherewith I might be able to lead you on along, so ordinary and common; yet, methinks, I owe in present this to your Freedom, where I am unknown to send before this Judgment of myself, which is in few Words, that you will find little or nothing mine above other Men, saving that indeed I believe, few love their Friends with more Truth and Chearfulness; with these two I promise, plainly and heartily to receive you, as one desirous to fix myself in your Belief a Person capable to be avowed and kept

Dublin this 1st of  
Sept. 1634.

*Your faithful Friend and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

*May it please your sacred Majesty,*

SO many have been your Majesty's constant Favours towards me, as I find a great Conflict in myself to become a Suitor for any thing to be added, where it is not in me to merit the least of those already received; nor could I have been drawn to the Boldness of such a Request, but that the Consideration of your Majesty's Service doth partly harden me thereunto.

The Affairs here, as I conceive, are in a very prosperous Way, and under your Sovereign Power and Wisdom, by few other Means so much to be improved, as by the Credit you shall vouchsafe to him that hath the Trust to serve your Majesty in this Place. Believe me, Sir, if I do not much mistake myself, there fall into Consideration very great Services to be done in this Kingdom, far greater than either are yet effected, or by me transmitted, or than indeed I dare propound 'till I have a little better prepared them for your Majesty's Judgment. In the Interim the Ambition, which moves me powerfully to serve your Majesty, as my Obligations are above those that preceded in this Employment, suggests unto me an Hope I may be more enabled in these restless Desires of mine, if I might before our Meeting again in Parliament receive so great a Mark of your Favour as to have this Family honoured with an Earldom. I have chosen therefore with all Humbleness to address these Lines immediately to yourself, as one utterly purposed to acknowledge all to your princely Grace, and without deriving the least of the Privy of Thanks elsewhere. And yet retaining



A. D. retaining so much Modesty, as I shall with an equal and contented Submission expect your Majesty's good Pleasure, fully satisfied, if either you shall be pleased to grant my Suit, or vouchsafe so to silence me herein, as no other Person know hereafter your Majesty found it in your Wisdom not fit to be done: Only, if I be herein accepted, I then humbly beseech your Majesty to appoint Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring* to cause a Warrant to be prepared for your Signature, commanding him to open a Letter of mine, which he hath, that will inform him of the Title, which I should with your Majesty's good Leave chuse, otherwise he will return it me sealed up, as I send it unto him, he not being by me as yet intrusted with this Secret.

Humbly protesting by the Faith I owe your Majesty, and a greater I cannot call to witness, that this Honour will only become valuable to me, thus intirely receiving it from your royal Bounty; and that however your Majesty shall ordain of this, or any thing else, which may concern me, I shall all the Days of my Life serve you without Variation, holding still the same uniform Chearfulness and Truth, I have hitherto exercised, thorow all the Commands wherewith you shall be pleased further to honour

Your Majesty's

Dublin this 20th of  
Sept. 1634.

most faithful, most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor we greet you well. Whereas we are given to understand that our Predecessor of famous Memory, King *Henry* the eight, did grant and unite the Abbey of *Portu-puro* of *Clonfert* unto the See of *Clonfert* for ever, and that the severall Bishops of *Clonfert* successively did enjoy the said Abbey for threescore and six Years, and that the said Abbey was taxed together with the said Bishoprick in Our Office of First-Fruits, which First-Fruits are yet paid, and the yearly twentieth Part to Us in the said Office, and that the Fiant for the Patent is yet extant in the Office of Our Rolls there; and that in the Time of Wars, the Castle of *Clonfert* was twice burnt, and the Writings and Evidences taken and carried away or spoiled by the Rebels, among which the Patent for the said Grant and Union was in Probability taken away and spoiled, and through the Negligence of those Times was not enrolled; whereupon the said Abbey was (amongst other Things) passed as a Concealment, and the said See dispossessed for many Years, and charged with Rent in Our *Exchequer* of three Pounds *Irish*: And whereas we are likewise informed that you, following Our royal and religious Directions to settle the State of the Church of Our Realm of *Ireland*, have devised and found out a Means whereby the said Abbey may be restored unto Our said See, and the present Possessor satisfied by a reasonable Lease thereof; We are therefore graciously pleased to confer the said Abbey upon the See of *Clonfert*, and perpetually to unite the same thereunto. These are therefore to will and require you, with the Advice of some of Our learned Counsel there to pass a Grant under the Great Seal of that our Realm unto *Robert*, now Lord Bishop of *Clonfert*, and his Successors for ever of the said Abbey of *Portu-puro* of *Clonfert*, with the Scite, Ambite, Circuit, and all Manner of Lands, Tithes, Rents, Privileges, Immunities, and all other Appurtenances whatsoever, in as large and ample Manner as Sir *Henry Smith*, Baronet, now Possessor thereof, or any former Bishop or Abbot did enjoy, possess, or ought to enjoy, or possess the same, with all manner of Clauses which may concern the said Abbey, with all the Appurtenances unto the said *Robert* and his Successors for ever, to be holden of Us in *Frank-Allmain*, without any Account to be made unto Us, Our Heirs, Successors, or any Officers for Us. And considering that the said See was taxed for First-Fruits at that Time, when the said Abbey was in Possession of the Bishop of the said See of *Clonfert*, and accounted a Member thereof, for which the said First-Fruits and twentieth Part have been and are always paid; these are therefore to will and require you to give Warrant and Directions to Our Treasurer, Vice-Treasurer, and Barons of Our *Exchequer*, and other Our Officers, whom



whom it may concern, from henceforth to extinguish, put out of Charge, and acquit the said Rents of three Pounds *Irish*, that it may no more be demanded by any of Our Officers, nor charged in Our Books, nor be paid to Us or Our Heirs and Successors hereafter, nor the said Abbey or See charged therewith any more. And these Our Letters shall be as well unto you our Deputy there, and to our Chancellor of that Our Kingdom now being, to Our Treasurers, Barons of the Exchequer, as to any other Deputy or Chief Governor, Chancellor, or Keeper of Our Great Seal of that Our Kingdom, Treasurer or Barons that hereafter for the Time shall be, and to all other Our Officers and Ministers there, whom it may concern, sufficient Warrant and Discharge in that Behalf. Given under Our Signet at Our Honour of *Hampton-Court*, the 24th Day of *September*, in the 10th Year of our Reign.

FRAN. WINDEBANKE.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Countess of Dorset.*

MADAM,

I DID, with all Gladness, receive from your Ladyship, by this Bearer, the first Commands it ever pleased our young Master to honour me withal, and before *Christmas* I will not fail to furnish his Highness with the finest Greyhound this Kingdom affords, till then I shall humbly crave his Highness's Pardon; for, to send any before I may have convenient Time, under my own Eye, to be sure he is of a safe and gentle Disposition, and that I may try him here first how he shall behave himself amongst my own Children, were the greatest Indiscretion and Boldness in me possible. And albeit, I assure myself your Ladyship's Care, and other his Highness's Attendants, would be such, as the Dog should do no harm, yet that were no Thanks to me.

I beseech your Ladyship present my humble Duty to his Highness, with this Assurance, that as in this first, so in the last, and as in the least, so in the greatest of his Commands, my Faith and Diligence shall wait upon them, and to the uttermost of my Power accomplish them to his, I trust, gracious Acceptation.

*Madam*, there remains no more but for me to acknowledge my Thanks to your Ladyship, by whose Means I have partaken of so great a Favour as to be able to serve his Highness in some Thing how small soever, and to beseech your Ladyship to believe, I shall be a very ready Servant unto you in all Things, which I shall understand might be to your Contentment, and therefore you may safely and rightfully command me in the Condition of

*Your Ladyship's*

Dublin, Sept. 26, 1634.

most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to Sir Edward Stanhope.*

S I R,

I HAVE considered what you write concerning the old Juggler, *Faustus* and *Proserpine*, and do fully understand your Meaning, and laugh very heartily. All I will say is, that no other Passion shall all they do fetch from me; any more noble serious Thought bestowed upon them were lost, nay prophaned. I have only given the Juggler his Answer, and we leave them with their Tricks to the Devil, he and they deal it amongst them.

Next you mention my Garden at *Woodhouse*, and I thank you for the Visit, and as prosperous as you conceive his Majesty's Affairs go here, and indeed unprosperous, I praise God, they have not been hitherto, yet could I possess myself with more Satisfaction and Repose under that Roof, than with all the Preferment and Power a Crown can communicate of her Grace and Favour.

My Mind works fast towards a Quiet, and to be discharged of the Care and Importunity of Affairs, which, God knows, force me against my Will from many of those  
more



A. D. more excellent Duties I owe his Goodness and Blessings; nor can I judge any Men so  
 1634. intirely and innocently happy, as those that have no Necessity of Business upon them,  
 but such as they may take or leave as they please, without being accountable for any Neglect or Success to others.

You still acknowledge much more to me than I deserve; but believe it, you have not a Friend that shall be more ready to serve you, which must make up a Number of other Defects that are in me, Defects of Fortune, Defects of Ability to serve you answerable to your Merit. Well, be it so, yet with all my Faults I have a very sound Heart, where your Memory lives in Concert and Harmony with the Truth and Constancy of

*Your most affectionate Cousin*

Dublin, Oct. 3d, 1634.

*and most faithful Friend,*

WENTWORTH.

*This Letter being read to his Majesty in Presence of the Committee for Irish Causes, these Answers were resolved upon by his Majesty, and required accordingly to be apostiled as followeth.*

*This Service is well approved, and the Advices given are accordingly to be pursued.*

that, which they expected upon those Articles framed by their Agents with so much Prejudice to this Crown, and Advantage to themselves, which albeit they were in no Case to be wholly pursued, yet under Favour this will be, in my Judgment, the more comely Way proceeding from themselves being Parties interested, than if all had been immediately put upon his Majesty, or upon his Council there. Sure I am, I gained this Point from them with some Art and Difficulty, and flatter myself to have therein done his Majesty a very good Service.

You will find that for regulating of Fees in the Courts of Justice, we forbear to do any Thing till we take the Word from his Majesty,

*The Letter requiring this Service is sent herewith, and the Course commended, and as many Notes of Fees sent as can yet be procured.*

which I did, as conceiving it an Act generally of great Contentment to this People, a Disease ripe for his Majesty's Cure, and yet fit first they should understand the King to be the sole and prime Author of so great and publick a Benefit unto them, and consequently wholly derive the Thanks to his Majesty, rather than to any or all of us his Ministers: And therefore I humbly advise the Occasion may be laid hold on, which will be a great Obligation put upon them without any Charge to our Master, and that by some publick Directions under the Signet it may appear we are indeed required to proceed effectually in the Reformation, for the future Ease of this Subject, by the King himself: Which was the only Reason that upon second Thoughts moved me to respite it, thereby to preserve the Grace of the Work intirely for his Majesty. Amongst the rest you will not forget to send us a Note of all the Fees taken in the Courts of *England*, as we propound in our Advice upon that Article, which will be of great use unto us, when we once set upon the Reformation, considering that I conceive it to be carried with that Equality and Moderation, that as we are to study the Ease of the People, so we are to have Care to preserve for the Officer a Benefit moderate and competent, such as may encourage Men of Understanding and Parts to bestow themselves upon the Service of his Majesty and the Publick, holding it in my Judgment a great Prejudice in a Commonwealth, where the Magistrate and Ministerial Officers, are too much straitned or shortned in the Reward for their Service, which is ever accompanied with the one of these Mischiefs, that  
 Men

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

I now transmit here inclosed the Advice of this Council here upon the Graces which I promised in my last Letters unto you. If I mistake not myself, they will be of good Use to his Majesty in framing the Answer to the Petition of the Lower House, which I herewith also send you; for now the Ground of denying all may be set upon us, and so his Majesty preserved from all Colour of declining in any Part of



Men of Ability despise and neglect them, or otherwise unduly and unwarrantably exercise them, and thereby become so far obnoxious unto particular Men, as they are never daring at after to comply with those stricter and more excellent Duties they owe the

*The Letter for Inrollments is now sent unto you, not doubting of your Lordship's Care to provide that his Majesty suffer not by any Inrollments to prejudice his Title in the intended Plantations.*

State and themselves. Before I leave this Point, I must put you in Remembrance of a Draught of a Letter formerly transmitted by me unto you in mine of the 5th of June, for ordering the Course of Inrollments in this Kingdom, together with some other Particulars therein expressed; and knowing it to be of so much use, I desire your Resolution therein as soon as conveniently may be.

Now as I conceived it my Duty to apply the Property of this Business of the Fees peculiarly to his Majesty, so is there likewise another Service of Necessity to be done the Crown, and yet, in my Judgment, fit to put off the Envy from my Master, nay from myself, as far as may be, always provided the Miracle be wrought. This is the Considerations to be had in compounding and discharging with Honour and Indifferency the Debts of this Crown, according to the Reason

*This Course by Parliament is allowed, and so to be regulated as here is propounded.*

and Justice of each Man's Demand. Therefore I conceive it were of great Advantage to lay the Parliament upon this Scent so soon as they meet, which, assure yourself, they will pursue eagerly with open Mouth, and if they do not effect it to Expectation, yet will the

Prosecution stop the Appetite of the Pretenders, and prepare them at least to be content, with less than otherwise, I fear, we shall fill them withal. Besides, when it shall be once declared by the House to consist with Honour and Justice the Crown should be in Part eased of the full Weight and Measure of this Debt, albeit they should leave the Work imperfect, yet it is excellent Ground whereon for me to work at after; so as without Controversy I hold it good to set the Wheel agoing amongst them, which I can easily do, without ever so much as appearing in it; and assure yourself, the greatest Part of the Debt being upon the Martial List, the Army stands so foul a Mote in their Eyes on this Side, they will be ready to diminish from it, to beat down their Demands lower, than would altogether be so proper for the General to fall upon at the first Bout. So as I purpose to prepare for that Way, unless I be otherwise advised from that Side. For my own Part, I see not any Hazard in it, considering that we have this Lyme Hound, in our Power, still to take off when we please, which is not so easy with your Parliaments of *England*, where sometimes they hunt loose, forth of Command, chuse and give over their own Game as they list themselves.

*The Laws are remitted with such Emendations as by the King's learned Counsel were advised.*

I now likewise transmit such Laws as we hold here fit to pass this next Session of Parliament, wherein I have used all the Speed I could possibly, yet come they late enough. I beseech you hasten them as much as may be, for if we have them not back before the 4th of November, this jealous People will think there is nothing intended for them. And let me tell you in your Ear, they will deserve to be dispatched; for howbeit we set a fair Style upon these Laws, as beneficial only for the Commonwealth, yet are there of them, concerning fraudulent Conveyances and Wills, which I dare confidently affirm will be worth the King at least four thousand Pounds a Year in his Court of Wards and Alienations; a Point my Masters of the House dream not of.

*The gracious Acceptance of his Majesty to be expressed; the Manner left to yourself.*

I formerly humbly besought his Majesty I might have my Instructions in what Sort I was to express his gracious Acceptance of the six Subsidies, now again upon the Accession of both Houses; which I beseech you to mind his Majesty of, for the Time draws on apace.

*It is thought fit that Justice should proceed without respect of Persons.*

It will be fit I certify you how his Majesty's Attorney General Sir William Rives, came to me the last Week to desire he might have a Letter to my Lord of Cork for his Appearance this next Term in the Castle-Chamber, there to answer an Information by him to be exhibited against his Lordship on his Majesty's Behalf. My Lord tells me he hath examined all his former Life, and is not able to accuse himself of any Thing, which might criminally



A. D. draw him in question there, desired to know what the Matter might be. My Reply 1634. was, I would be a Stranger to all Causes, wherein I was to proceed as a Judge, before they came to Sentence; but privately I find the Attorney very confident he hath good Ground of Action against him, wherein I shall be able to give a better Judgment when I once see the Information and Answer, than now I am. However, I conceived I might not refuse to give his Majesty's Justice a free Passage, how great soever the Person therein concerned were.

*Order is given for these Proclamations, Orders, and Decrees to be sent.*

There is a great Want of good Houses in this Kingdom, which may be an Occasion they take not that Delight in their Abodes in the Country, as otherwise I am persuaded they would, found they at home Decency and Handsomness to entertain them. I confess this must be redeemed by Time and Degrees, yet if there were some strict Course used to bring them in this Town to a good Order in Building, the Example might stir up an Emulation through the whole Kingdom to intend and accommodate their own Dwellings, much more than now they do. Certainly, the Proclamation you have in England might be of good Use here, so as I desire you would cause the same to be sent me, with all the Orders of the Council-Board in that Business, and a Copy of some Sentences passed in the *Star-Chamber* against the Contemners thereof, whereunto we shall conform ourselves as near as we can, and I am very hopeful it will be a Means in few Years to beautify this City exceedingly.

There is an Opinion here, that my Lord *Mountnorris* purposeth to part with the Vice-Treasurership, I know nothing of it but by Fame; yet in Case any such Motion be made, I desire his Majesty would be pleased to take a little Time of Advise-ment, it much concerning his Service, that a Man able and well affected exercise that Place; craving the Boldness to recommend Sir *Adam Loftus* to his Majesty's Remembrance, a Person only known to me by his own Virtue and Chearfulness in his Majesty's Affairs. And to deliver my poor Judgment, I see no Man on this Side, that can weigh against him, having equal Sufficiency with the ablest amongst them, and more Generosity than they all; only I confess I have been so much taken with his free Expressions upon all the Debates which have passed at Council Board, without being once moved or incited thereunto by me, as I do infinitely desire he may receive some Mark of his Majesty's Favour thereby to encourage him, and in him others also, to proceed vigorously in the Services of the Crown.

*His Majesty will take Time of Advise-ment as is desired, and will also have the Person of Sir Adam Loftus in special Consideration when Time is.*

Upon the Return of Captain *Plumleigh*, according as by your Letter I was directed, I send you all the unserviceable Powder remaining in this Store, being threescore and nine Barrels: But upon the Opening I perceive many of them are like to be found but half full. I do conceive it were needful we had ten Lasts of Powder more to furnish these Stores, for less will not do it: And do beseech you to be a Means, we may have both them and the four hundred and forty Carabines, which only stay for want of some few hundred of Pounds to imprest unto the Workmen, which we want extreemly for this Army; and if the Number were made up the full five hundred, there would be good Use for them all, threescore being as few as can be in the Stores to supply Defects. But I desire in any

*Ten Lasts of Powder are now sent, as by Letters delivered to the Master of the Ship will appear, and by Certificate sent by William Raylton. Monies are also assigned to furnish the Carabines to the full Number of 500, and Order also given for their Length as is directed.*

Case they may be in the Barrel three Foot long, in Bore and otherwise answerable to the Pattern left both with the Workmen and *William Raylton* by Sir *John Borlase* upon his coming over. I believe the Workmen will press much, they may be taken at the Length of two Foot and an half; but their chief Motive is, because they have many of that Size upon their Hands, they would willingly be shut of; but we knowing this Sort of Pieces was, upon great Reason, altered in the *Low Countries*, from two Foot and an half to three Foot, I see no Cause why we should not rather make Use of their Experience, and so have of the best, than to take those which will be much more unserviceable, only for the Benefit of the Workmen.

Sir



*Sir John Borlase's settling and good Service is well accepted by his Majesty.*

better Order and Condition than now they are.

*The Letter for rating the Subsidies is signed and sent herewith, and not entred at the Signet.*

Satisfaction, yet I desire the Letter inclosed to the Persons, and to the Purpose, therein expressed; for, by that Means I may happen to hear something from them, and engage them the more. And because I know nothing herein of so much Advantage as Secrecy, I have drawn a Warrant in the Letter of giving an Oath to that Effect; and if I might advise, this Letter should never be entred in the Signet, but you may set the Seal to it privately, so keep it by you, and yet enter it too hereafter, if there be Cause for it.

*His Majesty is well pleased that Mr. Kirke's Suit for the Gauger be stayed.*

the Law requires, assuredly his Majesty would lose at least two thousand Pounds a Year in his Customs, these which are much less than the Statute prescribes paying now the full Duty, as if they were of the true Assize. Besides, the Country would lose by Computation twenty thousand Pounds a Year, for they sell these smaller Measures at the same Rates they should those greater, which considering the Quantities of Butter, Tallow, Fish, and other native Commodities, which go forth of this Kingdom would quickly mount the Loss to that Value; as it is, all the Prejudice lighting upon the Foreigner, and the Advantage to our own Natives and Merchants. Besides, the Barrels being smaller are more nimble for Carriage, and utter faster and further into the Countries of foreign Parts, than if they thus became more weighty and bulky. Again, there is in the seventh Article of the Graces a Permission promised to transport their Commodities for foreign Vent in such Barrels as had been accustomed, without the reducing them to the Content the Statute prescribes. Lastly, the Searchers of his Majesty's several Ports have the Gauge by special Words in all their Grants, and pretend to have always exercised it within their several Limits, so far as stood with the publick Good of Trade, and that it is a great Part of that Profit they have for the Travel they take in the Execution of those Places, without which Help they should not have sufficient for honest Men to live upon. And if their Grants stand good, then will Mr. Kirke's Profit be very small; and if he be able to overthrow them, which cannot be without great Clamour, Expence and Trouble, yet I am confident the Place would never be five hundred Pounds a Year clear to him, so as for so small a private Profit to one Man, I cannot advise so great a Loss and Burthen should be undergone, by his Majesty and his People. It being in my Judgment much better, that it never be stirred in further now, or revived hereafter; yet in Regard I should be very unwilling Mr. Kirke should not some Way or other partake of his Majesty's gracious Intendments; if his Majesty will be pleased but to let it be understood, what he meant this Suit should be worth unto Mr. Kirke, I shall contribute all that ever I can to comply with his Majesty's Purpose therein, and to find out how some other Way Mr. Kirke may have the Fruit of his Majesty's Bounty brought Home unto him without such, many Inconveniencies, as this is attended upon withal.

*The Office of the Clerk of the Market to be passed in such Manner as is here declared, with the limited Fees.*

than the Duty he owes the Publick, yet it may pass as is desired, the Fees being first agreed upon, which are to be taken by him, in such Sort as in the seventh Article of the Graces is limited.

Sir John Borlase is now fully settled in the Master-A. D. ship of the Ordinance, and after he hath visited all the Stores (which I purpose he shall forthwith do) I trust within a little Space at after to have them all in much

There must be very great Care and Advise ment used in rating the next Subsidies; for it will be a leading Case in the future, there never having been a settled Subsidy paid as yet in this Kingdom. And therefore, albeit I trust, I shall be able to order it to his Majesty's

For Mr. Kirke's Suit for the Place of the Gauger in this Kingdom, I must needs deliver my Opinion against it; for if that Officer should constrain them to keep their Barrels to be of the full Content which

For that other Part of his Suit, which concerns the Clerk of the Market, albeit I never knew any Benefit the Common-Wealth reaped by the Endeavours of that Officer, who indeed for any thing I ever saw in Eng-

land, rather intends a little private Profit for himself



A. D. 1634. *The Restraint of transporting Tallow, to be suspended till it be further considered of.*

Next I sent you inclosed the Petitions of both Houses against the Restraint of Tallow. The Reasons set forth by the Commons House are in my Opinion unanswerable, and I hold it a Business of most dangerous Consequence to be put in Practice, and indeed almost impossible to be effected. I have ever held it most unsafe to set Restraints upon the Staple Commodities of a Kingdom; for where the Generality is concerned in their Livelihoods, there the less you meddle the better; and this at one Blow toucheth most deeply both upon Tallow and Hides, which are of more worth than all the Native Commodities they have besides. Judge you what a Business it would be in *England* sole buying and exporting of Wool and Cloth both in one Hand; and the same will this be to this Kingdom. I will not repeat any thing of theirs, but the Faith I owe his Majesty in this Place requires me humbly to certify my Opinion, which is in brief, that I am persuaded, if this Restraint go on, all the Merchants Strangers will presently leave this Kingdom, Tallow and Hides being in effect that which ballanceth the whole Trade; and we having no Merchants or Ships of our own, there will be a fearful Stand of all Commodities. I am most confident the King shall lose at least ten thousand Pounds a Year in his Customs; and this I write not at random, but upon great and serious Consideration, so as I believe I am able to shew it by good and clear Arguments: And finally will so impoverish the Land, as I make Account the King shall lose at least threescore thousand Pounds in his six Subsidies, which otherwise will be had amongst them. Nor am I of Opinion the Soap Business cannot be overcome without that Corporation have the sole venting of Tallow. For it is very probable, the Benefit they intend for themselves, is, by selling this Commodity at great Prices in foreign Parts, rather than for Need they have of so great Quantities to be spent in making their Soap for *England*. Is it not therefore sufficient, the Markets be open for them to buy as other Merchants, but that the whole Trade and Livelihood of a Kingdom must be thus endangered, the King damnified so greatly in his Customs and otherwise?

Therefore I do crave Leave most humbly to advise, it may be first tried how they can be furnished of Tallow sufficient, providing themselves here, as other Merchants do, before it be put to so great an Extremity; and however, that it may be forborn till these Subsidies be levied; besides, the free Exportation of this Commodity is promised by the Graces, and it were good to satisfy them in something, where so much is laid aside they pretend to.

*Lands forfeited by Felony and Treasons, to be leased as is advised.*

I find a great Loss the King sustains in the Recovery of Lands forfeited upon Felonies and Treasons, which are in a Manner lost for want of Prosecution. Therefore I purpose hereafter to let Leases of them for thirty Years, reserving a Rent to his Majesty, a full third of the true Value at least, and more if I can get it, putting the Prosecution into fit Hands, who for the Benefit of the Lease, may follow those Causes effectually; for unless there be a private to whet them on, there will be a dull Proceeding in these Causes. This will still be increasing the present Revenue, to be improved as the Leases wear out, if it be well looked unto. I pray you let me have my Directions herein, and they shall be pursued.

*His Majesty will give no Ear to the restoring of Mr. Cave.*

There is one Mr. *Cave*, Lieutenant to the Horse Troop of my Lord President of *Munster*, whom after two Years Absence without Licence I have removed, and put in his Place *Bridges* a proper young Man, Lieutenant to Sir *Thomas Dutton's* Horse Troop, who otherwise must have been cashiered with the rest of the Officers upon the Death of their Captain. It may be Mr. *Cave* will move on that Side to be restored; but I am an humble Suitor there may be no Ear given unto him, this being a very necessary Example, whereby to make all the rest attend their Charge with more Regard than they have been accustomed to do.

*Order is given for Letters to the Earl of St. Albans to conform himself and his Company to Order; and not to absent*

The Foot Company of my Lord *St. Albans*, being now in Town, I find to be all in a Manner Papists, and to dwell some six, eight, ten, twelve, nay fourteen Miles out of Garrison; besides himself and Son live in



*sent without his Majesty's special Licence.*

in England; without Licence from hence, never coming to their Charge. What am I to do herein? Methinks, if they take the King's Entertainment they

A. D. 1634.

should do the Work; and I could, without troubling you with a Question, know what were next, if it concerned any but his Lordship, whose Service to the Crown carries so fair a Fame with it, as I confess, I am unwilling to do any thing of myself; but I have a hard Part to play, when I must on the one Side displease the greatest by calling for the Performance of their Duties, and have not left me, any Place free, whereby to encourage others to assist me in the Service, and so am like to be shortly in the Case of *Ishmael*, every Man's Hand be against me and mine against every Man, a Condition the most against my Nature possible.

*His Majesty hath signed the Warrant for this Sum of two hundred Pounds, to be given as his Bounty to the Lady Dutton.*

Sir Thomas Dutton hath left his Lady and Children with a very mean Fortune, she is a Suitor she may have her Husband's Pay, which would have been due at this Michaelmas, a Matter of two hundred Pounds it will be, which I humbly recommend to his Majesty as a Work of Charity, but will not take upon myself to do

it, without his Majesty's express Directions, that so the King may have the Thanks for his own Bounty, which made me answer her very coldly in present.

*The Memorial of Fees for the upper House are collected (by the Earl Marshal's Order) by the Clerk of the upper House, and by the Usher of the Black Rod and accordingly sent. There is also Order given that the Irish Noblemen here shall pay for their Proxies their due Rates, as is advised.*

In regard we are altogether awanting of Precedents whereby to govern us, for due Fees to the Officers of the Lords House of Parliament here, according to an Order of the Lords Committees for Privileges (a Copy whereof I send you inclosed) I am to desire you would be pleased to return us, before the next Session, a Note of such Fees and Allowances as are usual upon like Occasions in England, that so they may be entered here for future Times as well as these; and also that for such Fees as are due by the Nobility there for Allowance of their Proxies and Ad-

missions, William Raylton may have your Direction to call upon them there for them, and to be accountable to the Officers here for what he receives, there being all the Reason in the World, those Lords should pay the Officers here their just Fees, it being unto them so great a Favour to be spared their personal Attendance; albeit I confess, I think we are much the quicker without them than we should be with them. William Raylton shall attend your Pleasure with the Precedents of England to receive your Confirmation and Direction in these Particulars.

*His Majesty is informed of the Lord Cromwell's Forwardness in his Service, and doth accept it well.*

I am desired by my Lord Cromwell to witness with him the Readiness and good Affections he hath expressed towards his Majesty's Service this Parliament, which I could not, without Injury both to him and myself deny him; and therefore I desire you in his Behalf to represent

so much to his Majesty, if you shall think fit.

*The Earl of Kildare shall be sent back as is advised.*

The Earl of Kildare went away from hence without the Privy of this State, and in seeming Displeasure against me; all the Occasion I gave him was thus, he

desired me to command his Feoffee to join with his Lordship in Sale of Lands for Payment of his Debts, my Answer was, I should be very ready to do his Lordship Service in any thing but in this, wherein I desired his Pardon. I told him also, I heard he run fast out of his Estate, was gotten into eight thousand Pounds Debt, within the Space of two Years; how miserable a Condition it was, for a Man to be the last of so great and ancient an House; besought him to call to him some of his Friends, enter with them into a timely Consideration of his Estate, and with their Advice settle a Course for Payment of his Debts and saving the Remainder for his Children; this was so great a Crime, that within an Hour after, he put to Sea for England. Indeed I should not have mentioned thus much, but that I hear his Majesty refuseth to admit him to kiss his Hand, which I acknowledge as a great Respect to me, more than I deserve. In my Opinion, albeit this Nobleman hath some further Privilege than would or ought be admitted a stayeder Man in the same Case, yet I judge it fit he were commanded back to acknowledge his Neglect to this State, and to desire it might be remitted unto him, as also that we might be



A. D. commanded to make an Act of State, that no Man of Quality, not being a Merchant, should depart this Kingdom, either for *England*, or any other Part, without the Privy and Licence of his Majesty's Deputy, as in such Cases hath been accustomed, and to require an Obedience in all Men, notwithstanding any Letters obtained in *England* to the contrary. And I must tell you I hear two or three such there are procured before I came to the Government; and for my Part, I am no Lover of Novelties or of Notes above *Ela*.

*The Warrant here desired for Reparation of the Castle is signed and now sent.*

This Castle is in mighty Ruin, not to be lived in without Danger, the Walls and Timber are so rotten, and if it be not seasonably begun with, will stand the Crown in a much greater Sum; so as I conceive it is necessary I should have Warrant to lay forth, towards the Repairs and mending thereof, with some Additions for Stable and Gardens, any Sum not exceeding two thousand Pounds, which, with some Help from the *Concordatum* Money will I trust serve the Turn. I have writ to *William Raylton* to draw up this Warrant, whereunto I crave his Majesty's Allowance. And this I must certify you, that no Servant of mine lays forth a Penny of the King's Money, but he brings in his Accompt for it upon Oath, which was never used by any of my Predecessors, so careful I am his Majesty should not be abused thorow the ill Dealing of any inferior Minister: And if I knew a better Way to secure the Crown in this Particular, I should readily take it.

*The Warrant for two hundred Pounds to be allowed to William Raylton is also signed, but without any Assignment upon the Subsidy, which would be an ill Precedent, which many would be apt to press.*

*To your Letters concerning the Spanish Ship, you may expect Answers from the Commissioners of the Admiralty.*

*More is not to be added save only that his Majesty expresses very much Satisfaction in all your Lordship's Proceedings and Advices here set down.*

There is *William Raylton* with you, a very honest able Man, and that takes huge Pains in all his Majesty's Services relating to this Kingdom, so as in good Faith I could not tell well how to be without him at that Side. If it might please his Majesty as of himself to take Notice of him, and bestow upon him two hundred Pounds, Part of these Subsidies, it would still more and more encourage him to labour in these Affairs.

For the Business of the Duke of *Maqueda's* Ship now in this Port, as also the Accompt of the Navy, I give a Relation thereof apart to the Commissioners of the Navy, being now out of Breath, and there being nothing more for the present to trouble you withal. And so, Sir, good Night to you.

Your most faithful and humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Your Lordship's

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

Dublin-Castle this 6th of  
October 1634.

### *The Commons of Ireland to the Lord Deputy.*

*Most honourable Lord,*

**H**is Majesty's faithful, loyal, and humble Subjects, the Commons of this Kingdom in this present Parliament, by his Majesty's gracious Favour, assembled, sensibly apprehending the manifold Inconveniencies, which have befallen this Kingdom through the Incertainty of Estates, occasioned by the imbezzling, burning and defacing of Records and other Evidences, happened in this Realm in Times loose and uncertain, troubled with continual War, until the Beginning of his late Majesty's happy Reign, and increased by the Negligence or Ignorance of sundry Persons heretofore employed in passing



ving of Patents and Estates from the Crown, whereby many Errors in Law crept into A. D. such Grants, whereof divers indigent Persons, with Eagles Eyes piercing thereinto, commonly took Advantage to the utter Overthrow of many noble and deserving Persons, that for the valuable Considerations of Service unto the Crown, or Money, or both, honourably and fairly acquired their Estates, which is the principal Cause of the slow improving, planting, and building in this Land; for that the Inhabitants of this Kingdom, either through Carelessness of that whereof they fear they are not secured; and fearing that Insecurity, to prevent Allurement and enticing of others to hunt after their Lands or quarrel with their Titles, are disheartned from making their Possessions beautiful or profitable.

We further humbly represent, that the Jurisdiction of Courts anciently confined within their proper Bounds kept all Parties in their due Order, but the known Limits of Courts being exceeded, an Uncertainty in the Course of Proceedings is introduced.

We have, moreover, taken into Consideration, that this Kingdom having groaned under the Weight of a long continued War, and newly growing to some Perfection; by the happy Peace planted by his Majesty's Royal Father, and confirmed by himself; would be in a short Time much improved by a free and easy Exportation and Vent of the Staple and other natural Commodities thereof, to his Majesty's no less Benefit than Comfort of the Subject. And further, duly weighing the Want of Industry in the Inhabitants, increased by the Want of Manufactures and Trades in this Kingdom, wherein the common Sort of People, Vagabonds and Beggars, sound of Limb and strong of Body, that swarm among us, might be profitably employed: We therefore, finding in ourselves a sensible feeling of these and other Grievances, received unspeakable Comfort from his Majesty's Princely Care and tender Affection towards us expressed in the Graces bountifully granted by his sacred Majesty, and transmitted over by the last Agents unto us, and in his Royal Word, the best of Assurances, and princely Signature, which he hath been graciously pleased to pass unto us to the Glory of his Name, and great Content of us his most dutiful and faithful People to cause the said Graces to be enacted in the next ensuing Parliament, whereby foreign Nations may have just Cause to envy us for living under the pleasing Shades of his happy Government. We have seriously considered of the several Articles of the said Graces, and of the printed Book of Instructions, published by the Direction of our late King of blessed Memory, and do find that in them are contained the wished and longed for Cure of the aforesaid and divers other Diseases. We have therefore collected in a Schedule hereunto annexed with some few Additions and Alterations therein appearing, so many Articles of the said Graces and Instructions as we desire, in pursuance of his said Majesty's princely Promise to be enacted in this Parliament, and some others which we conceive fit for the present Times to receive new Life and Motion from a Proclamation and Instructions to be published, and to remain as Ordinances of Conveniency until further Advise-ment be taken therein in the next succeeding Parliament; and for that we cannot sufficiently discharge our Duty to his Highness, or the Trust reposed in us by our Country, unless we be careful in these great Affairs to conserve the Honour of his Majesty's sacred Word in that Behalf passed unto us his People, who having heretofore by the said Agents in their free Gift of one hundred and twenty thousand Pounds to his Majesty, and one hundred and fifty thousand Pounds of Loan Monies, or Contribution by them forgiven, and forty thousand Pounds in these two last Years contributed by the Country, amounting in the Total to three hundred and ten thousand Pounds, besides the voluntary and unanimous Gift of six intire Subsidies granted in this Session, exceeding in Proportion their Abilities, and the Precedents of passed Ages, will not receive that Comfort from our Employment in this Meeting which they justly expect, if they find not timely Content in that Behalf. Forasmuch therefore as in the whole Progress of this great Work we received ample Testimony of your Lordship's strong Propension to the general Good and Prosperity of this Nation, we most humbly pray, that your Lordship may be pleased to place the Statute of 21 *Jacobi*, cap. 1. Intituled, *An Act for the general Quiet of the Subject against Concealments, &c.* in the first Transmission of Laws into *England*, the said Grace being particularly promised by his Majesty, approved by both the Councils of Estate of *England* and *Ireland*, and published in all the Counties of this Kingdom at the General Assizes, and most expected of all the other Graces; and to be further pleased to recommend the other Articles of the said Graces and Instructions expressed in the said Schedule, which are desired to be enacted, to the Committee of the Council Board to be moulded into Laws, and so to dispose of



A. D. of them, that they may pass for Laws in the next Session, and to certify the same to  
 1634. his Majesty; and likewise to certify the universal and much longing Desire of us his  
 Majesty's Liege People to have the said Statute of 21 Jac. and the rest of the said  
 Graces and Instructions that are to be enacted as aforesaid, perpetuated by Acts to be  
 passed in this Parliament, which being granted, will produce perpetual Honour to his  
 Majesty, Reputation to your Lordship, for whose Government this grateful Act was  
 reserved, and Happiness to this Commonwealth, and will ever conserve a right In-  
 telligence between the best of Kings and his most faithful and dutiful Subjects of this  
 Kingdom.

*The Graces, the Request of the House of Commons, and the Advice of the Lord  
 Deputy and the Council of Ireland concerning the same.*

*May it please your most excellent Majesty,*

As the Duty we owe to your sacred Majesty requires, that we not only obey your  
 Royal Commands in all Things, but also that we faithfully acquit ourselves to you  
 in the Trusts reposed in us, so in this Particular, wherein we are now humbly to offer  
 our Advices concerning your Instructions sent hither by certain Agents of this Kingdom  
 employed thither in the Year 1628.

Howsoever those Instructions did then pass your Royal Signature upon the Infor-  
 mations you then received from those Agents, yet we humbly crave Leave upon  
 good Grounds to disavise some Parts of them, as not consisting with the Furtherance  
 of your Service, and the Good of your Kingdom; Reasons, which we hope in your  
 princely Judgment will be found a just Qualification of our Boldness, wherein we be-  
 seech you to give us Leave to inform you, that at the Time your Deputy and Council  
 here were unconsulted with in those Particulars, whence it came to pass that you were  
 not then fully informed; and therefore as well in common Justice to right yourself and  
 your Crown, when you have been fully informed, as in Reason of State for the Publick  
 Good of your Kingdom, which may otherwise be extremely prejudiced, we conceive  
 that it is in no Degree unsuitable to your Greatness and Wisdom to retrench those  
 Graces in such Parts of them, as are found inconvenient for your Service in the happy  
 Government of your People.

*The Request of the  
 Commons-House of  
 Parliament in Ire-  
 land, concerning  
 these Instructions.*

Instructions from your Ma-  
 jesty to be observed by your  
 Deputy and Council of Ire-  
 land, brought over by the  
 Agents in the Year 1628.

*The humble Advice of the Lord  
 Deputy and Council of Ire-  
 land, concerning the Requests  
 of the Commons-House of Par-  
 liament.*

I.  
 This Grace is ob-  
 served hitherto, and  
 desired to be conti-  
 nued by Instruction.

I.  
*At the humble Requests pre-  
 sented unto Us on the Behalf of  
 Our Subjects of Ireland, upon  
 mature Consideration had there-  
 of, and by the Advice of Our  
 Privy Council, We are graci-  
 ously pleased, in the first Place,  
 to order and direct for the bet-  
 ter Preservation and Ease of  
 Our said Subjects, that Our Sol-  
 diers there be called in and li-  
 mited to the most serviceable  
 Garrisons, and that they be not  
 called from thence upon any Pre-  
 tence but against the Enemy, or  
 Rebel that makes Head.*

lately published (a Copy whereof is herewith transmitted) that  
 they

I.  
 It is necessary sometimes to  
 remove to Dublin Companies  
 that are garrisoned in remote  
 Places, that the General may  
 observe how they are trained  
 and disciplined, and reform A-  
 buses. Besides, many Accidents  
 may so happen, as for Reasons  
 of State it may be needful to  
 call some Companies from their  
 Garrisons to other Places, yet  
 herein great Moderation is and  
 shall be used. Moreover the  
 Removal of any Company can-  
 not be now any Pressure to the  
 People, in regard We have  
 caused a Proclamation to be



they shall pay ready Money for all Things in their Passage, as A. D. other Travellers do; which We will see duly observed, and will severely punish the Contemnners thereof, so as we conceive this Article is not needful to be continued by Instruction.

2. This is to be forborn, and the Law to be observed therein.

2. For the Collection of Our Rents in Case of Default, that first a summoning Process shall issue; Secondly, That a Pursuivant be sent; and lastly, If this be not sufficient, in Case the Sum be of Value, that then Our Vice-Treasurer by Warrant from our Deputy and Council shall appoint a competent Number of Soldiers of the next adjoining Garrison to collect Our said Rents at the Charges of the Parties complained of, having Care that any Man be not burthened with a greater Number of Soldiers than the Service shall necessarily require.

2. It is of absolute Necessity that your Revenues of all Kinds be seasonably got in, to answer the Charge necessarily depending thereon. To effect which, though several Ways have been attempted, yet no Course is found so effectual as the constant Execution of the Proclamations lately published for that Purpose (one of which Proclamations we herewith humbly offer to your Majesty's View) whereby no Man suffers but the Defaulter, and that justly. Besides, the Proclamation being pursued, it hath been a Means to bring in your Rents into the Receipt of your Exchequer

with more Speed, than been ever heretofore by any other Way effected; and that so seasonably, as all the Payments both upon the Martial and Civil Lists, have been in a Manner fully satisfied with ready Money, which in these late Years by Reason of the slow coming in of your Rents have been put off with Paper Assignments, a Course in itself much less honourable, and less contenting to those that receive Entertainments; and therefore we may not approve of this Request.

3. This Grace to stand and be now enacted.

3. And when Necessity requires the marching of Our said Soldiers against the Enemy or Rebel, that the Officers employed shall give ready Money or Ticket, to be defalked out of their Entertainments, and duly paid unto the Country upon Demand, without taking Money, Pawns, or Distresses, but such Meat and Drink as the People can afford.

which We your Majesty's Deputy shall carefully see performed without any Burthen at all upon your Subjects.

3. We hold it not fit, that this be enacted as a Law, but do humbly advise, that a Direction be given to the General of your Army, that your Army in their Marches in the Time of Peace may be without Charge to the Subject, and that the Soldier take nothing but what he shall pay or leave Tickets for; and that those that do otherwise, be strictly proceeded withal according to Martial Law;

4. To be forborn.

4. That the laying of any Burthen upon Our Subjects for Payment of Soldiers be forborn, except in Cases of inevitable Necessity.

Soldiers be in present forborn. And so of your Majesty's Goodness they shall have the Fruit of this Grace, albeit that they (rather than acknowledge your Majesty's undoubted Power in

4. We conceive it to be very reasonable (the Subjects having so freely granted six Subsidies towards the Payment of the Army) that the laying of any Burthen upon them for the



A. D.  
1634.

in Cases of Necessity to cels the Army upon the Subjects for their own Preservation) are willing thus to leave out the very Instruction itself.

5.  
This is to be further advised in Parliament.

5.  
*Concerning the Grant for selling Aquavita and Wine, in regard it is complained of as a great Burthen to the Country without*

*any Profit to Us, We are pleased that the Patentee or his Assigns shall be restrained from all Proceedings whatsoever, to the Charge or Vexation of any of Our Subjects for or concerning that Grant, until the assembling of the next Parliament; and that it be taken into Consideration by the Houses of Parliament, and regulated as may best agree with the Ease and Conveniency of the Commonwealth, and the advancing of Our Profit in the Subsidies.*

5.  
Approved, to the Intent that a Revenue may be thereby settled for the Crown.

6.  
This Grace to stand and pass for a Law.

6.  
*For the licensing to sell Ale and Beer, forasmuch as it appears that the same hath no Ground of Law, that the Grant thereof shall be presently resumed into our Hands, and that all Proceedings thereupon shall cease until the next Parliament; and that in the Parliament such Course be laid down for licensing and selling of Ale and Beer from that Time forwards, as shall be most convenient, wherein Consideration must be taken, that Our Profit in the Subsidies may thereby be advanced; and in the mean Time no Process or Warrant to issue to the Charge or Trouble of any Our Subjects touching that Grant.*

6.  
That the Benefit may be wholly applied to the Crown, We humbly advise a Law to be drawn, and Consideration to be therein had to the Law in England, and Act of Council here, that five Shillings be reserved upon every Alehouse. And if a Law cannot be procured, then it may be settled by Act of Council, that so the Disorder may be suppressed, and the Benefit to the Crown preserved, it being apparent by this Instruction, that it was not your Majesty's Intention to lay down this, without Consideration to be therein had to your Profit.

7.  
This Grace to stand and pass for a Law.

7.  
*That the late Proclamation of the 5th of February last concerning the Fees of the Clerk of the Market, and all other Fees mentioned in the said Proclamation shall be suspended until further Order; and because there appears nothing here, but that the Grant of the Clerk of the Market and Gauger complained of is lawful, only there is question of the Fees, that Our Chancellor, two Chief Justices, Master of the Rolls and Chief Baron there (taking to their Assistance two or more of the principal Gentlemen of the Country) shall regulate the Fees to be taken by those Officers, according to the Law; and for the Measure of the Cask to be exported into foreign Parts, you, Our Deputy and Council are to take it into your Consideration, and*

7.  
We conceive it is fit that the Proclamation be looked into, and the Fees thereby set down to be considered of, and after to be established by Act of Council; that the Laws already in Force be duly put in Execution, and a Proclamation commanding the Judges to see them duly executed, but no new Law. The Fees also of the Gauger and Packer to be regulated with the rest.

upon



upon Conference with the Officers of Our Customs and the Merchants, such as you think fit to call before you, to limit them to such a certain Gauge for the same, as shall be most advantageous to the Merchants in their Traffick without Prejudice to us in Our Customs, leaving the Gauge of Cask that shall be vented within the Land to be ruled by the Standard there. And in Regard it is alledged, that the Packer's Office is not ancient, nor grounded upon Law, we require you and Our Council to take Consideration thereof, and to set down such Orders as may take away Abuses.

8.  
This Grace to stand and pass for a Law.

8.  
For reforming of the barbarous Abuse of the short Ploughs, we are pleased that the Penalty now imposed thereon shall be presently taken away, and that hereafter an Act of Parliament shall pass for the restraining of the said Abuse upon such a Penalty as shall be thought fit.

8.  
This Request is approved by us.

9.  
To stand and pass for a Law.

9.  
And that all Grants for Places assigned for tanning of Leather by Sir Henry Sidney, according to the Statute of 11th Eliz. enacted in Ireland, shall stand good, and also all other Grants or Licences pass'd in Fee Simple, or Fee Farm under Our Great Seal for tanning of Leather in Cities, Corporations, Towns, Manors, or other particular Places, shall likewise stand good: But that all Grants or Licences concerning tanning of Leather throughout Counties, Baronies or Hundreds, passed or to be passed to any particular Person for Life, Years, or otherwise, by Pretence whereof any Licence or Toleration is or may be made by the said particular Person or Persons, to any the Inhabitants of the said Counties, Baronies, or Hundreds, shall be called in and suppressed; and to supply any Defect that may be for Want of Liberty to tan Leather in convenient Places, We require and authorise you our Deputy and Council, or other chief Governor or Governors and Council for the Time being to pass Letters Patents under Our Great Seal there for tanning of Leather in Places where you shall think convenient, without Payment of any Fine, with a Clause of Non obstante of the Statute aforesaid. And in the next Parliament We are pleased that a further Course shall be taken therein, and likewise for the inhibiting of barking of Trees.

9.  
For that concerning tanning there needs no Law, for there is no such Law in Force as is mentioned in the Article, nor any Restraint without Licence. And if there were, we should humbly advise, that the Subject might by your Majesty's Grace and Favour have free Liberty therein. As to that for barking Trees, it is put into the Act for small Trespasses.

10.  
To stand and pass for a Law.

10.  
And for the Furtherance of Traffick and bringing in of Coin into that Our Kingdom, We are graciously pleased that Corn may be transported without Licence into any of Our Dominions and other Countries in Amity with Us, when Wheat shall not exceed the Price of ten Shillings English, a Bristol Band Barrel; and likewise that living Cattle may be brought into Our Domini-

10.  
We humbly advise that Cattle and Corn be free as now they are to be exported according to this Grace, and Wools also paying ordinary Customs and Duties, all which may be continued as effectually according to this Grace by Act of Council as by a Law, and in our Opinions rather to be settled by the former than by the latter.

nions



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

nions without Restraint or Licence; and that Wool also may be transported, provided that it be into Our Kingdom of England only, and paying the ordinary Customs and Duties, in which three last Particulars We require you to take Order by Act of State, or otherwise as shall be most expedient.

11.

To stand and pass  
for a Law.

*The Patent for Linen Yarn shall be resumed, to the End the whole Profit may come to Us and Our Crown, as well that which the Patentee doth receive, as that which We now have; and the Patentee shall receive such Recompense as We shall think fit; and Our Subjects also shall be secured for so much as concerneth the Transportation of the said Linen Yarn, and consequently not to be compelled to take Licences. Nevertheless it is Our Pleasure that the Patentee continue his Grant, and receive the Profit as hitherto he hath done, until he be compounded with, and receive Recompense for it.*

11.

11.

We advise that the Patentee be forthwith compounded withal, and then as much set upon a Pack of Yarn by Way of Imposition, as now the Licence comes to, which to be converted as a Revenue to the Crown we conceive to be the Scope of this Article (which otherwise seems to be contradictory in itself) and the Parties paying that Impost to be free from the Penalty of the Statute, but no Law to pass as is requested.

12.

To stand and pass  
for a Law.

*We are graciously pleased that Tallow, and Hides and Fish, and Beef and Pork in Cask, may be freely transported into Our Dominions and all other Statcs in Amity with Us; and that all such Pipe-Staves as are already made may be transported into any of Our Dominions paying the Customs and Duties.*

12.

12.

We humbly advise, that your Majesty would be graciously pleased to let your Subjects have the full and continued Benefit of this Grace, especially the free Exportation of Tallow for the Reasons expressed in the Petitions of both Houses of Parliament, as that which we conceive would be more acceptable to this People than any one

Thing of that Nature whatsoever, and which being denied them will be a Loss to your Majesty, and an infinite Prejudice to this Kingdom. For that of Pipe-Staves, they have already had the Fruit thereof, and for the future there is a Course settled to raise for your Majesty three Pounds upon a thousand, Consideration being had that no more be exported than may well stand with the Preservation of the Woods of this Kingdom, whereof Care shall be had.

13.

To stand and pass  
for a Law, leaving out  
these Words, Lodg-  
ing for Soldiers and  
such other.

*The Bishops and Patentees of dissolved Abbeys and other religious Houses in or near Cities or Towns of Ireland, pretending Liberties and Freedoms are to contribute towards the Lodging of Soldiers, and to bear such other publick Charges according to indifferent Assessments to be made and laid upon them by the Sheriffs and other Magistrates of Counties and Cities, and the proper Officers of those Places; and to that Purpose you are to publish a general Order to avoid any Dissension, that may arise thereout. And for other Matters, they are left to the Law, and if any unjust Charge in what Kind soever shall be laid on any of Our Subjects of that Our Kingdom they shall have Access unto Us, and a gracious Hearing.*

13.

13.

This is already performed, and held fit to be continued as now it is.

14. To



14.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

14.  
*Creation Money for the Nobility is to continue according to the Letters Patents thereof, and the Impost Wines is likewise to be continued to such of the Nobility and Council as shall reside or bear principal Offices in that Kingdom, and the two Presidents of Munster and Connaght are to enjoy the same, although they be absent, because they keep Tables for their several Councils.*

14.  
For creation Monies such as have them by Letters Patents and remain in this Kingdom, we humbly advise that they be put into the Establishment and paid; but for the Impost Wines we do not conceive it to be of Right, but consider it as merely of Grace, and humbly submit it to your Majesty's Goodness, the whole not exceeding three hundred seventy five Pounds per Annum.

15.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

15.  
*The Subjects of that Our Realm are to be admitted to sue their Liveries, Ouster-le-maines, and other Grants depending on Our Court of Wards, taking only the Oath hereunder expressed, and any other Oath to be forborn in that Case; and the Natives of that Kingdom being Lawyers, and who were heretofore practised there, shall be admitted to practise again, and all other Natives of that Nation, that have been or shall be Students at the Inns of Court in England for the Space of five Years, and shall bring any Attestation sufficient to prove the same, are also to be freely admitted by the Judges there to practise the Laws, taking the said Oath, viz.*

15.  
Your Majesty lost by this Article fix thousand Pounds a Year in Your Court of Wards; and by this Time, if this Article had not been, Your Court of Wards might yield much more than now it doth. And howbeit it may be continued as long as may please Your Majesty, yet we humbly crave Leave to disavise the passing of any Act of Parliament for it, which may conclude the Crown absolutely in the future. And if this should be continued, it would be an Occasion that in a short Time no Protestant Lawyer should be found to serve You upon Your Benches.

I A. B. do truly acknowledge, profess, testify and declare in my Conscience, before God and the World that our Sovereign Lord King Charles is lawful and rightful King of this Realm, and of other His Majesty's Dominions and Countries. And I will bear faithful and true Allegiance to his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, and him and them will defend to the uttermost of my Power against all Conspiracies and Attempts whatsoever, which shall be made against his or their Crown and Dignity, and do my best Endeavour to disclose and make known unto His Majesty, his Heirs or Successors, or to the Lord Deputy or other Governors for the Time being, all Treasons and traitorous Conspiracies, which I shall know or hear to be intended against His Majesty, or any of them. And I do make this Recognition and Acknowledgment heartily, willingly and truly, upon the true Faith of a Christian. So help me God.

16.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

16.  
*All Compositions in the Court of Wards, Alienations made bonâ fide for valuable Considerations, Intrusions, premier Seisins, Ouster-le-maines and Li-*

16.  
We do not judge it fit, that Your Majesty should pass this into a Law, or that under Colour of this Grace, Your Officers and Ministers of the Court of



A. D.  
1634.

veries are to be reduced and limited to the eight Part of the true value of the Lands and Hereditaments so to be compounded for; and all Wardships and Custodies of Lands, during the Minority of Our Wards are to be moderately valued according to the Discretion of the Judges of that Court. Provided, that if any Alienations shall be made, whereby We shall be prevented of Premier Seisin, and Relief and of Wardship, and that sufficiently proved, in all such Cases Our said Court of Wards is not to be restrained to the Limitation of the Rates of the Alienations, as aforesaid, but Our Officers of the same are to impose such reasonable Rates and Values as may recompense us in some Measure of those Duties and Profits, which otherwise should have accrued unto Us, if no Alienation to Uses had been made.

of Wards should be restrained from making just Improvements upon that Branch of Your Majesty's Revenue, that in their Judgment and Conscience they take to be equal and indifferent. And so unfit it is to be passed as a Law, as it is advised, it may not continue as an Instruction, so extremely prejudicial is it to the Crown, in regard of the Abatements it may beget in those Improvements, which may be justly raised by Your Majesty's Officers for Your just Advantage.

17.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

17.  
Our Court of Wards is not to make any Enquiry further than to the last deceased Ancestor, except it be by special Direction from us.

17.  
We may not by any Means advise that this may pass for a Law.

18.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

18.  
All Escheators and Feodaries are to be specially directed, where any Freeholder's Estate in Land doth not exceed the Worth of five Pounds English yearly in the true improved Value, to return the Offices taken of such Lands into the proper Courts without Charge to the Subject, or other Fees to any Court or Officer, save only ten Shillings to the Officer that shall take and return the Office, but no Charge is to be set upon the said Lands, nor any Process to issue upon the said Inquisitions, but only for our Reliefs due upon their Tenures. Provided, that if any such Freeholder have the Value of one hundred Marks English, in Chattels real, or Offices, then this Grace is not to be extended to him, although his Estate in Lands be under five Pounds per Annum.

18.  
Not to pass into a Law, but to be recommended to the Court of Wards, that the Benefit of this Grace may be gathered by the Subject, according to the Purport and Intent thereof.

19 and 20.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

19.  
In general leading Cases that Court is to be regulated according to the Laws and Courses practised here in England, whereof our Judges here shall deliver their Opinions, if it shall be desired. And our Judges of that Court there are to nominate some of the best Quality of the several Counties to be joined in Commission with the Feodary or Escheator to take Inquisitions.

19 and 20.  
Not to be passed as a Law, but fit to be recommended to the Care of the Court of Wards, that Matters may be so carried, as your Majesty may not be prejudiced in your Tenures, nor any just Occasion of Complaint given to your Subjects.

20. None



20.

None of the Clerks, or inferior Ministers of that Court, or Servant to any of the said Court is to be a Commissioner for taking Offices, not intending thereby to exclude the Officers of the said Court, and others, who are by their Places to be Commissioners.

21.

To stand and pass for a Law.

21.

No Grants of Intrusions or Alienations, or Leases of Mens Lands are to be made out of that Court to any before the Party interested shall have personal Warning, and Affidavit returned thereof, who is to be preferred before any other, if he come in the next Term after the Office is returned, and will accept it at the Rates thought fit by the Court.

21.

This is already performed and fitter in our Opinion to be continued by your Majesty by Instruction to the Court of Wards than by a Law.

22.

To stand and pass for a Law.

22.

Upon a Contempt in that or any other Court, the first Attachment is to be directed to the Sheriff; and if he make not a good Return, and the Party come not in during that Term to purge his Contempt, then the further Process is to be directed to the Pursuivant, and no further in our Court of Wards. Our Exchequer, in this Point, is to proceed according to the Law and ancient Custom of that Court; and our other ancient Courts are to hold their ancient Course, and not to permit any Innovations of sending Messengers, or other Officers.

22.

This is advised to be intrusted upon the Judgment and Integrity of your Majesty's Judges in your several Courts, lest Encouragement be from thence taken by Contemnners to oppose the ordinary Course and Passage of your Majesty's Justice.

23.

New Commissioners to be nominated.

23.

For reducing and moderating of Fees taken by Officers and Clerks in Our Courts there, whereof great Complaint is made, it is Our Pleasure, that a Commission be directed under Our Great Seal of that Our Realm to the Persons nominated in a List signed by Us, and herewith sent unto You, for the regulating of Fees of all Courts, Spiritual and Temporal, according to the Form of a like Commission granted here in England to some of Our Council here and others, whereof a Copy is transmitted unto You, upon Return whereof an Act of State to pass for establishing the same accordingly, until there may be an Act of Parliament.

23.

This We take to be an Act befitting the Goodness and Justice of your Majesty, and therefore We humbly advise, that you would be pleased to injoin this Duty upon your Deputy and Council, that so something may be done herein for the Ease and Contentment of your good People, it much importing your Honour, that your Justice be dispensed equally with as little Charge as conveniently may be; and for the better effecting hereof, it is humbly advised, that the Officers of the several Courts in England may be commanded by your Majesty to send hither Certificates of the Fees taken by them in their several Offices. And considering that this is an Act of Goodness to the Subjects, most befitting Your Majesty, we do forbear giving any Rule therein, until we shall understand your Royal



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

Royal Pleasure, that so the Glory of the Act, and the Thankfulness of Your Subjects may be intirely reserved to yourself.

<sup>24.</sup> This Grace to stand and pray'd to pass for a Law this next Session.

<sup>24.</sup> *For the better settling of Our Subjects Estates in that Kingdom, We are pleased that the like Act of Grace shall pass in the next Parliament there touching the Limitation of our Titles not to extend above threescore Years, as did pass here the 21 Jacobi, wherein are to be excepted the Lands whereunto We are intituled by Offices already taken, and those already disposed of by Our Directions. And We are further graciously pleased for a more ample Testimony of Our Goodness to Our Subjects of that Kingdom to direct hereby, that from henceforth no Advantage be taken for any Title accrued to Us threescore Years past, and above, except only to such Lands in the King's County and Queen's County, whereunto we are intituled by Offices already taken within the said Term of threescore Years, and which are not yet granted, nor lawfully conveyed from Us and Our Crown.*

Means of civilizing the People, and planting Religion will be taken away. And, lastly, which is not least considerable, it will destroy Your Tenures, and consequently much diminish Your Revenues arising that Way. We may not therefore, in any Sort advise, that this may pass for a Law, and the rather in regard the Benefit thereby expected by the People, shall be conveyed to them in another Way of less Prevention to the future Publick Good of the Kingdom in general than the Law desired, namely, by Your Majesty's Commission of Grace for Confirmation of defective Titles, which now will resettle all Mens Estates after the Distempers and Disturbances, which they have endured by the late Rebellions here. And considering, that in the last Sessions of Parliament an Act hath passed, whereunto the Royal Assent is given for confirming all Estates to be passed on that Commission; which Commission according to your gracious Intendment shall be carried with all the Moderation that possibly may be, as well in the Rates as otherwise; this Course is conceived to be a much more general Provision, and to such as compound upon this Commission a far better Security in their own private Fortunes and Estates than the Law in *England*, which concludes the Rights of the Crown upon threescore Years Possession; and yet nevertheless, after this Commission shall, in a moderate and mild Way, have taken such Effect as is fit, whereby this Kingdom may, in some Degree, be brought nearer to the Condition of *England* than it presently stands, as it will be then more capable of it, so may it then also have that Law, which is now desired, if Your Majesty in Your Wisdom shall so think fit.

<sup>25.</sup> This

<sup>24.</sup> This being passed into a Law will hinder the Effects of Advantage to Your Majesty, which with great Reason and Justice are expected from the Commission of Grace now by Your Goodness on Foot for Confirmation of defective Titles. It will utterly cut off all ancient Titles of all Kinds. It will prevent all Plantations, and consequently hinder all Improvements, that may otherwise be raised towards defraying the Charge of the Army, and other publick Charges depending on the Revenues of the Crown. It will hinder the Means which may otherwise be found for strengthening the Province of *Cannaght*, which is now the weakest Part of this Kingdom, and which is so situate in respect of the Sea, having many convenient Harbours and apt Ports for Shipping, as by a Plantation there may be made Places of great Strength and Commerce. If the Plantations be hindred, then a principal



25.

This to stand and  
pass for a Law.

25.

*And We are also graciously pleased, and accordingly do hereby require You, that you give present Order for the Inhabitants of Connaght, and County of Thomond, and County of Clare, to have their Surrenders made in the Time of Our late most dear Father, inrolled in Our Chancery there, as of the Time of Our said Father, according to the Date of the said Surrenders, allowing what Fees were formerly paid for the same: And that such of them, as please to make new Surrenders of their Lands and Hereditaments, may have the same accepted of them, and inrolled in the said Court, and thereupon new Letters Patents*

25.

*This may take away both the Plantation and Tenures of Connaght, and therefore as well for that as for the other Reasons mentioned in our Advice concerning the Request made on the last preceding Article; and for that the Monies paid by those of Connaght (which was the secret Motive inducing this Grace) were in Truth given for the Intrusions, Alienations, and mean Rates then past and due to Your Majesty, without Ground or Intention to conclude the Rights of the Crown in Point of Inheritance, either for Land or Tenure, We may not advise that this should pass as a Law.*

*passed unto them and their Heirs according to the true Intent of Our Father's Letters in that Behalf, paying half Fees; and that they and every of them may have such further Assurances for securing of their several Estates from all ancient Titles accrued unto Our Crown before threescore Years last past, as shall be requisite, and reasonably devised by their Counsel. And We are pleased, for their further Security, that their several Estates shall be confirmed unto them and their Heirs against Us, Our Heirs and Successors, &c. by an Act to be passed in the next Parliament to be holden in Ireland, to the End the same may never hereafter be brought into any further Question by Us, Our Heirs and Successors. In which Act of Parliament and Letters Patents so to be passed, You are to take Care, that all Tenures in Capite, and all Rents and Services as are now due, or which ought to be answered unto Us out of the said Lands and Premises by any Letters Patents passed thereof since the first Year of Henry VIII. or found by any Office taken from the said first Year of Henry VIII. until the 21st of July 1615, whereby Our late dearest Father, or any his Predecessors actually received any Profit by Wardship, Liveries, Premier Seifins, Mean Rates, Ousterle Maines, or Fines for Alienations without Licence, be again reserved unto Us, Our Heirs and Successors: And all the rest of the Premises to be holden of Our Castle of Athlone by Knight's Service, according to Our said late Father's Letters, notwithstanding any Tenures in Capite, found for Us by Office since the said 21st of July 1615, and not appearing in any such Letters Patents or Offices. And you are likewise to set down Order, that all Seizures and Injunctions issued, and all Compositions, Leases and Custodiams made and passed of or for any of the said Lands, not grounded upon the Tenures appearing in the said Letters Patents or Offices between the said first Year of Henry VIII. and the 21st of July 1615, shall be called in, and to all Purposes made void, so far forth as we are advantaged by the Tenure found in Capite; and that no further Proceedings hereafter be had upon any other Offices taken since the 21st of July 1615, nor upon any Offices taken before the 21st of July 1615, unless We or Our Predecessors received Profit by the said Offices taken before the said 21st of July 1615. In which Act of Parliament and Grants, Care is to be*

taken,



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

taken, that Our Royal Composition due for all the Lands and Hereditaments in the aforesaid Province of Connaght, County of Thomond, and County of Clare, may be saved; and it is Our Pleasure likewise, that the Benefit of Our said Father's Letters, and the Act of State dated 14 May 1618. touching the Intrusions, Alienations, mean Profits, &c. of Lands in that Province, be in all Points allowed to Our said Subjects.

26.

To stand and pass for a Law.

26.

*The Undertakers of Ulster are to have their Estates confirmed upon the Payment of a Fine of thirty Pounds Sterling upon every thousand Acres in two half Year's Time by equal Portions, and upon doubling of their Rents to be charged only from the Date of their Patents. And for your further Direction and more ample Authority therein, a Commission shall be directed to you and others, together with Instructions for passing Patents unto them accordingly, and for declaring Our Royal Intention and Purpose in the same.*

26 and 27.

We humbly advise, that a Law may be passed to confirm Your Majesty's Title in all the Plantation Lands, as unto such as shall compound with the Commissioners of defective Titles.

27.

To stand with Addition, that the King shall be adjudged in the actual and real Possession thereof at the Time of the Letters Patents thereof made.

27.

*The Plantators of Leitrim, Longford, and Offory, the King's County, the Queen's County and the County of West Meath are to have two Years Time for performing their Conditions of Plantation; and if by that Time they perform them not, they are to forfeit their Recognizances: In the mean Time no Process to issue upon their Recognizances or Bonds.*

28.

Already for the most done, longer Time desired for the rest.

28.

*The Town of Athlone is to have three Years Time allowed from Allhallontide next, for performing all Conditions and Covenants for Buildings or otherwise, and no Advantages are to be taken against them for Breach of Conditions and Covenants, or Forfeiture of Recognizances already incurred concerning the same.*

28.

This is performed, and two Years longer Time may be granted upon the same Terms, if your Majesty shall so think fit.

29.

To be regulated by Instruction to be directed by the Lord Deputy.

29.

*No general Summons of grand Inquest are to issue out of Our Bench, or of any Our Courts, but a convenient Number of able Free-holders is to be summoned by the Sheriff for the grand Inquest, and no Man to be fined for that Inquest, unless the Bayliff, who had Order to warn him, declare upon his Oath, that he warned him personally, or left sufficient Warning at his House. And the Fines and Amerciaments to be imposed on them are to be according to Our late dear Father's printed Instructions. And when the grand Inquest is filled, the rest of that Inquest are*

29.

This is not desired as a Law, nor is it in our Opinion, who have conferred thereof with the Judges, fit to be continued by way of Instruction; but we advise, that there be a Recommendation to the Judges that such a Course may be held in summoning of Juries at the Assizes, Gaol Delivery and Sessions as may be best for the Service, and with most Ease to the Country.



to have leave to depart, unless there be other special Service. And A. D. this Rule is to extend to the Assizes and Goal Deliveries, and 1634.  
Commissions of Oyer and Terminer.

30.  
To stand with a Reference to the printed Book of Instructions.

30.  
*The taking of the Accusations and Testimonies of Persons notoriously infamous, convicted of Treason, or other capital Offences for any convincing Evidence to condemn any Subject, is to be regulated according to the said printed Instructions.*

30.  
We conceive it is fit, that this be wholly left to the Consciences of the Jury and ordinary Care of the Judges in like Cases, and not needful to be provided for by a Law.

31.  
To be regulated by Instruction.

31.  
*No Judges or Commissioners shall bind over any Jurors to any Court whatsoever, unless it be for very apparent Suspicion of Corruption or Partiality.*

31.  
There needs no such Instruction, but this to be intrusted upon the Justice and Integrity of the Judges as the Cases shall require.

32.  
To be regulated by Instruction.

32.  
*Our Judges in every Court are to be very careful, especially in the Causes of poor Men, that there be a speedy and direct Course of Justice with as little Charges as may be, and that with due Observation of the said printed Instructions.*

32.  
This is done with all Care and Integrity, so as we trust there is no just Cause of Complaint.

33.  
To stand when the is a Provost Marshal, and no Provost Marshal but in Time of War.

33.  
*But one Provost Marshal is to be in a Province, because he hath a sufficient Number of Horse in Our Pay for the Execution of that Place; and the said Provost Marshal is to take no Money for booking, nor cess his Horse or Foot without paying for it in such Sort as is ordered for our Soldiers; and such as may be brought to Trial of Law are not to be executed by the Marshal, except in Time of War or Rebellion.*

33.  
This is fit to be intrusted with those, who are by your Majesty trusted with the Government, and hath been done with that Moderation, as there is no Cause of Complaint, and shall be still so kept.

34.  
To stand and pass for a Law, for the Pardon only.

34.  
*We are pleased for securing of Our Subjects Estates at the next Parliament to be holden there to grant a general Pardon; and then such other Things are to be provided for as shall be found necessary for Our Service and the Good of that Commonwealth. And Our Pleasure is, that the Rate of the Subsidies of the Laity and Clergy, and other Profits to be raised by the said Parliament, be such, as may bear the Charge of Our Army, with the Assistance of Our Revenue to be spared for that Purpose. The said Parliament is to begin the Third Day of November next, and all fitting Preparations are to be made accordingly.*

34.  
We humbly conceive that it is fit a general Pardon be drawn with as much Benefit and Grace to the Subject as fittingly may be, to be made ready by the Beginning of the next Session; and the three chief Judges, the Master of the Wards, the Master of the Rolls, and Sir George Radcliffe are appointed by the Board to see the same drawn.

The



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

35.  
To stand and pass.

35.  
*The bestowing of Pluarility of Benefices upon unqualified Persons, who are unable or unworthy Ministers, is to be forborn in Time coming, and such as are invested therein are to be compelled to keep preaching and sufficient qualified Curates, whereby both God's Glory may be advanced, poor Scholars provided for, and Incouragement given to Students to enable themselves for that high Function.*

35.  
We hold this fit to be recommended to the Bishops, who we assure ourselves will take that Care therein which is requisite.

36.  
This to be forborn, the Statute of *Winton* to be observed, and the Statute of 27 *Eliz.* to be enacted.

36.  
*No Assessment of Money for Robberies is to be allowed, but upon Order of the Judges of Assize in open Court, calling to their Assistance at least four of the Justices of the Peace, and that only in Cases where all the Points and Circumstances limited by the Statute in that Behalf shall be proved, the same to be presented by the Jury, so as none of the Jurors be of the Hundred where the Fact was done.*

36.  
The Statute of the 27 *Eliz.* is now to pass as a Law, and will be that which will give Content in this Particular.

37.  
This to stand with this Alteration, that the Words *publick Charges* be inserted instead of *Charge of the Army.*

37.  
*All the Nobility, Undertakers and others, who hold Estates or Offices in that Kingdom, are to make their personal Residence there, and not to leave it without Licence, such Persons only excepted as are employed in Our Service in England, or attend here by Our special Command; and in the Subsidies and all other Payments towards the Charge of Our Army there, all those who hold Titles of Honour, and no Estates in that Kingdom, are to be rated, and to contribute and pay equally, as the rest of the Nobility of the like Degrees, that have Estates and reside in Ireland; for which We will give further Order, upon an Assessment to be made and transmitted from Us to you.*

37.  
This is in our Opinion fitter to be practised in Fact, as the good of the Common-Wealth shall require, than to be pass'd as a Law.

38.  
This is to be left to further Debate in Parliament.

38.  
*No Judges nor Commissioners shall grant Reprisals to notorious Malefactors, but with the Advice of the Justices of the Peace of the County them assisting, or a competent Number of them.*

38.  
In this we conceive, that the Integrity and Wisdom of the Judges may safely be trusted.

39.  
To stand and pass for a Law.

39.  
*Where Undertakers have built upon Glebe-Lands, they are to sue for Commissions out of the Chancery or Exchequer to select Commissioners to be named by the Undertaker, and the Incumbent; or if the Incumbent will not agree, then the Court to make Choice of indifferent Commissioners, who are to set an indifferent yearly Value of the said Parcel of Glebe Land, and return the same to the Court, who are to order the Incumbents successively to accept of the same from the Undertakers as a yearly Rent for the said Parcel. And for*

39.  
The Council Board will sufficiently provide that Justice may be done in this and like Cases, and therefore it is not conceived needful to be passed into a Law.



for other Lands recovered against the Undertakers, as Church A. D. Lands, the Parties grieved are to sue in the Exchequer for Abatement of their Rents proportionably. 1634.

40.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

40. *All Scottish Men Undertakers in Ulster, and in other Places there, are to be made free Denizens of that Our Kingdom, and no Advantage for Want of Denization to be taken against the Heirs or Assigns of those that be dead.*

40. We conceive it fit, if so please your Majesty, that there be a Law not only for Denization, but also for naturalizing.

41.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

41. *For examining what Rectories and Impropriations are now in Laymens Hands, out of which there have been anciently Vicarages endowed with competent Maintenance for the Vicars, which now are by Laymen possessed, whereby the Service of God is neglected. And for Reformation of that great Abuse, You are forthwith to issue Commissions to some Persons of Worth and Integrity, free from that Imputation to examine and reform the said Abuse. And such Persons as have great Rectories, whereunto there are Chapels of Ease belonging some where six or seven Miles distant from the Mother Church, are to be enjoined to keep preaching Ministers in those Parts having competent Allowance to defray the same.*

41. This we advise may be considered by the Committee, when the Articles concerning the Church come to be considered by them.

42.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law, with this  
Addition, for the  
Chancery and other  
Courts of Equity.

42. *No Person, against whom any Judgment and Execution hath passed in Course of Common Law, or Decree in Chancery, upon Matter of Equity, is from henceforth to have any Protection granted to him; nor any flying out of England into Ireland to defraud or shun the Prosecution of his Creditors, is to be sheltered or protected from the Justice of the Law, under Colour of being a Soldier in any of Our Companies in that Our Kingdom.*

42. Protections are granted so sparingly and with such Caution as since the Entrance of me the Deputy into this Government there hath been no Complaint thereof; and it shall be still carried with that Tenderness and Moderation, as there shall be no just Cause of Complaint in that Kind, and sometimes such may be the Circumstances in some particular Cases, as there is no Reason, as we conceive, that your Majesty's Power should be altogether concluded.

43.  
But a sufficient Relator to be named after the Defendant hath answered to the Information and personal Interrogatories, and therein purged himself of the Crime, otherwise the King's Counsel to proceed *ex Officio*.

43. *No Witness between Party and Party at Sessions or Assizes, or before any Commissioners whatsoever are to be bound over to the Castle Chamber; and if Information be put in against any such, then a Relator to be named, who shall be thought sufficient to answer a Recompence to the Party informed against according to the Award of the Court, if sufficient Ground shall not appear of the Information.*

43. There is no Reason to put a causeless Prejudice upon your Majesty's Ministers of Justice, to whose Care and Integrity, we conceive Matters of this Nature are fit to be left without any further Law or Instruction, than the ordinary Course and Practice of the Courts, and the Obligation of their Duties in their Places.



A. D.

1634.

44.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

44.  
*Soldiers accused of capital Crimes are to be left to be proceeded withal according to the Law. And the Commissions for reforming and restraining the Abuses and Oppressions of Soldiers (such as have lately issued under Our Great Seal there) are to be directed especially to Persons of Quality, having Freehold and Residence in the County, and such Matters as cannot be ordered by them to be especially determined by a Committee of the Judges and others of Our Counsel to be nominated by You, of which none are to be Captains of Horse or Foot.*

44.  
If this were, there should be no need of a General, and consequently no Exercise or Discipline in the Army. And therefore we conceive it is unfit to pass either as a Law or as an Instruction, the Ground of the Commission then on foot being occasional and now determined.

45.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

45.  
*The new Corporations, as well as the ancient, are to be assessed towards all general County Charges, and all Impropropriations and temporal Lands of Ecclesiastical Persons shall bear equal Contributions in publick Charges in the Country and the Towns.*

45.  
The Contribution ceasing for the present, there is now no Use of this.

46.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

46.  
*Such of the Barony of Carberry in the County of Cork as have Assignments from Sir James Symple, Kt. and have not as yet passed their Patents accordingly, are to be admitted to take out their Grants, notwithstanding Our late dear Father's Restriction of Grants, and in their Tenures they are not to be prejudiced by any Office taken since the said Assignments from Sir James Symple; unless the said Office be grounded upon some ancient Patent or Office upon Record before the Date of the said Assignments. Nevertheless you are to provide, that by Pretext of this our Grace, no new Grants be made of any Lands within that Barony that are already past by Letters Patents to any Person whatsoever.*

46.  
It is not held fit to pass any such Particular by a publick Law: Howbeit, this particular Barony may be otherwise provided for, according to your Majesty's ordinary Justice.

47.  
To stand and a Proclamation to be published, that no Sheriff summon any Resident in a Leet to appear at his Turn.

47.  
*Sheriffs are not to take above three Pence Fine upon any Person for not appearing at their Leets, and if they appear, then to take nothing at all; and to such as are once sworn to the Allegiance they are to give a Ticket, and of those no Fees to be demanded afterwards for swearing of them; and for such as have been heretofore, or shall hereafter be sworn, and cannot produce their Ticket, if they take Oath, that they have been once sworn, then they are not to be sworn again, nor pay any more Fees. And the Justices of Peace are not henceforth to*

47.  
This Law is sufficient already; but if your Majesty shall so direct, there may be an Act of Council to injoin the Justices of Peace not to affere the Fines imposed by Sheriffs, but in open Sessions upon the Bench: And likewise the Sheriffs may be enjoined not to incroach on the Jurisdiction of inferior Leets.

give



give any Warrant for the collecting or levying of any Fines A. D. whatsoever but in publick Sessions, and by Estreat of the Quarter Sessions. 1634.

48.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

48.  
For delivering of Possessions  
upon Judgment at Common  
Law, Decree in Chancery, or  
other legal Injunction, the Sher-  
riffs are not to exact nor take  
any other Fee than is limited by the Statutes in England for like  
Causes, and that to be Irish Money, and if any Sheriff shall de-  
mand or take more, he is to be proceeded against and censured for  
Extortion.

48.  
This is partly done already,  
and may be further settled by  
such as your Majesty shall au-  
thorize for regulating Fees.

49.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

49.  
No extraordinary Warrant  
of Assistance touching clandestine  
Marriages, Christenings or Bu-  
rials, or any Contumacies pre-  
tended against Ecclesiastical Ju-  
risdiction, are to be issued by  
the Lord Deputy, or any other  
Governors, nor executed; nor are the Clergy to be permitted to  
keep any private Prisons of their own for those Causes; but  
the Delinquents in that Kind are henceforth to be committed to  
Our publick Gaols, and that by Our Officers, according to the  
ordinary Proceedings of the Law; and all unlawful Exactions  
taken by the Clergy, are to be reformed and regulated by the  
Commission there, beforementioned.

49.  
This Course is already held  
and may be continued as a  
Grace as long as your Majesty  
shall think fit; but we hold it  
unnecessary that any new Law  
be made concerning it.

50.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

50.  
If any Person shall be out-  
lawed upon an Action of Debt,  
and thereupon a Seizure issued,  
or a Custodiam of his Lands  
granted to any other, the Ba-  
rons of the Exchequer are to  
discharge the same upon the  
Sight of a Certificate that the Outlawry is revers'd, without any  
further Plea, paying only five Shillings Sterling for entering the  
Certificate and Discharge.

50 and 51.  
The Courses already observ-  
ed in these two Cases are so  
good as they need not, nor in-  
deed cannot be altered, and  
are far more secure both for  
your Majesty and your Subjects.

51.  
To stand and pass  
for a Law.

51.  
No Person is to be compelled to plead to any new Charge  
upon the Lands in his Possession, unless an Inquisition or other  
Matter of Record besides the new Patent appear to charge the  
Land therewith. And the new Charge to be in super upon the new  
Patentee, and Process to issue against him and his Lands, and  
not against the other.

Having thus passed through those Instructions in all the several Parts thereof, and therein, after deliberate Advisement, humbly offered to your princely Consideration our faithful Advices, how weak soever, yet gathered from the Experience we have had here, and our Observation of the present State of your Affairs, and the Condition of Your People, We humbly beseech your gracious Majesty as to pardon our Defects therein, so to give us Leave to take the Boldness to advertise you, that I, your Deputy, by my Letters to the Judges of Assize, in their several Circuits gave them special Charge to declare to the People in the full Assizes, and to direct the Justices of Peace in their several Meetings to let them fully know how graciously and bountifully



A. D. 1634. *t*ifully your Majesty returneth back their chearful Affections for their Good; and to show them how much the wise and dutiful Carriage of the Houses of Parliament hath wrought upon your Majesty for their Advantage; that you are purposed, that the Subsidies shall be wholly issued for the future Benefit and Advantage of the Kingdom, and Ease of your People; that for the present Contribution of twenty thousand Pounds a Year now arising from this Kingdom, this Kingdom having, by the Blessing of God and your Majesty's and your Royal Father's happy Government, been newly brought into a peaceable Condition, after the Distempers and Disturbances of the late Rebellions here, many Mens Estates by the Disquiet of those troublesome Times yet remain unsettled, for whose Benefit therefore you have been graciously pleased to send hither a Commission of Grace for Confirmation of defective Titles, and have in that last Session of Parliament given your Royal Assent to an Act for confirming all Estates to be passed on that Commission; that as the Subject shall gain a perpetual Advantage thereby in settling their Estates, so they shall have this further Benefit added unto them, that you are resolved to apply all the Profits that shall be raised by that Commission towards defraying the publick Charge of the Kingdom for their future Ease and Advantage; that you intend to moderate all Excess in the Fees of your Officers and Ministers of Justice, as well in spiritual as in temporal Courts, to the Intent your Subjects may gather the blessed Fruits of your Justice and Protection with as great Expedition and small Expence as may be; that all the Archbishops and Bishops have Direction from me your Deputy, to forbear questioning any for clandestine Marriages and Christenings, which was informed to be a great Burthen and Charge unto them; that Cattle, Corn, and other Commodities are free to be exported according to Your Instructions brought over by the Agents in the Year 1628; that your Majesty desiring in all Things to make this an happy and flourishing Commonwealth, is graciously pleased, that the Choice of all the best Laws of *England* enacted for above one hundred Years now past, and not yet in Force in this Kingdom, and which have been hitherto much wanting here, and for which the Subjects of *England* paid three-score Subsidies at least, may be now in this Parliament enacted here, for the good Government of this Kingdom and People; and lastly, that between this and the next Session of Parliament they may bethink themselves of what else they shall conceive may tend to their Good and Settlement, and then make known the same to me your Deputy, who have assured them, that I will be ready in all Things they shall propound to yield them all necessary Furtherance, so far as may stand with other Considerations, wherein the Good and Welfare of the Kingdom is imported, being that which your Majesty principally intends. So as we may boldly affirm, that although some Things are of absolute Necessity for their own future Good denied them, yet they receive Graces and Bounties of very beneficial Value, Ease and Comfort in this Assurance, that they rest and repose in Safety under the Guard of so wise and mighty a King, and so indulgent a Father of his People and Dominions.

Now as in these Particulars, wherein the Request of the Petition shall be yielded to by your Majesty, we desire to reserve intirely to yourself the Beauty of the Act, and the Acknowledgments thereof; so in the other Particulars, wherein there is Reason to deny them their Requests, we your Servants (if it may stand with your Princely Pleasure) will assume the same to ourselves (which we have already done in Effect in the Presence of our very good Lord, the Earl of *Arundel*, Earl Marshal of *England*) as arising from our own Advices, wherein as in all other your Services we will labour with our best Endeavours, so to order our Counsels, as we may guide aright the Affairs of your Majesty, and govern the Occasions and Interests of your Subjects for the Honour of your Majesty, and the just Advantage of your People.

From Your Majesty's  
Castle of *Dublin*,  
Oct. 6th, 1634.

*Your Majesty's*

*Most humble and faithful Subjects and Servants,*

WENTWORTH.

AD. LOFTUS, Canc. R. CORKE. W. METHE.

T. BALTINGLAS. T. DILLON.

WM. PARSONS. RI. BOLTON.

JO. BORLASE. THO. WENMAN.

THO. ROTHERHAM.

AD. LOFTUS. GEO. RADCLIFFE.

PAUL DAVYS.

*The*



*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Christo.

*My very good Lord,*

To the Answer of your Letters, and as briefly as I can. I like your Resolution well not to mention Things *in feri*, but where you would have Advice, of which God be thanked you need little, and I am not able to give much.

I knew how you would find my Lord Primate affected to the Articles of *Ireland*; but I am glad the Trouble that hath been in it will end there without advertising of it over to us. And whereas you propose to have the Articles of *England* received in *ipsis* *simis verbis*, and leave the other as no Way concerned, neither affirmed nor denied, you are certainly in the Right, and so says the King (to whom I imparted it) as well as I; go, hold close and you will do a great Service in it.

I am glad *Stretch* hath refused since the Bishop hath the Land.

Now lie upon it, if the Salmon of that River be bad, yet your Loss is the less since you have so many Trouts that may be tickled into any thing, or any thing out of them. And I see you owe me much for that Praise and Commendations, which works upon the dullest Capacities. And the more because it works not only on them, but on all Parsons and their Chidren, and them that marry them, especially where Praise is *Lowder* than ordinary and hath it entailed.

Your Letters you tell me came by so safe a Hand as frees us both from the Trouble of Cypher. Be it so. And I am always glad in this Kind to have but little Arithmetick, yet was your Letter written by so safe a Hand too? Your own Hand it is not; whose it is I know not; nor will I cast any Jealousy causelessly on any. But I'll tell you a Tale, which I assure you comes from very good Hands, and I will for all this sure Hand tell it you in Arithmetick, and injoin you Silence; the Lord Treasurer says, that the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and the Lord Deputy of *Ireland* are very great, and the Lord Deputy poysons me by Letters, and then the Archbishop doth him all the ill Offices that may be to the King. If ever I hear of this again, I will call you Blab and never write more.

Now for that great Matter which you trust so freely, you see what you great Men do with us Church-men and our Certificates. But if now the Earl will take down the Tomb to prevent pulling of it down, all is well.

Sir *Philip Mainwaring* hath paid me Thanks enough, but I hope he will not be known that he owes me any; I take it all for Compliment.

As for my marginal Note, I see you deciphered it well; and I see you make use of it too; do so still; thorow and thorow. Oh that I were where I might go so too; but I am shakled between Delays and Uncertainties; you have a great deal of Honour here for your Proceedings. Go on a God's Name.

The next Passage in your Letters concerning the great Man that hath ingrossed so many Parsonages, &c. as are mortgaged for four thousand and eighty Pounds. I read over to his Majesty, who bids you be sure your Ground be good, and then spare none.

Since you would fain know in good Earnest who it was that took so much Pains to abuse you about your Speech, certainly it could be none but that old Companion of *Lerma* and *Rotherigo*; and I verily think he got some one or other in the House by Brachugraphy to take your Speech or some Notes of it and send it over in haste; if this were not it, I am at a Loss.

I thank your Lordship for the Dean of *Cashells*, I hope he will play the Provost well; and that he may do so, I will do the best I can to set their Statues right; they are now in my Hands, and I will perfect them before I return them, if God say *Amen* to it. And I thank your Lordship as much for dispensing with his Oath as for the Provostship; for there are very good Reasons of his Refusal. I have received a Letter from the Archbishop of *Tuam*, that he is willing to leave his *Commendam* which he hath in *Dublin*; and I thought to be an earnest Suitor to you, that now Dr. *Bramball* is better fitted, you would give the Deanry of *Christ-Church* to the Dean of *Cashells*, that so he might be nearer the College, and make another Dean of *Cashells*. But asking about this, I am told you are resolved upon another, and if it be so, there's an End of that Business, for I love to be modest with my Friends.



A. D. 1634. I like your Propofal to have half a Dozen good Scholars fent over to help fill that College, and the Hopes you put them in *ceteris paribus*. For that none fo fit to think of it as the new Provost; and when he fhall fend me Word of what Degree they may or must be, I will give him the best Affiftance I can.

I am very glad you are fo confident for *Youghall*; and for *Lismore* you have all the Records which the Rats have left uneaten. If any *Nemesis* have a better Stomach to the Earl than the Rats had to the Records, let her eat on. And I think your Lordship is very right, that one great Example will do much good on that Side, and fo it would on this too, could we light upon the making of it. I fpake both with his Majesty and with Secretary *Coke*, to the one to grant, and to the other to hasten a new Commission for the Castle-Chamber. Mr. Secretary told me at *Nonefuch* it was ready, fo I hope you have it by this Time. And God speed you.

Well, you have given me Freedom, where I diffent in Judgment; I will make use of it, and not deny you that which you fo kindly challenge to yourself, and give to me; and as long as you fhall retain the Obedience of a Son, I will take upon me to be your ghostly Father. If therefore from henceforward I take on me to command, lay down your Sword for the Time, and know your Duty.

For the Lady *Mora* I have faid all, and I fee you will not let me be alone in that Opinion. In too much earnest here is fuch Delay and Uncertainty that I know not where I am, if I ftep never fo little out of myself, as needs I must, having fo much to do and with many.

As concerning Mr. *Chadwick*, he is a Stranger to me, I writ upon Intreaty, and I think I fent you fuch Word. But to me you fhall not be answerable for him, if he answer not your Judgment of him there.

So foon as ever the King returned from Progreff, I ftepped to him, and read over that Part of your first Letter to me, which concerned the keeping of the Subsidies on that Side for the Necessities of that Kingdom, and that they might not by any Art be drawn over hither. His Majesty liked the Motion very well, and promifed me, you fhould order them there according as you have propofed. Yet finding in these your last, fent by Secretary *Mainwaring*, another Passage large and full to the fame Purpose, I took an Occasion to fecond the Motion I had formerly made, and read that over to his Majesty alfo, not fparing either *the raifing up of a kind of Emulation*, as you there wifh; nor this, *that they on this Side are driven to fuch Streights, that like finking Men they catch hold of each Twig to keep themselves above Water*, &c. His Majesty gave the fame Answer, that they Money fhould not be called thence. So I have done in that, all you defire and all I can.

I have before given you all the Account I can, how the Lord *Cottington* got fo many Passages of your Speech and fo foon. But I thank you for giving me Warning of a Man that hath traded twenty Years with *Lerma* and *Rotherigo*. If he deceive me after fuch a Warning, he hath good Luck; yet I cannot tell what he may do, if he fall to pray upon his Beads again. I have got him to tell me the Tale. I affure you it is the moft exquisite Piece of Hypocrify that ever I heard of, and what 'tis else your Letters have told me already.

I here fend you back Letters figned for the Bifhop of *Clonfert*. God's Bleffing be upon you, 'tis an excellent Work. Mr. Secretary *Windebank* told me, he would remit his Fees, and if it be not done, fome Body is in Fault, but I hope it is.

So I am come to the End of your Letters. Now I fhall first thank you for the Duplicate of the Dispatch you fent me. Next I am to tell your Lordship, that the King hath given the Bifhoprick of *Limerick* to Dr. *Webb*, one of his ancient Chaplains, who I hope will difcharge that Place well, and give you Content. For Dean *Leifley*, I think him one of the fitteft on that Side, and fhall be ready to affift him, when you fhall find it fit. I received a Letter from the Dean of *Limerick*, Mr. *Geo. Andrews*, that he might now fucceed in the Bifhoprick, but his Letters came too late, and had they came fooner they could not have varied his Majesty's Resolution for Dr. *Webb*. I did formerly receive a Letter from the Lords Juftices of that Kingdom in Mr. *Andrews's* Behalf, with a great Testimony of his Sufficiency: And truly, my Lord, I fhould have done any reasonable Thing for him upon their Testimony, had not the King been fettled upon another. Now my Thoughts do a little stagger, and by the Letters which he hath fent me, that staggering is occafioned; I fend you herein his Letters, that you may fee what Fustian they are, but when you have read them, I pray you burn them (for I would



would not publickly disgrace him) and send me Word in your next what Esteem you have of the Man for Honesty and Sufficiency. A. D. 1634.

My Lord of *Derry* writ unto me, what good might be done by buying in Improvements. And he conceives a Stock might be raised to do it out of the fourth Part which is to come to the King upon Mr. *Porter* and Mr. *Murray's* Patent; and he writes further, that your Lordship approves of it. I have acquainted his Majesty with this, and he likes it well, and bid me tell you, he hopes if you turn this from him to the Church, you will be so circumspect as that you will not fail to find some other Thing as good or better for his Profit. And I pray of this be careful, else some great Mountain or another may be made of it, I know by whom.

I herein likewise send you a Letter of the Bishop of *Waterford*, in which he desires your Lordship's Favour towards him for the bettering of his Means. I pray let him know I have written, and I know you will do what is fitting, according to the Merits of Churchmen, and that's all I can ask.

When I had written almost thus far, in came your Letters of *Sept.* 22. with a Duplicate in them, and truly I made just Account at my next coming to Court to see as much as I might (your own Rules being observed) what became of your Suit; but I fell very ill, and have not seen the King this Fortnight. Now I am going to Court again, and if I find any Thing worth the adding, you shall be sure to find it at the Close of these. Yet whatsoever become of your Suit, or any Thing else, I love my Master's Service, the Common Good, and your own Person so well, that I here take the Liberty to desire you not to guide yourself too much by that Compass, but to go as resolutely on, be the Suit denied as if it were granted. I have weighty Reasons for this, but for the present want Strength to express them to you. All my Comfort is, I assure myself you understand me fully, and can give Reason enough to yourself for what I say.

After this I received your Lordship's Letters of the 1st of *October*, in which you do not complain without Cause; and if at any Time I meet with any Opportunity, I will do you and your Services there, all the Right I can to the King; so shall I do in this, if any Hint be given me.

'Tis true the Primate hath recommended Dean *Andrews* to me; but 'tis upon the old Stock, and very fairly, and I have returned him my Answer, fit for me, and true from the King. I came to know that Man's Zeal before these last Letters of yours described him, and I doubt it is not much according to Knowledge.

This 19th of *October* at *Hampton-Court* (where I was in great Faintness) the *Irish* Committee was called by the King, and in his Presence your Dispatches read, and Secretary *Coke* directed to all the Hastie that might be for return of Answer to each Particular respectively. To that I refer you. Only your Matter of the Tallow is put off to further Consideration. But it is strongly alledged, that there is no Restraint upon it. My Lord Treasurer was in the House, but very ill disposed, and came not up to the Committee.

I am very weary, therefore here's an End for this Time. To God's blessed Protection I leave you, and rest

Your Lordship's loving poor Friend and Servant,

*Lambeth, Oct. 20, 1634.*

W. CANT.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

*Wentworth,*

BEFORE I answer any of your particular Letters to me, I must tell you that your last publick Dispatch has given me a great deal of Contentment, and especially for keeping of the Envy of a necessary Negative from me, of those unreasonable Graces, that that People expected from me, not in one Particular dissenting from your Opinion (that is of Moment, as I remember) but concerning the Tallow, and that but *ad referendum* neither. Now I will begin concerning your Suit, though last come to my Hands; and first for the Form, that is to say, in coming to me, not only primarily but solely, without so much as acquainting any Body with it, the Bearer being as ignorant as any: This I do not only commend, but recommend to you to follow always hereafter, at least in what concerns your own particular. For, to Servants of your



A. D. your Quality (and some Degrees under too) I allow of no Mediators, though Friends  
 1634. are commendable; for the Dependence must come merely from me and to me. And  
 as for Matter I desire you not to think, that I am displeased with the asking, though  
 for the present I grant it not. For, I acknowledge that noble Minds are always accom-  
 panied with lawful Ambitions. And be confident that your Services have moved me  
 more than it is possible for any Eloquence or Importunity to do. So that your Letter  
 was not the first Proposer of putting Marks of Favour on you; and I am certain that  
 you will willingly stay my Time, now ye know my Mind so freely, that I may do all  
 Things *a mi modo*; and so I rest

*Your assured Friend,*

Hampton-Court, the 23d  
 of Oct. 1634.

CHARLES R.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well.  
 Understanding by you, how dutifully and well Our good Subjects of that King-  
 dom have carried themselves towards Us, in this late Session of Parliament; We there-  
 fore here require you, not only to give Notice into them of Our gracious Acceptance  
 thereof, but also of Our Care and Study to give them Ease and Comfort in all con-  
 venient Things. And considering the Complaints made here against the Exactions  
 of Officers in their immoderate Fees, and that the same Abuse may probably be there,  
 which besides the encrease of Charge to the Subjects is a Dishonour to our Justice, We  
 therefore think fit, and do hereby require you, for the Good of Our People, to take a  
 speedy Course to reform for the future the Abuses of this Kind; and for your better  
 Direction herein, We have commanded the Tables of Fees rated here in all Offices to  
 be transmitted unto you, that you may have Precedent to regulate them there so, as  
 both the Officer may have reasonable Support, and the People not over-charged by  
 unreasonable Exactions; wherein We assure Ourselves of your Moderation and prudent  
 Care. Given under our Signet, at Our Honour of Hampton-Court, the 25th Day of  
 October, in the tenth Year of our Reign, 1634.

*By his Majesty's Commandment,*

JOHN COKE.

*The Earl of Danby to the Lord Deputy.*

*My Lord,*

THIS Gentleman that pretermits no Part of Duty towards the Deputy of Ireland,  
 brought me satisfactory Account of some Things precedently recommended unto  
 your Lordship in the Behalf of others; but now I must intercede for a Nephew of  
 my own, Son to Sir Peter Osborne, fourteen or fifteen Years of Age, in Person, Dis-  
 position, and all other hopeful good Parts, likely to prove right well, if partial Near-  
 ness in Blood mislead not my Opinion. This Youth therefore, I beseech your Lord-  
 ship to accept as your Household Servant; he is yet in France with a School-Master,  
 and there shall apply himself to any particular Knowledge that your Lordship will  
 vouchsafe to advise me; for his Parents do intend to spare neither Care nor Cost to  
 make him worthy of Admittance, at what Time soever, and not before your Lordship  
 shall think fit to receive him.

Your Lordship's little Leisure allows no long Letters, and therefore without Com-  
 pliment or Ceremony, the common and useless Language of many Men, I really  
 remain

*Your Lordship's*

25th October, 1634.

*most loving Cousin and humble Servant,*

DANBY.

*The*



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

333

A. D.  
1634

## *The Lord Treasurer to the Lord Deputy.*

*My very good Lord,*

I THINK I have answered already all the Particulars of your former Letters, save these few, whereof this present shall give your Lordship an Account.

First, For that of the Plantations in that Kingdom, I do take my Hand off from it, only I must let your Lordship know, that upon some Conference with his Majesty about it, within these few Days, his Majesty did intimate unto me, that it was your Lordship's own Desire, that the Proceedings therein should be staid awhile for some Reasons best known to yourself.

For that of the Salt, if your Lordship do not hear very shortly from me concerning the same, I think your Lordship shall do very well to proceed on in your own Course, that so his Majesty's Service may no longer be delay'd.

For the casting of Iron Ordnance, I have an Offer made me for the constant making of the same after the Rate of nine Pounds *per* Ton, and I think to bring it to a lower Price, *viz.* of eight Pound or thereabouts, which I conceive will be cheaper than your Lordship can make it there; whereof I have thought fit to give you Notice, leaving the rest to your Lordship's Judgment and Discretion.

I shall not need to write any Thing concerning the Business of the Tallow of that Kingdom, because there is a Course already taken for the respiting of it.

Now for *Luke Netterville*, though your Lordship knows very well the Reasons I have to respect that Family; yet I will not intercede nor interpose myself for any further Favour to be done unto him, than what shall best suit with your Lordship's liking; wherein if you shall shew any Moderation, I shall take it as a Kindness done for my Sake.

And for that of the Alloms, though *Burlimachi* be not a Man responsible for so great a Rent, yet I think he is one that can manage it very well, both for your Lordship's Profit and his Majesty's: Neither was I so careless of your Lordship as to take him for your Security, but to see that others should be joined with him, whose Sufficiency and Abilities every Way your Lordship should approve.

Lastly, For the Queries, which your Lordship desired should be propounded to the Judges here, they have not as yet deliver'd their Resolutions, but I shall hasten them all that I can, and take care to see them returned with all convenient Speed. As likewise the several Tables of Fees concerning the several Offices of the *Exchequer*, wherein I received a Signification of his Majesty's Pleasure by Mr. Secretary *Coke*, some two Days since. All which, together with the Inrollments, shall be hastned and sent unto you with as much Care and Speed as possibly I can. I must leave the rest to this Bearer's Relation, and so wishing your Lordship all Health and Happiness, I remain

Wallingford-House,  
Oct. 27, 1634.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

PORTLAND.

## *The Duke of Lenox to the Lord Deputy.*

*My Lord,*

I RECEIVING the Honour of your Lordship's Letter by the Hand of this Gentleman, owe you in the first Place such a Return, as may assure you how sensible I am, and how valuing your promised Affection to me, and this your Lordship should receive in a better Expression, if I had as often Occasion given me for your Service, as my Friends and my own Affairs cause me to require your Favours. What I last sought in respect of the Lord *Lambert*, I rest now content in the not receiving, and thank your Lordship for proposing a Way through which you may tolerate his Absence, by the same Authority that prohibited your excusing any; the Lord *Lambert* is not yet come to Court, but I expect shortly to see him, and then will either send his Dispensation, or him to render his Service, and Acknowledgments to your Lordship for your thus long Forbearance with him.

VOL. I.

Q q q q

My



A. D. 1634. My Lord, thus you see my Interest is most in my Friend's Business, my own, I hope, comes seldom to trouble you; I only recommended, in a Letter I wrote to you this Progress, my hitherto unestablished Right to the Aulnage of *Ireland*, which my Agent doth not yet let me know he hath presented to you, nor how he proceeds in it. Your Lordship may much oblige me by your Furtherance and Advice therein, which you cannot bestow upon any Man that resolves to be more than I do,

Your Lordship's

Hampton-Court, this 27th  
of October, 1634.

most affectionate and humble Servant,

J. LENOX.

*Sir John Bingley to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

I joy exceeding much of the Goodness that your Lordship doth in reducing that Kingdom to Love and Commendation of your Lordship's noble and just Government there. And I hope that your Lordship is appointed by Almighty God to be the Person that myself and sundry others have long desired to see to do Justice there without private Respect, as I hear to my Heart's great Joy your Lordship doth with that Sincerity, that *Dives* hath no Advantage of *Lazarus*, which are the very Words that have been written unto me. Almighty God increase all his good Gifts, and heap all his Blessings upon you to your eternal Comfort. I have known sundry Changes of the Governors of that Kingdom, but not any of them attained to do so much Good in many Years as your Lordship hath done in gaining the Kingdom so much Honour and Profit as the last Sessions of Parliament hath produced. When your Lordship thinks fit to proceed in the Plantation of *Connaght*, if it please you to accept of my Service, I will, in all Readiness and Humbleness, attend your Lordship there, and where else it will please your Lordship to command me; and, I hope, and I am confident I shall do his Majesty and your Lordship acceptable Service therein. I will say no more at present, but submit myself to your Lordship's good Pleasure, and always remain most faithfully

At your Lordship's Commandment,

Westminster, Oct. 27, 1634.

JO. BINGLEY.

*The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I HAVE lately written to you by Mr. *White*. The Paper that accompanies this Letter was lately given me; because no Man can counsel me better, and I do not expect more Good-will from any, and that in good Manners I should not meddle with any Thing in *Ireland* without your Knowledge, I send it to you, and humbly request your Advice, whether it be fit for me to move in it; and the sooner I know your Opinion, the more speedily shall I be freed from the Importunity of the Man that brought it.

My Lady of *Southampton* is come to this Town, she is very merry and very discreet, very handsome, and very religious, she was called in *France*, *La belle & vertueuse Huguenotte*, and, to my Lord of *Southampton's* great Joy, she is with Child. I am for ever,

My Lord,

London, Nov. 9, 1634.

Your most humble and faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

Mr.



*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

YOUR Letter of the 8th of *October* came safely to me at *Petworth* the 17th of the same Month. You accept so well of my poor Abilities to serve your Lordship that it encourages me to go on chearfully, and never did I it more willingly to any Man. For, I ingenuously confesse to your Lordship, that since the first Time that I had the Honour in Parliament to hear you speak, you did so absolutely purchase both my Thoughts and Affections, that since then I have ever reflected upon you as on an extraordinary Person, and have ever passionately wished you all Happiness, and been your humble Servant, though I had not the Means to let you know so much, until upon your Imployment into that Kingdom, where you now reside, you let me know your Desire to have me write to your Lordship.

In the first Place, I must crave your Lordship's Pardon for any false Advertisements I have written in my vacation Letters. I affect nothing more than Truth, and shall ever be willing to retract any Thing that upon better Information I find not to be so. Being but newly returned to *London*, I shall briefly relate how I find all Things here, though some late goers hence have perhaps presented them to your Lordship already.

I find *Mr. Mason* of *Lincoln's-Inn* Recorder, recommended by his Majesty to the City, and by them willingly elected; *Mr. Littleton* Solicitor; his Predecessor refused to be Serjeant or Judge, continues of the King's Counsel at large, and hath Leave to plead within the Bars in *Westminster-Hall*. *Mr. Herbert* is the Queen's Attorney, received with much Grace and Approbation both from the King and Queen; he is called to the Bench in his House, but they would keep him at the lower end of the Table, which he holds some Indignity to his Place. It hath raised some Combustion amongst them, which is not yet quieted. *Whitfield* is made a Serjeant, but not the King's; he hath received this Addition for the Service he hath done at *Dean Forest*, and for a later in *Essex*; for they would have brought all *Essex* from *Stratford-Bow* to *Colchester*, to be Forest. 'Tis not yet judged, for the Gentlemen of that County being unprepared for a Defence, they have Time given them until the 20th of *February*, then the Justice in *Eyre* will set again. If then they cannot free themselves, they must for ever submit themselves to Forest Law.

One Sir *Anthony Roper* of *Kent* was fined in the *Star-Chamber* for Depopulations four thousand Pounds, to the Relator one hundred Pounds, to the Parson of his Parish one hundred Pounds, and to the Poor of the same Parish one hundred Pounds; He is enjoined also to repair those Houses he hath demolished within two Years, to let his Farms at reasonable Rates; if he should dye in the Interim, yet he is obliged to have these Things performed, and not to come forth of Prison 'till he hath given Security for the true Performance of every Part of this Censure.

The Lord *Morley's* Business also hath received an Hearing in the *Star-Chamber* this Term; the Charges against him were these, That in Court he should say to Sir *George Theobalds*, *What a base Rascal is this? I am no Companion for such a base Fellow, such a Dunghill Rogue as thou art*; for challenging him to go out of the Court, saying, *Thou base Rascal, I will cut thy Throat*; for punching him on the Breast, and catching him by the Throat with his Hand: All which was done and said high to the Chair of State in that Room, where their Majesties were entring. The Lord *Morley's* Counsel confesseth the Charge, saying, *It was done in a Passion*, (they might have more truly said in an high Fit of Drunkenness) so submitted to the King's Mercy. The Attorney pursues him fiercely, shows his Learning, and brings his Precedents, all which I omit. The Censure begins, my Lord *Cottington* was not there, Judge *Jones* began, and all concurred in one Sentence, but the two last; ten thousand Pounds to the King; one thousand to Sir *George Theobalds*. But the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Lord Privy Seal, who sat that Day in the Absence of the Lord Keeper, fined him twenty thousand Pounds, besides Imprisonment in the Tower, where I leave him.

Here is shortly expected an Ambassador from *Spain*, a Man of Quality and Title, he is on his Way by Sea; the Resident who served here before is made Secretary of Estate, and is to go to attend on the Infanta Cardinal lately arrived at *Brussels*; whence Monsieur is escaped, leaving his Wife and Mother behind him, and is received by his Brother with all the great Show of Love and Affection, Bonfires and Shows at his Entry into *Paris*:



A. D. 1634. *Paris*: The Cardinal *Richelieu* ten Years younger by this new Friendship, he hath presented him with a Stable of Horse since his Return. Monsieur's Favourite must marry his Niece. Now have at the House of *Austria*, and God keep their Eyes and their Arms fixed there, that we in this Island may live the more quietly.

Dr. *Chamberlayne*, the Man Midwife, endeavoured to erect a Lecture of Midwifry, which he would have read in his House to the licensed Midwives of *London*, for which he was to have one Shilling for every Child born in the City and Suburbs of *London*; other Conditions for his Advantage he subjoined to this, as bargaining beforehand for his Fee in a Case of Necessity, where he was called; but it would receive no Passage from the Bishop of *London*, who licenses all the Midwives of *London*, nor yet from the College of Physicians. Here is also another Project for carrying People up and down in close Chairs, for the sole doing whereof, Sir *Sander Duncombe*, a Traveller, now a Pensioner, hath obtained a Patent from the King, and hath forty or fifty making ready for Use.

Your Lordship hath heard of Sir *Miles Fleetwood's* Commission to go let Leases for thirty one Years in the Manor of *Grafton*; his Majesty's Commission he received from the Lord Treasurer; and, as I hear since my coming to Town, hath raised upon it, without Sale of Woods, but only making up the Tenants Estates thirty one Years, eighteen thousand Pounds. Much of it is paid in already, whereof some hath been tendred to Sir *Francis Crane*, but he refuseth his Acquittance upon those Terms it is offered. Shortly this Business is to be heard before the Lords at the Council-Table, I believe publickly; for, Sir *Francis Crane* desires many of his Friends to be there at the Hearing of it. On the other Side, Sir *Miles Fleetwood* petitions the King to be rid of the Money, desires that the Mortgage may be discharged, that so the Tenants may have their Assurances perfected, and may pay in the rest of their Money.

The Bill in the *Star-Chamber* betwixt the Earl of *Newcastle* and the Lord *Savile*, the King hath referred it to the Lord Keeper to be ended. Another Bill, which was nigh hearing betwixt the Lord *Mobun* and Sir *James Bagge*, upon a Motion of Serjeant *Bramston's*, is yet put off, until that be added to the Bill, which he moved for; which was, that *Bagge* should give account of fifty five thousand Pounds, which he received to provide Victuals for the King's Ships, that the Victuals were of so ill a Condition, that they had killed four thousand of the King's Subjects. He moved also, that Examination might be made, how these great Sums were dispensed, since the Cry of the Country went, that many yet wanted their Money, and that others had not their full due Debts, but that Sir *James Bagge* compounded them to the Grievance of the People. Upon this Motion the Bill was stopped, and what he desired, fully granted.

My Lord Keeper's Son's Wife, the Lord *Craven's* Sister, died lately of Child-birth, in *Worcestershire* at their Country House there, where they had been House-keepers near a Year.

I come now to a Rodomontado of such a Nature as is scarce credible. Sir *John Sutling*, a young Man, Son to him that was Comptroller, famous for nothing before but that he was a great Gamester, was a Suitor to a Daughter of Sir *Henry Willoughby's* in *Derbyshire*, Heir to a Thousand a Year. By some Friend he had in Court, he got the King to write for him to Sir *Henry Willoughby*, by which Means he hoped to get her; for, he thought he had Interest enough in the Affections of the young Woman, so her Father's Consent could be got. He spoke somewhat boldly that way, which coming to her Knowledge, she intreated a young Gentleman, who also was her Suitor, a Brother of Sir *Kenelm Digby's*, to draw a Paper in Writing which she dictated, and to get Sir *John Sutling's* Hand unto it: therein he must disavow any Interest he hath in her either by Promise, or other Ways. If he would undertake this, she said, it was the readiest Way he could use to express his Affection to her. He willingly undertakes it, gets another young Man, a *Digby*, into his Company, and having each of them a Man goes out upon this Adventure, intending to come to *London*, where he thought to find him; but meeting *Sutling* on the Way, he saluted him, and asked him whither he was going? he said on the King's Business, but would not tell him whither, though he pressed him, if not to Sir *Henry Willoughby's*? He then drew forth his Paper, and read it to him, and pressed him to underwrite it; he would not, and with Oaths confirms his Denial. He told him he must force him to it. He answers, nothing could force him. Then he asked him, whether he had any such Promise from her as he gave out, in that he said he would not satisfy him. Mr. *Digby* then falls upon him with a Cudgel, which being a Yard long, he beat out upon him almost to an handful, he



he never offering to draw his Sword, *Sutling's* two Men standing by and looking on. A. D. Then comes in *Philip Willoughby* with his Man, a proper Gentleman, a Man held stout, 1634. and of a very fair Reputation, who was Assistant to this *Sutling* in all his wooing Business. Mr. *Digby* presseth him also to avow by word of Mouth, that *Sutling* hath no such Interest in his Kinswoman as he pretended. He denies to do it; whereupon he struck him three or four Blows on the Face with his Fist. They then cried out that they were the King's Prisoners, and that they should have some other Time to speak with them. This Report comes quickly to London, Sir *Kenelm Digby* comes to Hampton-Court before the King came up; to his Friends there, avows every Particle of this Business. Since, *Sutling* and *Philip Willoughby* are both in London, but they stir not. Also Sir *Henry Willoughby* and his Daughter are come hither, *Laurence Whitaker* being sent by the King for them. One Affront he did them more, for finding them the next Day after he had so used them, in a great Chamber at Sir *Henry Willoughby's*, he asked the young Gentlewoman, what she did with such baffled Fellows in her Company? Incredible things to be suffered with Flesh and Blood, but that *England* is the Land of Peace.

I mentioned in my Letter of *October*, a Way to raise Money for the Raising of a Fleet, and for the Maintenance of it in our *Narrow Seas* to keep the Dominion thereof, at which, they say, some of our Neighbours aim. I hear now that the Writs are sent forth to all the Port Towns, and to all the Counties of *England*, to effect that which hath been so long in Consultation. London is to furnish six, of eight hundred Ton a-piece, *Westminster*, one, thirty must be provided in all. I hope this will breed up some of our *English* to be good Sea Captains; for of all kind of People in this Kingdom, we want them most.

Sir *Anthony Pell*, a *Lincolnshire* Man, who in King *James's* Time succeeded Sir *Thomas Mounson* in the Office of the Master of the Falconers, hath put in a Bill into the *Star-Chamber* against Sir *James Bagge*, Sir *Richard Titchburne*, *Lake* and *Gibbons*, but his chief Aim is at *Bagge*. It seems he hath had long a great Sum of Money, thirteen thousand Pounds due to him from the King. He treats with *Bagge* to be a Means to get him this Money, and promises him for the effecting of it two thousand five hundred Pounds. *Bagge* must have two thousand Pounds presently, which taken up by *Pell's* Means; in the Bond stands Principal *Pell*, then *Bagge*, Sir *Richard Titchburne* and *Gibbons*: In some small revolution of Time, *Pell* gets an Assignment of six or seven thousand Pounds, one Part from Sir *Arthur Ingram* out of the Recusant Money in *Yorkshire*, the other Part from the Company of New Soap-boilers; these Assignments lye in Mr. *Lake's* Hands. Against the Progress, *Pell* was to furnish three thousand Pounds more for the King's Use and to have further Assignments, but he failed in that. His seven thousand Pounds he saith he cannot get, except he will quit the other six thousand Pounds, and to that he is inclinable enough, so Sir *James Bagge* would take his two thousand five hundred Pounds out of that in Remainder, which he will not do; so that now he is not like to get his Money, besides is put in Suit for the two thousand Pounds which *Bagge* had. He will obstinately go on in this Course, although he hath been advised to the contrary, and will, as he saith, sink or swim in this Cause.

Much Noise here is of the Depopulators that are come into the *Star-Chamber*, it will bring in great Sums of Money. Sir *Henry Wallop*, and Sir *Thomas Thynne* are in already; the latter is spared from being Sheriff this Year in *Wiltshire*, because he may follow his Cause. Sharp Proceedings against such as live in Town, and out of their Countries without Leave; the Lord *Grey of Werk* they fall first on, then my Lord of *Clare*.

I hear Sir *Robert Amstruther* is recalled out of *Germany*. The State of Affairs there are in such a Case, and so uncertainly and variously reported hither, that it is a Labyrinth to enter into them, therefore I will pass them over at this Time, until I am better informed. From us, they say, goes hence instantly Mr. *Porter* to *Brussels* to the Cardinal Infanta, what to do I know not, except to welcome him thither. In the beginning of the Week it was said, that either the Duke of *Lenox*, or the Earl Marshal should go, but this is the thriftier Way, perhaps that turned the Scale.

The Marquis *Hamilton* hath a Son born in our Court. This Week the new Countess of *Southampton* hath been twice or thrice at Court, and gains upon her Spectators, though at her first Visit to the Queen she was somewhat discomposed, which I could not blame her for, such staring there was upon her. She is a Lady of a goodly Personage, somewhat taller than ordinarily *French* Women are, excellent Eyes, black Hair, and of



A. D. a most sweet and affable Nature, was nine Years a Widow, much courted in *France*, yet held her Reputation intire. My Lord is a very happy Man in her, yet would he have hearkned to a Match offered unto him in *England*, it had been much better for his Estate. Sir *Thomas Thynne* took a great liking to my Lord of *Southampton*, and would have married his learned Daughter, one that speaks *Greek* and *Latin*, to him, and given in Portion forty thousand Pounds; besides his eldest Son, upon whom he would have settled seven thousand Pounds a Year in Lands, should have married my Lady *Elizabeth Wriothesley* without any Portion. This is true, for Sir *William Uvedale* told me this Story.

Sir *Henry Willoughby* is come up with his Daughter, she is placed with the Lady *Paget* the Elder in *Westminster*, her near Kinswoman. And the whole Business of discerning the young Woman's Affection is left to the Discovery of my Lord of *Holland*, and the Comptroller Sir *Henry Vane*, who have been with her, and she will have none of *Sutling*.

One of our learnedest Bishops is dead, Dr. *Lindsey*, lately translated to *Hereford*; also Sir *Walter Pye* Attorney of the Court of Wards is sick, they say, to Death. He hath taken to Heart the Noise both of his Displacing, and of being called into question for his Miscarriages in that Place. The Master lives still, though weak and feeble, not able to sit in his Court. Who shall succeed him, or be joined with him, I know not. The Report of the Town runs on my Lord *Cottington*, but he tells me no such thing, therefore I know not how to believe it.

Going to visit my Lord *Wilmot*, who is my old Friend, and speaking of the Affairs of *Ireland*, rejoycing that Things went so happily under your Conduct, I, saith he, but *George* how stand I with my Lord Deputy? I pressed him to know the Cause of that Question; all he answered me was, that he hoped your Lordship would not conceive amiss of your Friends here, who never offended you.

The King stirs not from *London* before *Christmas*; the Small Pox at *Newmarket* hindred his going thither. I send your Lordship Verses made in the Progress. I that never had Patience in all my Life to transcribe Poems, except they were very transcendent, such as Dean *Donn* writ in his younger Days, did these with some Pain. But when I considered to whom I sent them, I endured it the better. I hear the King hath said of them, that he was a Knave and a Fool that writ them.

I send you also another Paper with this, which after you have read, is fit for nothing but the Fire. So I am,

My Lord,

London, November 10, 1634.

Your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

---

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

I PURPOSE not to return Answer to your last great Dispatch in answer of mine of the 6th of *October* last, till the End of the next Week, when I shall trust to be ready to give you a full Account of all Things, and discharge myself of all your other Letters remaining with me.

In present only I thought fit to advertise you that the Commons with their Speaker have been with me, desiring an Answer to the Graces; and the Earl of *Fingale*, and some others have been very earnest for them in the Lords House.

Hereupon I am resolved to give them a present Answer round and clear; such, as I trust, shall stifle them in their Replication. I hope to have the Council along with me, howbeit rather than fail, on I will alone by myself.

The Course I purpose to hold is, to give my Answer in Writing, Negative or Affirmative as the Case requires, without any Reason at all, saving that in the Preamble to those I refuse to transmit, as neither fit to pass as Laws, or indeed to be once offered to his Majesty, as being, in my Judgment, hurtful to the Common-wealth, I will express it in general Terms to be done for great and weighty Reasons of State and Government.

The



The Graces I divide into three Kinds: The first of those are not at all to be granted: And these I will let them know, I have not at all transmitted, nor indeed shall, for the Reason afore expressed, so as they are herewith to rest satisfied, and to look no further after them.

The second Sort of them may be well granted; and these, I will let them know I have transmitted, and his Majesty is graciously pleased they proceed as is desired.

The third Sort of them may be continued by way of Instruction, so long as shall please his Majesty, but not to pass for Laws as they desire. These I will likewise avow to have transmitted over to his Majesty, and that his Majesty is graciously pleased the Subject may continue to take the Benefit of them, unless his Majesty shall hold it fit for the better Government of his People to alter the same.

Thus, as I take it, all that is to be denied we take clearly from the King to ourselves, and all that is to be granted we leave it for them wholly to be derived from the Bounty and Goodness of his Majesty.

I will not any further lengthen this Letter more than to tell you, we go on very quietly in all the other Business of the House; and trust, we shall conclude this Parliament as well to the Satisfaction of his Majesty and Good of this People as it was happily begun. For all other Things, I shall crave your Patience 'till my next Dispatch come; which, as I above mentioned; shall be very precise and particular. God have you in his blessed keeping.

Dublin, this 19th of Nov. 1634.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Treasurer.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

**B**y your Lordship's of the 27th of October last, you are pleased to write, that your Lordship takes your Hand off the Plantations, and yet by Mr. Secretary Mainwaring I understand your Lordship hath had Propositions made unto you of fifteen thousand Pounds a Year, to be raised forth of them to the Crown, which is so far above the Estimate I formerly made, as I am very fearful to proceed in them, lest when I had begun; and, as I thought, done my Master good Service, I might receive Blame for want of good Understanding of these Businesses. Therefore I shall beseech your Lordship, that for my better enabling to the Work, I may see how such an Increase should be raised, and where; that so I may either be the better informed how to effect it to his Majesty's greatest Benefit, or able to let your Lordship see the Vanity of such great Pretenders. Besides, how to make his Majesty's Title to these Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond* (which considering they have been already attempted and foil'd, is, of all the rest, the greatest Difficulty) I have not hitherto received the least Instruction from your Lordship, or any other Minister on that Side. So as, until that be thoroughly and well laid, Men may entitle themselves to great Matters without Ground or Certainty at all to set any Judgment upon.

Your Lordship further mentions some late Intimation of his Majesty, that it was my Desire these Proceedings should be staid awhile for some Reasons best known to myself. Truly all my Reasons were, under Favour, long ago manifested to your Lordship, in my Letter of the last of January, to wit, that until the Parliament had taken its Effect, I held it not opportune to mention these Plantations; yet were there many Things that might have been in the mean Space prepared, if this Resolution had been sooner known unto me, which coming so late cannot be in that Readiness now as otherwise they both well might and should have been. Howbeit, I will redeem the Time as much as can be, treat with such as may give Furtherance in finding of the Title, which, as I said is the Principal, enquire out fit Men to serve upon Juries, invite able and industrious Planters, and by making the Proportions small, have many more People to bred Civility, more Shoulders to undergo the Publick Service and Charge of the Country, and the Covenants of Plantation better complied withal than I usually find they be, where there are great Proportions given to any particular Men.

Finally;



A. D. Finally, as any Thing shall occur worthy your Lordship's Knowledge, I will not fail  
1634 with all Speed to transmit it over unto you, and still covet to carry your Wisdom  
along with me every Step in the settling this great Business.

The Salt shall rest till I hear further from your Lordship; so shall that of the Iron Ordnance, howbeit, I am very confident they shall never be able to cast them so cheap in *England* as we might do in *Ireland*.

For the Tallow, I have writ more than I hear is well taken among you, but not more than I still conceive to be most true and necessary for me to do: Well assured I am, when all comes to be known, it shall appear I was far from entering a Controversy with any, and that I had not in my Eye any Respect under Heaven but the naked Consideration of my Master's Service.

*Luke Netterville*, since your Lordship writes, that a Moderation shewn unto him shall be a Kindness done for your Sake, I will pass by also, with this Truth, that I hold him as well replenished with Insolence in himself, and with ill Affections towards the State, as any other that can be set besides him.

In the Alloms your Lordship mentions *Burlimachi* only, and howbeit, I conceive I can be with no Friend more safe than with your Lordship; yet I trust you will be persuaded it behoves me to be careful what I do where the Rent I undertake is so great. Besides, I hear they desire but the Work for fourteen Years, and then what becomes of me for the Remainder of the Term? Which howbeit, it will not concern them, yet doth it me very deeply.

I should be glad to have a Return from the Judges on that Side of those Queries your Lordship mentions, the sooner we have them the better. I now send Mr. Secretary *Coke* some Things desired by them, the more surely to guide their Judgments by, which I desire they would now declare.

Concerning the Letter for Enrollments I write now to Mr. Secretary to satisfy the Doubts, which are taken on that Side against the Course intended, in which, as in other Things concerning the Parliament here, I shall crave Leave to remit your Lordship to my Dispatch to the Secretary, this busy Time not permitting Leisure to send you a Duplicate, unless the Matters therein contained were of greater Weight than I take them to be; so wishing your Lordship all Health and Happiness, I remain

Your Lordship's

Dublin, 3 Dec. 1634.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

His Majesty doth so much take to Heart the Business of the *Londoners* Plantation in *Ulster* now depending in the *Star-Chamber* here, that upon Mr. Attorney's Motion, and the Order of the Court, the original Letters being required to be sent for, he hath pleased to write his own Letters to your Lordship for procuring and hastning the Transmission thereof, so as they may be here a Week at least before the Term. Mr. Attorney and the rest of the King's Counsel learned are confident, that it will prove a great Service, and happily bring into the King's Hands the better disposing of those Countries; wherein your Lordship may expect such Employment as shall be worthy of you, and it is fit for none but him that really advanceth the Service of the State, and in whom his Majesty is so confident for the settling of that Kingdom. I shall not need to recommend to your Lordship's Care the Expedition of the Originals. Only let me assure you, that howsoever this Service hath been coldly followed hitherto, I know not for what Respects, yet now it is carried on by his Majesty's own Resolution, and will come to a speedy, and, I hope, a good End. And you cannot do his Majesty more acceptable Service than by contributing thereunto; so I take Leave, and remain

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

Whitehall, Dec. 9, 1634.

JOHN COKE.

The



*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

*May it please your Sacred Majesty,*

I AM to beseech a gracious Pardon for so late an Answer to your Majesty's of the three and twentieth of *October*, occasioned by the Desire I had this Messenger should bring along with him at once a clear and full Relation of the Issue of this second Session, which was thorough the wayward Frowardness of the Popish Party so troublesome upon the first Access, but is now recovered and determined by the good Assistance of the Protestants with great Advantage to your Majesty by those excellent and beneficial Laws, which with much tugging are gotten from them, and all the Graces prejudicial to the Crown laid also so sound asleep as I am confident they are never to be awakened more.

In the Particulars both of Parliament and Convocation Houses, I humbly crave Leave to relate myself to Mr. Secretary *Coke* and my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, who in my Dispatches have the full Truth of all. And so must pass on to express the Comfort I take in reading those gracious Lines vouchsafed me in Answer to the last Suit I presumed to make unto your Majesty.

I do with infinite Sense consider your Majesty's great Goodness, not only most graciously approving of that Address of mine immediately to yourself, but allowing it unto me hereafter, which I shall rest myself upon as my greatest Support on Earth, and make bold to practise, yet I trust without Importunity or Sauciness.

And surely, Sir, it is my most valuable Contentment (be it more or be it less, which in your Princely Wisdom shall be set forth for me) to see that I am intirely to derive all from your Majesty, and have that great Honour to be dependent solely upon yourself in the Course of my Service, and in the Issues of your Bounties towards me.

For the Matter itself I do with that Modesty, which becomes me, submit all to your Majesty's good Pleasure; and just it is, it should be so, your Majesty being pleased in this Letter to express so princely Inclinations towards me, that should they go no further, yet can no poor Endeavour of mine ever merit those Purposes alone. So then let them proceed or rest where they are, as your Majesty shall ordain them, I judge myself both Ways the most obliged Servant in the World, and all that I can do below, far below those Duties I owe a Master so transcendent in Goodness and Truth.

The Business concerning *Athlone*, I have already consulted with your Majesty's learned Counsel here, and given such Order therein as will bring it speedily to an End; I am confident we shall fetch the Land back to the Crown, which will be worth four hundred Pounds a Year. We all hold \*\*\*\*\* deeply censurable, so that if he be not very ready to acknowledge his Fault, he may at more Charge to himself be enforced unto it. Your Majesty shall see we will not be long about it.

Also I shall shortly return your Majesty an Account of the Business, \*\*\*\*\* remember'd rightly the surrender made \*\*\*\*\*: but there is a trust in it for the Benefit of \*. This Parliament gave me no Breathing, but presently after the Holydays it shall be set in a Way to your Majesty's Contentment I trust.

Concerning \*\*\*\*\* give an Account \*\*\*\*\* wherein, all Diligence shall be used; and yet leave no Ground of Complaint either in Honour or Justice.

Your Majesty was pleased to write you would give me Directions how to behave myself concerning the Barony of *Fort Inoland*. The best is, neither \*\*\*\*\* call upon it since, yet I desire your Majesty would appoint the way I am to take, and I shall be sure to follow it.

Your Majesty lastly requires to know what Conditions I purpose to offer to Undertakers; wherein howbeit, I shall resolve nothing till I have consulted it with your Majesty and your Ministers on that Side, yet in my own humble Opinion I should advise the Planter should pay a Rent for ever of a full half of what the Land is worth at an improved Value, as, if the Land will give Two Shillings an Acre, I should reserve Twelve Pence an Acre Rent, which considering the Covenants of Building, of maintaining Horse and Foot on the Land for your Majesty's Service, and such like, I take to be sufficient. Nor would I advise there might be any greater Proportions allotted to any one Man than one thousand Acres. For I find where more have been granted the Covenants of Plantation are never performed, nor doth it bring in half so



A. D. many Planters to undergo the publick Service of the Crown, to secure the Kingdom  
1634. against the Natives, or to plant Civility, Industry, and Religion amongst them,  
which are indeed the chief and excellent Goods the Plantation hath wrought in the Kingdom.

Howbeit these Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond* may seem to be far off, when as yet I have not been enabled by the Discovery of any Title to either of them from any Minister on that Side. And this is the principal Verb, without which all other Discourse will prove light and empty. But I trust singly (with your Majesty's Countenance to support and fortify me) to work through all these Difficulties, and then the fewer Sharers in the Service, the fewer there will be to press for Rewards to the lessening of your Majesty's Profit, and the more intire will the Benefit be preserved for your Crown, which must in all these Affairs, and shall be, my principal, nay indeed, my sole End.

Finally, I understand what I formerly writ concerning the Tallow, which your Majesty mentions also in this Letter, is not only ill taken, but myself misconstru'd as doing it for my own private, having a Part in the Farm of the Customs.

Truly any Thought of myself shall be of no Regard, where your Majesty's Interest is in question, and I protest by that Faith I trust your Majesty shall ever find in me, the publick Good of your Crown and this People was only in Consideration with me. Nor can I find any Thing to alter my former Judgment therein. Howbeit as a Person no ways interested I am most ready to obey and execute whatever it shall please your Majesty to command me, only give me Leave to let your Majesty see the Vanity, if not the ill Affection of such a Charge, when as we have by special Words under the Great Seal an expresse Covenant to defalk forth of our Rent to your Majesty, so much as shall appear we lose by the Restaint, either by this Commodity, or any other native one of this Kingdom, which would have preserved us and turned the whole Loss upon the Crown. So as when I shall be rightly understood, I shall appear in this not to have spoken for myself, but for your Majesty.

But this is too much said with so just and wise a Master, who neither will nor can be led into an ill Belief of his absent poor Servant, without first giving him his Charge, and hearing his Answer. And so long as I stand right in his Majesty's Opinion, which is the dearest unto me of all Things else, there is nothing can, or shall discourage or affright me, intirely to go on to your Service without respect of Persons, as one utterly purposed throughout to approve myself

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 15 Dec. 1634.

most faithful and most humble Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.*

*May it please your Grace,*

**T**HIS Dispatch hath stuck long in my Fingers, yet I am, before I part with it, now further imbolden'd to add to your Grace's Trouble in certifying how all hath gone with us in the Convocation-House. My Pardon for taking so much of your Leisure from you at once will, I trust, be obtained thorough an Assurance you shall not hear from me again till after the Holydays.

In a former Letter of mine I mentioned a Way propounded by my Lord Primate, how to bring upon this Clergy the Articles of *England*, and silence those of *Ireland*, without Noise, as it were *aliud agens*, which he was confident would pass amongst them.

In my last I related unto you how his Grace grew fearful he should not be able to effect it, which awakened me, that had rested hitherto secure upon that Judgment of his, and had indeed leaned upon that Belief so long, as had I not bestirred myself, though I say, it like a Man, I had been fatally surprized, to my extream Grief for as many Days as I have to live.

The Popish Party growing extreme perverse in the Commons-House. and the Parliament thereby in great Danger to have been lost in a Storm, had so taken up all my Thought



Thoughts and Endeavours, that for five or six Days, it was not almost possible for me A. D. to take an Accompt how Business went amongst them of the Clergy: Besides I re- 1634- posed secure upon the Primate, who all this while said not a Word to me of the Matter. At length I got a little Time, and that most happily too, informed myself of the State of those Affairs, and found that the Lower-house of Convocation had appointed a select Committee to consider the Canons of the Church of *England*, that they did proceed in the Examination without conferring at all with their Bishops, that they had gone thorough the Book of Canons, and noted in the Margin such as they allowed with an *A.* and on others they had entred a *D.* which stood for *Deliberandum*; that into the fifth Article they had brought the Articles of *Ireland* to be allowed and received under the Pain of Excommunication; and that they had drawn up their Canons into a Body, and were ready that Afternoon to make Report in the Convocation.

I instantly sent for Dean *Andrews*, that Reverend Clerk, who sat, forsooth, in the Chair at this Committee, requiring him to bring along the foresaid Book of Canons so noted on the Margin, together with the Draught he was to present that Afternoon to the House; this he obeyed, and herewith I send your Grace both the one and the other.

But when I came to open the Book, and run over their *Deliberandums* in the Margin, I confess I was not so much moved since I came into *Ireland*. I told him certainly not a Dean of *Limerick*, but an *Ananias* had sate in the Chair of that Committee; however sure I was, *Ananias* had been there in Spirit, if not in Body, with all the Fraternities and Conventicles of *Amsterdam*: That I was ashamed and scandalized with it above Measure, I therefore said he should leave the Book and Draught with me, and that I did command him upon his Allegiance he should report nothing to the House from that Committee, till he heard again from me.

Being thus nettled I gave present Direction for a Meeting, and warned the Primate, the Bishops of *Meath*, *Kilmore*, *Rapho* and *Derry*, together with Dean *Leisley* the Prolocutor, and all those who had been of the Committee (their Names I send you herewith also) to be with me the next Morning.

Then I publicly told them, how unlike Clergymen, that ought Canonical Obedience to their Superiors, they had proceeded in their Committee; how unheard a Part it was for a few petty Clerks to presume to make Articles of Faith, without the Privy or Consent of State or Bishop; what a Spirit of *Brownism* and Contradiction I observed in their *Deliberandums*, as if indeed they purposed at once to take away all Government and Order forth of the Church, and leave every Man to chuse his own high Place, where liked him best.

But these heady and arrogant Courses they must know I was not to indure, nor if they were disposed to be frantick in this dead and cold Season of the Year, would I suffer them either to be mad in the Convocation or in their Pulpits.

First, then I required Dean *Andrews*, as formerly, that he should report nothing from the Committee to the House.

Secondly, I enjoined Dean *Leisley* their Prolocutor, that in case any of the Committee should propound any Question herein, yet that he should not put it, but break up the Sitting for that Time, and acquaint me with all.

Thirdly, That he should put no Question at all, touching the receiving or not of the Articles of the Church of *Ireland*.

Fourthly, That he should put the Question for allowing and receiving the Articles of *England*, wherein he was by Name and in Writing to take their Votes, barely, Content or not Content, without admitting any other Discourse at all, for I would not indure that the Articles of the Church of *England* should be disputed.

And finally because there should be no Question in the Canon that was thus to be voted, I did desire my Lord Primate would be pleased to frame it, and after I had perused it, I would send the Prolocutor a Draught of the Canon to be propounded inclosed in a Letter of my own.

This Meeting thus broke off, there were some hot Spirits, Sons of Thunder, amongst them, who moved that they should petition me for a free Synod; but in fine they could not agree amongst themselves, who should put the Bell about the Cat's Neck, and so this likewise vanished.

It is very true that for all the Primate's Silence, it was not possible but he knew how near they were to have brought in those Articles of *Ireland*, to the infinite Disturbance and Scandal of the Church, as I conceive; and certainly could have been content



A. D. content I had been surprized. But he is so learned a Prelate, and so good a Man, as I  
 1634 do beseech your Grace it may never be imputed unto him. Howbeit I will always  
 write your Lordship the Truth, whomsoever it concerns.

The Primate accordingly framed a Canon, a Copy whereof you have here, which I not so well approving, drew up one myself, more after the Words of the Canon in *England*, which I held best for me to keep as close to, as I could, and then sent it to my Lord. His Grace came instantly unto me, and told me, he feared the Canon would never pass in such Form, as I had made it, but he was hopeful as he had drawn it, it might; besought me therefore to think a little better of it.

But I confess having taken a little Jealousy that his Proceedings were not open and free to those ends I had my Eye upon, it was too late now either to persuade or affright me. I told his Lordship I was resolved to put it to them in those very Words, and was most confident there were not six in the Houses, that would refuse them, telling him by the Sequel we should see, whether his Lordship or myself better understood their Minds in that Point, and by that I would be content to be judged; only for Order sake I desired his Lordship would vote this Canon first in the Upper House of Convocation; and so voted, then to pass the Question beneath also.

Without any Delay then I writ a Letter to Dean *Leisley* (the Copy whereof I likewise send you) with the Canon inclosed, which accordingly that Afternoon was unanimously voted, first with the Bishops and then by the rest of the Clergy, excepting one Man; you shall find his Name amongst the Committees, who singly did deliberate upon the receiving of the Articles of *England*.

This being the true Relation of the whole, I am not ignorant, that my stirring herein will be strangely reported, and censured on that Side; and how I shall be able to sustain myself against your *Prynnes*, *Pims* and *Bens*, with the rest of that Generation of odd Names and Natures, the Lord knows. Sure I am, I have gone herein with an upright Heart, to prevent a Breach, seeming at least, betwixt the Churches of *England* and *Ireland*. Yet in regard I have been out of my Sphere, I beseech your Lordship to take me so far into your Care, as that you procure me a Letter from his Majesty, either of Allowance of what I have done, or for my Absolution, if I have gone too far, and this latter the rather for that my Intentions were sound and upright; and that if it stand with your Mind the Articles of *Ireland* be by a Canon enjoined here to be received, I will undertake they shall be more thankful unto you for them upon their next, than they would have been this Meeting of Convocation.

If your Lordship thinks Dean *Andrews* hath been to blame, and that you would chastise him for it, make him Bishop of *Fernes* and *Laughlin* (Doctor *Ramm* the last Bishop being lately deceased) to have it without any other *Commendam* than as the last Bishop had, and then I assure you he shall leave better behind him, than will be recompensed out of that Bishoprick, which is one of the meanest of the whole Kingdom.

You will find by these Duplicates of my Letters to the Secretary, that we have gallantly overcome all Difficulties on the Temporal Side likewise, and ended this Session with huge Advantage to the Crown, those two Statutes of Wills and Uses being of greater Consequence than can be easily discerned at first: For, besides that they will increase the Revenue of the Court of Wards exceedingly, that they do interest the Crown in the Education of all the great Houses in the Kingdom, which in Reason of State is a might Consideration, the Condition of this Kingdom well weighed; for formerly by means of their Feoffees in Trust, their Persons almost never came in Ward, and so still bred from Father to Son in a contrary Religion, which now as they fall in Ward may be stopped and prevented, if there be that Care used that were requisite. Besides these Laws will free Purchasers from Fraud and Collusion, wherewith the Natives commonly over-reach them, and so tacitly invite the *English* to mingle more amongst them; consequently plant Civility and Religion, secure the Kingdom still more and more.

So as now I can say the King is as absolute here, as any Prince in the whole World can be, and may be still if it be not spoiled on that Side. For so long as his Majesty shall have here a Deputy of Faith and Understanding, and that he be preserved in Credit and independent upon any but the King himself, let it be laid as a Ground, it is the Deputy's Fault, if the King be denied any reasonable Desire.

Amongst the Laws we now transmit, your Grace shall find those of the Church; I inclose you here the Titles of them, let them be but back again by the beginning of the next Term, and you shall see we will pass them every one.

Good



Good my Lord, consider my last Proposition for keeping this Parliament on foot, A. D. by way of Prorogation, weigh my Reasons, which I confesse I take to be very sound, 1634. and if you be of the same Opinion, I shall desire your Grace to mind the King, how much it imports his Service, and indeed so it doth, or else I am mightily mistaken.

I have no more wherewith to detain your Lordship, so craving Pardon for these tedious Dispatches, which I fear will be as well wearisome to you in reading, as they have been exceeding much to me in the writing, I remain

Your Grace's

Dublin-Castle, this 16th  
December, 1634.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

His Majesty, upon Advice with his Council for Irish Affairs hath commanded these Answers to be postil'd in the Margin to every Paragraph of your Letters.

Your Proceeding about the Graces is accepted as a good Service, and you need not take Notice of any jealous Whisperings, since his Majesty is resolved to justify your Proceedings herein, both in the Matter and Manner.

THERE remains no more for me, but to go over your Postiles upon my Dispatch of the 6th of October last; and to advertise you of such Things as have passed since, as well in pursuance of them, as of other Accidents concerning his Majesty's Service.

1. Considering your first Postile gives Authority for me to proceed in denying the Graces, I have fully accomplished the same; and indeed with some Unwillingness, gotten all the Council to sign the Denial, (whereof I now send you the Duplicate) which I delivered into the Upper House of Parliament on Thursday was sevensnight, desiring it might be there first recorded, and after a Copy sent to the Commons: I further told them in full Parliament, that whatsoever by

that Answer was granted, was the mere Grace of his Majesty, and came immediately from himself; whatsoever was denied, was intirely ours, and never so much as transmitted over; yet I willed them withal to discern, that this Act of Denial in the Deputy and Council was grounded upon *Poyning's Act*, stood with all Reason and Justice; for undoubtedly the 24th and 25th Articles (which were of fifty one the only two for the present laid aside) were not good and expedient for this Kingdom at this Time; nor might with our Faith and Duty to the King and his People, be as yet assented unto for Laws.

And therefore, considering that the Wisdom of former Times had set a stronger Guard upon the Publick in this Kingdom than there was in *England*, to wit, the Deputy and Council, without whose Consent transmitted nothing could pass here for an Act (under Favour) more than a Law in *England* without the Operation of both Houses of Parliament, they were, in fine, without stirring any more, to rest satisfied, as that which could not, nor would not be departed from by us.

If I have gone faster in this Act than I should, or further than my Warrant, as some of our *Speculativi* here pretend may be dangerous to us all, in especial to me, I humbly beseech his Majesty's Pardon, seeing that which led me unto it, was to take this Denial so clear from the King, and so close to ourselves, as the not granting might not in the least be imputed to the King, where it appears his Majesty knew not of any Thing they asked in these Particulars. Besides, I foresaw if they should press on further, move the King again upon these Graces, our Answer did in no Sort prejudice his good Pleasure, to grant or refuse, as in his Wisdom should seem best; indeed rather appropriate whatever he should incline to bestow upon them, more peculiarly and solely to himself.

Your Justice and Equity herein are very well approved.

2. The Commission of Fees shall be pursued, and the Subject freed, I trust, thereby from Oppression of the Officers, yet the Officer provided of a Competency, to encourage and enable Men of Abilities to serve the Publick justly and decently.



A. D. 1634. *The Letter for Inrollments was stayed not only in regard of the Surrenders of Connaght (which are not to receive Prejudice) but for further Satisfaction to be given by you in many other Points, which in these Queries are proposed.*

1. *Whether it be fit to cause all Letters, Warrants, Grants, Letters Patents and Charters, from his Majesty's Predecessors to be inrolled, whereby all Men may be inforced to produce their Evidences, which happily many cannot do for unquestioned Estates, or whether it be not expedient to limit a certain Time, as from the Beginning of the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, or otherwise?*

2. *What Grants those are, which concerning Ireland, are said to be passed under the Seals of Scotland? and whether it be not fit to represent them to his Majesty for Redress hereafter?*

3. *Whether six Months, a convenient Time for all Grants and Warrants, &c. be sufficient, or a longer Time to be allowed considering the Extent into the three Kingdoms?*

4. *Whether the Penalties ought to be extended to Imprisonment?*

5. *What Clerks must be maintained to make these Inrollments, and what Allowances for their Pains?*

6. *Whether the disposing of these Places, and Benefit of Inrollments and Great Seals, shall not be reserved to the Crown, both for the present and future, as it is in England, and what Caution shall be given for the same?*

7. *Whether the Establishment of Fees in the Courts of Justice in Ireland shall expect the intended Reformation of Fees in the Courts of Justice in England?*

*This Reference hath put the Service in a very good Way, and was well thought upon.*

Debts, that they might have Leave to inform themselves of their several Natures, and present such humble Advice thereon as they might conceive to conduce to the Advantage of his Majesty's Service, which being by me assented unto, they have appointed a Committee to look over the Schedule, and to advise of such Matter as against the next Session they shall think fit to offer to the further Judgment of the House.

The Laws, and all other your Instructions came in very good Time, the second Day of our meeting; so as indeed we wanted nothing, nor indeed have at any Time failed to have Directions from you, full, clear and seasonable, which I do acknowledge as a principal and great Furtherance to his Majesty's Affairs, and a great Stay and Comfort unto me in this Government.

*These Proceedings are well approved, as giving Life to the Service.*

3. Your third Postile mentions the Letter for Inrollments to be now sent me, but I find it not in this Pacquet; so as it may, perhaps, be stayed for fear to prejudice the Plantation thereby; which undoubtedly is so far mistaken as nothing can be more; for it no Way concerns them; considering the surrendring of their Patents could not hurt the Crown, though they were inrolled, indeed new Grants back to the Subject might; but before that could be, I must have new Powers from the King; they have Grants drawn by his Majesty's learned Counsel, and my Warrant thereon: Besides, there is no Restraint now, but any Man may inroll his Patent that will; so as where it is for the Advantage of the Party himself, you may trust him he will inroll. His Majesty's Ministers therefore on this Side have thought of this Expedient, to make them inroll such Patents also, as may better manifest the Titles of the Crown. And indeed we continually find so much Prejudice for want of it, that few Days pass us upon the Commission of Defective Titles, but that some Patent or other starts, which not any of his Majesty's Officers on this Side knew of before. So as we can judge of nothing upon any sure Ground 'till the Party be heard. Whereas had we by this Means all plain before us, we should come armed and prepared, whereas now we are naked and in the Dark; nay, by your Leave, the Course propounded would be so far from hurting the Plantations, or the King's Titles unto them, that it would even enable us to judge much better and more surer of the very Plantations themselves. Therefore I beseech you that Letter may not be forgotten, but be sent me back, considering the Benefit of it for the King's Service will be very great, the Harm none at all.

4. The Course proposed by me for bringing the Examination of the King's Debts to the Commons I caused to be moved, and it took passing well there; the Order was, a Committee should be sent to me to desire I would let them have a Schedule of those

Debts, that they might have Leave to inform themselves of their several Natures, and present such humble Advice thereon as they might conceive to conduce to the Advantage of his Majesty's Service, which being by me assented unto, they have appointed a Committee to look over the Schedule, and to advise of such Matter as against the next Session they shall think fit to offer to the further Judgment of the House.

5. The gracious Acceptance of their six Subsidies hath been set forth unto them in the best Manner I could; and this People rest very much satisfied and rejoiced



ced under his Majesty's great Wisdom and Princely Affections towards them; yet the A. D. refusing their two darling Articles did much unsettle them, which, together with the 1634. Apprehension of the Plantations (which, of all Things, the Friars and Priests abhor, as Planters, in Truth of Civility and Religion amongst us) so far stirred the Popish Party, as they grew very peevish; and having, by the negligent Attendance of the Protestants, gained two or three Questions upon the dividing of the House; were wrought up to a strange insolent Frowardness, refusing and rejecting all which came from the State; so as I begun to think of adjourning the House, and advertising over the present State of the Affairs; and that I might give the clearer and speedier Judgment, have stayed this Dispatch at least fourteen Days longer, than otherwise I should: But God be praised, we have passed this Difficulty, and all is now as well as Heart can wish, as you shall hear towards the End of this Letter.

*Justice must be administred as formerly was directed.*

6. The Information against the Earl of Cork proceeds and is now come into Court, I send you inclosed a Copy. Mr. Attorney brought it sealed; and desired it might rest so, unless the Earl would wave his Privilege this Parliament Time, which he did very gallantly; so the Gauntlet is thrown down, and taken up betwixt them. My Lord, upon Oath that his Writings, without which he could not answer, were in Munster, hath Time given till the first of next Term, and then his Lordship is to put it in peremptorily. Upon perusal of the Bill, and discoursing it with the best Judgments in this Kingdom, I take the Charge to be very heavy, and still the Attorney is confident to make every Word of his Bill good. The two Bishops of Cork and Waterford, Cousin Germans to the Earl, are made Parties, and their Answers and Examinations will be in before Christmas. And considering it is his Majesty's Pleasure, this Cause pass under the publick View of his Justice; I will be very watchful that the Proceedings be fair, just and honourable.

*The Order given for these Things is performed, as Mr. Surveyor assureth.*

*The Powder we hope by this Time is arrived in Ireland; and before the Carabines can be sent, Monies are expected for both.*

*This way of Rating is allowed, and the Entry shall be forborn.*

7. You will be pleased to remember the Proclamations, Orders and Decrees concerning Buildings, which you here mention, that they may be sent us over; for undoubtedly they will cause a great Reformation in this Town.

8. I shall be glad to receive the ten Last of Powder, and the five hundred Carabines, the sooner the better; but as yet they are not arrived here.

9. The Letter for rating the Subsidies, I have imparted to the Persons therein named; we have met upon it; and I hope you shall find our Endeavours therein to be of great Advantage to his Majesty; and it will be the better, if it be still secreted at the Signet. The Lords apprehend the Taxing of the Subsidies much, sent a Committee of their House to know how they should be rated, and desired it might be according to the Proportions on that Side; but I put them off well enough, with letting them know, before I could tell what to say to their Proposition, I was to fetch my Instructions forth of England.

*Mr. Kirke is required to send away his Agents; and he will be recommended to your Care according to your Desire.*

10. Mr. Kirke shall have his Clerkship of the Market passed, when he pleaseth to send his Agent about it, with all the Advantages that can fairly be desired; and in good faith, the Gentleman hath shewn so much Moderation in deserting that other Place of the Gauger, as he deserves to be considered some Way else, according to the originally intended Bounty of his Majesty towards him; wherein I will contribute the best of my Skill; for surely his Carriage herein, hath been so like a Gentleman, and a modest Servant, so far contrary to what I have observed sometimes in others, that you shall do a noble Office to set it forth unto his Majesty as it deserves, and to move his Majesty to recompense it unto him some Way else, suitable to his former gracious Purposes; wherein I should humbly join with all my Heart, if I were upon the Place. The Patent formerly made by me of the Gauger's Place shall be surrendered instantly, made, as I formerly writ, to no other Purpose but to prevent a Prejudice, which might have befallen this State, by the sudden passing a Patent on that Side, before our Reasons here had been heard in the contrary.

For



A. D. For the Tallow, you will  
1634. bear of reasonable Propositions  
to be further considered of.

11. The Stay of your Resolution concerning the Restraint of Tallow is wondrous acceptable to them on this Side; and upon the Confidence of his Majesty's Goodness, and the Strength of their own Arguments, they hope never to hear of it again; for my own poor Opinion, I am indeed confirmed still every Day more and more. Howbeit as a Party wondrous indifferent, I wait his Majesty's good Pleasure, and shall pursue it.

The Lady Dutton is not in Town, but I shall, as soon as I can, let her Ladyship understand his Majesty's gracious Bounty towards her; indeed I take it to be as charitable an Alms, as could have been given again in this Kingdom.

12. The Memorial of Fees for the Upper House is sent us by my Lord Marshal; but our Noblemen of the Pale, and some others in a Committee of that House, have not only reduced them to *Irish*, which I approve well enough, but according to their good Pleasure taken away the whole Fee in some Cases. Therefore I have sent you

*This Letter is now sent.*

the Memorial back, and humbly desire, it may be returned with a Letter from his Majesty, commanding me to settle those Fees here in *Ireland* also, changing *English* Money into *Irish*, which I will do accordingly, and so neither destroy the necessary Officers waiting there, nor blemish the Honour to be upheld in the Attendance upon that House, where his Majesty sits upon the most eminent Throne of his Kingdom. Certainly the *Irish* here are the least sensible of the Dignity and State, which ought not only inwardly to attend the Services of great Kings, but also to appear to the People in the outward Motions of it, that ever I knew. And the Reason is very plain, they would have nothing shew more great or magnificent than themselves, that so they might, *secundum usum Sarum*, lord it the more bravely and uncontrollably at Home, take from the poor Churl what, and as they pleased.

*It was formerly conceived fit to restrain Passage de facto, but not by Act or Law; that which his Majesty hath now sign'd, is to extend only to the Nobility, and Men of Office and Quality, or great Estates.*

to his Majesty's Wisdom, whereunto I shall ever conform myself in all Things.

*In the Reparations your Husbandry will be acceptable, your Architecture commends itself.*

I take myself to be a very pretty Architect too.

The two hundred Pounds bestowed upon *William Raylton* shall be paid him; in good Faith the Man deserves it passing well, I do most humbly thank his Majesty for him, being one I have continued Use of in his Majesty's Service, and as I formerly writ, well know not how I should do without him.

15. The Advice and Directions from the Commissioners of the Admiralty concerning the Duke of *Maqueda's* Ship I have expected so long, as the Charge of Attendance upon her these Winter Nights, and in this wild Road, would have eaten up a good part of the Price of her; besides, she was not without danger of Storms neither. So there being both a Judgment for the King in the Admiralty Court, a Judgment in the Exchequer for the Farmers, and the Captain of her convicted of Piracy, I thought it fit, indeed

*This Sale is allowed.*

necessary, considering the Charge and Danger wherein she lay, to sell her according to the Apprisement, having the Money ready to be answered to that Hand, where it shall appear legally due.

And so having gone over your Postiles upon my said Dispatch, I proceed on to certify unto you some Particulars which have occurred since, together with my humble Opinion thereon.

*Order is given to find out and transmit this audacious Knight, not to be censured in Par-*

16. Close upon the Re-access of this second Session, there was a pretended Letter of one Sir *Vincent Gookin* unto me published up and down *Munster*, but never delivered



*Parliament, though this Lord mistook his Aim, but in the Castle Chamber, for the Reasons you alledge. And your round Admonition to limit the Judicature of both Houses, was seasonably and well pursued. And his Majesty accepteth it as a very good Service.*

delivered unto me from the Party. This was a most A. D. bitter Invective against the whole Nation, Natives, old *English*, new *English*, Papist, Protestant, Captains, Soldiers, and all; which brought up, as it seems, by some Members of the Commons, and once seen familiarly amongst them, did so incense, I may say inrage, all sorts of People against him, as it was evident they would have hanged him if they could.

The Libel indeed is wondrous foul and scandalous, and foreseeing they meant to proceed criminally with him in the Lower House, and so transmit him at after to the Lords to be judged, according to Manner of *England*, I thought good to gain a Priority of Suit from them, as unsatisfied in myself, whether his Majesty should think I had served him as I ought, to suffer them to gain a Judicature in either House, without his Majesty's being first made acquainted therewith; so before the Complaint came in either House, I had with all Diligence dispatched a Pursuivant with a Warrant to apprehend him, and bring him before me to this Town.

Yet two Days before he arrived at his House, he had transported himself and Wife for *England*, as conceiving his Danger, not only in being judicially questioned, but even to be murdered amongst them, so infinitely hath he provoked all Sorts of People against him. Howbeit the Commons proceeded in the Examination of the Crime, and desired a Conference with the Lords, in what Manner to present it to me, and to gain my Assistance for the Punishment of him.

The Conference granted by the Lords, my Lord Mountnorris, out of such Scraps as he had gotten from the Parliaments of *England*, very gallantly and magisterially told the House of Commons, that they had no Power to administer an Oath, or any Judicature, but that these rested wholly with them in the Upper House; and therefore they might do well to give in the Names of their Witnesses, that so their Testimony might be taken upon Oath, and then the Lords would proceed of themselves to sentencing him, albeit absent, without so much as mentioning the Deputy and Council; so little did his Lordship regard, or little at least remember the Protestation I put in against these Courses upon the parting of the former Session.

But this happening the Day before I came to the House to give Answer to the Graces, I then told them roundly, that they might not assume a Judicature of any Thing, which had not been first transmitted as good and expedient by the Deputy and Council, for so *Poynings* Law prescribed, not only in all Acts, but in every Ordinance of Parliament: That therefore considering some had taken so little heed to my former Protestation in this Point, I was now to require their Lordships, not to proceed with this Cause of *Gookin*, whereof I had been first possess'd, and wherein they were not to meddle without the Transmission of Deputy and Council; wished them to foresee, how much they might be conceived to trench upon the Prerogative Royal, and be justly told by the King, they exercised a Power which did not belong to them, unwarranted by any Precedent, and absolutely held unfit by the Wisdom of *Poynings* Act.

Thus far I went to prevent their gaining of Judicature, wherein I did believe, his Majesty was not so fully resolved in the Convenience and Fitness thereof, by any Effect it hath produced, since it was restored to the House of Parliament in *England*; but that it became me to stay, till I might receive Light from his Majesty's Wisdom therein.

Yet do I see, that unless some strict Course be held against him, to bring him to Judgment, they will be much discontented; that the Offence will bear a deep Fine to his Majesty, and this Sir *Vincent Gookin*, a very rich Man, well able to undergo it. Therefore to still them from further prying into the Powers and Usage of Parliaments, I do humbly advise, that there be Diligence used on that Side, to send down a Serjeant at Arms to apprehend him; and that he may under safe Custody be brought back to us here, where the Attorney will have an Information ready to put in against him in the Castle-Chamber; so may he in a short Time come to Sentence, and yet by this Means the Question in a Parliamentary Way be altogether silenced, with Satisfaction to them, and with Honour and Profit to his Majesty. I crave my Directions from you, and will inclosed send you the best Intelligence I can learn, in what Part of that Kingdom he is likeliest to be found.



A. D. 1634. *These Observations, and your Proceedings thereupon, are very much approved; as are also the Applications and Uses that you make thereof.*

17. The Popish Party have been ill to please this Session, but after I had the 27th of the last Month given in our Answer to their Graces, they lost all Temper, and brake forth into such a froward Sullenness as was strange; and indeed to that Excess it went, as had it continued two Days in that State, I had certainly adjourned the House, advertised over, and craven his Majesty's Judgment. For, the Recusants, having by the Negligence of the Protestant Party, gained a Question or two upon the dividing of the House, ten Voices, they grew upon it to such a wanton Insolence, as they rejected Hand over Head all that was offered them from his Majesty and this State; the Bill against Bigamy, they would not should be ingrossed; the Law for Correction Houses, they absolutely cast out; the Law against fraudulent Conveyances, and to secure Purchasers against the practised Cozenage of the Natives here, they would have none of; a Law for the Bailments tasted not with them; the Burgeses that served for the new Boroughs, being most of them Protestants, they questioned, as not having Right to sit there. The Statutes of Uses and Wills, we durst not adventure a Reading unto, for fear some Blemish might be put upon them by these Men, that in all these Things never gave or answered Reason, but plainly let us see, their Wills were set together to refuse all, but to refute nothing; nay, the Party came to that at last, as the Vanity and Forgetfulness of Duty in Sir *Piers Crosby* transported him so far, as that in the Bill for repressing of Murders, by a strict Punishment of the Accessaries, wherein the Law here before was defective, he declares himself as it were the Ringleader of that Party, passing his vote not only against the Bill, but (when some endeavoured to save it by that Means) even against the Recommitment too; and did so bestir himself, as that Side carried it.

I confess I was very much troubled at this; for albeit the King had got his Supply, I was wondrous unwilling any malevolent Tongue should seemingly charge us, that having served the King, we now meanly became careless of what in Honour and Justice we ought to his People; extreme loth, so many good Laws should be lost, which might be of excellent Use in the future Reducement of this Kingdom to Civility, to a peaceable and sure Temper of Government; and disdained also, to see all this carried by that Party without all Reason, with so much Triumph, and Neglect, both of the Protestants, and all his Majesty's other Ministers on this Side. I saw it was not possible to stay myself by any Counsels from thence, the Exigent of the present Occasion admitted not Time for that; and not to repress and correct this Humour early and betimes, would render it incurable. So Necessity put me upon a bold Adventure, to try our Strength, and if we carried it not, then instantly to adjourn.

In the Way to this Resolution, I caused Sir *George Radcliffe* to acquaint the Board with Sir *Piers Crosby's* Demeanor in the House: What the Charge and Sentence was thereon I leave you to the Order, which you have inclosed, only I must add this, that of twenty eight Counsellors that were present, there was not one dissenting Voice, but all for the Sequestration.

Then I told the Lords, what a Shame it was for the Protestant Party, that were in Number the greater, to suffer their Religion to be insensibly supplanted, his Majesty in some Degree disregarded, the good Ordinances transmitted for their future Peace and good Government to be thus disdainfully trodden under Foot, by a Company of wilful insolent People, envious both to their Religion and to their Peace; and all this, for want of a few Days diligent Attendance upon the Service of the Publick; besought those of the Council therefore, to speak with all their Friends respectively, shew them their great Fault, thus to suffer the contrary Party to boast and pride themselves in destroying all the good Things, which the Wisdom of his Majesty and Care of his Servants had provided for the Peace and Security of themselves and Posterities; and to be instant with them, in their own Name, and in mine, that they would not fail to wait upon the House but for ten or twelve days, and there do their Conscience; and I did not yet doubt, but we should see a fair Exchange from the present ill Condition, wherein the Affairs now stood.

This was liked, promised, and indeed I think pursued by us all. Now there being one *Baron* a young Man, a kind of petty Chapman's Son, who by Peddling left him some two hundred Pounds a Year, of all others the most mutinous and bold; this Fellow having inform'd some Untruths to the House, had been roundly called to Account for his Fault by the Master of the Rolls; but as then, there being more of that

Party



Party in the House, there was no good to be done; yet I advised, that the first Motion A. D. they stirred the next Morning should be the questioning of this Companion anew, 1634. and so drive it to the Question for his Expulsion, to the Intent we might be able to judge, whether they were still the major Part, which if they proved to be, nothing to be propounded further, before I had adjourned the House, that so we might have Time to advertise all, and receive our Directions thence; but in case, by the better take heed of the Protestants, they were able to carry that, then were they sure of all the rest, to sit close, to encourage their own Party, and to put on the Laws with all possible Diligence.

Accordingly they did so, and the House divided, it was carried for *Baron's* Expulsion sixteen Voices; ever since we have plied them with warm Clothes; and howbeit they divide upon every Law that passeth, how good soever it be, and keep constantly upon the Pitch of ninety five, yet have the Protestants still over-ruled them, and passed all the Laws, amongst the rest, those of Uses and Wills; the beneficial Operation whereof, I am most confident, the Crown will find hereafter in the Court of Wards; so as now we have in the Commons-House effected all we desire, and shall I hope, pass them with the Lords without all Scruple.

It may seem strange, that this People should be so obstinately set against their own Good, and yet the Reason is plain; for the Friars and Jesuits fearing that these Laws would conform them here to the Manners of *England*, and in Time be a Means to lead them on to a Conformity in Religion and Faith also, they catholickly oppose and fence up every Path leading to so good a Purpose: And indeed I see plainly, that so long as this Kingdom continues Popish, they are not a People for the Crown of *England* to be confident of. Whereas if they were not still distempered by the Infusion of these Friars and Jesuits, I am of Belief, they would be as good and loyal to their King, as any other Subjects.

Which being considered, I judge it very happy, their Waywardness hath been thus unusefully for themselves discovered, and his Majesty disengaged in the least towards that Party, but free in Point of Honour and State, to go that Way to work with them, as he in his good Pleasure and Time shall advise fittest for the Service of the Crown, the Securing and Peace of his Dominions, which in Truth, I have been all along very fearful of, much apprehending the Inconvenience that might have dwelt upon my Master, thorough the free Expressions of their Readiness in all publick Services: So as I do heartily thank God, I may now say, the Subsidies are given to the King, the good Laws for his People passed, all without any Obligation put upon his Majesty by the Recusants; and this last alone I value equal with either of the other.

*Though this Knight's Petition hath by Anticipation been presented to his Majesty, yet his Sequestration (as you advise) must be made a full Dismission from the Board; and further, if he may be legally charged with his vain boasting of 400 Swords to strike where he commands, and shall offer to levy Men without authenticall Commission, you shall not forbear to cause his Person to be arrested and proceeded against according to Justice, that Parties may get no Head.*

18. Sir *Piers Crosby* (the Opinion of the Board made known unto him) desired Licence to wait upon his Master, which I told him he might have in convenient Time; since it seems, taking it a little further into Advice, he hath preferred a cautelous Petition for his restoring to the Board.

Every Man on this Side commonly gives Counsel that Way, where he hath a feeling himself, so there were some that spake in his Behalf, saying, we know not whose Turn it may be next, and therefore not good in Example to be too severe towards our own Members.

But others were of a contrary Opinion, holding it not becoming the Gravity of a Council-Board, to be so uncertain in their Orders, nor fit to sequester a Counsellor without giving his Majesty a particular Account, and then (as in good Manners we ought) leave the Judgment to the King, which prevailed, and

so the former Order established.

I am altogether unknown to Sir *Piers*, by Injury or Benefit, and wish, my Judgment of the Case led me rather in his Favour, than in his Contrary: But it is my Duty to look upon his Majesty's Service above all, which inforceth me to transmit my humble Opinion, and plainly to declare myself, that I judge it most unsafe he be restored; but most necessary, that he be absolutely put off the Table. The Time he watched to deserve



A. D. serve and disregard the State was passing malevolent and spiteful; the Opinion he patronised against all common Reason, and the Rules of a Civil Government; there is not any thing in the Man but Formality, and that ever set the mutinous Way, arising from an over-weaning in himself, that he merits more than a State can do for him; he is in Estate very low, and a Heart wholly *Irish*; full of Vanity, ambitious to be held a Man on whom the *Irish* forsooth depend; so as he vaunted lately to have in *Kerry* four hundred Swords, which would strike where he bid them, without asking a Question; I have it from a very good Hand, that he offered himself (for any Thing I know) without Privy, either of his Majesty, or any of his Ministers, to raise a Regiment here, and go with it himself as Colonel in the Service of the Infanta Cardinal; which methinks, sounds not so well from a Counsellor. And finally it is a seasonable Re-proof, not only to him, but to all such Libertines as himself; and will questionless for another Session, much contain them within Sobriety; howbeit I humbly submit all to his Majesty's Wisdom.

The two Statutes of Wills and Uses now pass'd also the Lords House, on *Monday* next I purpose to prorogue 'till the Beginning of the next Term, and so pass these Laws; for certainly they appear not only beneficial for the People, but great and profitable Services for the Crown, indeed greater than at first Sight a Man would imagine.

*All these you mention shall find themselves remembred; and for the Earl of Ormond, your Lordship shall receive herewith his Majesty's Warrant to swear him Counsellor according to your Advice. The Lord Chancellor in like Manner shall have his deserved Thanks.*

19. Those who have carried themselves in the Commons House without Comparison with most Ability, and best Affections, are, the Lord *Dillon*, Sir *Adam Loftus*, the Master of the *Rolls*, and Sir *George Radcliffe*.

Of Sir *Adam Loftus* I have wrote my Opinion already, and find no Cause to retract any Thing. For my Lord *Dillon*, I hold him a very able and well affected Gentleman, and one that serves the Crown understandingly, and in a passing noble Way; surely I judge him fit for any Employment here; he hath a Desire to be a Captain of the Army, and, I protest, if it were free for me, I should give him the next that fell, before he moved for it, as that which I ought him in Thankfulness for the good Offices he doth the Service of my Master upon all Occasions. If it might please his Majesty to admit you to signify by Letter unto these two apart, his Knowledge and gracious Acceptance of their good Endeavours, I conceive under Favour, it would be very well.

For the other two, they are my intimate Friends, and yet I have ever judged it a Degree of Pusillanimity, not to speak those Truths for them that are near us, nay for ourselves, which upon the same Ground we should do in the Case of a Stranger; so I must ascertain you in their Behalf, they have done remarkable Service, such indeed as none in this Kingdom besides themselves had been able to have done; and in this I report myself to what you shall hear of others; inquire therefore after them, if you please, and then tell me whether my Affection vitiate my Judgment. And so much do they already owe to his Majesty's gracious Favours towards them as to hear his Majesty understands, they do their Duty, would be to them a Reward above all others.

Besides, in the Lower House, my Lord President of *Munster*, and Mr. Secretary *Mainwaring* have done their Parts, with good Affections and Abilities, whereof if it shall please his Majesty, that you in your next Letter so take Notice, as I may shew them his Majesty hath Knowledge of it, will be very well.

In the Higher House, there is my Lord of *Ormond*, that hath as much Advantage of the rest in Judgment and Parts, as he hath in Estate and Blood; and one, who upon my Observation since I came hither, expresth very good Affections to the Crown and Government; so as I hold him a Person of Consequence, and fit to receive some Mark of his Majesty's Favour, and humbly offer it to his Majesty's Wisdom, whether it were not seasonable to make him a Counsellor; he is young, but take it from me, a very staid Head; so as I should think we had got much the better by the Exchange of the Earl of *Ormond* for Sir *Piers Crosby*. Besides, it will be impossible without his Lordship, to find a Title for the Crown to *Ormond*; so as without him, no Plantation neither, in which respect it were good to take him in. But as in all of this Nature, I refer it clearly to the King's Wisdom, as one who will have no other Interests



rests here, but the Service of my Master; nor upon my Faith, did I ever so much as A. D. mention this, or any such Thing to my Lord of *Ormond*. 1634.

My Lord Chancellor hath been very forward in all Things concerning his Majesty's Service: And albeit he were, in his Opinion, against the Statues of Wills and Uses, yet well discerning them to be Laws much for the Advantage of the Crown, told me very nobly, he sat not there to please People, or to favour his own private Interests, but to serve the King, which he would most intirely do in this, as in all Things else which were in his Power.

Now admit me to propound one Consideration more, and so I will end this Volume, a huge long Letter at least it is I am sure.

*Concerning the Prorogation or Dissolution of the Parliament, his Majesty hath considered and well weighed your Reasons; yet holdeth his Resolution, not to have it prorogued, but dissolved at Easter. It being a known Experiment, that Parliaments never grow better by sitting long; neither is there Cause to doubt, that when Government is settled, the Church hath gathered Strength, good Laws are executed, and Plantations enlarged, a new Choice may be made, with more Advantage for the Crown. And yet you may provide before the End of this Session for whatsoever may Advantage the Plantations, Customs, or such other Things as are mentioned in your Letter to the Lord Treasurer.*

We shall begin the next Session of this Parliament the 26th of *January* coming, and in the Conclusion thereof before *Easter*, pass all the rest of those Laws, we transmit now, or shall do before that Time. (20.) But the Question is then, Whether it be best absolutely to dissolve the Parliament, or to keep it still on foot by Prorogations? And I am for the latter; and I beseech you weigh my Reasons well, in regard I take it to be a Point of great Consequence.

The keeping it on foot by Prorogations can do no Hurt, considering it can exercise no Power during the Prorogation, and may at any Time before the Meeting be blown over with the least Breath from his Majesty.

Hurtful then it cannot be, but useful in divers Respects I conceive it will be.

This House is very well composed; so as the Protestants are the major Part, clearly and thoroughly, with the King, which would be difficult to compass again, if you were now to call another. And considering in Truth, that the Popish Party only have appeared to be averse to all Reformation or Order in the Government, it will be a good Rod to hold over them, when they shall see, it is in the King's Power to pass upon

them by Plurality of Voices all the Laws of *England* concerning Religion, which howbeit I do not now dispute whether it be fit or not fit; yet to have the Power with the King is not amiss, and may be otherwise used with great Advantage for his Majesty's Service. It may serve of great Use to confirm and settle his Majesty's Title to the Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond*. For, this you may be sure, all the Protestants are for Plantations, all the other against them; so as those being the greater Number, you can want no Help they may give you therein: Nay, in Case there be no Title to be made good to these Countries for the Crown, yet should I not despair forth of Reason of State, and for the Strength and Security of the Kingdom, to have them passed to the King by immediate Act of this Parliament.

Therefore I do most humbly and seriously offer this to the Consideration of his Majesty, desire it may be advisedly thought of, and that when you return these Laws, I may receive his Majesty's Resolution and good Pleasure herein also.

It is now fair Time for me to end this Letter, which I do, yet with the Continuance of that Truth and Affection, which must always approve me

Dublin-Castle this 16th of  
December, 1634.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The Answer postiled by  
Your Lordship's  
humble Servant,  
JOHN COKE.



*My very good Lord,*

**I**T contents me much to find by your Lordship's Letters, and in myself too, that you are and may be satisfied, I shall never depart from that ancient Friendship and Obligation I have had with you and from you. It is true, I find well enough I am upon the disadvantage Ground, where I am like still to be troublesome to my Friends, and seldom in Place and Season to speak either for myself or for them, which, in good Faith, I should the more freely do of the two. I spend more here than I have of Entertainments from his Majesty, I suffer extreamly in my own private at home, I spend my Body and Spirits with extream Toil, I sometimes undergo the Misconstructions of those I conceived, should not, would not, have used me so, in such a Measure (I know well what I write) as I vow to you, I would absolutely leave all, but that I have the Comfort and Assurance of my Master to be with him accepted, however, I be with others. God reward that Goodness towards this absent Servant of his, and make me able to serve him answerable to those sovereign Duties I owe him.

But I am resolved to complain of nothing: I have been something unprosperous, slowly heard, and as coldly answered that Way. I will either subsist by the Integrity of my own Actions, or I will perish before I think longer of borrowing a Being from any, but my Master; if he think me worthy of it, he will preserve me; if not, I will go home and pray for him.

In the mean Time I will be constant and intire in the Professions I made to my Friends before I sat a Foot on *Irish* Earth, and bring them back with me if I live, kept without stain, and return where I made them without Violation.

These are the Weapons I purpose to defend and offend by, and these shall neither Craft nor Force be able ever to wring out of my Heart or Hands.

And if you on that Side need Friends, as well as we on this, I am sure do; I wish you may find them to your full Contentment, which is a greater Blessing, they tell me here, than ever befell a Deputy of *Ireland*. But I could ever desire better for them I love, than I could hope for myself.

I shall not need to trouble your Lordship with any thing that hath passed in the Affairs on this Side, having given Order to my Brother to bring you the Duplicates of my Dispatches, which, if you please to take the Pains to read, will clearly let you see the State wherein they stand, as I take it, prosperous enough, God be ever praised for it.

For the Lady you mention, in good Faith, I cannot for my Life imagine whom they should mean, sure I am my Cat hath no such Ears, nor, to use the Northern Proverb, *need I set up a new Mill for the little Grift which is left me*. How you find yourself in Life and Liking under your Widower's Cloak, will not be easily discerned, so soberly are you able to cover it with a *Spanish* Gravity; yet some of the Learned are of Opinion you will be now and then found buying of Pigeons, your *Englishmen* bred in *Spain* are taken to be shrewd Fellows that Way.

Well, the Wind and Tide stay no Man's Leisure, no not a Deputy's, albeit in *Ireland*. The Messenger must be gone, and I must make an end. For love of God hasten back these Laws we now transmit, that they may be here the 26th of next Month, or we shall have just nothing to do. And so with the sound and chearful Heart I have ever preserved for you, since I have had the Happiness to be esteemed your Friend, I wish you and all yours Continuance of Health and Increase of all Happiness.

*Your Lordship's**Dublin, 22d Dec. 1634.**most faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.



THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

355

A. D.

1634.

*The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Lenox.*

*May it please your Grace,*

**T**HIS, with your Lordship's Favour, shall be an Answer to yours of the 27th of *October*, having taken so long a Time by reason of the great Trouble I have been in this Session of Parliament, and that there was nothing therein that required present Haste.

For your Lordship's Business concerning the Aulnage, I shall do you all the Service which shall rest in my Power, and most glad I will be, whenever I may be able to execute any Thing which may be acceptable with your Lordship, and shall be sure to give you my poor Advice in any Matter where you shall be pleased to command it.

This Business is settled by an Act of Parliament in *England*, which it is not here in *Ireland*, and to stir in it 'till this Meeting be determined, I do under Favour not judge it so opportune; but so soon as the Parliament is passed, it may be well supplied and settled by Act of State; wherein I will be answerable to your Lordship there shall be no Time lost, nor in any other Particular, wherein I may be so happy as to have Occasion to express myself

*Your Lordship's*

*Dublin, this 28th of Dec. 1634.*

*most faithful and most humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Danby.*

*My very good Lord,*

**I**MUST, in the first Place, return your Lordship humble Thanks for myself and Colonel *Farrer*, who, by his Majesty's Favour, and Intercession of such noble Friends as yourself, is now settled a Captain in this Army. And as I am to acknowledge this Favour to your Lordship, so I must also that other, that from your Lordship's Recommendation I had the good Fortune to have him along with me in this Employment; and as he is of great Help to me here, so is he no Ways below the Judgment you made of him, being indeed a very able and passing honest Gentleman.

I take it as a great Honour your Lordship is pleased to offer a Nephew of yours to become Part of my Family: I wish there were any Thing here of Contentment to himself or Friends; such as we are, he shall be most welcome unto me whenever it shall like your Lordship and himself, and, in good Faith, I will be as careful of him, as if he were my own Child.

There is nothing here worthy a Relation, we have happily concluded this second Sessions of Parliament; and, I trust, the Crown of *England* shall find the Fruit of it, when I am in my Grave. My Lord, I should be glad I might have hold of any Occasion whereby I might serve you in this Place, considering it shall be a great Contentment unto me to show you how truly and faithfully I am

*Your Lordship's*

*Dublin this 28th of Dec. 1634.*

*most humble Servant and Kinsman,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

*S I R,*

**T**HERE hath a Cause long depended in *Chancery* betwixt the Earl of *Ormond* and Sir *Thomas Butler*, for Lands of very great Value, which after many Letters procured thence, some for the proceeding of it there, and some for the recovering of it



A. D. it into the Exchequer Chamber, hath been at last referred by his Majesty to me, and 1634. myself commanded to give a speedy Hearing thereunto.

In Obedience whereunto, taking the Assistance of my Lord Chancellor and the Judges, the Counsel of both Sides have been fully heard; in the Conclusion, it clearly appearing that in this, as in many other, *Equitas sequitur Legem*, it will not be for me to give any Opinion, but wholly to conform myself to the Judgment of the Judges in these Matters of Law. Yet considering the Cause is of very great Consequence, concerning near two thousand Pounds Lands a Year, and that I desire to go upon the best Warrant I could, I have not thought it fit to rely upon the Opinion of these Judges alone, but have caused, by consent of Counsel on both Sides, a true Case to be made thereof, which I now transmit over, desiring that the Judges Opinion on that Side may be had thereon; which sent me back, I shall proceed to distribute his Majesty's Justice with Equality and Satisfaction I trust to all Sides. So as I am to desire your Help for the effecting so good a Work; and that Mr. Attorney may have the Case delivered unto him, and to be required to take the Opinion of the Judges thereon, which certified back to me under their Hands, I shall proceed quickly to the determining of that Question, which hath already continued twenty Years. So I rest

Dublin, 9th of January, 1634.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

Sir Thomas Rowe to the Lord Deputy.

My noble Lord,

I HOPE my last Letters have assured your Lordship of my Respects, for there was not much in them else, that might excuse your Trouble: nor any greater Cause of these, for with me that is enough; and with your Lordship, your Nobleness hath made me know, they are not ungracious.

I would write your Lordship something more, if I knew what other Men did not write, and what were most serviceable, and that I will endeavour. If I fail, I had rather suffer a Charge of Importunity than Neglect. For, though I serve not your Lordship, I honour my Election, when I strive to serve you.

From Germany we hear only of the French Prosperity; who have relieved Heidelberg Castle, and possessed it: and they are in Design to force the Electors and Cities of Colen, Mentz and Trier (almost already *in facto* usurped) and the Duke of Newburgh, to take theirs or the Dutch Protection. To which end they machinate a new and stricter League; and will both appear in the Land of Liege, as the Rendezvous, with several Armies. And if they can by Terror affect their Purpose (for it is believed those Princes are not unwilling to have the Excuse of an Army to cover their Defection) then the States may deliver Maestricht to the French, which will be their fit Frontier, and a Wall to the Dutch, and these may get Colen in Exchange: and thus between them they will command all the Rhine as high as Strasburgh: What the Issue is like to be I leave to your Lordship's Wisdom and Judgment. Sure I am, we have too much loosed the Reins to the Dutch, and by Contempt enforced them to fall into the Gulph of dangerous Friends.

This Day we have Letters come, and I believe them, as far as any first Report, that Gravelin is given up to the French, which will make open War, yet not ease us: for we are not out of as near a Danger, that a growing State doth get Harbours right against us. The News hath this Induction of Credit, that the Governor was in distrust, and refused to appear at Brussels: But I commend it to your Lordship as Men do Fish, for the Freshness, not for Certainty; yet this I collect, that if it be not true, the Root of it is the Disaffection of the two Crowns, France and Spain; and of this a Third might make good Use.

Your Lordship, perhaps, hath heard of a Rumour of Affection in the King of Poland (a brave, valiant, and undertaking Prince) to marry the Lady Elizabeth Palatine, and though no great Encouragement hath been given him to confirm him; yet I have newly received a good Advertisement that he hath resolved it, and procured the Consent of his Bishops, and sent to Rome for Dispensation; which if he cannot obtain, he knows



knows the Way by Example of the Duke of *Barr*, that a Pardon will be sooner had; A. D. for *Rome* will lose no more Sons for a Woman. He wears her Picture publickly, and 1634. hath declared the Lord *Guldensteirne*, a Protestant, his Ambassador, to comply with his Majesty, who, as my Advice says, is on the Way. We expect daily another Extraordinary from *Swede*, being the Lord *John Schyte*, who hath thrice exercised that Function in *England*, and is Treasurer, and the third Person in that Kingdom; from whom I had Letters of his coming, and he doth intimate very great Business; but what I cannot penetrate, and will not conjecture. But upon the whole I observe, that God will have pity upon the distressed Princess and her Children, and their Religion, by a Way not thought of by Man, and therefore more like to prosper.

From Home I think I can write your Lordship nothing, unless I venture upon that, which every body will not. Your Lordship hath known of the Employment of Mr. *Porter* to congratulate the Cardinal Infanta: Who is returned, and in his Complement received no great Satisfaction; for the Prince never moved his Hat, nor Foot. What displeased him we may not guess; and his best Friends excuse him, that it is the Style of *Spain*, and that he never vailed to any since his Arrival, but to the Queen Mother of *France*: and this at the best is but a proud Defence. But we think there is more in it; for, he offered to write back, but not giving upon his Letter the due Title of Majesty to our King, Mr. *Porter* refused to bring it. Upon this it was formalized, and a Week was spent, but in Conclusion persisting in the Difficulty, he is returned without any Answer. Some say, that his Majesty superscribing *A mon tres-chere Cousin*, and not *Altesse*, from thence grew the Exception: but it is not the Style of Kings to Inferiors, but that of Majesty is due from all Inferiors to them. This is a great *Spanish* Tumour: and we conclude, if the Infanta send not a Person to reciprocate; it is a scornful Neglect; if he do, and not give the Title, it is a great Affront, and I believe my Master will not receive it; and if he give the Style as he ought, it was as much Lightness, to dispute, refuse, and then repent it. Of this the Astronomers of State do prognosticate, that where amends is so hardly to be found, it must at least produce a Dryness, and Retraite from friendly Intelligence. And I think it a fatal Error that is the Issue of Pride.

I dare not make your Lordship's Pauses and Vacancies from your great Affairs (wherein you have flown a Height beyond Envy) greater by my Intrusion, and therefore beseech you interpret this Freeness to the Confidence of your noble Nature, and to a Desire I have to be sealed and signed

Your Lordship's

St. Martin's-Lane,  
Jan. 11, 1634.

most humble devoted Servant,

THO. ROWE.

P. S. The Report of *Gravelin* is contradicted; but the Discontent of the Governor being true, the Matter hangs in suspence.

---

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

YOUR Letter of the 16th of *December* I received the 3d of *January*. I am glad all things go so well in *Ireland* under your Lordship's Conduct. I hear most of my Friends say, that the King sets a high Value upon all your Services and Proceedings in that Kingdom, which pleases me to know infinitely. It comes from them who know not how much I am your Servant, or that I have any Relation to your Lordship. God send you good Success in the future Sessions, and in the End of your Parliament. So I'll proceed where I left the last Month.

Young *Desmond*, who married one of the Coheirs of Sir *Miles Stanhope*, came one Morning to *York-House*, where his Wife had lived with the Dutches during his two Years Absence beyond the Seas, and hurried her away, half undressed, much against her Will, into a Coach, and so carried her away into *Leicestershire*. At *Brickbell* he lodged, where she in the Night put herself into Milk-maids Cloaths, and had likely to have made her Escape, but was discovered. Mad *Christian*, whom your Lordship



A. D. knows, said, That my Lord of *Desmond* was the first that ever she heard of, that ran away with his own Wife. Long were they not away, but up they come again, agreed, and jointly petition the King. In the first Place, he, that his Majesty would please to mediate for him to the Dutches of *Buckingham* for her Pardon, having uncivilly and in a barbarous Fashion taken his Wife out of her House. Then both humbly entreated his Majesty, that they might have their Fortune to live on, which is her Lands fifteen hundred Pounds a Year, which my Lord *Denbigh* and his Lady kept from them, and would allow them scarce five hundred Pound to live on; This I hear the King hath yielded unto, for she was the King's Ward.

In my last I advertised your Lordship, that the Mayor of *London* received some Reprimand for being so slow in giving Answer to the Writ sent into the City about the Shipping-Business; afterward the City Council were called before the Lords, and received some gentle Check, or rather were admonished, to take heed how they advised the City in a Case so clear for the King, wherein his Majesty had first advised with his learned Counsel, and with his Council of State. It wrought this Effect, that they all yielded, and instantly fell to seizing in all the Wards of *London*. It will cost the City at least thirty five thousand Pounds. They hoist up the Merchant Strangers, Sir *William Curtyre* three hundred and sixty Pounds, Sir *Thomas Cuttcale* three hundred Pounds: Great Sums to pay at one Tax, and we know not how often it may come. It reaches us in the *Strand*, being within the Liberties of *Westminster*, which furnisheth out one Ship. My Lord of *Bedford* sixty Pounds; my Lord of *Salisbury* twenty five Pounds; my Lord of *Clare* forty Pounds; the Lord Keeper, and Lord Treasurer, twenty Pounds apiece: Nay Lodgers, for I am set at forty Shillings. Giving Subsidies in Parliament, I was well content to pay to, which now hath brought me into this Tax; but I tell my Lord *Cottingham*, that I had rather give and pay ten Subsidies in Parliament, than ten Shillings this new-old way of dead *Noye's*. Letters are also gone down to the High Sheriffs of the Maritime Counties to quicken them. Have you heard the Answer given by a great Lord that hath been a Judge? "'Tis true this Writ hath not been used when Tunnage and Poundage was granted, now 'tis not, but taken by Prerogative, Ergo, this Writ is now in full Force."

Sir *Francis Steward*, the Chancellor of *Scotland*, and *Robin Maule*, all dead here; The Earl of *Marr* in *Scotland*; as also Sir *William Paddy*, who gave the greatest Part of his Estate to maintain an Organist and twelve Singers in *St. John's College* in *Oxford*, and all his Books of Value to their Library. Old *Weymark*, an ancient *Paul's Walker*, died worth twenty five thousand Pounds; he sent for Mr. *Hakewell* of *Lincoln's-Inn* to make his Will, intending to make him, Dr. *Ducke*, and Auditor *Pughfye*, his Executors, all his Neighbours in *Aldersgate-Street*. He begun his Will, and gave some Legacies, but quickly grew weary, it went against his Heart to give that away, which he had kept so greedily, broke off, and in huge Fury said, he would finish it the next Day, and that there were wise Men in *England* that could make his Will better than he; but he never returned to perfect Sense to finish it; so there is Work for Sir *Henry Martin*. Mr. *Dacres*, the only Branch of the Lord *Dacres* of the *North*, a young Man, died here of a Lethargy; my Lord Marshal took great Care of him, and being dead, sent him honourably out of this Town to be interred in the *North*.

Mr. *Gibbons*, the Lord Treasurer's Secretary, being by the King's Command called before the Lord Keeper, the Lord Privy Seal, and the Lord Chief Justice *Finch*, was found so really guilty of many foul Businesses, wherein he hath cozened the King, that they committed him to the Fleet. 'Tis clear he is guilty of a Rasure, putting his own Name instead of one *George Booth*, lately dead, who was Creditor of Sir *Allen Apsley's*: Also he got, which Way I know not, a Warrant to pass Lands in a Book of the said Sir *Allen Apsley's*, *sine loco*, by which Means he got, they say, laying down ninescore Pounds, as much Lands and Woods as he sold for ten thousand two hundred Pounds. For these, and other Things, a Bill is put into the *Star-Chamber* against him by the King's Attorney. And before he could get out of the Fleet, he put in Bail of twelve thousand Pounds, three good Men being bound for him, that he shall not start away. The Lord Treasurer has put him out of his Service. Some say he hath two thousand Pounds a Year Land, others say he is much in Debt, and by that Time they have done with him in the *Star-Chamber*, he will not be worth a Groat. I am sorry for him, he seemed to be an able and a witty Man. Also my Lord *Digby*, for *William Croft's* Business in the *Spring-Garden*, is called into the *Star-Chamber*; and not only he, but Sir



Sir *Lewis Dives* is charged to be a Provoker and Setter on of his Brother the Lord A. D. Digby in this Business. 1643.

My Lord Chamberlain and his Lady are in a fair Way of parting, out of her own Desire, and upon her Motion, my Lord hath yielded, that she shall live at *Barnard's Castle*. Thither she is gone, formally took her Leave of the King and Queen at *Whiteball*, sent to my Lord of *Bedford* and my Lord *Clifford* her Kinsmen to conduct her from Court; but, being it proceeded from her, they excused themselves. A foolish Woman; she is horribly weary already.

Here are two noble Gentlemen designed to go Ambassadors; the Viscount *Sligo* into *France*, and the Lord *Ashton* into *Spain*. Mr. *Porter* is newly returned from *Brussels*; he carried a Letter from the King to the Infant Cardinal, but brought none back. Mr. Secretary *Coke* drew the Letter in *French* (your Friend and mine, my Lord *Cottingham*, thinking it fitter to have been written in *English* or in *Latin*) and gave the Cardinal no Style but *Vous*, which the *Spaniards* abhor, a kind of Thouing of one, whereas he expected *Altesse Royal*, at least *Altesse*. This Omission was taken so ill there, that they would have returned a Letter without they Style of Majesty, which Mr. *Porter* absolutely refused; a Week almost was spent there, after he had taken his Leave to accommodate this Business, but it could not be done; so he came away without it.

The old Countess of *Leicester* died in the Beginning of *Christmas*, which instantly put a great Part of this Court and Town into Mourning: For, she hath many Grandchildren of great Quality, who have brave Cloaths in making to appear at Court in. Her Estate is fallen to my Lord of *Essex*, the greatest Part of it, only one thousand a Year to my Lord of *Leicester*; whereof six hundred a Year goes in Jointure to the last Lord of *Leicester's* Widow, for she had none before, yet she brought him 3500*l.* in Money a great while since.

The *French* King hath got all the *Palatinate* into his Hands. The Duke of *Lorraine* and some Imperialists held the Castle of *Heidelberg*, but he drove them thence: So now he hath that Town and Castle, *Philipsburgh*, *Manheim*, and *Frankendale*. He is also in Treaty with the *Hollanders* about *Maastricht*, *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, which shall, if they agree, be put into his Hands, as Caution for Monies lent and to be lent, which will be a good Bargain for the *Hollanders*, otherwise they will prove dear Towns to them. He will also assist the *German* Princes, delights to be called *Lewis the Just*, and they say in *France* of him, "that if there were no Ballances left in the World, he would do Justice with his Sword." He hath an Army of sixscore thousand Men in Pay, Horse and Foot, and forty two Millions of Crowns in ready Cash to pay them: A most formidable Neighbour, we need have good Store of Ships to guard our Coasts.

The Farmers of the Customs have been very liberal in their New Year's Gift to the King this Year, besides their ordinary Gift of 2000 Pieces, they gave him a Diamond unset, that cost them 5000*l.* and also 5000*l.* in Pieces.

At the End of *Christmas* was married by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* my Lord Chamberlain's eldest Son to the Lady *Mary Villiers*, Daughter to the Duke of *Buckingham*, in the Closet at *Whitehall*. It was done privately, and few invited, and sooner than was intended, by reason the young Lady began to affect the younger Brother *Philip Herbert*, and of herself had moved the Chamberlain, that she might marry him, saying, he did apply himself to her more than my Lord *Herbert* did: But the Dutchess chid her out of that Humour, and now she is married, that Affection will vanish. We have here also another considerable Heir, my Lord *Russel*, this Winter come from beyond the Seas, where he hath spent two Years; an handsome gentle Man, and there is much looking on him. There are three young Ladies ripe of Marriage, 'tis thought he will settle upon one of them; my Lady *Elizabeth Cecil*, the Lady *Anne Carr*, and the Lady *Dorothy Sidney*. Yet the Voice goes that he bends somewhat towards the Lady *Anne Carr*, though 'tis said, his Father hath given him the Admonition to chuse any where but there.

Sir *Giles Allington's* Wife, that he was fined so horribly for in the High Commission, being his Niece, is dead of the Small Pox, of which Disease there hath died in *London* this Year Flux and Pox above 1300.

My Lord Treasurer hath been vexed somewhat of late with Petitions to the King; the Earl of *Suffolk* presented one in the behalf of his Band of Pensioners, being two Years and a half behind; one of the Singing Men of the Chapel in the behalf of his



A. D. his Fellows presented another at the Closet Door for their Wages; Sir *William Howard*, who brought the Business of the Buildings in Play, and was constituted a Commissioner at first, for some Share in that, of which they have made already 12000 *l.* and will make much more, and for 500 *l.* due to him for a Ring which the King had, and my Lord Treasurer had often promised Satisfaction in both: They fell into great Heats, insomuch that he said to one, to whom I am sure he spoke it, "Men are very bold with me of late, either they are mistaken or I am mistaken."

On the twelfth Day my Lord of *Northumberland*, being in the Queen's Withdrawing-Chamber, the King and Queen coming in, she looked about until she espied him, then beckned him unto her, she told him that she had moved the King for one of the Garter Places now empty for him, and the King had granted her Request. So she took him up to the King, who confirmed it, and thereupon kissed his Majesty's Hand. And I verily believe he is beholden to no Courtier of them all for this noble Favour, but to the King and Queen: They can judge best of Men's Worth, for neither in the Kingdom, nor out of the Kingdom, do I know any that better deserves this Honour. He is a Man composed of so many Virtues, that I admire him, which I do not ordinarily bestow but upon those that deserve it: And I am heartily glad that he is your Lordship's Kinsman and Ally: For, in him are all the Virtues of his Ancestors, and none of their Vices.

There is some Resolution for a Mask against *Shrovetide*, the Queen and fifteen Ladies are to perform, whose Names I will send your Lordship with this. My Lady *Northumberland* and my Lady *Carlile* are not in the Number, they have got their Friends to excuse them, and it is not ill taken. My Lady *Carlile* lives now constantly in Court again, gave a very fine New Year's Gift to the Queen, which was well accepted.

Sir *Sackville Crowe* was to go Ambassador to *Constantinople* for the Merchants, but the Earl of *Denbigh* is so desirous and so hot for that Employment, that he hath been in Treaty with *Crowe* for it, yet it is not resolved betwixt them. Speaking now of *Turkish* Affairs I cannot omit what hath been advertised hither lately, our Ambassador's Wife with some *English* Merchants Wives there, as also some other Wives of Ambassadors made a Request to the great *Turk*, that they might see the *Seraglio*, which he granted them, they passed by him where he sat, then were brought into a Room where they were bathed, then cloathed in *Turkish* Garments, saw the *Seraglio*, and then went to their several Lodgings. Somewhat else was done to them, which I hope is not true, for the Attendants there are all Eunuchs.

Four of the Prebends of *Westminster* have given to the Lords of the Council a Charge by way of several Articles against the Bishop of *Lincoln*, as Dean of *Westminster*, the other eight complain not. The King is made acquainted therewith, and it is referred to some of the Council to examine the Business, and report it to the King. Would he have quitted his Deanry, perhaps he might have been quiet long since.

I have read the Speech you made at the Opening of the Parliament in *July* with great Delight; It seems that Nation hath followed your Counsel, Things go on so happily there. I wish with all my Heart, our People here had been so instructed and taught. Distrust in so good and gracious a King, and Conventicles in Chambers in Time of Parliament are abominable Things, they produce nothing but Confusion and Factions.

Our freshest News is, the *French* Forces have taken *Gravelin*, the Governor having rendred it to them, to his great Dishonour. Marquis *Aitona* sent to him to come to *Brussels*, which he excused; being encompassed with the *French*, he sent again, that he would send him five Companies of Foot, he answered it was needless: Then the Infant Cardinal sent him Word, he would come himself, he answered, if he would come alone, he should be welcome, but no Troops should enter with him. So I am

Your Lordship's

Strand, Jan. 11th,  
1634.

most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

Mr. Gar-



*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

I<sup>N</sup> my monthly Letter I would not mingle any private Business of my own; I have rather chosen to communicate to your Lordship this Particular by itself. I have very lately acquainted my Lord Cottington with a Desire of mine, which he likes so well, that he will give me the best help he can in it. It is for a Grant from the King of the Mastership of *Sutton's Hospital* when it falls. Sir *Robert Dallington* is full of Years, so weak and feeble, that he hath not stirred out of his Chamber for many Months, and 'tis thought he will not last long in his Place. Since the settling of that Hospital there have been but three Masters; the first a Divine, *Hooker* of *Corpus Christi* in *Oxford*; then was brought in by the Duke of *Buckingham's* Means, his Mother soliciting for him, one Mr. *Beaumont* a Country Gentleman, and placed there by the King's Nomination; since that his Majesty placed, the other dying, Sir *Robert Dallington*: The Commodity of the Place, good Lodgings, a Collegiate Diet, and 100 l. a Year Stipend. And he must be an unmarried Man. Since I imparted this to my Lord Cottington, he hath made Enquiry whether any hath ever sought it, or that the King hath designed it upon any, but cannot hear that it hath been thought of by any; which makes me humbly beseech your Lordship, that in a Letter to my Lord of *Canterbury* you would recommend this my humble Desire to his Grace. As he is the chiefest of the Commissioners for the regulating of the Affairs of that Hospital, so is he the likeliest Man (having, and that worthily, that great Favour with his Majesty) to name to the King a Successor there. I have been known long to his Grace; the first Year King *James* came to the Crown, he was Proctor and I Regent Master, having spent twelve Years Fellow of *Merton College*, and I visit his Grace often at *Lambeth*, and I thank him he useth me well. Perhaps my Lord's Grace loving the Church, and a Divine being first placed in it, he will persuade the King to bestow it again upon a Divine: That Strictness in *Eaton College* hath been long dispensed with, though there the Provost hath *curam animarum*; the Hospital of *St. Catherine's* by *Tower-Hill*, Sir *Julius Caesar* hath held it these forty Years, and is now in two Reversions, one to Sir *Robert Aiton* the Queen's Secretary, the second to *Wat Montague*, but these are of great Value. I am now fifty five Years old, have only one Boy; God hath put this humble Desire into my Thoughts, which if when it falls I may chance to have, I shall be better enabled to provide for him by sparing my present Fortune, which I thank God I live well with, and perhaps better than those that have twice as much. When your Lordship (if you like of this Motion) hath written of this Particular to his Grace, pray let me know, that so I may apply myself accordingly. So I am

*My Lord,*

*Jan. 15, 1634.*

*Your humblest Servant,*

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Windebank.*

S I R,

HAVING sent away the Post Barque with such Things as were required hence to be used at the Hearing of the *Londoners* Cause in the *Star-Chamber*, and having got within three Leagues of *Holyhead*, they were driven back by contrary Winds, so as being got back into this Harbour, here they must stay till a Wind serve, which yet continues Easterly.

So soon as it turns I purpose to hasten them back, and now with them will dispatch these unto you by your Son, he not knowing the Occasion which moves me thereunto, as not holding it fit to acquaint him withal for the present, as better to receive it from yourself.

Thus it is then, observing him oftner absent than he was accustomed to be, I grew a little watchful to inquire what the Reason of it might be, and found that he was fallen in love with a young Gentlewoman of this Town, Daughter to Sir *Beverley*

VOL. I.

Z z z z

*Newcomen*



A. D. *Newcomen*, who, for ought I can learn, is altogether ignorant of it. The Suit he 1634. makes unto her is by way of Marriage, and pretends he hath written over to you for your Consent.

But mindful of the Honour you had done me, in sending him over with me, and how deeply I was answerable to you for that Trust, and that the Gentlewoman hath no Fortune at all, I thus speed him away before any further Engagement, as fearing whether my Power might be able to turn him in his Resolutions, and that knowing the Occasion moving me to send him over, might move him to some further and sudden Engagement, which I might have been much ashamed of, and himself repented when it had been too late.

Such Things as these will now and then befall young People; but the best is, they are easily diverted by the Authority of their Friends, and no doubt your Son, being of a very good Nature, however he fell into this Indiscretion, will be quickly let to understand his Error, and so shall commit him and it to your tender and favourable Consideration, being ready to conform myself to any Course you shall be pleased to prescribe me.

Most welcome he shall be to me, if you shall so judge meet: But I must tell you I should be fearful of their coming together again; and besides this Town is the most dangerous for corrupting the Disposition of Youth that ever I came in.

I shall crave Leave to answer your other Letters by the next Pacquet, by which I shall transmit divers other Laws desired for the better Government of this Kingdom, which I purposed once to have sent by your Son, but upon better Advise, I held it not safe to keep them any longer together.

Thus wishing I had some more pleasing Discourse to entertain you with, and desiring your Pardon, if my over Care have drawn me to any Thing not approved in your Judgment, I shall ever remain

Dublin, this 16th of  
January 1634.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and right welbeloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well: Whereas amongst other Things in the the Graces, vouchsafed by Us, unto Our Subjects of Our Kingdom of *Ireland* in the Year 1628, We did signify Our Pleasure that the Nobility, Undertakers, and others, holding Estates or Offices in *Ireland*, should be resident there, and not to depart without Licence: And forasmuch as We are now given to understand, that notwithstanding those Directions, divers Persons, and those not of the meaner Sort, do at their own Pleasure, take a Liberty to pass from thence, either into this Our Kingdom of *England*, or into Foreign Parts, as if they neither understood what they owe unto Us in their Duty, or to themselves in their civil Carriage; which presumption of theirs, We may not longer suffer without apparent Prejudice to that good Order, which is fit be observed in the Government of that Kingdom. We do therefore hereby will and require you, either by Act of State, or Proclamation, to make known Our Pleasure, that all the Nobility, Undertakers, and others, who hold Estates or Offices in that Kingdom, (such Persons only excepted, as are employ'd in Our Service in *England*, or attend here by Our special Command) do hereafter make their Personal Residence there, and not depart thence, either for *England*, or any other Place, without the Privy or Licence of you Our Deputy, any former Letters obtained in that behalf to the contrary notwithstanding. And because We resolve to have this Course constantly observed, Our Will and Pleasure is, in Case you shall have Notice of any Contemners of this Our Command, that you proceed against them in such an exemplary Way, as may deter others from the like Misdemeanors: And for so doing, these Our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under Our Signet at Our Palace of *Westminster* the 20th Day of *January* in the tenth Year of Our Reign.

By his Majesty's Commandment,

JOHN COKE.

The



*The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.*

*My Lord,*

I HAVE received your Letter, by which I find that you are upon your Wings, and above the Birds that fly here. The good Success of this last Session hath made some silent that would not believe it; and the rest, some say you are very fortunate, and others very glad that you are: And I could never find but that the World was so to every one in the World, Friends, Enemies, and Neuters.

Sir *Piers Crosby* hath endeavoured to get Friends to assist him, but I cannot find any Man that is his Friend for his own Sake, and his Cause they are afraid of.

My Lady of *Carlile*, upon the End of the Progress was long from the Court at my Lord's House in the *Strand*, but it was because she took Physick, and my Lord was sick, having taken Cold. Now, and a long Time, she hath been at *Whitehall*, as she was wont to be, which is as when you left her: But she is not now in the Mask. I think they were afraid to ask and be refused, and she would not offer herself. *Henry Percy* and my Lady have had Unkindnesses, and he and my Lord of *Carlile*. Mr. *Percy* is a diligent Courtier, his chief Patron the Duke of *Lenox*, his Addressees are most on the Queen's Side; but I cannot find that he gains much Love any where. He had a Quarrel with my Lord *Dunluce* this last Summer, out of which he came not so handsomely as did become *Henry Hotspur*; I believe he will not make any great Profit by the Court, because he begins the *Pater Noster* with, *Give us this Day our daily Bread*. His Wits did long bombinate upon Projects in *Ireland*, and, I believe, they are not all yet at an End, there being little hope for him here, now that he hath missed going Ambassador into *France*. There was Unkindness betwixt his Sister and him, what the Words were I know not, but I conceive they were spoken on the Queen's Side, where there never will be perfect Friendship. For, my Lady of *Carlile* will be respected and observed by her Superiors, be feared by those that will make themselves her Equals, and will not suffer herself to be beloved but of those that are her Servants. There is a great Quarrel between my Lord of *Carlile* and Mr. *Percy*, which is grown only thorough Mr. *Percy's* unadvised Words on the Queen's Side, where my Lord is not well; amongst the rest he said, he had rather be damned than receive a Courtesy from my Lord of *Carlile*; nevertheless he doth sometimes eat with my Lord, not being much bid welcome. But *Henry Percy* hath lately had a fortunate Occasion, the Earl of *Marr* dying, he spake to the Queen to speak to the King to give the Garter to his Brother, and to make it her Act solely, that the Thanks may be only hers. So she did, and when the Earl of *Northumberland* kissed the King's Hand for his Favour, no Man knew the Cause.

My Lord Marshal and my Lord Treasurer have had a falling out, the Soap-boilers changing their Project, the Matter coming before the Council, the Lord Treasurer spake to my Lord Marshal of it, who liked it not; if, said my Lord Treasurer, you will be against the Things that are for the King's Profit, that he cannot have Money, your Pension must be unpaid; my Lord Marshal took it ill to be taught what to say.

When any Thing comes to my Knowledge that may be for your Service, I shall not fail to acquaint your Brother with it; and when he is not here, I shall not think it trouble to write in Cypher, no more than I shall fear to serve you openly, when you will call me to it.

I shall have the more hope of good Success in my Business, if you govern the Proceeding in it, and I humbly pray that I may have your Advice, what is the best Means to get the King's Grant of the Reversion.

I will not make any Apology for a long or an ill writ Letter, because it is in one's Power whether he will read or no. My Lord, I hope all your Desires will have good Success, because I never saw any of them depart from Justice and Charity, and that you esteem me,

*My Lord,*

London, Jan. 20, 1634.

*your most humble and faithful Servant,*

CONWAY and KILULTA.

*Mr. Sec-*



A. D.

1634.

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

A BAG of Letters came casually to my Hands by the Negligence of a *French* Post, who brought them from *Paris*, and lost them in *London* Streets. They were all directed from *English* and *Irish* Papists to their Correspondents in both Kingdoms, and concerned for the most Part the Extractions of Monies, for their Party here to support our Clergymen and Nuns in that Kingdom. I acquainted his Majesty with the Discovery, and obtained the Conjunction of the Lord Archbishop, and Lord Keeper, in the particular Examination of those that were concerned in it. And because amongst the rest, we found special Letters from one *Messingham* an *Irish* Friar, to Men of Quality, and others in *Ireland*, it was held necessary to send them to your Lordship both to inform you in general in this Change of Intercourse; and in particular, to acquaint you with some Mischief, which by your Lordship's Providence must speedily be prevented. In general, we are advertised from other Parts, and out of *France* itself, that as the *French* now affect that Extent of Monarchy, which the *Spaniards* had in design, so specially in the Relation, which in that Respect they have to us, they work by the same Arts. The *Spaniards* made use against us of our own Subjects, both Clergy and Laymen: Now the *French* Cardinal runs as large a Course both by erecting Seminaries, and religious Houses for our Fugitives, and by entertaining our martial Men for his Service in the Wars. For the former, there is a Nunnery now erected at *Paris*, wherein are settled twelve Sisters and a Lady Abbess, whither they labour daily to draw more from hence of the better Quality, of whom they require Portions of four hundred Pounds apiece to make them of the Choir, or less Sums, if they be put to be Laundresses, and to do meaner Service. These Monies are drawn out of *England* by Exchanges, and their Factor is now in hold. For Priests, Jesuits, and the rest, how they are dispersed in *France* appears in part by the Letters, and that the Cardinal, at the Instance of his Confessor, hath promised to obtain for them a new Residence in *Tournay*, where they may have Opportunity to practise with their Party here. And for the *Irish* of all Sorts, how they pester *Paris*, and flock from all Parts, you shall know by the Letter of *Thomas Messingham*, now sent herewith: He is a Regular, but of what Order I know not, his Character is expressed in his Style, and by the Advice and Direction he giveth, to take away the Life of the poor Friar *Harris*: Wherein your Lordship is desired, first, to secure the Life of a Man unheard and uncondemned; and, secondly, to examine those Correspondents to whom he writes, and from whom he expects an Account of the Proceedings in Parliament, for which it may seem he hath given some Directions. And, by the Way, your Lordship will discover their Dependencies in *France*; which will now be a Service of no small Importance, when the Pope's Nuncio, and his Nephew *Barbarini*, by Letters from the Pope and his Nephew to all our Catholick Subjects, and by Addresses from the Spirit that moveth *France*, are now practising to establish a Bishop amongst us, to govern the Popish Clergy here; which his Majesty taking Notice of, is careful to suppress. Thus they practise to undermine us, and raise a Party amongst us by Churchmen there and here.

For the Laity, their Attempts are more open and more considerable. Your Lordship hath this last Year permitted, upon good Ground, divers Numbers of *Irish* Soldiers to transport themselves for *Flanders*, which the *French* forbear not to make known. Of these some whole Companies landing here, suffered themselves to be debauched by the *French* Ambassador, and now serve under *French* Colours. Here is one Colonel *Sweny*, and another Colonel *O'Rely* is daily expected, who hath sent before him *James Noland*, one of his Captains. All these have their Addresses to the *French* Ambassador, and *Noland* hath brought with him three Commissions under the *French* King's Hand and Seal; one for himself, another for his Brother, and a third for Mr. *Anthony Garney*, Son to Sir *Christopher Garney*, a Man of great Note in *Connaght*. With these Commissions he brought Letters to the King and Queen, and hath thereby obtained no Licence for such Levies, yet he will try nevertheless to raise his Numbers in that Kingdom, by Means of his Friends underhand. This *Noland* and these Colonels served long under the *Spaniard*, and have quit them to serve *France* for more Pay: In which Regard *Noland* saith, that four hundred of his Countrymen had forsaken that



that Side before his coming over, and were joined to the *French*, and as many more A. D. were on their Way. And further to encourage them, the *French King* (as he saith) doth 1634. covenant with them, not to put them to any Service against any of their own Religion, except only such as shall invade his Dominions: Yet this Clause is not expressed in their Commissions. Thus your Lordship sees how *Irish Priests* and *Irish Soldiers* multiply no less on the *French* than the *Spanish* Side; and it cannot be doubted but that when either Part is ready to assail us in *Ireland*, all will join together to replant themselves at home; what Remedies are fittest to encounter these Designs there, I leave to your Lordship's Wisdom, and to such Commandments as his Majesty shall please to give. So resting

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, 21 Jan. 1634.

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

*Wentworth,*

THE Accounts that you give me are so good, that if I should answer them particularly my Letters would rather seem Panegyricks than Dispatches; so leaving them I come to those Things, wherein you require Directions. And although I shall refer myself to Secretary Coke for answer of those Things that are in the publick Dispatches, yet concerning two of them I must express my own Sense, to wit, the not continuing of the Parliament, and the Guard of the Coast. For the first, my Reasons are grounded upon my Experience of them here, they are of the Nature of Cats, they ever grow curst with Age, so that if ye will have good of them, put them off handsomely when they come to any Age; for young one's are ever most tractable: And in earnest you will find, that nothing can more conduce to the Beginning of a new, than the well Ending of the former Parliament, wherefore now that we are well, let us content ourselves therewith.

I have read and considered your Proposition for the guarding of the *Irish* Coast, and upon one Condition) like it very well, that is; that they be subordinate and accountable to the Admiralty here; for (by your Favour) I do not hold it fit to sever the Jurisdiction of the Sea: So that if you can make it good with this Condition, I shall esteem it a very good Service; only I pray let us not imitate the King of *Spain* in the Sea Discipline.

Concerning Fort *Inoland* since my last to you \* speaking with me about *Irish* Affairs, put me in mind of some Engagements I had to \* about this. But whether it were absolute, or on Condition of his finding of it on his own Charge, I do not well now remember. Wherefore go on to put it into my Hands; and then, as I shall find my Engagement and the Fitness of the Thing, I shall dispose of it accordingly; only see that none in the mean Time, upon whatsoever Pretence, snatch it up.

As for the reserved Rent you put upon the new Plantations, I like it well, and that no Undertaker should have too great a Proportion; but now I desire that you send me particularly the Number of Acres I am at this Time to dispose of, as also by way of Articles, the Conditions that I am to tie every Undertaker to perform.

For the Tallow, I can assure you that for any Thing I know you are misinformed, for I never heard you taxed to have a private End in it; but indeed, I think that you are mistaken in the Business, but I leave the disputing Part of it others.

Lastly, I forgot in my last to satisfy you that what I did concerning the stopping of the Horse and Foot Companies that last fell, was not by Court-importunity; for the Truth is, that I intended it for *Jacob Ashley*. I say this to no other End than to clear you that there was no Practice in the Thing to your Disadvantage, as likewise to desire you to put me in Mind when any Thing shall fall in that Kingdom fit for me to give such a Man; for I have had this long Time a Desire to call him home to my Service. So having answered, as I think, all your Dispatch, I assure you likewise that I shall not fail to answer your Services, in being really

London, 22d Jan. 1634.

Your most assured Friend,

CHARLES Rex.



A. D.  
1634.*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

I do hereby willingly crave Leave to recommend the inclosed Petition of both the Houses of Parliament to his Majesty's gracious Favour, as being like to prove as well a Benefit to his Majesty as to this Kingdom. That a Mint both hath been formerly, and would be still of great Use to this Crown; I judge to be equally certain, only discontinued by Means of the Rebellions, and Disorders, and looseness of the War, which had almost as much ruined them in Civility; and the Paths of Virtue; as in their Estates and Fortunes; and these being, God be praised, pretty well recovered and restored under the blessed Government of his Majesty and Royal Father, it will be fit to further the happy Progress thereof as much as may be; so as indeed having well considered this Proposition, I humbly am of Opinion it would do well to grant them their Desire, always provided there were the same Duties raised upon the Coinage here, as is reserved for his Majesty in *England*, which would free the Crown from Possibility of Loss, and yet gives, in my Judgment, great Hopes of Benefit. For certainly, very little of the foreign Coin brought into this Kingdom ever comes to the Tower of *London* to be minted, but is transported back into *France*, much into the *Low-Countries*, and much back into *Spain* itself; and considering that it is most evident, the Exportation of this Kingdom exceeds the Importation at least two hundred thousand Pounds a Year, it doth necessarily follow, that great Quantities of Coin is brought in to ballance the Trade yearly; which, if the Mint was once settled amongst them, would in a great Part be coined here, and be so considerable a Profit to the Crown, besides an excellent Means to increase the Trade of this Kingdom, which is now all lost, and hindred exceedingly for want of it.

I conceive no Let to the Proposition, but the private Benefit of the Officers of the Mint on that Side, which is, in a great Part answered, by shewing, that it will take little of their Grist from them, as I have formerly showed, and still confidently affirm; but be it as it will, those Officers are not, nor is there any Cause they should be made, such Darlings, as to abstain from a publick Good to the King and his People, for any private Interest of theirs, were it far greater than I take this to be.

I shall therefore desire his Majesty's Direction, and what Answer he is pleased to intrust me withal, shall be faithfully and clearly given them, with this, that if it seem good to be granted them here, I would have them to be at the Charge of setting up the Houses, and other Necessaries for the Work, which I shall endeavour to bring them to, and that you will cause to be sent unto us all the Orders and Fees, by which that Business is governed, and is therein taken on that Side, whereunto we shall in all Points conform ourself. And what I write for the Mint, if it be granted, I judge it necessary we should have the Orders of *England* likewise sent us for the Government of the Corporation of Goldsmiths, and for the Assay and Touch, which you shall find mentioned in the Close of their Petition, as indeed necessary Attendants upon a Mint,

This Day is the first Day of our Meeting in Parliament this Session, but the Weather hath been so extream fierce and strong as the Appearance is very small, so as the Laws not being as yet come back unto us, we will cause the Houses to adjourn for seven or eight Days, by reason of the Thinness of the Houses now upon their first Meeting, but if we hear not forth of *England* before that Time, I know not what Shift to make next. The Messenger hastes away, so as I may not stay him longer, having been stayed so long by cross Winds already. God send them now well over; and so I rest

*Your most faithful humble Servant,**Dublin, Jan. 26, 1634.*

WENTWORTH.



*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

*May it please your Sacred Majesty,*

**B**y a Letter of the 11th of the last Month, amongst other Particulars, I am commanded to swear the Earl of *Nitbisdale* of this Council, and to administer unto him the Oath in such Cases usual; as also to enlarge his Grant of forfeited Recognizances from the thirtieth Year of Queen *Elizabeth* 'till the tenth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

And likewise I bear in mind right well the Recommendations your Majesty, by your Letter of *October* was Twelve-month, were pleased to give me of this Nobleman's Affairs, and the Bounds set me therein, so as howbeit in Virtue of those Letters, as also forth of my own Affections to the Person, I would be most ready to do him Service; yet I must conform myself to the Dictates of your Majesty's good Pleasure, and be bold first to apply the Rule of State and Conveniency to these Desires of his, present my humble Opinion upon the whole Matter before I dare suffer them to pass any further.

For his being a Counsellor, your Majesty may vouchsafe to admit me humbly to certify that all which sit at this Board have been accustomed in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, and ever since, besides that of a Counsellor, to take the Oath of Supremacy. To dispense therefore with this, without special Warrant, I could not; to offer it to his Lordship unexpected, might be interpreted a Surprise, and in case he should refuse, put some little Blemish upon a Person on whom your Majesty is pleased to set a Mark of your Princely Favour: So I resolved freely to acquaint him with all, and before it came to be further published, ascertain myself from his Lordship, whether he would take the Oath of Supremacy or no. And well it was I held this Course; for imparting thus much unto his Lordship, the hearing of it troubled him exceedingly, affirming, with great Confidence, and, as I believe, with like Truth, he never dreamt of the Oath, which indeed was such as he might not be persuaded to take; howbeit, he would swear to be a true and faithful Subject with all his Heart. My Reply was, without an express Warrant I might not in any wise admit him, whereupon he expressed some Grief that your Majesty had at all been moved therein, professed that had he known this in Time he would never have stirred in it; yet so far as I might judge, seemed not fully satisfied with my Answer, or willing to rest with it here, but rather proposeth to endeavour the obtaining a Dispensation or Qualification of that Oath from your Majesty.

In good Faith, Sir, I like his Lordship's Conversation and Company very well, and observe nothing in his Courses here, but such as becomes him every Way. But the Duties of this Place I hold by your Majesty's Favour, oblige me to Plainness and Truth, which, God willing, I will never forfeit for any or all the Respects in the World besides.

So then I shall humbly crave Leave shortly to represent the ill Consequences, which, I fear, will follow the bringing in of his Lordship to be of this Council.

It will give a great Scandal to the Protestant, and a great Encouragement to the Popish Party; the former whereof, as they are at all Times the most and best assured Subjects, so in this Parliament have they expressed all possible good Affections and Chearfulness to your sacred Person and Affairs; whereas the other are ever to be suspected, and have in particular carried themselves very peevishly and frowardly the last Session, as I have more fully and truly set forth in my Dispatches to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

I judge it, without all Question, far the greatest Service that can be done unto your Crowns, on this Side, to draw *Ireland* into a Conformity of Religion with *England*; which indeed would undoubtedly set your Majesty in greater Strength and Safety, within your own Dominions than any thing now left by the great and happy Wisdom of yourself and blessed Father unaccomplished, to make us an happy and secure People within ourselves; and yet, this being a Work rather to be effected by Judgment and Degrees, than by a giddy Zeal and Haste, whenever it shall seem good in your Wisdom to attempt it, (for I am confident it is left as a Means whereby to glorify your Majesty's Piety to Posterity) there will, in the Way towards it, many Things fall



A. D. fall continually in Debate and Consideration at the Board, with which, it will be very  
1634. unfit any of the contrary Religion be acquainted.

And lastly, if my Lord prevail in his Desire, yet shall it not make him the greater, or much more considerable with this People, where he means to make no abiding Place longer than he finds it conducing to the Settlement of his own private Affairs: So as it seems rather to be of Opinion than Substance unto him. And whether it were fit in a Case of no greater Necessity or Use to break in upon this Rule and Practice, of so much Importance and Assurance unto this Government, and thereby leave an Open for others to press in after, who else would never dare to attempt it, is very well also to be weighed.

All that can be pretended to qualify it by is, the new Oath of Allegiance granted to this People in your Majesty's Graces, the fifteenth Article. But this is readily answer'd too, that however your Majesty were pleased in their Favour to admit the taking of such an Oath as sufficient in the Case of common Counsellors at Law, and other your Subjects here upon suing forth of Liveries and such like; yet was it never apply'd in the Case of a Privy Counsellor or of any Judge, who sets upon any of your Benches, but that they ever were strictly put to the Oath of Supremacy as formerly. And again, whether your Majesty will give Life and Countenance to those Graces, which are now so happily laid to rest, by taking them into Practice again, ought in my Judgment to be carefully and wisely foreseen.

So as upon the whole Matter esteeming it my Duty in Things concerning this Government humbly to offer my Reasons as occasion shall advise, as well where I am commanded to execute your Commands, as where my Opinion shall be required afore the Resolution be set; and considering that it may fortune some Things to slip, which are not so handsomely laid aside, as expedient not to be done at all, I do in all Submission crave Leave to deliver my Opinion and Judgment in this Affair, which is, that his Lordship ought to be satisfied in reason of State and Government not further to press a Thing of so little Use to himself, but of so much ill Consequence to your Majesty's Service, which I do in all Humility submit to your Wisdom.

Nor am I able as yet to resolve myself concerning the enlarging his Grant of the forfeited Recognizances from the thirtieth Year of Queen *Elizabeth* till the tenth Year of your Majesty's Reign; for it was a Rule I have heard from your blessed Father, *Quod dubitas ne feceris*: So I presume to consult it with the Committee of Revenue, and then if there be Cause to stay it, humbly to present my Reasons to one of your Secretaries, and then wait and obey your Majesty's second Directions without other Reply than faithfully and diligently putting in Execution the Tenor of your Majesty's Commands; and in these, as in all other, taking willingly to myself so much of the Negative as your Majesty shall please to direct me. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, 27 Jan.  
1634.

Most humble and most faithful Servant and Subject,

WENTWORTH.

*The Earl of Danby to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

**I**N the first Place it is meet I should yield you my humble Thanks for those several Expressions of Love and Favour in the noble Acceptance of my true good Will and weak Endeavours, chiefly warranted with your Lordship's Power. Besides, as I presume Sir *Robert Farrer* doth not fail to persevere in those Duties of Gratitude, which neglected make Men appear most unworthy, so can I witness his honest Professions here with such relation of that Government, as enables me to rectify and instruct others what to believe and wish; wherein this last Letter from your Lordship hath given my Discourse of *Ireland* infinite Credit, as an everlasting Sacrifice of the best sort to your Lordship's Fame and Merit; which may in due Time, I doubt not, prove exemplary to us *English*, made sensible of the Folly and Falshood practised in our late Parliaments.

Secondly, Since your Lordship doth vouchsafe to set so high a Value upon my Nephew, as to receive him in the Condition of a Child, I will make the best Choice of Disposition



tion and Breeding in my Family, to testify the due return of Affection even after I am A. D. dead, and during my Life I will take Care to direct his Service in such sort, as may in 1634. some Measure deserve these kind Respects, which must oblige the Youth all his Days, and shall tye me *nodo indissolubili*.

At Canbury Park this 29th  
of Jan. stayed from St.  
James's by the deepest  
Snow that ever I saw in  
England.

Your Lordship's

most affectionate Cousin,

and faithful Servant,

DANBY.

*The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

My Lord *Wilmot* not being well; sent to me (as I went by) and desir'd to speak with me at his House, where he told me of a Commission there issued to examine his Proceedings touching the Building of *Atblone*, the laying of Land in Fee Farm to the Houses, and Leasing of other Lands belonging to the Castle. He showed me many Papers (his Warrants) touching that Business, and seemed much troubled at the Business.

I advised him to write to your Lordship, and to send you Copies of those Papers, which I think he doth by this Messenger: He desired my Mediation to your Lordship, and I beseech you let him know that I perform his Request.

I cannot judge of the Justness of his Cause, for I hear this Side only; but I give him great Assurance of your Lordship's equal and noble Proceeding.

It is long since we have heard from you, only here is lately come Mr. Secretary *Windebank's* Son, by whom I had no Letter: His Father tells me the Cause of your sending him from thence and seems to take it well.

We have spent all the last Term in the *Star-Chamber* about the *Londonderry* Business, and do now sit daily at it, but so it is drawn to length, as we conceive it will yet take up four or five Days more, which stays the King from going to *Newmarket*, so careful he is of the Business.

Chief Justice *Richardson* is dead, but as yet there is none in his Place, methinks, the King inclines to *Bramstone*.

The Master of the Wards hath kept his Bed ever since *July* last, being taken with a Numbness from his Girdle down; but refuseth to surrender his Patent: So the King hath commanded a Commission under the Great Seal to be issued to certain Persons to enquire of his Ability or Disability to execute that Office, to the end that he may legally seize that Place into his Hands.

Your Lordship will be pleased to present my Service to my good Lady. And God Almighty bless you and yours.

Your Lordship's

London, 16 Feb. 1634.

humble Servant;

FRA. COTTINGTON.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.*

My very good Lord;

SINCE I must hear, and that from yourself of your late Indisposition; it comforts me much at the same Time and by the same Hand to understand of your Recovery, which I shall heartily pray may be continued and increased unto you for many Years.

I find his Majesty is graciously pleased to accept and interpret my Endeavours in his Service to the best, but in good Faith I do not set that great Estimate of them which you seem to do, but judge myself much rather that unprofitable Servant, that hath a far greater Debt upon me than I am able to discharge, and must ever judge all I do, all I can do, too little, far too little.



A. D. 1634. If there be any that could be content I were worse received in the Course of this Im-  
 ployment, I trust there is not any that can wish his Majesty's Affairs should prosper  
 less, because in my handling; and then, so as they speed not the worse for my sake,  
 it skills not with me, how I myself fare, being one of those foolish Servants (as some  
 esteem us now-a-days) that so my Masters great Affairs go on with Honour and Suc-  
 cess, I do not at all regard what becomes of my little Private.

I am very glad my Brother hath your good Opinion; for I would that all, which  
 have relation to me, should not only have, but deserve your good Graces. I assure  
 you, he cannot make any other Purchase I shall value or esteem him more for.

It seems indeed you are pleas'd sometimes to speak with him poor young Man, for  
 which I humble thank you, and that you have mentioned some Particulars unto  
 him, desiring you may hear from me something concerning them, wherein I shall  
 now obey you.

First, concerning my Opinion for the proroguing of this Parliament, you have  
 plainly heard my Reasons, and now Obedience is all which is left me; and so his Ma-  
 jesty's Pleasure shall be pursued by me, as one of those that after I have once discharged my  
 Duty, think only how to accomplish what shall at after be commanded me, without  
 Dispute. And indeed in my Condition, it is the safest when my weak Counsels are  
 least followed, for so you leave me much less to account for. Only there are two  
 Things, wherein I conceive I have been a little mistaken, the one by you, the other  
 by I know not whom.

That wherein your Lordship misconceives me is, that I should say, whatever you on  
 that Side would have to pass, I was now able to effect it. Sure, you will not find any  
 such high Undertaking in any Dispatch of mine; most sure I am, I never in my own  
 Bosom so much over-valued my own Strength, and therefore it was strange I should  
 write it. 'Tis true, I said, his Majesty had Power by this House to pass upon this  
 People all the Laws of *England* concerning Religion, which I say still, howbeit I  
 judge it a Point in no Case to be stirred at this Time.

I said again I should not despair to intitle the King to the Plantations by this Parlia-  
 ment thus composed, which I know of the two to be much the more difficult, yet I  
 have some Reason to be of the same Belief still. And these two Particulars I remem-  
 ber well indeed; but for any general Undertaking, no such Thing. Nay, I went not  
 further in these two, than to deliver my Opinion, not to engage me to an absolute  
 Performance. I have known too much of the Incertainty of this World, and those  
 kind of popular Counsels to promise for any Man, or for any thing, which is not in-  
 tirely depending of my own Power and Will.

But I find it, as I take it in Mr. Secretary *Coke's* last Dispatch, that there was no need  
 to keep the Parliament together for this, for that I had already undertaken to intitle  
 the King to the Plantations without a Parliament. I see I shall not need to fear any  
 thing I write should be forgotten, and I am glad of it, wishing with all my Heart, that  
 all the Promises of his Majesty's Servants were written in Brass, that we might see;  
 who comes nearest a Performance. 'Tis true, I find in a Letter to my Lord Treasurer  
 of the 8th of *Sept.* 1633, I mentioned an intitling of the King to *Ormond*, if once  
 freed of the Pretences; but as for *Connaght*, I never so much as mentioned it, which  
 is of the two much the greater.

The other Point wherein I conceive I am mistaken is, that my Advice for conti-  
 nuing the Parliament by Prorogation contradicts my former Opinion, viz. that I was  
 none of those that were in love with long Parliaments: That I writ too, I confess,  
 to Mr. Secretary *Coke*, and of that Mind I am still; but here was my Error, that a  
 Parliament continued by Prorogation, but not to meet but when the King found his  
 own Affairs to require it, otherwise not at all, I did not take to be the same Thing  
 with a Parliament assembled, set together, advising and discoursing of publick Affairs,  
 and commonly as they understand one another better, so drawing to an Intelligence,  
 Unity, and maintaining one and the same Propositions, which I confess dissevered  
 into all the Parts of a Kingdom, as they must have been by a Prorogation, I did not,  
 nor yet do take to be one and the same Matter.

It is of your wonted Affection to remember me of my Son's Wardship, and confi-  
 dering how Infirmities every Winter grow upon me (and by the Way I have been trou-  
 bled with an Humour, which in a strict Acceptation you might term the Gout, so as I  
 am hardly able to point the Ground with one of my Feet) it would be a great Peace  
 to



to my Mind, whatever should befall me in this Government, where, I must tell you, A. D. 1634.  
I am in a Libel threatned with a *Felton* or a *Ravillac* already.

But I must confesse I am at a Stand within myself, and had infinitely much rather be advised by you than trust to my own Judgment. Very confident I am, his Majesty might be graciously inclined to grant me my own Child, but then how others might grumble, suggest that I gaped too much, and pursued too fast my own Conveniences, as thinking any thing too much, that is done for any Man but themselves, I know not: Besides, they may urge the Danger of the Precedent, and on my Faith I would not bring a Prejudice on his Service in any wise, much rather leave all intirely to the good Blessing of Almighty God. It will be Charity for you then to let me have your Opinion, which of your Favour I shall expect.

There remains only one Thing more, which is that your Lordship told my Brother you found by my last Letter all was not with me as formerly. Indeed methinks all is not towards me, as I have known it, but in the Faith of a Gentleman I am the same without Variation, and not able to accuse myself of trespass to your Lordship in the least and nearest of my Thoughts. But fie, I torment you with long Letters, which I find well enough by your short ones; yet methinks you should bear with me a little, for I do not think you can set besides me another Man in the World, that loves you more perfectly than

Dublin, this 18th of  
February, 1634.

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Sir John Finch, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to the Lord Deputy.

My ever most honoured Lord,

AMONGST the Comforts of my Life, I reckon none of more Content than the many Assurances I have of your Lordship's noble Affection to me, by your Letters and often affectionate mention of me so often expressed. And it is my great Unhappiness that in all this Time of your Absence I have not found an Opportunity of being useful to your Lordship. But your Lordship knows my Heart, and it is my extreme Joy that I am sure you do so, and will believe me ready upon all Occasions to serve you. Till that may happen, I take my Share in those honourable Reports that every Day come most welcome to me of your Lordship's great and happy Success in all the Affairs of that Kingdom, which your Lordship's Wisdom hath now brought to such a Pass as we here cannot determine, whether those that have need of Justice love you more, or those that love not Justice (how great soever, and that would willingly be above it) fear you. I am now going the Western Circuit, and could not omit the presenting of my Service to you before my going hence. Go on still, noble Lord, in those brave and honourable Ways you have ever trod in; and the God of Heaven send you long Life and all Happiness. This shall ever be the true and hearty Prayer of him, that is,

Your Lordship's

23 Feb. 1634.

most humble faithful and affectionate Servant,

JO. FINCH.

P. S. I beseech your Lordship to vouchsafe to present my Love and Service to my worthy Son Sir George Radcliffe, whom I have not Leisure left to write to at this Time, being much pressed by many Occasions that had almost barred me of these few Lines to your Lordship; with him I beseech join in my affectionate Remembrance your Master of the Rolls, Sir Philip Mainwaring, and Colonel Farrer.

Mr. Gar-



A. D.  
1634.*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.**May it please your Lordship,*

As we have had a very cold Season here for this latter Part of Winter, so we have had a great Frost in the Occurents and Actions of this Time, they go on slowly, much Money is gathered in City and Country, I mean in the Maritime Parts, but when the Ships shall go out is not yet known, nor who shall be Admiral, though the Voice runs upon the Earl of *Lindsey*.

*Londonderry* Business, so much agitated in the *Star-Chamber*, hath held the Lords twelve Days already, and kept the King near a Fortnight from his Journey to *Newmarket*. But of these hereafter in their proper Place. In the mean Time I will go on where I left in my last of the 11th of *January*, which staid here in Mr. *Raylton's* Hands a Fortnight after it was writ, by reason the Messenger could not be dispatched.

Mr. *Evelyn*, one of the Six Clerks, received, presently after Twelfth tide, a Writ sent him into the Country, *ad audiendum Judicium*: He came up and petitioned the Lords, that his Counsel, being Vacation, were most of them out of Town, the Recorder *Mason* employed at the Sessions at *Newgate*, Mr. *Herbert* sworn of the King's Counsel. His Reasons were so good, that they gave him Time until the *Wednesday* after the Term: But that Day is past and gone by reason of *Londonderry*. The Earl of *Bedford* hath also received a Letter from the Lord Keeper, to answer in the *Star-Chamber* to a Bill put in there by the King's Attorney, about some Buildings anciently built about *Covent-Garden*, before he had Leave to build there. He yet stands it out, but 'tis thought, being a wise Man, he will accommodate it, by giving some greater Sum of Money, since it is likely to bring him in so great a Revenue for the future.

My Lord of *Dorset* first, my Lord of *Carlile* after, were sent of Messages from his Majesty to the *Master of the Wards*, Sir *Robert Naunton*, about the beginning of *Candlemas* Term to leave his Place. After many Solicitations, his Answer was, "That the Term now on Foot was very short, less Business in it of any Term in the Year; 'tis true his Weakness and Infirmities kept him from being present in Person in the Court and at the Compositions, yet no Business stopt with him, he was able enough to sign all Things brought unto him; and if his Majesty would please to look back, it was clear that my Lord Treasurer *Burleigh*, by Reason of his great Employments, and many Infirmities, scarce sat four times in one Year in that Court; that his Son the Earl of *Salisbury*, scarce twice in any Term, except upon very important Occasions; that the Earl of *Middlesex*, in these latter Times, had done the like: Notwithstanding these Examples, he had diligently, whilst his Health permitted him, frequented the Court as much as any Officer there, and intends to do so as soon as he is recovered. This cold winter he is much better than he was, and he hopes by *Easter* Term to be very able to attend his Place. But if it should happen otherwise, then he would surrender it, and lay it at his Majesty's Feet." This Answer gives not Content. For I hear newly of a Commission that is coming forth to enquire what Damages the Subject suffers by his Absence out of Court, as also the Disadvantages the King undergoes in his Profits there by his being away. There are six named, but I know but five of them, Sir *Richard Wynn*, Sir *Henry Spelman* a great Antiquary, Sir *Henry Spiller*, *Laurence Whitaker*, one *Charles Harbor*, Surveyor General of the the King's Lands. But they have done nothing yet, neither do I know whether this be given out to bring the old Man to what is desired, or it be a Truth indeed.

The Sheriff of *Sussex* sent up to the Lords to receive their further Directions what he was to do, giving them Information that seven or eight poor Towns in that County stood out, and would not pay towards the Shipping. But as soon as they heard, that the Sheriff by a new Command began to distrain, they came roundly in, and paid their Money. Also some of the Deputy Lieutenants of *Devonshire*, and other Gentlemen of that County, writ up a Letter to the Lords, to which there was fifteen of their Hands, in the behalf of some Towns five or six Miles remote from the Sea, that might be spared from this Tax, saying, it was a Novelty. Sir *George Chidley* drew the Letter, which was ill taken, and five of them sent for up; among which Sir *William Stroud*, Sir *Edward Giles* Baronet, *Seymour Chidley*, and *Drake*, were summoned up, who are come all, except *Giles*, who is weak and not able to appear. They have appeared, received some Reprimand, and so I believe will be dismissed back again; it being Punishment enough



enough to them to have travailed four hundred Miles to so small purpose. Now I am A. D. speaking of the West Parts, I cannot omit the Relation of an Outrage committed at 1634. *Falmouth* in *Cornwall*. A *Spanish* Ship that came from the *West-Indies*, by foul Weather much wracked at Sea, came into that Harbour, the Inhabitants thereabouts hearing of it, flock'd in great Numbers, and fell to pillage and rifle her; the Officers coming, they send for some of the Deputy Lieutenants, and neighbouring Justices: All would do no good, they beat the Officers, and would not obey the Justices, rent her up, and carried away all her Goods, crying out, one and all, That Things must be worse before they can be better. Complaint being made hither, Pursuivants are sent down to apprehend and bring hither the principal Actors in this Tumult, where I doubt not, but they will receive condign Punishment for their insolent and rebellious Speeches and Actions.

In this last great Frost, the *French* lost *Philipsburgh*, a Town of extraordinary Consequence, the Key of the *Palatinate*, the King of *France's* Magazine for Money, Corn, and Munition. He received a mighty Loss in the losing of it. It was taken by Surprise in the Night, by him that had been Governor there before: All the *French*, that were found in it, were put to the Sword. The King and Cardinal took this so grievously, that they sent instantly to the Marshal *la Force*, and to Colonel *Heyborne*, to assault the Town; they have endeavoured to do so, but were beaten off with the Loss of some three or four hundred Men. They begin to cry up the *Germans* for excellent Soldiers; and surely of late Times, they have behaved themselves so well, that they have gained whatsoever they have undertaken.

Sir *Robert Le Grice* is dead; so is the Chief Justice *Richardson*; both of them little missed in the Commonwealth: Never sat there a Judge in that Court that was less respected. He desired to be buried in *Westminster*, and was so, poorly and meanly, attended only with Hackney Coaches, and scarce a Judge, or any of his own Profession to attend him to his Grave; yet he hath left behind him an Estate better than three thousand Pounds a Year. Many are named to his Place, *Bridgeman*, *Pye*, *Bartlett*, *Vernon*, Serjeant *Bramston*; but I believe until *Easter Term* there will be none put in his Place. Mr. *Selden* is remitted of those Fetters that lay upon him; I take it to be my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury's* Favour to him, that hath wrought his Peace with the King. So that now he stands *rectus in curia*, and I hear that he shall be employed in the Busineses of the Forest. The Justice Seat in *Essex* was to have been kept on the twentieth of this Month *February*, but by reason of the *Londonderry* Business, it is put off until the *Monday* after *Easter Week*.

Our *French* Cavaliers are come home, only the Heir of Cavaliero *Swift* (a Lord he was) died in *France* of the Small-Pox, running hence for fear of a *Star-Chamber* Bill for some drunken Outrage he had committed a little before *Christmas*. Young *Will Crofts* came home first, to attend his Bill in the *Star-Chamber*; then on the Eve of the Queen's Mask, came the Lord *Dunluce* and *Wat Mountague*. Mr. *Mountague* is well received by the King and Queen; he attended also the Lord Treasurer, with whom, and with every body else, it is now presumed he is upon very good Terms. He hath Wit and good Abilities, God send him to use them well. For the present what his Servants, coming two Days after him from *Paris*, brought, drowned all the Relations and News he brought himself; which was, that *Pillioran*, Monsieur's Favourite, lately created Duke and Peer of *France*, and married to the Cardinal's Niece, upon whom the King bestowed three hundred thousand Pounds Sterling in Lands, Moneys and Governments, was arrested by the Captain of the King's Guard, and committed close Prisoner; six others, at the same Time, Men of Quality, depending upon Monsieur, and him, were taken and committed to the *Bastile*. Since, our Agents there have advertised the same to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, as also that he is delivered over to his Commissaries to try him. That King in his open Speeches declares, that it is for no old Practices before his Return from *Brussels*, but for new ones against his Person and Life; of which if he be guilty, his Head will soon be off. Many and divers are the Causes which the *French* buz up and down this Town of this sudden Proceeding against this *Pillioran*: When I know the Truth of his Crimes, I shall, God willing, faithfully relate them to your Lordship.

Mr. *Bond*, quondam Secretary to Chancellor *Ellesmere*, now in his old Age, is married to a very handsome young Woman. And here is also one Mr. *Stafford*, who buried but two Months since his Wife, married in *Queen's Chapel* at *Somerset-House* to the Lady *Dorothy Shirley*, Sister to my Lord of *Essex*, and I hear they both repent it already.



A. D. 1634. The Dutcheſs of *Richmond* droops very much of late, ſhe keeps her State of Sermons, and her white Staves, but hath been a good while not able to hear one Sermon, or come amongſt the Company.

*Will Beecher* is perfectly and miraculoſly recovered of a Dropſy and the Scorbut, which much in the beginning of Winter did trouble him.

The Lord Treafurer is not well, his Stomach is clean gone, eats little, and thoſe groſs broiled Meats, which ſeldom but he vomits up again: Variety of Drinks rather nourish him than the Meat he taketh. He is much fallen away in his Body, above a quarter of a Yard about his Middle, he hath diminifhed the Strings of his Shirt too much, his Legs much fail him; beſides he is always cold, looks pale, white and wan; a great Fire, though he ſet long before it, warms him not. Such and ſo great are the Wants here, that I conceive his Mind is much perplexed with the Importunities of Men of all Sorts.

*Monday* the 23d of *February*, the Lords ſat in the *Star-Chamber* Forenoon and Afternoon, heard the Recorder's Reply in the Morning to new Matter that the Attorney preſented on the *Saturday* before, and in the Afternoon the Attorney ſpake his laſt he intends in this Cauſe, ſo they riſe putting off the Censure until *Saturday*, that ſo the Lords might have full Time to look over their long Notes, and be the better prepared to give Judgment. This Buſineſs is of great Conſequence, the Eyes of all Men have been fixed upon it, never in our Time hath a Cauſe been fourteen Days handled in the *Star-Chamber* before; therefore his Maſteſty proceeds with great Caution, and hath appointed all that ſat in that Court to attend him at Council, where in Perſon he will hear the whole Buſineſs debated. A great Fault there is, but whether puniſhable in that Court, is one main Queſtion, which the two Judges and others learned in the Laws muſt at this Conference decide. On *Saturday* they met by nine in the Morning, and ſat until the Stroke of three: The Sentence which was given, none diſſenting, and but very few varying, was threeſcore and ten thouſand Pounds Fine, and their Patent damned; ſo that now the King hath good Store of Land in *Ireland*.

The ſnowy and froſty Weather, we have had here all the End of this laſt Month, hath diverted the King and Queen from going to *Newmarket*, upon which Journey all the Hearts of the Court were ſet. I will now end, having kept this Letter all this Week unſealed, only to put in the Sentence of the *Star-Chamber*. With your firſt Convenience I pray your Lordſhip to remember my Buſineſs to my Lord of *Canterbury*, which I communicated in a private Letter to your Lordſhip in *January* apart from my long Letter. So deſiring God to bleſs and proſper all your Endeavours, I am

My Lord,

March 1, 1634.

Your humbleſt Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Archbiſhop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

S. in Chriſto.

My very good Lord,

I WAS never ſo buſy as I am at this preſent, and am very heartily weary, and therefore to your ſhort Letters I ſhall give as ſhort an Answer.

And firſt, this Afternoon we are to ſit at the *Iriſh* Committee, where I purpoſe, God willing, to preſs the paſſing of the Statute concerning the Biſhops in *Ulſter*, with all the Strength I have\*. For, I confeſs I was not only abſolutely ſatiſfied concerning the Buſineſs before my laſt Letters went out of my Hands, but did further think, that there was a great Miſtake, both in myſelf, and the reſt of the Lords. For, for myſelf I ingenuouſly acknowledge, that though I did much wonder why that Favour ſhould be ſhewed to four or five Biſhops, and not the reſt, and that the Biſhop of *Derry* was one of them, yet all this did not make me reflect upon the Plantation; which Thought alone,

\* This Buſineſs is ſettled, and you ſhall have your Act to your Contentment. *This wrote in the Margin.*

had



had it come into me, would have suggested all the Reasons your Lordship gives for A. D. the Statute. Well, I am glad you have sent it back again, and I hope to give your Lordship and the Bishops content; I have already possessed the King, that there is great Reason in it, so I hope well.

Concerning Dr. *Bruce*, the King hath heard nothing of him yet, neither have I, nor hath any Man in Court spoken to me concerning him, or his Cause, which is more than a Wonder, should he be in *England*. For his Appeal, I think it will hold, if it be made within fifteen Days, but I purpose shortly to speak with Sir *Henry Martin*, and other Civilians here, about it; and you may be sure, I will do whatsoever I may against that palpable Simony. The King thinks as your Lordship doth, that there is great Reason that it should be tryed there, upon the Place, where the Witnesses are at hand.

I have now a very great Suit to your Lordship, 'tis this: Sir *William Paddy* our old St. *John's* Man is dead, and hath left the College Money, to purchase Land, to set up the Quire, and maintain it. Perhaps you will think it no Wisdom to sue for a particular Purchase, lest we be made pay unreasonably for it; yet there is such a Convenience to the House in a Particular following, as that we are resolved, if the Land may be had to over buy it, so we be not put to Extremity, and herein I must heartily pray your Lordship's Assistance in your full Strength. Sir *William Rives*, his Majesty's Attorney in *Ireland*, hath Land within two Miles of the College, and less: It lyes in several Portions, all intermixed with the College Land, no House upon it, nor do I know that Sir *William* hath any other Land near it, so it's far fitter for the College than any Body else, and we are well content to give the very utmost Value. Sir *William* offered the Sale of it some five or six Years ago, and it may be, would part with it yet. I hear of late he hath richly married his Son in *Ireland*, and seated this Land upon him, but I doubt not but his Son and his Father-in-Law will be well enough content to part with it, so there be Money enough given, and as much other Land in Value stated upon his Son. And to the End my Letters may come with the more Credit to Mr. Attorney's Hands, though it be somewhat unmannerly, yet I shall pray your Lordship to receive them here inclosed, and to let one of your Gentlemen deliver them to him.

One Word more for *Croxton*, and I have done: I hear from my Lord of *Derry*, that my Lord Primate is not very well pleased with him, nor his Manner of Preaching. I am sorry if the young Man hath given any just Offence, but I hope he hath not; and I doubt this is some foolish Business of *Arminianism*. I see that Sin of his, in speaking freely in the Convocation, will not be forgiven him; yet I hope your Lordship will not be brought to joyn in the Punishment, but that you will give him the Living, which you intended to him. I see you can conceal your Infirmities: For your Brother tells me, you are in the Gout, but there's not a Word of it in your Letter. This 'tis to write with your Fingers, and not with your Toes; had you been to write with these, I should have heard some Complaints, or discovered it by your Manner of Writing. I promise you, you can make haste that can get the Gout so soon, I thought you had been contented to stay till you had been nearer threescore first; 'tis no such lovely Companion, and I know you would be glad to be rid of it. Well, now there's Work for Doctor *Williams*, and I know, if he had not been so near you, you would have sent to me for my Counsel, who have more Skill in those Things than you are aware of. And though he be there, I'll venture to prescribe to you. Take heed of applying any Medicine to it, that may beat it back, but draw it out into publick as much as you can, and now while you have so good an Advantage, follow it, use your Power in both Houses, make an Act of Parliament against it; that if ever it comes to lay hold of you again, especially when you are so busy in the King's Service, it shall incur your high Displeasure, and be expelled the Castle, so soon as ever you can be rid of it, and not return again, under Pain of being endured there against your Will. Indeed I do much marvel, how it durst venture upon you in a Parliament Time, and do verily think, it would hardly have been so bold, had it not had the Suffrages of some Mutineers in the House. Well, I pray, while you are wrapping of this Foot of yours, commend me to the *Master of the Rolls*, or the *Mistress* rather, and let them enroll it, that the more you make of it, the longer it may continue to do you Service. I hope now the Sentence is passed in the *Star-Chamber* for the King, and that your Lordship is to take Care of the Plantation, you will be sure to send it to *Culmore*; it will be an excellent Thing to bestow upon some one of the Warders there, for it will be sure to keep him within the Castle, and not suffer him to go a gadding to *Colerane*, while he should guard the Castle. Well, I wish you



A. D. you Health, and hope I shall hear of it in your next Letters. So I leave you to the  
 1634 Grace of God, and rest,

Your Lordship's

Lambeth, March 4, 1634.

very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured good Lord,

Now that I am a constant Sojourner in *Westminster*, I crave Leave to send that Side of the Sea a monthly Tribute of my humble Observance to your Lordship.

Since my last of the 1st of *February*, Matters have succeeded untowardly with the King of *France* at home, and abroad. In *Germany*, where he hath two Armies moving upon the Frontiers, (one under the Duke of *Roban*, the other under Marshal de la *Force*, both Protestants) he hath had ill Success. For, since the Surprisal of *Philipsburgh*, which he had bought for a great Sum of Money, and made it his Magazine for his Treasure, Munition and Arms, he hath had fundry Shocks with the *Imperialists*, and still gone off with the wooden Dagger: At home, the former Conjururation against his Person hath been afoot again to turn him into a Monastery, dispatch away his Eminency the Cardinal, and set the *Flower de Lucas* upon Monsieur's Head. Hereupon the Duke of *Puy Laurent* and eight more are fast in the *Bastile*, though a few Days afore the said *Puy Laurent* was made Duke and Peer of *France*, and married the Cardinal's Niece, with whom he had two hundred thousand Crowns, and was admitted to the Cabinet Council, and all this for bringing Monsieur back again to *Paris*; besides, certain Letters of Intelligence written by him to the Duke of *Lorraine* were discovered, so that it is thought he cannot escape unless his Wife save him by her Alliance. Touching *Germany*, the *Swedes* diminish daily, and 'tis feared the Propositions of Peace sent to *Vienna* by the Duke of *Saxe, Brandenburg*, and others, will not take effect, now that the Emperor thrives so well. He hath lately taken the Imperial Chamber of *Spire, Wirtsburg, Hagenaw*, and all the Towns betwixt the *Danube* and the *Mein*; and the great City of *Auspurg* begins to parley, which is the freshest News thence.

The King of *Poland* sent Ambassadors lately to *Sweden* with high Demands: Thereupon a Treaty of Accommodation is now afoot in *Elbing*; where Sir *George Douglass* is sent Ambassador hence, and another from *France*, to take up the Matter: Which will be an hard Task, as the Case stands. The Overture of the Match betwixt that King and the young Lady *Elizabeth* is interrupted by a Proposition, that was lately made for a Daughter of *Florence*.

The King of *Denmark* is content to look on, and sit as neuter 'till he feathers his Nest again, having lately married his eldest Son, and settled the youngest in the Archbishoprick of *Bremen*, without much Noise.

The King of *Spain*, with the Flower of his Nobility, is at *Barcelona*, where an extraordinary Army is preparing. 'Tis said, he will make some Irruption into *France* that Way, somewhere amongst the Hills; some Design he is expected to do in Person.

*Italy* is quiet, yet the Duke of *Lorraine's* Case is much resented there, and they speak of a League to restore him, to which purpose the Cardinal of *Lorraine* is now negotiating at *Rome*.

The States of *Holland* make show to go betimes to the Field this Spring, and on the other Side the young Cardinal begins to bristle his Feathers.

For home News, the *Londoners* have not been so forward in collecting the Ship-Money, since they have been taught to sing *Hey-down-derry*, and many of them will not pay 'till after Imprisonment, that it may stand upon Record they were forced to it. The Assessments have been wonderful unequal and unproportionable, which is very ill taken, it being conceived they did it on purpose to raise Clamour through the City.

The Ships are all nominated that are to go, but neither General or Commanders are known; the *Bonadventure* and one of the Whelps are designed for the *Irish* Seas, and three for the Narrow Seas under *Pennington*.

There



There is a Monitory sent to the *French* Church here, that they conform themselves A. D. to the Rites and Liturgy of the Church of *England*, or else to have no Church. There are above four thousand Families of them up and down the City, and it is a Business now in Agitation. My Lord Treasurer hath not enjoyed his Health lately, being crasy, and very weak in his Stomach, and born up by Cordials. In regard there is such a Noise of the Business of Sir *Ant. Pell's*, and that it is like to reflect upon my Lord Treasurer, I have sent herewith the Copy of my Lord's Speech, whereof there was but one Copy taken. In *Westminster* we have no News but of a new Commission, addressed to my Lord Privy Seal and the Earl of *Dorset*, to take a Survey of the Bounds of the King's Palace here, and what Encroachments have been made thereon the Commission came out this Week. It is not known who shall be Lord Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench*. All Things pass calmly at Court, and no Factions fomented. There was a Difference like to fly high betwixt my Lord Chamberlain and my Lord of *Leicester* about a Bowling-Green, that my Lord Chamberlain had given his Barber leave to set up, in lieu of that in the common Garden, in the Field under my Lord of *Leicester's* House; but the Matter after some ado is taken up.

There are three Ambassadors speedily expected here; the *Conde d'Umanos* from *Spain*, *le Comte Sans Terre* (a kind of Favourite of the Cardinal's) from *France*, and the Governor of *Liesland* from *Sweden*. And from us my Lord *Aston* is nominated for *Spain*, and Viscount *Sligo* for *France*. So forbear to be further troublesome to your Lordship at this Time, being ever

Your Lordship's

*Westminster, March 5, 1634.*

most truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL.

---

*The Lord Treasurer's Speech in the Star-Chamber.*

My Lords,

IF I had been here on *Wednesday* last, I had, peradventure, saved the greatest Part of the Trouble of that Day, and, I hope, I shall put off the Dispute reserved for this Day, and propose nothing but what may hasten the Issue of the Business. My Lords, it was without my Privy that the Defendants had put in a Demurrer to this notorious and scandalous Bill. If I had been of Advice in it, I had withstood it; but I cannot but commend the Defendants Counsel, that finding any Advantage laid hold of it. My Lords, I shall say nothing to the Advantage of the Defendants Part, though I know how scandalous, how false, how weak, how improbable, almost how impossible divers Circumstances are laid down in the Bill. I shall say only a Word or two of the Persons of the Defendants, and the Nature of Sir *Ant. Pell's* Account, with Admonition to such Lawyers as plead at this Bar, not to presume to call it either dishonourable in the King or Treasurer to make Compositions for Debts that are in Arrear, especially since Sir *Ant. Pell* hath Security for his Money, that might be taken for much more. My Lords, for Sir *James Bagg's* Person, I must profess he is neither Countryman, Ally, or ancient Acquaintance of mine; but what Nighness he had to me at first was from the King's Recommendation, who commended him and his Accounts to me, as one that had so well served, and so largely disbursed great Sums in his Majesty's Service, that I should have a particular Care of his Business and Re-imbursements. But for what is scandalously mentioned in the Bill, of his laying under my Bed's Head divers Times Thousands of Pounds, or engaging himself to be of Power with me to effect other Men's Business, I profess, I believe the Charge is false; and I declare to all the World, that besides his own Business he never brought to pass with me any other Man's Business that was worth an hundred Pounds. But for the other Defendant, *Titchburn*, I know he is anciently descended as any Gentleman in this Kingdom, he is of an untainted Fame, and I must confess it an Honour to call him Kinsman.

My Lords, for the Nature of the Accounts, I must say, though they were offered to be compounded for, yet it was in a Way that deserved a better Term than dishonourable from any Lawyer, that could not know the Circumstances of the Cause. I mention it again, that they may either know more of a Business, or mention it with



A. D. more Moderation. My Lords, the Beginning of it was in my Lord *Marleburgh's* Time; <sup>1634</sup> after I had the Honour of this Staff, and that I had settled the greatest Affairs of this Kingdom, as the Navy, Household, and others which I leave to mention, I endeavoured all particular Men's Accounts, and as they were most justly due, so the sooner to expedite their Payment; and, I dare say, there is no Prince in *Christendom* pays so well all Pensions and Servants. But, my Lords, a Reason why Sir *Ant. Pell* was not so soon dispatched was, that after it was referred to me, there came in one who pretended this Debt not due, but how they agreed together I know not, but the Party deserted his Information. Afterwards I gave warrant to Sir *Robert Pye*, to certify the total of his Debt, who having cast it up, at the End made this *Memorandum*, that there was a Patent in being, by which Sir *Ant. Pell* might have drawn such Profit; that it was questionable, whether this Debt should be duly paid, if a new Order should be given. And this, Gentlemen at the Bar, is not dishonourable, when a Treasurer stays to consider all Circumstances of an Account, which you cannot know or take Notice of, and yet will censure dishonourable. Lastly, my Lords, as it pleased some of my Lords the last Sittings to say, that my Honour could not be vindicated in any Place more properly than in this, so I must say, unless it be by Reflection I can no Way find myself fit here as a Party, but as a Judge, and therefore I shall as strictly as any other censure that Party which shall be found delinquent. Your Lordships that sit here have been Witnesses and Judges of my publick Actions, and I shall desire no other of my private. Therefore I desire that this Business may be ordered to be heard with all Speed, that there may be no Intermission in the Proceeding, but that such as have offended, may be found out, and the Guilty punished; which is all I have to say at this Time.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.*

*May it please your Grace,*

I COME thus late to answer your Lordships of the 12th of *January*, by reason I have been so troubled with Head-ach, and a Dimness in my Sight, as moved me to take a little more Time than otherwise I should have done, for which I crave your Lordship's Pardon.

I am passing glad his Majesty and your Lordship approve of the Course held, in settling with them here the Articles of *England*; I humbly thank your Lordship for concealing the Primate, and more I have not to say upon this Matter.

I conceive the Primate is well satisfied in Dean *Andrew's* Translation to the Bishoprick of *Fernes*, and so is the Man himself. Never any so well pleased, or so much desirous, I persuade myself, to take a Rochet to Loss as he: Had he not died a Bishop he had been immemorial to Posterity, where now he may be reckoned one of the Worthies of his Time. But the best Jest is, now that he leaves the Deanry of *Limerick*, I find he hath lett a Lease very charitably to himself, contrary to the Act of State, which will cause him to restore, and so make that Deanry worth one threescore Pounds a Year better than now it is, and furnish his Lordship with an Argument, to move those to do the like to him, that usurp the Rights of the Bishoprick of *Fernes*. For he may truly say, you see Gentlemen, my Lord Deputy spares none, he hath made even me myself to restore a Lease I held of the Deanry of *Limerick*, and if this be done to the green, what shall become of the dry?

If the Benefit of the two Laws of Wills and Uses be not understood on that Side, I cannot but wonder at their Ignorance or Courage to deny it. For, in short, it is no more than thus. It will without Question gain the Crown, I am confident, six Wardships for one, besides an Opportunity to breed the best Houses up in Religion as they fall, which in Reason of State is of infinite Consequence, as we see experimentally in my Lord of *Ormond*, who, if he had been left to the Education of his own Parents, had been as mere *Irish* and Papist as the best of them; whereas now he is a very good Protestant, and consequently will, I am confident, make not only a faithful, but a very affectionate Servant to the Crown of *England*. But it makes no Matter, some there are so short-sighted, and that have their Organs so ill disposed, as *Galileo's* Glass itself, which is said to be the best Perspective in the World, will not cure them. Blind  
let



let them be then ; who can help it ? nor shall the Quickness of their hearing any Ways A. D. reform or inform them of any Thing which passeth from your Lordship to me. 1634.

My Lord, you have been pleased with so noble and indulgent Respects, to consider me, since my coming into this Kingdom, as hath given me just Cause to be your Servant the remainder of my Life, and I rest most confident of your good Word, as often as there is occasion of it. And certainly as this Belief is one of my greatest Comforts and Stays here where I am ; so will I in all Places verify, I trust, the good Belief you are pleased to retain me in.

As for the Prorogation of the Parliament, I have no more to say, but readily submit my Judgment to his Majesty's good Pleasure. Howbeit, under favour, I am not convinced in my own Opinion ; for certainly being prorogued, it would during the Prorogation have been as null, and many are the Occasions, wherein the Operation of a House, so well affected and composed, might have hereafter produced excellent Effects, in the future Settlement both of Religion, and this Commonwealth ; the Proposition whereof in present were unseasonable. My Reasons your Lordship will find in the Dispatch to Mr. Secretary *Coke*.

Your Lordship adds much to my Obligation by admitting of the Account I gave you touching *Christ-Church*. Considering, in good faith I acknowledge your Respects towards me, may with Reason justly expect the uttermost I have wherewith to serve you. Sure I am in nothing to content myself more, than by accomplishing such Commands, as it shall please your Grace to favour me with, in the Pursuit of which, believe me, the Lady *Mora* must never come into my Counsels, for I will meet all Opportunities to express it with Joy and Chearfulness. For the rest, whether the Lady *Mora* be stronger in the Cabinet Consults of the Lord Deputy, or the Lord Treasurer, let the World, and all equal Minds be called to Judgment upon the whole Matter and spare not.

I am abundantly satisfied concerning Mr. *Watts*, yet not well pleased my Brother should in the least importune, but much rather quiesce in your first Signification. Please your Lordship pardon him this Error, and I trust he will not fall again into the like Transgression.

The Earl of *Corke's* Tomb is now quite removed ; how he means to dispose it I know not : But up it is put in Boxes, as if it were Marchpanes and Banquetting Stuffs, going down to the Christening of my young Master in the Country. The Wall is closed again, and so soon as it is dry and fit to be wrought upon, it shall be decently adorned, or else — it costs me at least one fifty Pounds for my Share.

I protest I am very confident the King understood well enough the Mind and Meaning too of the Lady *Mora* in the Margin. Truth, she is so like, so exceeding like the Original, for whom she was made, as, be the Party never so potent, Sight and Discourse must needs presently lead any Man to the Person ; indeed she is the very express Image, as the Preacher said, *Richard* the Third was of his Father, with less Truth, but more Flattery God wot.

Mr. Attorney, upon the Sight of the Earl of *Corke's* Answer, tells me he likes the Cause more than ever : So doth \*. The last Day I was in the *Castle-Chamber*, I gave Order that Sir *George Radcliffe* and Mr. Attorney should be Commissioners for taking, upon personal Interrogatories, the Examinations of the Earl and the two Bishops. The Attorney said, he will bring it to a Sentence by the End of Trinity Term. I will be sure to carry all with Honour and Justice, I will awarrant you ; for the rest look you to it on that Side.

I am an earnest Suitor to your Lordship, that you would still be a Means to deliver our poor Subsidies forth of the Fingers of the Lady *Mora*. It is thought she may have a Month's Mind, a Water upon her Stomach or so, after she once understands they will be apiece fifty thousand Pounds Sterling. The Deputy never more to the King propounded than thirty thousand Pounds Sterling, so at least there is in this as much done as undertaken ; but I am desired to beseech your Grace not to take as yet any publick Notice hereof, for that I write not a Word of all this at this Time, albeit most sure, save only to his Majesty.

Undoubtedly it hath been always the Maxim of great and wise Princes, to apply the Dependencies of their Ministers immediately upon themselves, and so to contain and countenance each within the Limits of his own proper Charge, as not to suffer any one to discourage or invade the rest in the upright Course of their Employments or Profits : Thus indeed are their Servants most preserved and contented, themselves best served and revered. So as his Majesty exhibits a Resolution becoming his Judgment



A. D. ment and Greatness, to will and procure it may be so in the Government of his great  
1634. Affairs.

The Bishoprick of *Fernes* is already so Saddle-girt and Spur-galled, as, if the Devil himself were the Rider, he could not make well worse of it than it is already; it hath been made much of; but as *Stakely* told Queen *Elizabeth* being blamed for not using his Wife well, that he had already turned her into her Petticoat, and if any Man could make more of her, they might take her for him: However I shall not fail assist all I possibly can in the Recovery; and that done, preserve it with strong Antidotes against any Prejudice this Reverend Prelate might set upon the Succession. His Lordship elect gave us a farewell Sermon this Lent, that had fasted sure, for a lean one it was; only he commended the Times and said, *How long, how long have we heretofore expected Preferment, and missed of it? But now God be praised we have it.* By my troth they were his very Words, and I had much ado to forbear laughing outright, that understood how much he mistook even these Times in this Point, which did not intend this Bishoprick unto him for a Preferment, but rather as a Discipline. Yet he is a good Child and kisseth the Rod: So you see it was not a Correction ill bestowed upon him.

The Tallow is an oyley Business indeed, therefore I wonder it should creak so much in the Opening, or stick so long in their Fingers. But I am not yet so short-sighted, that I discern not full well how the Game goes. God is my Judge I have no End but the publick Good of this Kingdom, nor will I dispute it further, *Liberavi animam meam*, and it is in good Hands already. But be pleased to call to Mind, that I privately tell your Lordship, that in my Judgment, if the Restraint of that Commodity go on, it will bring forth very sad Events, and by that Time they on this Side have smarted soundly in the Decay of their Trade, you on that Side finding how extremely it impoverishes the Country, will be forced to lay it down again; and so let them take it amongst them: Howbeit the Propositions as yet I hear not of.

I humbly thank your Lordship for satisfying the King, that I was in the Truth, in that which concerned the Answers of the Lord Treasurer to my Letters; and so let it rest, being very glad my Advice was approved in that Point. The Lord Deputy tells me for a Certainty, that the Lord Treasurer never takes Notice of the Matter, but is very strong in Opinion for all that with his Grace of *Canterbury*, this still Silence is far worse to be liked than an open Quarrel; besides his Letters to me are very dry ever since.

I have no further to write of Sir *Richard Winn's* Pretences upon the Impropropriations, it being sufficiently prevented already. But your Grace desiring a way might be found to put it to the King, I have thought on it seriously; and your Lordship will find by the inclosed Papers and Petitions how I have affected it: and indeed I do recommend it to be by your Hand presented to the King, who by this Means shall see the Value of the Particulars, which fully understood, will not let his Piety from effecting the Business, and so clear it at once from all future Pretenders, which may divert him from so blessed a Work. No sooner shall I receive my Warrant but the Thing shall be done, the least Finger of the Lady *Mora* shall not press upon it on this Side.

The Bishop of *Casbell's* Cause hath been dispatched with a Witness; for it is passed against him upon a Tryal at the Common Law thorough his own Folly. So now there is no Remedy for him but at the Council-Board, where I trust yet to recover it; and as they that from ill Manners frame good Laws, so have I upon this Occasion bethought myself of a Draught of a Letter of Direction from his Majesty, how I may proceed in these Questions concerning the Patrimony of the Church: Get it but signed and sent me under the Signet, and I shall quickly settle all these Affairs here to your Contentment. I see it is of absolute Necessity: for no longer since than this Term a poor Vicar was restored to an Impropropriation and two Vicarages usurped these thirty Years and better by the Earl of *Corke*, we put him in Possession, the Case in good Faith very clear, and now the Earl pretends to bring the Tryal of the Right to the Common Law, where your Lordships may judge what good Measure the Man may expect from a Jury against the Earl.

To induce his Majesty to sign it, besides this Particular which calls for it, your Lordship may truly inform him, it is a Course ever practised by his Privy Council here, was found fit to be continued by the late Commissioners sent over, amongst other things, to regulate and give Rules for the more legal and orderly Proceedings of the Courts of Justice, and is of absolute Necessity for perfecting the pious Act of restoring the



the Church, considering that Usurpations upon it have been a Contagion so universally A. D. spread throughout this Kingdom, as hardly can a Jury be got, where a great (if not the 1634. greatest) Number would not feel themselves interested in the Question; such a Desolation have these late Wars brought upon God's Portion. Nor is it to be recovered unless a little Violence and extraordinary Means be used for the raising again, as there hath been for the pulling down of it.

The Case I sent you, Sir *George Radcliffe* is still confident will be good Law; yet desires, that if your Grace find it not fit to acquaint the Judges withal, yet at least we both desire you would take very good Advice of other eminent and learned Men in that Profession. And then what I can do, to the uttermost, shall not be awanting in the Way you shall chalk out for me.

After much quarrelling with the Provost upon Oaths, and I cannot tell what, but indeed occasioned by Aversion from the Man in the Primate and others, I have procured him to be received and acknowledged by the College. Certainly their Articles are to be rectified in many Points: for the altering whereof your Lordship may procure a Mandate from his Majesty; which in my Opinion will be sufficient, a greater Authority I am sure than that by which those Statutes, they now have, were made; and the sooner you do it, the better, for indeed there is great need of it. I conceive the Original Charter to be defective, and that an Act of Parliament, or at least a new Charter were needful in their Case. I have voluntarily offered them either, wished them to advise of it; but since I hear not from them.

I am clear of your Lordship's Opinion, it were fit the Canons of *England* were received here as well as the Articles; but the Primate is hugely against it: the Business is merely point of Honour (or as Sir *Thomas Coggesby* would have expressed it, Matter of Punctilio) lest *Ireland* might become subject to the Church of *England*, as the Province of *York* is to that of *Canterbury*: Needs forsooth, we must be a Church of ourselves, which is utterly lost unless the Canons here differ, albeit not in Substance, yet in some Form from yours in *England*; and this Crotchet put the good Man into such an Agony, as you cannot believe so learned a Man should be troubled withal: But I quieted him by approving his writing to your Lordship, and assuring him, I should repose myself in whatever was assented by your Grace; to whose Wisdom indeed I wholly submit myself, being very ready to do therein, as I shall receive Directions from you. The Truth is, I conceive there are some Puritan Correspondents of his, that infuse these Necessities into his Head, besides a popular Disposition, which inclines him to a Desire of pleasing all, the sure Way I think never to please a Man's self. You will amongst the rest find a rare Canon against the Sword Salve, which I take to be a Speculation far fetched and dear bought.

The good Archbishop of *Tuam*, was by much, more scared than hurt; but the Zeal of some of your Brothers here is not according to Knowledge; nor doth he stand in need of my Lord of *Derry*, or any Man's else, he is able alone to put many of these Tricks, good Man, upon himself: Should I then be angry, God hath made him no wiser? This were to wrong him more than I will. In fine, I shall not secret the Business only, but do him heartily any Service I can: Howbeit were not his Meaning better than his Understanding, he might chance now and then to try a Man's Patience.

By my last save one a Letter was desired from his Majesty, allowing of the Course I held in the Admission of the *English* Articles, your Lordship in your Letter mentions it, but as yet none received; I desire to have one, and that it might be specially reciting the Matter in Fact, as it is set forth in my Dispatch to your Lordship, that so, if a Company of Puritans in *England* may chance in Parliament to have a Month's Mind a Man's Ears should be Horns, I might be able to shew his Majesty at least approved of the Proceedings: There is not any thing hath passed since my coming to the Government I am liker to hear of than this; and therefore I would fence myself as strongly as I could against the Mouse-traps, and other the smaller Engines of Mr. *Prynne* and his Associates; I shall not need to name them over again.

Here is much muttering, indeed glorying, underhand of a Complaint exhibited against me to his Majesty by one *Barr* a *Scotish* Merchant; and it is far easier for me to discover the Animators of him thereunto, than the Particulars wherewith they charge me. I know right well this is done with the Privy of the Lord *Wilmot*; and his Majesty, will quickly conceive the Reason. So much as they boast of comes to me, and those are these.



A. D. 1634. That I take 3*l.* upon a thousand upon every thousand of Pipe-staves for my Licence, where the King's Custom is but 4*s.*: The King's Customs indeed are but 8*s.* and 'tis true I set 3*l.* more for my Licence, but most false that I apply it to myself, being accompted for to a Penny into the *Exchequer*, and that the Officers here knew right well; so as the Change in this Particular is only thus, where formerly the Deputy took to himself and Secretary 10*s.* and nothing for the Crown, I take 3*l.* for the King, and not one Penny of the Private either to myself or any about me.

That I take Licence Money for Sheep-skins to my own Use: 'Tis true, and I have the Warrant of my gracious Master for it; and a great Vale it is sure, for on my Faith, it is not I think 40*l.* a Year. And if this Trade were not well looked into, they would transport huge Quantities of Wools upon these Skins into Foreign Parts, infinitely to the Prejudice of the Clothing of *England*. And great Reason of State there is, if it be well considered, that a poor and beggarly Trade of a few Pedlars of *Scotland* should be enriched forth of the Decay of the greatest and Staple Trade of *England*.

That if pleased his Majesty, he would farm the Customs at 1000*l.* more than now the Farmers give: But it seems those, that put this and the rest into his foul Mouth, forgot, how the Farmers when they entred did not only increase the Rent 1500*l.* by Year but gave 8000*l.* Fine for a Term of fifteen Years, and that in a Time, when none could be found to undertake the Farm upon the same Rates it was formerly: So your Grace sees the Discretion and Bounty of the Offer, and the great Reason there is, his 1000*l.* should be taken at this Time of the Day.

That I grow extremely rich by this Employment: With Reverence be it spoken, he was never my Auditor, nor yet any of his Instructors, so as sure I may render this Merchant in *English* (as the Translator did a *Latin* Historian, mentioning the old Lord *Blany*) to be *Vir manu promptus* a tall Fellow; however sure I am, a very false Fellow and an ill Accomptant. For, as I am a Christian, I spend much more than all my Entertainments come unto; yet I do not complain, my Estate in *England* may well spare me something to spend.

Be these the Heads of his Complaint, or what else soever they can be, I beseech your Grace to supplicate his Majesty on the behalf of this his absent Servant, that whenever any of these Calumnies are fastned upon me, that they may not yet fasten in his Royal Breast, till they be proved; the second is, that I may be called to answer, and know not only my Charge, but the Charger; if I do not then give the Account of an honest Man, and in some degree becoming the Dignity of the Place, I do by his Majesty's Favour exercise, let me have a Load of Punishment and Shame, as much as my Back can bear; but if I be innocent, then must I implore his Justice, to vindicate me from Scandal and Contempt.

I have no more in present to trouble your Lordship with. So I remain

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 10th of  
March, 1634.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

---

To our dread Sovereign Charles by the Grace of God King of Great-Britain,  
France and Ireland,

The humble Petition of his Highness's most loyal and devoted Subjects the Archbishops,  
Bishops, and the whole Clergy of Ireland assembled in Convocation by his especial  
Command,

Sheweth unto your Sacred MAJESTY,

THAT in the whole Christian World the rural Clergy have not been reduced into such Extremity of Contempt and Beggary as in this your Highness's Kingdom, by the Means of so frequent Appropriations, Commendams and violent Intrusions into their undoubted Rights in Times of Confusion, having their Churches ruined, their Habitations left desolate, their Tithes detained, their Glebes concealed, and by inevitable Consequence an invincible Necessity of a general Non-residency imposed upon them, whereby the ordinary Subject hath been left wholly destitute of all possible Means



Means to learn true Piety to God, Loyalty to their Prince, and Civility one towards A. D. another, and whereby former Wars and Insurrections have been occasionally both pro- 1634. created and maintained. Whereas by settling a rural Clergy endowed with Competency to serve God at his Altar, besides the general Protection of the Almighty, which it will most surely bring upon your Majesty and this Kingdom, Barbarism and Superstition will be expelled, the Subject shall learn his Duty to God and to his Sovereign, and true Religion be propagated.

Our most humble Suit is, that your Highness would be graciously pleased for God's Cause, and for his Church's Cause, and for the Encouragement of others by your Royal Example to so good a Work, to perfect the pious Intentions of your blessed Father, and your sacred Majesty, by establishing upon a Rural and Resident Clergy those Appropriations, which are yet in the Crown undisposed, so as the same may bring no Diminution to your Revenue, nor considerable Prejudice to the Rights of your Imperial Crown of this Realm, as by a Representation of the true State of these Benefices made to the Lord Deputy and hereunto annexed may appear. And your devoted Beadsmen, as they are more obliged in the strictest Bonds of Duty and Gratitude, than any Clergy in the whole World to a Prince, will be incessant Suitors to the God of Heaven for the long Continuance of your blessed Reign, and the Perpetuation of this Crown and Scepter to your Posterity until the second Coming of *Christ Jesus*.

J. A. ARMACHANUS.  
ARCH. CASSELLENS.

*The humble Petition of the Archbishops, Bishops, and the whole Clergy assembled in Convocation by his Majesty's special Command,*

*To the Right Honourable Thomas Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy General of Ireland.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

ENCOURAGED by his Goodness we have assumed the Boldness to present a Petition to his sacred Majesty, for the settling of those Appropriations, which are yet in the Possession of the Crown, upon a Resident Clergy. Our Judgments direct us to fly unto your Lordship as most potent to intercede for us, and our Experience as to a most propitious Patron and Protector of this poor Church under our gracious Sovereign; as modest Suitors we dare not presume to beg for a Diminution of his Majesty's Rents, but rather study to make a Compensation to the Crown, for the Surplusage of the Benefit, although not with so great Advantage as strict Rigour or Rules of Bargaining might require; yet we think more than ever his Majesty reaped by the Alienation of the like Proportion: Two Things we conceive there be, that have given an Impediment to the Proceeding of this pious Design; an Apprehension of a more greater Value than they are of in true Estimation, and the Difficulty of establishing them firmly in due Form of Law; both which we have endeavoured to remove by a Schedule hereunto annexed, wherein we have desired to express the true State of these appropriate Rectories.

Our humble Suit unto your Lordship is, to add this to the rest of those Favours, which we acknowledge thankfully to God and his Majesty to enjoy under your pious Government, that you would be pleased to refer the Consideration of this annexed Schedule to some able Commissioners, and upon their Certificate to mediate with our gracious Sovereign for us, and we shall importune the highest Majesty by our Prayers to shower down his Blessings upon your Lordship, &c.

*Dublin-Castle, the 15th of Jan. 1634.*

We do pray and require the Master of the Wards, the Lord Chief Baron, the Master of the Rolls, Sir George Radcliffe Knt. Sir James Ware Knt. his Majesty's Auditor General, or any three of them, whereof the said Sir James Ware to be one, to examine the Contents of the Schedule annexed, and to certify unto us their Opinions thereof, fully and clearly, without Delay.

WENTWORTH.

*The*



A. D.

1634. The whole annual Rent of the Appropriations yet in the Possession of the Crown, according to the Particular formerly sent into England, amounts to about 1232 l. Sterling, which was not made according to the present Rents, but the best Surveys.

From which we conceive, there ought to be deducted;

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | l.   | s. | d. |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------|----|----|
| 1. Sundry Parcels of <i>St. Mary's Abbey</i> passed, or pretended to be passed, in Fee-Simple, amounting to the yearly Rent of _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 58   | 13 | 00 |
| 2. Whereas divers Surveys were so high that the Things surveyed could not be demised at those Rates; so that the Rents reserved upon the present Leases, for many Years yet in being, are less than the Surveys; as namely, in the Rent of <i>Coulclone</i> , is abated 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. in <i>Killcowle</i> 17 l. in <i>Killsalglan</i> 5 l. 5 s. in <i>Ballinaglassan</i> 14 l. 10 s. in <i>Peerstown</i> and <i>Terra</i> 1 l. 5 s. in <i>Palmerstown juxta Greencoke</i> 3 l. 10 s. together with the Tyth-fishing of <i>Carlingford</i> , passed, or pretended to be passed, in Fee-Farm 4 l. 10 s. We conceive these special Sums ought to be deducted, amounting in the Whole to _____ | 52   | 13 | 04 |
| Which Sums being deducted, there will remain to be granted to the Church at the former Rents, so many Improvements as are now rented per Ann. at _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | 1120 | 13 | 08 |
| 1. Whereof there hath been kept in the Lord Deputy's Hand, for the Time being, for his Provision, as by a Particular may appear, as many as may amount to the annual Rent of _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 34   | 09 | 00 |
| 2. Others that are out of Lease, as many as amount to _____<br>All these are in the Hands of Resident Curates, except <i>Ardfallagh</i> , which is so highly rented, that none will accept of it.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 67   | 10 | 00 |
| 3. Others, that will expire, and come out of Lease about 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, and 10 Years hence; all which may be reduced to the Medium of six Years one with another, as many as amount to _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 86   | 03 | 09 |
| 4. Others, that will come out of Lease, about 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19 and 20 Years hence, which may be reduced to the Medium of 16 Years, one with another, as many as amount to _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 235  | 09 | 06 |
| 5. Others, coming out of Lease, about 25, 26, and 30 Years hence, which may be reduced to the Medium of 27 Years, so many as amount to _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | 109  | 14 | 00 |
| 6. About 31 and 36 Years hence _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 68   | 06 | 04 |
| 7. About 41, 44, 46 and 49 Years hence, which may be reduced to a Medium of 45 _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 147  | 01 | 03 |
| 8. About 50 Years hence _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 265  | 00 | 00 |
| 9. Between 50 and 60 only _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | 42   | 13 | 04 |
| 10. Between 60 and 70 Years hence, about _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 14   | 15 | 00 |
| 11. About 74 Years hence _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 4    | 00 | 00 |
| 12. From 80 Years until 100, about which Time the last Leases expire, accounting the Spiritualities demised with <i>Killennaine</i> Money, at 10 l. _____                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | 45   | 11 | 06 |

---

1120 13 08

13. There be some other Parcels, which being demised at one entire Rent with the Temporalities, cannot, without a Survey, be exactly divided, as *Dirge*, *Strabo*, with others; all which, if the were distinguished exactly by Survey, would not amount to above 20 l. Sterling per Annum, or thereabouts as on the other Side sundry of the Rectories above intended, amounting to the yearly Value of 58 l. 13 s. Sterling are already granted to the Dean and Chapter of *Downe* by their Patent of Erection, though we conceive there may be some Defect therein.

Our next Consideration is to enquire into the true Value of these appropriate Rectories; where,

1. *First*, It is observable, that the best have been gleaned up, and if these had not been higher rented or longer leased than their Fellows, they had been passed in some Book or other before this Time of the Day.

2. The



The most judicious, whose long Experience hath gained them an Advantage above A. D. others, for the clearer Understanding of these, do account them one with another, 1634. to triple or quadruple the Rent, so as every 20 l. Rent should be worth in the full Extent 60 l. or 80 l. though it be a Matter of great Difficulty, or perhaps Impossibility, as they are now many times leased at one entire Rent with Temporalities; to set down the precise annual Rent of each of them; yet by a great and demonstrative Induction, we conceive we are able to make it evident that, one with another, they cannot possibly exceed, and scarcely extend to three Years and an half.

So that by this Account the Encrease of 1120 l. 13 s. 8 d. will clear to the Church 2801 l. 14 s. 2 d. above the Rent to be paid to his Majesty.

3. Out of these is reserved for the Provision of the Lord Deputy's Table, and others; for the Time being, 584 Pecks of Corn, for which the Farmer hath the Allowance of 2 s. the Peck, whereas in true Account it may be esteemed at 8 s. the Peck; so that in this Respect, we conceive, that there is to be deducted from the former Sum 175 l. 4 s. annually. So there will remain clear above 2626 l. 10 s. 2 d.
4. Yet this Remain not so clear, but that it is charged with the Maintenance of a great Number of Curates, where the Rectories are entire; which if they should have but a congruous Allowance, whereas now the Service of God is quite neglected in many of the Parishes, they would take up the greater part of the whole Sum.
5. It is considerable, that little of this is in present Possession, but a Reversion of 10, 20, 30, nay much of it 40 or 50 Years, and part of it 100, before the Expiration of the present Leases, so that the Example would be as conducive to the Church as the Act. And a great Part of the Benefit would be an Opportunity to purchase in the Leases, by the Assistance of pious and devout Christians.
6. We are not only ready to secure his Majesty's Rent, but also, as the Leases expire, to have the Benefices taxed for the Payment of First-Fruits, and 20th Parts; which we apprehend, over and above the Piety of the Act and the Benefit that will undoubtedly redound to his Majesty and his Subjects, to be a more valuable Consideration than ever yet was given to his Majesty for the like Proportion. To omit this, that by increasing the Number of these Donatives, it will beget a greater Dependence of the Clergy upon the Crown.

All which being considered, we are humble Petitioners to his sacred Majesty, that he will settle at length these appropriate Rectories upon a Resident Clergy, according to the Representation made to his blessed Father by the Regal Commissioners, and his Father's gracious Answer made 1623, confirmed in two several Letters by our dread Sovereign that now is, in the second and fifth Years of his Reign. All which we have caused hereunto to be annexed; and we may probably believe, that it had been effected by Virtue of the last Letter, but for a Deficiency in Point of Law, that a Corporation is not capable of a Trust in that Kind.

Our last Consideration is, how this may be most securely effected. And for this (under Favour) we conceive that there being now an Act ready to be passed to make Archbishops and Bishops capable of such Trust, it cannot be put into better or safer Hands than the Archbishop of the Province, or the Bishop of the Diocese respectively, for all the Benefices within that Province or Diocese, so that good Caution be taken for the fulfilling of that Trust.

*May it please your Lordship,*

According to your Reference we have diligently examined the Contents of the Schedule annexed, and we find this Description of the State of these appropriated Rectories to be true, for so much as concerns the total Sum of their yearly Rent, together with the Deductions and the Terms in being before the Expiration of the said Leases: We do also conceive, that the taxing of them in the Roll of First-Fruits, and 20th Parts, as the several Leases expire, will be some Advancement to his Majesty's Revenue, and a Proposition fit to be entertained, if his Majesty be graciously pleased to grant the Petition of the Clergy. And it must of necessity be conducive to the Good of this Kingdom, to have such an Addition to the Number of those few donative Benefices, which are now left in the Gift of the Crown, and more especially to have a Resident Clergy settled in these Parts, as a Means to introduce both Piety and Civility. Only in two Things we do a little dissent;



A. D.  
1634.

first, for the full yearly Value, which to the best of our Understanding and Judgment, we conceive will quadruple the Rent now reserved, so that the Increase of 1120*l.* will clear to the Church above the Rent to be paid to his Majesty 3360*l.* yearly.

But we confess this will be after many Years, according to the Terms in being of the several Leases, before their Expirations: And withal we acknowledge, that the Crown did never make any such Improvement, neither can it be expected that any such Improvement should be made of these to the Crown. And we cannot deny but the Allowances of Curates, if the several Charges were sufficiently provided for with able Men, would take up a good Proportion of this Sum. Next for the Means how to settle these legally upon a Resident Clergy, we conceive this (under favour) to be the fittest Way. In all such Churches where there is a Vicar perpetual, the Grant may be made to the Vicar and his Successors, reserving the Rent intended to be reserved to his Majesty, his Heirs, and Successors, with a Clause of Re-entry for Non-payment of the Rent, and to retain the same until the Rent be paid, with such other Covenants and Conditions, as to the Lord Deputy, for the Time being, with the Advice of his Majesty's Counsel learned, shall be thought meet. But in such Churches where there is no Vicar endowed, but the Cure is served with a Stipendary Curate, there must first of all be a Vicar perpetual endowed, and after such Endowment, the Grant may be made to him and his Successors, reserving the Rent, with a Clause of Re-entry, and Covenants or Conditions, as in the former Case.

WM. PARSONS. RI. BOLTON. CHR. WANDESFORDE.  
GEO. RADCLIFFE. JA. WARE.

Feb. 26, 1634.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES Rex.

RIGHT trusty and wellbeloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well. By your Letters to Our Secretary, We are given to understand, how both Houses of Parliament have made Petition unto you to move Us on their Behalf, that a Mint, for the Coining of Gold and Silver in such Sort as was used in the Times of Our Progenitors till the Disturbances of Civil Wars, might now again be allowed and settled in that Kingdom by Our Royal Prerogative, unto which they acknowledge it to belong. We have also well considered the Reasons by you alledged, and find them so well grounded, that We are graciously pleased to grant this Request, with such Cautions and Conditions, as hereafter you shall receive. For the present, you may give this Satisfaction to the Houses, and the rest of Our loving Subjects there, that We have received such Testimony in this Parliament of their Loyalty and good Affections, that We are thereby induced to express Our gracious Favour towards them, both in this particular of the Mint, and in establishing that Corporation of Goldsmiths in *Dublin* with an Assay and Touch in such Manner as is here in *London*, and in whatsoever else may conduce to the Welfare and Prosperity of Our loving and obedient Subjects there. And hereof you may make such Use as you shall find fit for the Advancement of Our Service. Given under Our Signet, at Our Court at *Whitehall* the 11th Day of *March*, in the 10th Year of our Reign, 1634.

*The Earl of Dorset to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THIS Bearer (whom your Lordship's Goodness hath for ever obliged to remain your hearty Beads-woman) desires the first Presentation of her humble and deserved Acknowledgments, may come accompanied with my respectful Thanks, for your late Augmentation of Favour to her Husband; the which, my Lord, I pay most willingly, as I will ever study to merit of you.

Even



Even now, my Lord, I come from taking my last farewell of my Lord Treasurer, A. D. who, without Miracle, cannot survive many Hours. He dies like a brave Man, and a 1634. good Christian, and God hath given him both Time and Grace to make a happy End in the World. If my Wishes were esteemed, your Lordship should be here presently; for I know none so fitting to succeed, or so able to fill the Place: My Great Master's Service wants such an *Atlas*. And believe me, my Lord, (though perhaps you will not thank me, nor my Opinion much avail) yet I shall do both my Judgment and Affection so much right, as to speak my Conscience freely in due Time and Place.

How fairly your Lordship stands in the Queen's Opinion, judge by this Relation I give you; two Days since, Fame rumouring your Death, with Sorrow she protested, that then the King had lost a brave and faithful Servant, one whom she loved, valued and esteemed. Your Brother can witness I speak a Truth, and I shall never fail to act my Part in founding your Name with all the Attributes, I believe, it justly deserves: Which if your Lordship please to encourage me in, let it be by believing me to be

*My Lord,*

This 12th of *March*, 1634. at four  
of the Clock in the Afternoon.

*your faithful Servant,*

*and affectionate Friend,*

DORSET.

*Sir John Bankes, Attorney General, to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

I HAVE with that Expedition your Lordship desired me, dispatched the several Acts of Parliament now and heretofore transmitted into *Ireland*. They be good Laws, and tend to make *Ireland* to be *England* in point of Government: And therein that Nation hath great Cause, next under his sacred Majesty, to acknowledge your Honour to be the chief Mover. For the Cases, which your Lordship commended to my Care, I have spoken with divers of the Judges about them, but the Indisposition of the late Lord Chief Justice *Richardson*, who is now dead, and the long Attendance of that great Cause of *Londonderry* (wherein your Lordship will receive Directions from his Majesty) and the Judges hastening to go their Circuits, have made them defer their Resolutions until the Beginning of the next Term, at which Time I will not fail to hasten and attend them. I shall in these, and all other your Lordship's Affairs, which concern the Publick, or your own private, be ready to serve you faithfully, and will remain

*Your Lordship's*

*Gray's-Inn, March 12, 1634.*

*most humble Servant,*

JO. BANKES.

*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

IN my last Letter of the first of *March*, I told your Lordship in one Part thereof, what an ill Disposition of Health the Lord Treasurer had got. Since, his Infirmities have multiplied upon him, so that he grows so weak, that he was fain to take his Bed one or two Days the last Week. Then befel him another Accident, there rise under his Chin, near his Windpipe, a Swelling, which made his Throat so sore, that he could hardly swallow. This they thought at first to be some Pus or angry Bile, but by little and little it grew in two Days to the Bigness of a Turkey Egg, so then it got the Name of a Carbuncle. The Surgeons have used their best Means to ripen it, or to dissolve it, but fail in doing either. The Sharpness and Strength of their Plaisters drew it white at the Top, out of which issues bloody Water, but it abates not; the Anguish thereof hath swelled much his Face, and the Pain spreads itself largely even to the Crown of his Head down to his Shoulders, besides sick throughout his Body. This was his  
State



A. D. State *Saturday* the 7th of *March*. *Sunday* Morning he sends for my Lord *Cottington*,  
 1634. who intended to have gone over to *Lambeth* to the Consecration of *Dr. Wren*, Bishop  
 now of *Hereford*, but he intreats him to stay with him. My Lord *Cottington* commun-  
 ing and discoursing first with his Physicians, like a good Friend resolved to tell him of  
 the Danger he was in, saying, that his Physicians were of Opinion that he would die  
 of this Sickness, and so persuaded him to settle himself for another World. He gave  
 him great Thanks for dealing so plainly with him, and that Day fell to making of his  
 Peace with God. *Monday* Morning my Lord *Cottington* resorts to him again, bring-  
 ing along with him Sir *John Bankes*. With much Difficulty he brought him then to  
 make his Will, asking him Questions, from his Wife to his youngest Child, what he  
 would bequeath them, and Sir *John Bankes* taking Notes by with his Pen; which done  
 he drew up his Will, and signed and sealed it. He will not die so rich a Man as was  
 conceived in Land, which they say is not six thousand Pounds a Year, and charged with  
 a Debt of thirty thousand Pounds. That *Monday* the King visited him, but stayed a  
 very little while in the Chamber; he breathed then with so much Pain and Difficulty,  
 and so loud, that the King could not indure it. *Tuesday* and *Wednesday* he lingered on,  
 rather worse than better, though one of those Days the Physicians purged him. Though  
 not yet dead, yet they name Treasurers in the Town; some my Lord *Cottington*, others  
 your Lordship, and some the Bishop of *London*; but most, that it will be regulated  
 awhile by a Commission, whereof my Lord *Cottington* to be of the *Quorum*: But these  
 are only Conjectures.

I will go off awhile from this Subject, and return to it again anon. I have seen a  
 Paper of two Sheets sent into *England* by the Lord *Mountnorris* to a Solicitor of his,  
 one Mr. *Leake*, a Gentleman I know not; it is a Discourse, Dialogue wise, betwixt  
 your Lordship and him before your Stables, and in your Gallery, the 17th of *January*  
 last, about leaving his Place, and other Particulars: All which he set down in Writing  
 as soon as that Day he left your Lordship. This Paper I borrowed for one Night, and  
 being with my Lord *Cottington* I showed it unto him, we read it with some Mirth,  
 thinking how he was caught by his own uncertain and unsteady Ways, and so I re-  
 turned it. Within two Days after I met your Servant, Mr. *Raylton*, in the Streets,  
 who asked me, if I did use to hear from the Lord *Mountnorris*, or had ever writ to him?  
 My Answer was, I abhor'd it; I had met him often in two Families my honourable  
 Friends, Sir *Humphrey May's*, and my Lord *Cottington's* Houses, but I was so far from  
 contracting any Friendship with so tedious a Man, that I was wont to bring Cats into the  
 Room to drive him away. He then asked me, if I had not seen such a Paper of his,  
 as I have formerly mentioned? I told him I had, and would do my best to get him or  
 Sir *George Wentworth* the Sight of it. Coming to my Lord *Cottington* at Night, I told  
 him this Passage, having showed it to no body but his Lordship. He told me your  
 Brother had been with him, and spake of such a Paper lately sent out of *Ireland*, and  
 repeated some Things out of it, by which my Lord *Cottington* saw clearly, he had not  
 seen it, and told your Brother he had, and said, he would get it again. He spake to  
 me to do so, which I instantly did, and your Brother hath seen it, to whose Relation  
 I refer your Lordship.

Sir *Henry Wotton* is at this Time under an Arrest for three hundred Pounds upon  
 Execution, and lyes by it. He was taken coming from the Lord Treasurer's soliciting  
 a Debt of four thousand Pounds due to him from the King. Left my Letter should not  
 go with the present Messenger, the Bishop of *Derry's* Man, I will conclude; only add  
 this, that this 12th of *March*, I received certain Knowledge from many of my Friends  
 interested in the Lord Treasurer's Friendship, at two of the Clock of that Day, that he  
 could not live, that he was speechless, and lay a dying. So desiring God Almighty  
 to bless your Lordship in your Endeavours, both for the Good of God's Church,  
 and the Advancement of his Majesty's Service in that Kingdom, I am

My Lord,

*March* 12th, 1634.

Your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

Mr.



*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

MY Letters of the 1st and 12th of *March*, I hope are come safe to your Hands: I write thick upon these special Occasions to your Lordship, otherwise what is fresh and new now amongst us, would at the Month's End be no News to you in *Ireland*. *Friday* Morning about three of the Clock the Lord Treasurer died; and he said over Night to many of his Friends, that he should do so about that Hour. He died in great Pain, entring his Bed not above one Hour before his Death, crying out vehemently upon a Pain in his Kidneys. and most of that Hour tumbling and rowling up and down: At length he fetched three great Groans and expired. At Night he was opened by *Watson* the Surgeon, his Heart two Inches fat about, a fat Heart, his Liver and Lungs good, his Sweet-bread naught, his Spleen good, but his Kidneys clogged with Stones; in one of them a Stone four Inches about, in the other a Stone like the Cork that stops a Bottle; the Bottom of his Stomach very foul, black, raw, being corroded with some malignant Humours. He is to be buried at *Winchester*; and the King hath commanded all at Court to mourn for him one Day, *Sunday* the 22d of this Month, being *Palm-Sunday*. His Estate in Land, as I writ before, not six thousand Pounds a Year full out, (besides *Skrines*, the Inheritance of his Ancestors, six hundred Pounds a Year) given to his Son; he hath given the Inheritance of that to *Tom Weston*, Annuities only of three hundred Pounds a Year to his two younger Sons; to his Wife fifteen hundred Pounds a Year for her Jointure, *Roehampton* furnished during her Widowhood; to his unmarried Daughter four thousand Pounds; and to his Daughter *Whyte* one thousand Pounds: He hath made his eldest Son sole Executor. With these Legacies his Debt is twenty five thousand Pounds. Upon Bonds, to moneyed Men of the Town, he owes thirteen thousand Pounds, in Bills to Tradesmen up and down the Town six thousand Pounds already come in, besides more expected. Not one hundred Pounds in his House at his Death. It is said, the King gave him twelve thousand Pounds since *Christmas*; for five thousand Pounds of this he sent some Day before his Death to *Sir Robert Pye*, but he would not pay it, saying, for ought he knew he was dead. The King was presently made acquainted with it, who sent an expresse Command to *Pye* to pay it, but he died first. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* sent to him to visit him, and that he would come and do him the last Office, to pray with him, give him the Sacrament, and assist him now approaching to his End: He returned him many Thanks by my Lord *Cottingham*, whom he sent over to *Lambeth* to his Grace to desire him to forgive him, if ever he had offended him, and spare his Pains of coming to him, God be thanked, he was at Peace in his Conscience. It is whispered and believed that he died a *Roman* Catholick, and had all the Ceremonies of that Church performed to him at his Death. And none but such were present with him when he died, three Physicians, *Moore*, *Gifford*, *Winston*, *Gage*, *Watson*, and some others of his Family. Some few Days before he died, he recommended by my Lord *Cottingham* to the King these three, first the Duke of *Lenox*; then his Son, the Lord *Weston*, whom he said, he had bred up to serve his Majesty, and therefore recommended him to his Protection; and lastly, *Sir Richard Tichbourne*, whose Honesty and Abilities he much commended; and said further, that he had a Heart right set for his Majesty's Services. His Body goes hence towards *Winchester* within two or three Days, which Place he chose, because he said, his Son would make his Seat there; and so I think he will, if he cannot get a Place at Court, which his Father endeavoured with all his Arts and Power now towards the End of his Days, but was not effected. Certainly he had an Eye upon the Master of the Court of Wards Place for him, he would not have been so violent to throw out *Sir Robert Naunton* for my Lord *Cottingham*, or any Friend else, but for that Son. Since his Death, the *Sunday* following, was my Lord *Cottingham* declared Master of the Wards, and the Seals delivered to him. *Sir Robert Naunton* having the *Thursday* Night before written to the King, and sent him both his Patent and the Seals: But this he did not, until he had seen and read the Commission that was out against him, and that the Commissioners had once sat about it. There is also a Commission out for regulating the Treasury until the King shall please to make a Lord Treasurer, and five only of it; the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Lord *Cottingham*, and the two Secretaries, whereof the Chancellor only of the *Quorum*, and *Sir William Beecher*, to attend the Commissioners.



A. D. 1634. Here is a new Business revived, you Lordship hath heard of a strong Friendship heretofore betwixt Sir Robert Howard and the Lady Purbeck, for which she was called into the High Commission, and there sentenced to stand in a Sheet in the Savoy Church which she avoided then by flight, and hath not been much looked after since, having lived much out of Town, and constantly these last two Years with her Father at Stoke until he died; but this Winter she lodged herself on the Water Side over against Lambeth, I fear, too near the Road of the Archbishop's Barge; whereof some Complaint being made, she had a Serjeant at Arms sent with a Warrant from the Lords of the Council to carry her to the Gate-House, whence she will hardly get out, until she have done her Penance. The same Night was a Warrent sent signed by the Lords, to the Warden of the Fleet, to take Sir Robert Howard at Suffolk-House, and to carry him to the Fleet; but there was never any Proceeding against him, for he refused to take the Oath *ex Officio*, and had then the Parliament to back him out, but I fear he will not escape so now. So wishing your Lordship all the Happiness your own Heart can desire, I am,

Your Lord,

March the 17th, 1634.  
St. Patrick's Day.

Your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THE Business of Londonderry is now ended, and the King doth purpose to keep it without suffering of any one to be a Sharer with him. When I went first over, the King made me Governor of the County of Londonderry, of that Town, and the Town of Colerane. And my humble Request to you is, that you would be pleased, if it be in your Power to make me the King's Officer there in the Oversight of his Profit, or to recommend me hither, if you find it proper for you.

The Lord Treasurer is gone to give an Acccount of his Stewardship; he hath left many Mourners for him, but the most are, that he did live, and not that he did die. Sir Tobie Matthew doth assure us, he is in Heaven; and it is confirmed by my Lady Wingfield, for she saith, he received the Extreme Unction.

The Earl of Lindsey goeth Admiral of the Fleet, Sir William Munson Vice-Admiral, Captain Pennington Rear-Admiral.

I hope that you enjoy the Health that I do wish you, and I shall ever be,

My Lord,

London, March 17, 1634.

Your most humble and faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

*The Earl of Northumberland to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I AM certain my Letters can add nothing to your Lordship's Knowledge, nor can my Wishes bring to you any of those Honours or Preferments which these Times afford, yet can I not forbear telling your Lordship, that I would be extremely glad you might enjoy whatever your Heart can desire, and should think myself most happy in having any Occasion to express the Sense I have of the Kindness of so noble a Friend, who shall ever have Power to command him that will be faithfully

Your Lordship's

London, March 24, 1634.

most humble Servant,

A. NORTHUMBERLAND.

The



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

391

A. D.  
1635.

*The Lord Deputy to Sir George Wentworth.*

*Dear Brother,*

**Y**ou will perceive by the Duplicate of my Letter to Mr. Secretary, that I have not been well of late, which occasioneth me to be very short at this Time, especially purposing to send *Thomas Littell* over next Week.

I pray you remember my Service to my Lord of *Canterbury*, excuse my not writing to his Lordship at this Time, and deliver him a Duplicate of my Letters to Mr. Secretary, and let his Grace know, that by my next I will write fully to his Lordship in all Things.

Corporal *Russell* will show you the List of those Things he is to buy for me in the *Low-Countries*. I pray that you will speed his Dispatch with the Secretary, as soon as possibly can be.

For your own coming over, I wish it may be as soon as you now can; for the Reason I formerly expressed in my last, I am very desirous to have an End of that Business. I have spoken with my Lady *Loftus*, and with Mr. *Gifford*, and neither of them do dis-advise your coming over, assuring me it will not be ill taken at all by Mrs. *Ruisshe*: Therefore I pray you make the more speed, as I shall do in settling all Things here in such sort, as that Mr. *Gifford* may be back with his Sister, and so bring her hither after you, before the End of next Month.

If my Lord Treasurer be dead, and that you hear me by any nominated so succeed him, I pray you make Answer, That upon some former Rumours of the like heretofore, you have heard me in private seriously profess, it was the Place in the whole World the most unfit for me; and that I desire it should be so understood by all that love me. For, you are sure, that I neither follow the Service of the Crown with so indiscreet Affections, or so far neglect the moderate Care of my own Contentment and Subsistence, as (being a Person in my own Opinion so incapable) to accept an Employment so much to the Disservice of my Master, or my own Ruin: And therefore intreat all my Friends, that speak of it, to silence it as much as may be, as a Thing not to be entertained by me. And so I rest

*Dublin-Castle, this 25th  
of March, 1635.*

*Your faithful loving Brother,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

**I**PURPOSED by this Messenger to have given you a full and clear Account in divers Particulars, upon which it will be necessary for me to have special Directions from his Majesty, and you on that Side. But I find myself so much weakned, having swooned twice the last Night, as I shall desire sparing unto the next Week; when I purpose by my own Secretary to write all Things at large. It may suffice therefore for the present to advertise you, that we have received the Commission for continuing the Parliament a Month longer, together with the Laws in good Time; and that the Parliament goes on quietly and prosperously: So as, I trust, we shall conclude with as universal a Contentment as could be desired.

This Bearer I send into the *Low-Countries* to furnish me with such Arms for my Troop and Foot Company as I want; as also to bring over two fine light Field-pieces of the least Size, and five hundred Carbines for our Horse Troops here: And considering you will have us to pay for them out of this poor Revenue, I must be a Suitor, we may be admitted to fetch them thence, where we may have them better and more completely fitted for four and twenty Shillings, than for six and thirty Shillings from your Officers of the Ordnance. Indeed it is the Fortune of the Crown of *England*, I think, to be still so served by the Officers of the Navy, Wardrobe, Ordnance, and it may be in other Offices too; and yet that some Pretence or other shall be found out by the Parties themselves that receive the Benefit, which must serve the Turn to keep Things still in the wonted Condition without Amendment.

*William*



A. D. *William Raylton* will show you a List of all those Particulars I now intend to buy <sup>1635.</sup> in the *Low Countries*, which without Licence, I fear me, will not be permitted to pass forth of the Country. Therefore, I beseech you, move his Majesty, that you may write unto Sir *William Boswell*, giving him Order to treat with the Prince of *Orange* in the King's Name for Exportation thereof. So I trust, we shall procure them, and otherwise I fear not.

It is now the five and twentieth Day of *March*, and we hear nothing either of the *Whelp*, or of the *Bonadventure*. The *Biscayners* the whilst are fishing our Western Ports, and have been up the River of *Limerick* forty or fifty Miles within Land, and there taken two or three *Dutchmen* of very good Value; and would in a short Time, if suffered, destroy the whole Trade of this Kingdom. I am sure the Officers of the Navy are without all Excuse, so far forth as the Payment of all the Moneys due, and the Times appointed by the Commissioners of the Admiralty, comes to. And however they are pleased to neglect the Duties they owe to the Preservation of his Majesty's Subjects in these Parts, methinks they should not be suffered to neglect the Commands and Directions of you that are the Commissioners of the Admiralty in *England*. But I am satisfied, it is a Fate that lyes upon us here, that we must pay twice as much as would serve the turn; and yet for want of their Performance in seasonable Times, his Majesty's Subjects of this Crown be continually spoiled, and his Authority and Power at Sea in some degree dishonoured by this piratical Generation. And all this, for preserving a few petty mean Profits to the Officers of your Navy. Howbeit, under favour as I conceive, they apply those Benefits to their own Particular with Deceit of the Crown.

The Lord *Mountnorris* some few Years since, as I understand only to get himself twenty Pounds a Year, procured his Name to be put in as a Commissioner for the Accompts here in *Ireland*, excepting such Accompts as he was to pass himself as Vice-Treasurer. I am told never any Vice-Treasurer was of that Commission before; and sure I am, absurd it is, he should be now, considering that, excepting only the Master of the Ordnance for one poor five hundred Pounds, the Vice-Treasurer is immediate and sole Accomptant for all other his Majesty's Revenues in this Kingdom: So then in effect he is, forsooth, a Commissioner of the Accompts, excepting those which he accompts for himself, which are indeed all. I desire therefore this New Holiday may be struck out of that Almanack, and that instead of the Lord *Mountnorris*, his Majesty would give Warrant for the putting into that Commission Sir *Gerard Lowther*, Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*; one continually employed upon sundry Occasions in his Majesty's Service, who hath formerly served as one of his Majesty's Barons of *Exchequer*, and certainly much better understanding the Course of those Accompts than my Lord *Mountnorris*, albeit his Lordship was a Party no way interested therein. In case this Course be approved by his Majesty, I here inclosed send you a Draught of a Warrant to that Purpose, and shall see it performed accordingly upon the Return thereof.

I find myself at this present more spent by dictating than formerly I should have been by writing myself. So I rest

Dublin, March 25, 1635.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

To your large Dispatch of the second of this Month, I shall give you brief Answers to those Points only, wherein you require Resolution: For the rest I am commanded to let you know, that his Majesty is fully satisfied in your Proceeding.

The first Point in Debate concerneth the Inrollments: Wherein since you require the Assistance of his Majesty's coercive Power; and the Subjects Payments, for the present Multitude, being very considerable, and yet requiring (as you say) no extraordinary help of more Clerks; it is still thought fit and resolved, that half the Fees and Profits of these Inrollments shall be reserved to his Majesty's proper Service and Use.

In



In the Provision of Carabins your Resolution to supply them where they may be A. D. had best, and best cheap is very well approved: And if afterwards you will acquaint us with your Rates, we shall thereupon regulate them better in the Office here; and call our Officers to Account for their Excess of Price. 1635.

For the Tallow of *Ireland* you will be (as you desire) troubled no more: For, it is left out of the Contract made with our Soap Men; and it is freely at your dispose for the Advancement of Trade in that Kingdom: His Majesty therein having respect to the Petition of the Parliament, and the Publick Good.

Your Request for Sir *Piers Crosby* is Noble, for your own Particular; but cannot comport with the Interest of Government and Justice: And therefore it being not improbable that he was Author; and proved, that he was Publisher of that scandalous Libel, besides his other Carriage, his Majesty requireth you to proceed against him in the *Castle-Chamber*, where when he is sentenced, the Mitigation, if there be Cause, will be in your Power.

Concerning defective Titles, the Resolution is now taken by his Majesty to leave them to your Trust, both to make and execute the Compositions, without remitting them to be further debated here, and also to settle the Tenures in that Way you have prescribed: Wherein his Majesty recommendeth the Care of his Service chiefly to your Consideration.

Your Advice by Act of State to restrain the sending over Children to be bred in Foreign Parts is not only approved, but required by his Majesty to be effectually executed, and with speed. In like manner to stay all Levies of Men, for Recruits or other Service, is found most necessary for the Reasons you alledge.

For the young Earl of *Kildare*, it is thought the best way to proceed against him in the *Castle-Chamber* upon his former Contempts: Where, his Fine being in your Power, you may make him more conformable to any Act for his own Good, and the Preservation of his House.

From your Lordship's great Dispatch I come to particular Letters; and first to Mr. *Cave* the Gunner of *Ireland*, he is left to your Direction, in such sort as you propound.

Your Stay of *Chamberlain's* Ship, for the better Regulation of the Customs is well allowed of.

Sir *Vincent Gookin* is left to your Justice.

In all the rest not mentioned in this Answer your Lordship's Wisdom and Circumspection in advancing his Majesty's Service is both approved, and by his Majesty most graciously accepted.

Concerning Orders for the Mint, and the *Londoner's* Surrender, and for Church Affairs, you shall receive particular Directions by the next. In the mean Time resting

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, 25th March, 1635.

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.*

My very good Lord,

I WAS never more surpris'd in my Life than upon the reading of your last Letter, not having had any Notice of my Lord Treasurer's least Indisposition before. And how it happens I know not, but I am sure, I was never well since almost, and that *Monday* Night last I swooned twice before they could get off my Cloathes. Indeed I am not well disposed to write now, but yet I cannot forbear to witness my Grief for his Lordship's Danger, which is all I can add to my daily Prayers for his happy Recovery. And be it in this, as in all Things else, as it pleases God, I do assure you the Treasurer's Place is not for me; and if my Friends move it, I am sorry for that too. But upon my Faith, admit me in other Things as weak as you please, yet all the World shall never be able to persuade me to take such a Charge upon me, which I am most assured, I am never able to go through with, either with Advantage to his Majesty's Affairs or with mine own Honour; and therefore, I beseech you, beat it down as much



A. D. as you can; for as I am a Christian, it must never be my Will. God send us the  
 1635. News of my Lord's Recovery: And pardon my disordered Writing, for indeed I am  
 in much trouble for the present as well in Mind as Body. Fare you well,

Dublin, this 26 of March,  
 1635.

Your Lordship's

most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.*

*May it please your most Excellent Majesty,*

I HAD long before this returned my humble Acknowledgments, for the Honour  
 some six Months since vouchsafed me by your Majesty's Recommendations of  
 Mr. Jackson unto me, but that I forbore 'till I might have been so happy as to appear  
 in your Presence with a full Accomplishment of what your Majesty was pleased to  
 command from me in this Behalf. Which howbeit I have not had the Means yet to  
 effect, yet I beseech your Majesty, admit me to assure you, I wait the Opportunity,  
 and will not let slip the first I shall be so happy as to lay Hand of, whereby I may  
 give your Majesty a Testimony with what Cheerfulness, and with what perfect Obe-  
 dience, I shall pursue whatever your Majesty shall be pleased to require of me.

From his Majesty's Castle of  
 Dublin, Mar. 27th, 1635.

Your Majesty's

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Seignior Nicholaldie.*

*My very good Lord,*

MR. Secretary Windebanke writes me Word, that your Lordship complained unto  
 him, that your Master's Subjects had been worse used on this Side since my  
 coming to the Government than ever they were before, which could not be expected  
 from me, whom you took to be as well affected unto your Nation, as any other Mi-  
 nister of his Majesty.

I must confess I should not have believed this almost from any other Man than the  
 Secretary; sure I am, I never did imagine your Lordship could so much mistake my  
 Actions or Thoughts, which had in a publick Way manifested themselves so clearly,  
 as that since my coming over I should have been complained of for it to his Majesty  
 by the French Ambassador.

But howsoever this happens, I will not deservedly nor willingly lose the good  
 Opinion or Confidence of a Person I so much value and esteem as yourself, nor  
 suffer Misunderstandings to gather and grow betwixt us, whenas there is something  
 which tacitly suggests unto me, your Lordship and myself standing in a clear Light,  
 the one to the other, shall or may be the Instruments of much future good to both  
 these Crowns and their Subjects.

These Considerations, full of Truth and Honour, move me with your Trouble to  
 undertake the settling you again in a full Assurance and Belief, that I still am a Per-  
 son as well affected to your Nation and the sure Peace and good Accord of these two  
 great and mighty Kings, as any Man whatsoever; and that the Subjects of that Crown  
 have since my coming been more respectfully regarded than ever they were before,  
 howbeit some loose and dissolved Men of War of *St. Sebastian's*, the *Passage* and  
*Dunkirk*, have demeaned themselves worse towards us than ever.

It shall not, I trust, then be held Vanity in me, or prove tedious to your Lordship,  
 to make up this Kalendar and give you this particular Account of myself in such  
 Things, wherein either my Respect or Disrespect to your Nation might appear, as  
 well before as since my coming over.

Whilst I had the Honour to be Attendant upon his Majesty's Service at *York*, it  
 fortune that a Captain of a Ship of *Dunkirk* with others were stayed on Shore at  
*Whitgift*



*Whitgift* upon fuspicion of Piracy; no fooner questioned, but moft fufpiciously aban- A. D. doned by the reft of their Company; no Commiffion of that Excellent Princefs the 1635. Archdutchefs fhewn; fo much proved, as in Extremity might have taken their Lives; thereupon put in Prifon; and myfelf advertifed of the whole Proceeding. Prefently to be an Eye-witnefs of their good Ufage, I caufed them to be brought to *York*, delivered them to the Conftable of the Caftle there, with a fpecial Recommendation to fee them civilly and well treated, conveyed their Letters to your Lordfhip, writ in their behalf to the Commiffioners of the Admiralty, and no fooner avowed by your Lordfhip to be Perfons imployed under a Commiffion of her Highnefs, but I inftantly filenced all further Complaints againft them, fet them at Liberty without a Penny Charge, and gave them my Pafs and Money in their Purfe to bring them to your Lordfhip.

Being returned back to *London*, and in fome Difcourfe betwixt your Lordfhip and myfelf, you feeming to be ill fatisfied your Levies of Men in this Kingdom had been fo often promifed, and yet not difpatched; I befought your Papers to try, whether I could further your Defires therein, which your Lordfhip condefcended unto, I got them difpatched in a few Days to your Contentment, notwithstanding a great Oppofition made againft the giving way thereunto.

And laftly at a Council-Board, I did publickly fpeak fuch Language concerning the *Hollanders*, as I dare fay had not been fpoken there fince the firft Year of Queen *Elizabeth*; and thereby gained fuch an Opinion, that, as I mentioned before, the *French* Ambaffador, that came next after, had Inftuctions to brand me as a Man altogether *Spanifh*, fo much *Spanifh*, as not fit to be trusted any longer by my own Mafter.

Since I came into this Kingdom, divers Affairs have occurred, wherein the Subjects and Service of his Catholick Majefty came to be concerned, and I will mention them all briefly.

For the Levies of Men by your Serjeant Major; as I did, at leaft, expedite that Bufinefs there, fo have I fince fully accomplifhed it here, giving all poffible Affiftance to the fpeeding of it, as I am affured Serjeant Major *Donell* will witnefs with me.

The other Levy of Colonel *Prefton* I have upon your Lordfhip's fingle Recommendation furthered all that is poffible, he hath not wanted one quarter of an Hour any Thing, that was by me to be done therein. And well doth he deserve to be refpected, feeming to me one of the civileft Gentlemen of his Nation.

Upon my firft Entrance to this Government one of your *Bifcayners*, according as before Time they had done, took a *Dutch* Ship out of this Harbour, and in a Manner from under the Sides of his Majefty's Ship. Hereupon Sir *Richard Plumleigh* gave them Chace, recovered her, and brought fome fourteen of your Men back with him into this Caftle: And howbeit this was fuch an Infolence in them and Dishonour to the State, as not to be endured; yet did I follicitate their Enlargement with my Lords the Commiffioners of the Admiralty of *England*, which at length I procured, and inftantly fet them at Liberty, having taken Care, during all the Time of their ReftRAINT, that they wanted neither Meat, Cloathes nor civil Ufage, which I provided them at my own Charge, and in the Conclufion fet them at Liberty without one Penny demanded for Diet, or otherwife, as in fuch Cafes is by the inferior Officers accuftomed, with Money in their Purfes, and my Pafs for their better Help in their Journey.

Not long after *Proneville* was likewise ftayed by Sir *Richard Plumleigh* in the *West of Ireland*, myfelf advertifed, and my Order expected thereon; but I underftanding the Ship to be your Lordfhip's, the Captain under your Pay and Employment, gave prefent Order for his Enlargement, and that he fhould be in all Refpects civilly ufed and fupplied with any thing he might want, and the Country afford.

Howbeit *Proneville*, that underftood fo much of his own Demerits as to apprehend the Danger he ran by his Stay, got privately away before thofe my Directions could poffibly come back, and transported himfelf over to your Lordfhip in *England*.

In the Interim he was accused by the Mafter and others of the Ship he commanded of Piracies and Depredations, which might juftly have coft him his Life and forfeited the Ship, and this I can make always appear by their feveral Examinations ftill in my Cuftody, nevertheless upon *Proneville's* return back to this Town with Letters of Credence from your Lordfhip, I was far from ftirring thofe Queftions in his contrary, but forth of my Affection to your Lordfhip ufed him with more refpect than the Dignity of the Place I hold would have difpenfed for a Rear-Admiral of our own, far



A. D. far I am sure above that I held him in himself worthy of, and presently gave Direction, for the putting of the Ship and Men again under his absolute Command, as formerly, being that which your Lordship desired from me.

The next that came hither was your Lordship's Brother Don *Francisco*; but him I must not mention in the List of these Men, or of the Courtesies done by me to your Nation; for in his own Person he deserved so well, as I am much rather a Debtor to his Virtues, than he either to any Performance or Desires of mine in his Service: And indeed there is this Difference in his Case from all the rest, that where they had much better than they merited, he had much less; howbeit, there was no Will awanting in me neither, to do him all the Honour I possibly could.

Not long after it fortun'd Captain Don *Pasquall de Espeleta*, coming with his Catholick Majesty's Pacquet from *Spain* to the Marquis of *Aitona*, was by Storms cast upon this Coast, and staid by the Lord President of *Munster*, the Advertisement thereof, together with those Letters brought hither for my Order, which I did with all Diligence, sent back those Letters inclosed within a Cover of my own directed to the Captain, gave Directions to the President for his Enlargement, and that he should be furnished, of any Thing, which in that Exigent he might want, were it Money or what else soever, and enabled by all Means we could afford him to follow and pursue the Commands he brought with him from *Spain* with Effect.

Upon another Advertisement that there was a small Man of War discovered in this Chanel, I gave Order to *Richard Plumleigh* to fetch him in, which he did, and brought the Ship into this Harbour and the Captain unto me; but finding him to be of *Dunkirk*, and that he had a Commission from the Marquis of *Aitona*, without further Examination or Stay (taking the Account he gave of himself, which was, that he was driven casually into the Chanel, where it was probable enough he came hither for worse Purposes) I forthwith set him free, only desiring him to forbear coming here any more, to exercise Acts of Hostility, considering his Majesty was obliged in Honour and Justice to safeguard and protect his Allies trading hither in a fair and amicable Way of Commerce, being no more than the Crown of *England* had ever accustomed to do within the Chanel of *St. George*, which we have ever judged our greatest and chiefest Port.

Not long after another small Vessel of *Dunkirk* was cast away in the North, not far from *Londonderry*, the Men all saved brought a Suspicion upon themselves by endeavouring to escape; their Goods many of them recovered, being some the native Commodities of *England*, some of *Scotland*, as well as some of *Holland*, gave great Occasion of Suspicion; the Captain, and some others of them, were brought up hither before the Lord Chancellor, Judge of the Admiralty, and having no Commission from the Marquis to shew, which as they alledged was lost with the Ship, were here detained 'till the Matter were further cleared; which I understanding, albeit in this Province I have no Admiral Jurisdiction at all, yet did I interpose and procure their Enlargement within two Days, without any other Demand or Charge unto them at all. I sent for the Captain, spake with him myself, told him, that if he did inform in whose Hands any Parts of the Goods so seized were, I would cause them, or the worth of them, to be restored him to a Farthing; or if any other hard Measure had been offered him or his Company, that if he would acquaint me withal, Satisfaction should be given to his Contentment, perswaded him to be confident upon me, I would not fail him therein: But he pretended, albeit he had suffered great Loss thorough that Shipwrack, yet could he blame no Man for it in particular, and so we parted.

Lastly falls out this Business concerning the Duke of *Maqueda's* Ship, whereunto at her first Arrival I intended nothing but Courtesy and Respect, affording them more Favour than I would have done any of my Master's Subjects, the Particulars whereof I formerly mentioned in my last to your Lordship of the 3d of *October*. And what hath passed since I have been necessitated unto much against my Will; First, by their unworthy joining with the Merchants to cozen his Majesty in his Customs; and secondly, by reason the Captain was accused by four Witnesses in Point of Piracy, upon which Testimony he since stands convicted. Yet even in this Particular, finding the *Scrivan*, and divers others of the Mariners clear of the Piracy, I set them all at Liberty, saving the Captain and some two or three more; came to account with them for their Wages forth of the Freight for the Wines and other Goods they brought out of *Spain*; paid them every Penny they could demand forth of my own Purse, get it again of the Merchants as I can; and do still reprieve the Captain, in case his Majesty



jefty may be inclined to shew him Mercy; whereas had he been the Subject of the A. D. King my Master, or of any other King or State, I would, upon my Faith, have suf- 1635.  
fered him to have been executed long before this Time.

So as now I appeal to your own Nobleness and Justice, and confidently ask you the Question, what I could do less for my Master's Honour, or more for those of your Nation thus (contrary to the express Articles of Peace) continually riding betwixt Headland and Headland, watching the Outlets and Mouths of our Harbours, either stopping all Commerce and Trade, or otherwise spoiling such as should dare to attempt it with us; prophaning my Master's Chambers, not only within this Chancel, but even in the more inward and unquestionable of our Harbours; entring our Ports in a hostile Manner (as this Captain *Fita* formerly did, the Manner whereof the inclosed Information will shew you) taking forth the Ships there reposing under the Wings of my Master's Protection, despoiling, nay burning them before our Faces, without any regard at all to the Honour due to his Majesty, or fear of that Punishment, which the Allies of this Crown might justly desire to be inflicted upon them by the Power of my great Master; nay infesting and robbing his Majesty's own born Subjects in his own Seas?

Besides, we on this Side must forth of reason of State temporize with the *Hollanders*, loved we them as little as you do, and in good Faith for my own Part, I do believe I love them not much better; for, all the Trade of this Kingdom, in a Manner, is as yet driven in their Bottoms, so as until we be furnished with Vessels of our own, which will be a Work of Time, we must of Necessity comply with them, or all the native Commodities of this Kingdom will stand and perish upon our Hands, to the utter impoverishing of this People. Now, for a Man to put out one of his own Eyes, to put out two of his Neighbour's were much Malice; but to put out both our own Eyes, to put out one of the *Hollanders*, were a downright Madness. To conclude then, I am confident you would do the same Things I do, were you in my Stead; and must needs judge it a passing natural Motion in me, as much as I may, to preserve the Subjects of my great Master, who hath honoured me with this Trust, and in some sort committed them to my Care; and, in Conclusion love and value me much the more; for, certainly he that is not zealous and true towards his own Master, can never be so to another: So as I will in all Assurance believe you can judge no other of me than formerly, or that I can be thought other than in all Truth I am, a resolved and constant Lover of your Nation, and in a more especial Manner

*Your Lordship's*

*most affectionate humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*Seignior Nicholaldie to the Lord Deputy.*

*My very good Lord,*

I RECEIVED your Excellence's last Letter by the Hands of Sir *George* your Brother, and verily I was not a little ashamed at the reading of it, and troubled that your Excellence should have had any Occasion as you say for to write it, or to believe of me, that I should have diminished any Ways my wonted Belief of your so generous and favourable Proceeding, which had produced so many good Effects, as I have acknowledged and do still confess to have obtained by your Assistance and Favour, as well here in this Court as in *Ireland*: And this my continual Acknowledgment, and what also I writ to your Excellence in my last of the 5th of *February* expressing mine unfeigned Esteem and Thanks for all your Courtesies and Favours, not only in what touches the King my Master's Service, and my own particular, but even in whatsoever belongs to our Nation and Name, doth sufficiently verify and assure this Truth, and how far I am from imagining any Complaint of your Excellence. This my Lord hath been a Mistake issued from a good Meaning and friendly Intention, which Mr. Secretary *Windebank* is pleased to shew always where he may preserve and advance the good Correspondence between the Crowns; and I am confident, what his Honour writ to your Excellence was in this Sense, and to prevent, if need were, any



A. D. contrary Action to it. For I remember I was complaining to him of some ill Treatment to our Ships in the Ports of this Kingdom, and particularly that of late by the Mayor of *Newcastle*, and indeed with that Occasion I touched some also, which we have suffered on that Side, in which my Brother *Don Miguel de Nicolaldie* and myself have been much interested, and particularly the staying of my Ship *St. Jago*, by Sir *Richard Plumleigh*, and his recovering of the *Holland Prize* from our Men, shewing himself in all he can to be disaffected unto us: Then the Stay of *Espeleta* and of others, without any just Reason, by the Officers of the Ports there far from *Dublin*; which, as it gave me Cause of Complaint against them, so did it increase my Obligation to your Excellence, who still, upon the smallest Injury offered, was ready with your Favour to relieve them, not only from that Oppression, but have with your Liberality assisted them in their Necessities. So that I must ingenuously confess, I were an unworthy Man, if I should not retain a most grateful Memory of all this, or if I had the least Thought of any Resentment, when your noble Offices go so far beyond all Expectation. Amongst which I must needs express particular Thanks for what you have done in our Levies, both here and there, and the Honour you have shewed to our Officers, which have been sent thither for that Purpose, especially for the many and express Courtesies you were pleased to afford my Brother *Don Francisco*, which have made him for ever your Excellence's most humble Servant, finding my Brother *Don Miguel* also full of Acknowledgment of his particular Obligations to you, as he expresses in this inclosed to your Excellence. So that, my Lord, though I am sorry my ill expressing myself should have given you Cause to be at the Trouble of a large Letter, yet I must needs say, I have been glad to read it, and shall carefully keep it, not because I may forget what it contains, but to learn of your Excellence, who, as well in writing as speaking, hath so great and so commendable a Facility. And I may truly assure you, that not only here, but wheresoever I am, I have, and shall set forth at large, your great Merits, and our Engagements unto you; being also very confident that, your Excellence continuing in this your friendly Disposition and Correspondence with the King my Master's Ministers, you may be a Means of great Advantages to both Crowns and to their Subjects. And I do beseech your Excellence, since I do thus freely and really give you all Assurance of my Confidence in your good Intentions for the conserving and increasing the Amity betwixt our Masters, and of your particular Favour to all my Nation, let not me want the like Confidence in your Excellence of my most constant and faithful Desire of doing you all Service. And here I will conclude this Matter, leaving the Translation of it to Mr. *Taylor's* Care, who, I am sure, can well tell the true Sense of my Discourse to Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, and was accordingly much astonished when he first saw the Beginning of your Excellence's Letter, and did not fail upon the first Occasion of Speech with his Honour to clear that Mistake; which I did myself afterwards also, and desired him to acquaint your Excellence with as much in my Behalf, not doubting but he will assist me in giving you this Satisfaction.

In fine, my Lord, the Lord Treasurer hath concluded with his many Infirmities, and paid his last Tribute to Nature: His Majesty of *Great Britain* hath lost a great Minister, and of great Merits and Abilities, though, perhaps, to such cholerick Men as myself, he might now and then seem too irresolute and long; and truly he was so in my Business, which might have been ended e'er this with equal Conveniencies. This Accident hath given Occasion, not only to your Friends, but to all generally to set forth your Excellence's Deserts, and how necessary your Presence is here, though it be well known how important also it hath been to that Kingdom; and I hope this Consideration will bring you hither by that Time the two Years be ended, (which you told me of at your Departure) if not sooner, and that I shall have the Honour to kiss your Hands before my going hence; which my Successor doth not much press for hitherto. I say nothing of my Lord *Cottington*, and of the Passages here at Court, not doubting but you will have particular Information of all from Persons better informed than myself.

London, March 31, 1635.

NICHOLALDIE.



*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

*May it please your sacred Majesty,*

I HAVE not been hitherto in possibility with my own Hand to answer your Majesty's Letter of the 9th of the last Month by Reason of my Indisposition: No sooner am I able to sit up but I thus crave your gracious Pardon.

For the great Business of the *Londoners* Plantation, it contents me exceedingly to hear it at last concluded with so much Honour and Advantage to your Majesty: And whatever your Pleasure is to command me therein, shall be faithfully pursued. Besides, your Majesty shall be seasonably advertised whatever I conceive may tend to the Bettering of that Service. Methinks, Sir (if I may be so bold) would your Majesty be pleased to reserve it intire to yourself, after it be once settled well, it might prove a fit Part of an Appennage for our young Master the Duke of *York*. Believe me, I am of Opinion, it may be made a Seigniorie not altogether unworthy his Highness; and for so good a Purpose, I should labour Night and Day, and think all I could do too little.

I understand the Lord *Wilmot* is highly offended with the Question stirred on your Majesty's Behalf concerning your Manor of *Atblone*; and boasted it is, that Cause shall be taken hence, and his Lordship a Person better regarded than to be abandoned to a Prosecution here.

For my own Part, if, preserving my Faith to your Majesty, I could have avoided meddling with him, I should not desirously have begun with a Gentleman (howbeit altogether unknown to me) of so boisterous and turbulent a Disposition, as they report him for in this Kingdom; yet must I still affirm most assuredly, his Lordship will become deeply censurable in the *Castle-Chamber*, and all the Reason in the World, to restore the Crown to the Land, which is richly worth five hundred Pounds a Year. And that albeit I shall but draw his Displeasure upon me thereby, yet it is my Duty humbly to certify your Majesty, that in case his Lordship be not commanded to answer before the Cause be removed hence, it will exceedingly discountenance your Ministers and Service on this Side, unless his Lordship accept of the Means humbly offered in my Letter to Mr. Secretary *Coke*; for then (after every Bird hath her own Feather, the poor Purchasers their Money, and your Majesty your Land) I shall humbly conceive, in regard of his former Services, it might be gracious in your Majesty to save his Lordship from the further Shame, Loss, and Dishonour of it. And if his Lordship do not accept it, with humble Thanks, as the very best that can befall him in the Business, he is not wise for the present, and will be sure sadly to repent it in the future; for his Cause is bad, very bad.

After a modest and long Attendance upon his Affairs, my Lord of *Nithisdale* is gone for *Scotland*, with a Purpose presently to wait on your Majesty. His Servant stays behind to bring along with him the Certificate of the Committee concerning the Nature of his Suit, whereunto I humbly crave Leave to refer myself. His Lordship's Man had been sooner dispatched, but that my want of Health hindered.

I judge his Lordship departed hence well satisfied with my Readiness to serve him, for such were his Protestations (and those deep ones) unto me. In good faith under Favour, I deserve so to be understood, for not only in Virtue of your Majesty's Recommendations, but forth of my own Esteem of his Person, my Endeavours were to serve him to the uttermost, preserving my Faith to the Crown; a Restraint set me both by your Majesty and my own conscionable and natural Resolution; a Condition indeed, which by God's Grace, I will tacitly take along with me, and fulfil in all your Majesty's Services, wherewith I shall be intrusted.

Yet am I told from very good Hands, and with much Confidence, his Lordship is very highly discontented and disaffected to me in special. Your Majesty will quickly find, I imagine, whether it be so or no; which, howbeit, I do not upon my Faith at all believe, as in my own Nature very little and slowly suspicious; yet lest I might seem to transgress from your Majesty's Directions in the least, if it should appear to be so, I shall humbly crave to understand wherein his Lordship finds himself aggrieved, to the Intent I may the better justify myself in your gracious Opinion, and then afterwards become an humble Suitor, your Majesty will be pleased altogether to free me of this Business



A. D. Business as a Person too deeply disguised, and too uncertain, for me to treat with here-  
1635. after. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, 7th of  
April, 1635.

most humble and most faithful

Servant and Subject,

WENTWORTH.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

I HAVE had a very uncertain Health for these ten Days last past, and now in the Conclusion it terminates in a Fit of the Gout, which keeping me still in Bed, partly with Pain, and partly with Weariness, makes me unfit for much Business, and must plead my Pardon these arrive you so late.

In the first Place, I shall advertise you, how we have proceeded, and at length concluded the Taxing and Levying of the Six Subsidies.

This Business hath been long and often consulted by the Committee appointed by his Majesty to consider thereof, and Inconveniencies there were to be avoided on both Sides: if we should barely have trusted the Commissioners in the Country, we must have made account not to have raised them above thirty thousand Pounds apiece; if they had been rated by Commissioners in an extraordinary Way, I saw no great probability of raising them much above five and fifty thousand Pounds a Subsidy, accompanied with great Clamour and Discontentment, which ought to be avoided in Levies of this Nature: Now how to sail even betwixt these two, was the Difficulty, and the Course I held was thus; I caused Commissions to issue to select Commissioners for three or four of the Counties here next adjoining, whereof two in each County were Counsellors, unto which two, I gave special Instructions to appoint Assessors, and to give them a Charge to examine them strictly, upon Oath, if need were, of the uttermost Value of every Man's Lands and Goods within their several Limits; and then after such Presentment given in, in Writing, to consult it again with the Committee here, before they proceeded to a final rating thereof. This was so well executed by the *Master of the Rolls* and Sir *Charles Coote*, in the County of *Kildare*, as it wrought the Effect I secretly desired, and indeed had in my Eye all the Way.

For by these strict Proceedings upon the first Entrance into the Business, there was a mighty Fright amongst them, that every Man should be rated according to the uttermost Value of his Estate, which drew them of the House, secretly amongst themselves, to judge the only Means to avoid this Mischief would be, for themselves to undertake the bringing of the Subsidies to a Certainty, and to set a Rate upon each County, before their parting. This being the Course which indeed I desired to lead them into, I did privately seem not to dislike it, so as the King might be fairly and indifferently proceeded with, and gave them encouragement to go on with the Consideration thereof. So as being hastened with their own Fears, they came to that at the first Word, which I should have been glad might have been wrought at last, by all our Labours, to wit, to undertake the Effecting of the Work by Commissioners of their own, and to make every Subsidy forty thousand Pounds Sterling upon the Commons, leaving the Nobility and Clergy to be rated by the State as formerly.

With this Proposition I was attended upon by a Committee of that House in the Council-Chamber, where I telling of them, how graciously his Majesty was inclined to the easing of his People, as much as possibly might be, and how far he preferred their good Affections, before their Money, so as I was right well assured, that forty thousand Pounds with their good Likings, would be more pleasing unto him, than twice as much, which might have been raised another Way; I would adventure to accept of their Offer for the first four Subsidies, but for the last two, in regard there was to be but one of them to be paid in one Year, I would expect they should make them up five and forty thousand Pounds apiece, provided, that they should make it up neat Money for the



the whole six Subsidies, without any Defalcations upon Certificates of Persons severally A. D. charged in divers Counties, and over and above the Allowance of Six Pence *per Pound* 1635. set down by the Statute for Taxing and Collecting the same. All which, the next Day the House with all Alacrity and Chearfulness assented unto, so as they have proceeded to the naming of their Commissioners and the Taxing every particular County proportionably to one another, in such sort as the inclosed Paper will shew you; leaving them the whilst, the best contented that is possible, and ourselves free from their Scandal and Outcry. Yet that I might be the more sure that all Things shall be carried indifferently, and that the Burthen may lye upon the wealthier Sort, which, God knows, hath not been the Fashion of *Ireland*, I have told them, that I will join four Commissioners with theirs in every County, with these only Instructions, (the Sum being thus set by themselves) to see that all things be carryed suitable to his Majesty's Justice and princely Regard of his People. So as now I will cause Commissions forthwith to be issued accordingly.

We have likewise proceeded to the Taxing of the Nobility, which comes to six thousand Pounds Sterling; the Clergy will be I trust about three thousand Pounds. So as by this Time you see, these six Subsidies will be three hundred thousand Pounds Sterling good, into his Majesty's Exchequer. And the Subsidy which was never yet ascertained in this Kingdom, or hope given by me to be above thirty thousand Pounds, will now settle at fifty four thousand Pounds Sterlings: Which upon good Grounds, is to be accounted better than if it had stood at threescore thousand Pounds in the King's Books, subject to Defalcation upon Certificates, and the Sixpences for collecting as aforesaid.

And I did purposely draw them up for the two last Subsidies to five thousand Pounds more a Piece than the rest, that I might so leave them Precedents of more Advantage to the Crown for future Times.

In the next Place, I shall give you the Relation of a Business stirred against my Lord *Wilmot* by Mr. Attorney General, and the rest of his Majesty's learned Counsel here. And for my Ease, and your fuller Understanding, I have caused them to draw up the Case, which I here send you under their Hands. The Proceeding they advise is double, an Information against his Lordship in the *Castle-Chamber* for punishing the Misdemeanor, and an Information in the *Exchequer* for the recovering back of the Land to the Crown.

Now this Business concerning a Person of his Quality and former Employments in this Kingdom, I have been very careful fully to inform myself of the State thereof, and will be bold in short to give you my Judgment. I conceive his Lordship to be very grievously censurable in the *Castle-Chamber* for Breach of the Trust imposed in him by his Majesty of blessed Memory; that the Castle and Manor of *Athlone* should be re-conveyed back to his Majesty from those that purchased it of his Lordship; and that his Lordship should pay back to the Purchasers the four thousand five hundred Pounds or thereabouts, so untowardly gotten by him, from them, by Means of his undue Sale thereof. And to the Purpose that this may presently be proceeded in, I have at the Instance of his Majesty's said learned Counsel, issued out Letters to his Lordship, requiring his Appearance here in *Trinity-Term*, to answer these two Informations in the *Castle* and *Exchequer Chambers*, craving Leave nevertheless to deliver my humble Advice, which is, that if his Lordship will be content to make Restitution of the Money he received from the Purchasers, that so they may have their Money restored, and the King the Land, it should be very gracious in his Majesty to still any further Prosecution against him, the rather, in regard he hath long served the Crown, and that his Estate for any Thing I can learn, is not very plentiful: But in case he stand out, he may deservedly take such Fortune, as the Merit of his Cause shall cut out for him, and have no Cause justly to blame any Man but himself.

His Lordship, it seems having had some Notice of these Things thus stirred against him, hath writ to me, inclosing therein certain Orders formerly made in this Cause at the Council Board in *England*, pretending to give me Satisfaction thereby, which indeed in no Sort they do; for, I plainly see the Board was never truly and well informed of the Cause. And in this Letter he is likewise pleased to write unto me, that in case there be any further Proceedings here against him, he must again appeal unto their Lordships; and as I hear, in other Letters to his private Friends, glories very much, assuring them, he is not a Person to be so slightly left to any Judgment of mine in this Cause. But surely as I am not ambitious, or shall think myself much honoured, by being admitted his Judge, so shall neither great Looks, nor great Words, fright me out of those



A. D. Duties I owe his Majesty in this Place, and that if he be well held up, he will notwithstanding be content to do Reason.

For I persuade myself, by what I hear on this Side, he would not be displeased to pay for his Peace in this Business, so as he might not be further questioned concerning the Surrenders of *Connaght*; wherein the Crown was abominably abused eight or nine thousand Pounds thick, himself a principal Actor therein, and is now that, which lyes most heavily in our Way to that Plantation. Besides, when his Arrear came to be paid for his Foot Company, albeit he, being then President of *Connaght*, had all the while assessed fifty of them upon the Country, he was contented to take the King's full Pay and put it clear up in his own Purse, which I will inform myself more fully in; And if I find it to be true, I will be so bold as to stop his Entertainments, till his Majesty be satisfied for that double Payment, as in all Justice he ought.

The Commons their House hath in Sub-Committee proceeded to consider all the Debts of this Crown, together with the several Natures and Conditions thereof, and by Means of such Intelligence as I held amongst them, concluded such an Advice in each Particular as better could not be desired; so as I trust we shall discharge these Debts better cheap, than you could look for on that Side; and yet not only draw his Majesty but ourselves too forth of their Blame or hard Conceit, by shewing them the Opinion and Pleasure of the House, leading and concluding the Course, which is to be held in the Discharge thereof.

I will therefore take Care, this Advice of theirs may be drawn up in writing and so recommended to me from the House, as may lay upon me not only a Duty but a Danger too, if I should not pursue those good Rules thus set unto me therein: And by the next I will not forget to send you a Duplicate thereof. So here's an end of this Matter, and a very excellent good Use made of them to the Advantage of the Crown.

I am informed of a very great Abuse used in the transporting of Wools forth of this Kingdom for *France*, which howbeit it will grow, if suffered, very hurtful to the Cloathing Trade of *England*, yet is it not possible for us here to remedy it without a Concurrence of yours on that Side. Here inclosed you have a Paper of all the Particulars, and in my Opinion it were fit the Officers of the Customs were spoken with, and (their Advice heard) some speedy and good Means applied for preventing this Mischief in the future.

This Parliament growing now to an End, will, as I formerly writ to my Lord Treasurer above a Year since, be a fit Season to begin with our great Work of the Plantations of *Connaght* and *Ormond*; and therefore having them still in remembrance before me, I appointed a Committee a Month ago to view all the Conditions of former Plantations, and out of them to take, and forth of their Judgments further to add, all such as they should conceive fit to be, for the Service of the Crown, the Increase of Religion, and the future Peace and Safety of this Kingdom. This I did to the Intent we might be in readiness for this great Affair, wherein Time will be so precious. The Collections are made, and if I had not been hindred by want of Health, finally to examine and look them over, I had sent them by Corporal *Russel*, for the Allowance or better Directions therein from you on that Side; yet, God willing, I will not fail to have them ready to send unto you by the next Pacquet.

I have according to the Directions of my Lords of the Council, required the Lord *Mountrorris* to forbear the taking of his Sixpences in the Pound, until such Time as his Majesty's Pleasure be further known; which as I understand hath much incensed his Lordship against me, conceiving it to be done upon some Advertisement of mine, albeit I am not therein so highly criminal as his Lordship takes me to be. 'Tis true I formerly writ and do still conceive his Lordship's taking these Sixpences forth of the *Concordatum* Monies, laid forth for his Majesty's immediate Service, without any Benefit to such as have the Charge to see them truly and with good Husbandry disbursed; as also forth of the Monies assigned for guarding the Coast, and all other Payments to be made hence into the *Exchequer* of *England*, to be very unjust and extortious, and not only fit to be discontinued, but his Lordship to be called to an Account and punished for that which is past: But as for other Sixpences to be allowed to the Vice-Treasurer, by such as receive his Majesty's Entertainments, I hold them indeed necessary to be allowed, as the only Profit, which might give Encouragement to an able Man to serve the Crown in this Place, albeit for the Time I should humbly advise, a strict Hand should be held upon this Lord even in this particular too; howbeit to be enlarged



larged again to him that shall succeed in the Place. And my Reasons I shall here A. D. shortly lay down. 1635.

I hold under Favour my Lord *Mountnorris* to be an Officer of no great nor quick Endeavours in his Majesty's Service, a Person held by us all, that hear him, to be most impertinent and troublesome in the Debate of all Busineses. And indeed so weary are we of him, that I dare say, there is not one of us willing to join with him in any private Counsel. Sure I am, my Lord Chief Baron complains of him extremely in the *Exchequer*, that he disorders the Proceedings of the whole Court thorough his Wilfulness and Ignorance, so as he were a happy Man if he might be delivered of his Vexation there. His Course of Life is very scandalous, indeed a Dishonour to the Place, being extremely given to good Fellowship, and it seems in that Humour is so full of Talk, that it is the Recreation of some to draw him into those Distempers as often as they can, to make themselves the more Sport and Mirth with it: He sits up Night by Night at Play for great Sums, and very meanly pursues his Advantage upon young Noblemen and Gentlemen not so good Gamesters as himself, winning their Money to great Proportions, to the weakening, at least hurt of their Fortunes; nor will he stick, if he can get good Security and Use for his Money, to furnish them again for the present, so that there may be more for him to win. But above all I must certify, that there being a Warrant issued by me for the Payment of about two hundred Pounds to Sir *Arthur Blundel* at *Michaelmas* was twelve Months, I came now to understand, albeit there was then Money in his Lordship's Hands to answer a far greater Sum, yet was this Gentleman delayed some Months, nor could he recover Payment until such Time as he had given forty Pounds to *George Hull*, my Lord's Brother-in-law and Servant, whom he employs in those Busineses, and then immediately the next Morning he had his Money, and not before. 'Tis true, my Lord denies this to be with his Privy and hath caused the Servant to repay the Money, since he knew I had notice of it; but betwixt the Master and the Servant I am sure it sticks, and this Probability here is against his Lordship, that he had Money then in his Hand, and yet satisfied not according as his Warrant requir'd till the Reward came; and then the present and immediate Payment so soon after seems to be an Evidence of the Fact against him.

Nor hath he left to employ *Hull* since as formerly, notwithstanding that Sir *Arthur Blundel* finding himself aggrieved, that *Hull* should exact such a Sum from him without the Privy of my Lord, who disavowed him in it, telling *Hull*, he wondered he should use him so, *Hull* swore a great Oath, his Lordship knew as much already as he could tell him of that Matter; and something the more considerable is this, in regard that Sir *Arthur Blundel* is a Gentleman, unto whom my Lord professes as much Friendship as to any other in *Ireland*. And then if his Friends find no better Usage, what may we expect for Strangers? I remember that the sixth of *October* last I writ there was some Opinion here his Lordship intended to leave his Place, which hath been since so far confirmed, as that his Lordship signified his Willingness so to do, and of his own voluntary did move me to undertake the Business, and that he would wholly leave the Terms and Power to order him therein to myself, wherein I had no Will to meddle with him, as having heard much and observed something of his Lordship's uncertain and wavering Disposition. But after many Intreaties to accept this Trust from him, I was at last content to take it into my Care, the rather I confess, that, if it might so stand with his Majesty's good Pleasure, Sir *Adam Loftus* might be brought to succeed him in that Place, a Person, whom I had recommended formerly to his Majesty's Favour in that behalf.

This hath been the true Reason moving me to forbear certifying thus much hitherto, being indeed willing, so as his Majesty's Service might not suffer thereby, that he might go off voluntarily of his own Accord, without any further Prejudice to his Estate or Person; and also judging it not fit, sitting the Parliament, to move any Questions of this Nature against any of his Majesty's Ministers. But now his Lordship having quite recalled that Power formerly given me (howbeit partly against my own Will) declaring a full Resolution to submit his Place only to the King himself, before the Name of the Person for whom I intended it was declared unto him, or any Consideration propounded, the Duty I owe his Majesty's Service inforceth me to offer this true Relation unto his further Consideration and good Pleasure.

Only for his Majesty's more full Information I shall crave Leave in some Particulars to offer my humble Advice: I judge his Majesty will be much better served in Sir *Adam Loftus* than in his Lordship; for, sure he is a Gentleman of far greater Abilities,



A. D. 1633. Abilities, and much better governed; besides one that I am confident would be much more pleasing to the rest of his Majesty's Ministers here, than his Lordship; again if his Majesty should approve of this Choice, it would be I think easily effected, were his Majesty pleased by his Letter to command me to examine and certify the Truth of these Suggestions, together with the Complaints of the Ministerial Officers of the *King's-Bench*, *Common-Pleas* and *Exchequer*, who do very much find themselves aggrieved by him, in regard his Lordship, having a great Allowance from the King to furnish Paper and Parchment for the Service, and entering the Records of those Courts, doth for a private Benefit to himself so scant them in their Allowances, that they are necessarily enforced yearly to disburse out of their own Purses for the furnishing those publick Services; with this Command nevertheless in the Conclusion, that I acquaint his Lordship herewith, and that his Majesty can be graciously contented these Things be not publickly questioned, if he like to part with his Place upon such Considerations as I shall think fit to set down betwixt his Lordship and the Person his Majesty shall declare worthy to succeed him in that Office; which Satisfaction I will be accountable unto his Majesty shall be honourable and proportionable to the present Value of the Place. For howbeit I must deal plainly without respect of Persons in all Things, wherein his Majesty's Honour and Service are in the least concerned, yet I wish his Lordship no Loss or Damage in his private Estate; nor have I any other End or Desire in this Matter than to fit the Place with a Person of such good Affections and Abilities as his Majesty's Service, I am very well assured, will be much advantaged thereby, and all his Ministers on this side wondrous glad of the Change: All which, nevertheless, I humbly submit to his Majesty's Wisdom, as a Person not at all interested in his keeping or parting with the Place.

The *Whelp* got hither the second of this Month and not before: I have delivered unto Sir *Beverley Newcomen* the Commission from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, who will accordingly enter upon his Charge, and I trust acquit himself therein extraordinary well to their Lordships Satisfaction. And I beseech you present my humble Thanks to his Majesty in the Behalf of this Gentleman with this Assurance, that as I did recommend him to this Command, so will I have a special Care he shall govern himself therein as befits him for his Majesty's Service.

I am resolved, unless I receive other Directions from his Majesty to preserve all Merchants trading within this Chanel granting them all such Protection and Privilege as they have in any of his Majesty's more inward Ports, which I conceive not only to be of great Honour to the Crown, of mighty Security to Trade, but in itself most just and reasonable. The Grounds of which Opinion I have formerly set forth before you, presently upon my coming to this Government; therefore if you like not this Course I beseech you let me hear from you, considering my purpose is to proceed still with more Severity and Sharpness towards the Offenders herein than formerly, and not to give over till I have gained this Point to be a known and acknowledged Flower of the Crown.

As for the *Bonadventure*, I hear nothing of her as yet; howbeit it is more than high Time she had been there at least a Month ago: For so long have the *Biscayners* been preying there already upon the Merchants, fishing his Majesty's Ports all along that Coast. And however, as it seems to me, it will not be heard of, most confident I am this Coast will never be well and thoroughly guarded indeed until the Ships appointed for that Service, Winter, be furnished, and take in their Provisions in *Kinsale*, or some other more fit Port in this Kingdom, if any such can be found. And therefore seeing it is a Thing not only expedient, but to be effected with almost half the Charge it now stands his Majesty in, I shall be bold once more to discourse it with my Lords the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and then quiet myself in his Majesty's good Pleasure and theirs.

In the next Place, it is high Time I confess to give Answer unto your several Letters, being by Reason of my Indisposition further behind than ever I was or otherwise would have been, I will therefore now take them in Order as I received them.

Yours of the 11th of *March* came to my Hands the 20th of the same, and with them the Acts last transmitted, and a Commission for prolonging the Parliament a Month: By Reason they were so long upon the Way thorough contrary Winds, we were put here into a great Streight and forced to apply the best Remedy we could in that Condition, as you will find by the Act of State therein made, to which I crave Leave to refer you; but the Wind changing the Night before, late, myself prepared the  
next



next Morning to prorogue, this Pacquet came and so saved all. The next Morning A. D. I assembled the Council; and in regard some made doubt, whether a Parliament here 1635. could be thus continued by Commission, albeit all we of the Council judged the Objections were frivolous; yet I, knowing the Nature of these People to be such as they have Faith in nothing so much as what they conceit themselves, how weak so ever, did resolve to go that Afternoon to the House, and pass the Royal Assent of all the Laws then ready, thereby to take away all Objection against the Validity thereof; and for the better Satisfaction of all Men that were to compound upon the Commission of defective Titles, desired, that the Law of Explanation, by themselves desired concerning that Business, might be read that Morning, and so ingrossed up amongst the rest for the Royal Assent against the Afternoon. Whereupon my Lord Primate desired the like for the Act for Confirmation of the Bishops Leases in *Ulster* for three-score Years; which both were effected accordingly, so as at Four of the Clock in the Afternoon I went to the House, gave the Royal Assent to twenty six Laws, whereof I send you herewith a Kalendar, and so ended this third Session, proroguing the Parliament 'till *Tuesday* following.

Before I go further, I must needs observe the coming over of these Acts in a Time so opportune and necessary, which, with all which hath befallen us since the Beginning of this Parliament, plainly shews, how far it hath pleased God to bless our Endeavours therein above all that could have been expected; so as I collect it with all Confidence and unspeakable Comfort, that God Almighty hath a gracious Aspect upon the Affairs of his Majesty, and will be pleased, even here below amongst Men, to crown those his excellent Virtues of Piety, Justice and Moderation in all Things, with Honour and Happiness. I protest before the Author of Truth, I write this without Disguise, as the very sound and secret Thoughts of my own Heart.

This Act concerning the Bishops of *Ulster* shall be governed in all Things as his Majesty appoints; and will become, I can assure you, of the greatest Advantage for those Bishopricks in Succession, as well as in present, that could possibly have been thought of; and so I humbly desire his Majesty would rest assured therein, for I will be answerable for it.

I do extremely desire to have the Advice of the Judges upon those Cases you here mention, and therefore I pray you that Mr. Attorney may be minded thereof.

I return you very many Thanks for remembring the Case of my Lord of *Ormond*, his Lordship moving me daily to determine that Cause.

I did in open Parliament let them understand his Majesty's gracious Favour towards them, upon their Petition concerning the Mint and the Assay; whereby they received very much Contentment, nor was it ever my Intention the Parliament should any further meddle therewith than the Proposition only. So as I shall wait for your Orders and Directions herein, this being a Business which will require often Consideration before it be settled in such good Sort as will I trust now in due Time be effected: As for the Houses, and other Things thereunto belonging, I trust, I shall, when Time serves, incline them to the Performance of that, which formerly I humbly advised, and you it seems approved of.

Concerning that weighty Cause of the *Londoners* Plantation, I confess you have expounded the Meaning of that Postscript of mine which you here mention: And certainly this Precedent toucheth to the Quick the abominable Frauds whereby the Crown hath suffered in all the Plantations of this Kingdom; a Consideration which I have had often in my Thoughts, and partly discovered the same unto you by my Letter of the 23d of *October*, 1633; wherein, upon my Stay of Sir *Archibald Atchysen's* Grant of his Lands in *Ulster* upon a Fine, and doubling the Rents unto the Crown, I did plainly advertise you of the Disservice done in those Compositions, and in the Over-Admeasurements of the five escheated Counties, and that if the Business were intire again in my managing, free of those later Grants of Confirmation, I could make it six times as beneficial for the Crown, and yet use the Planters honourably and well.

'Tis most true, it stands with all the Reason and Justice in the World, the Crown should be righted in this Fraud of the Over-Measurements, which it hath suffered by in these Cases of Plantations, thorough the Negligence (at the best) of those Ministerial Officers, unto whose Trust the Care thereof was committed. And certainly, I was fully resolved to have been heard upon this Subject in a Season fit for it, which hitherto it hath not been, nor, in my Opinion, yet is. For, under Favour, I conceive this Question would not be stirred until such Times as the Plantations of *Connaght*



A. D. and Ormond were settled. For, howbeit, I trust we shall be so circumspect therein, 1635. as that his Majesty shall receive no Prejudice in those Particulars formerly touched, yet would the Calling for Reason from others at this Time make the Plantation-Lands in themselves less esteemed and sought after, and raise many Fears and Doubts in the Minds of such as must be the Undertakers, rendring them thereby much less forward to lay forth their Monies and Labours thereon. This only, I confess, hath been my Motive for the silencing this Business thus long. But these Plantations now in hand once settled, there would not be an Hour at after lost from vindicating the Crown in these Matters, not only in the Point of Over-Measure, but in that of their Tentures also.

I have considered the Proposition made unto you by *Raven*, and judge it may be of very good Use, when the Time serves for it. So soon as he returns, I purpose to speak with him, and endeavour thorough good Usage to discover, as far as I can, into these Abuses and the Authors of them, having always been of an Opinion, if we be once able to set the Saddle upon the right Horse, there are some that will be deeply censurable for it, but be pleased to expect of this hereafter. For, trust me, I will not slumber in it, neither shall the good Offices of Sir *John Vaughan* be forgotten.

Yours of the fifteenth of *March*, received by me the thirtieth of the same, imports only Sir *James Outerlony's* Petition, concerning licensing of Tobacco, for which he would give five thousand Pounds *per Annum*. I hear many of these Propositions, but when it comes to a Conclusion, I still observe Fancy to lead faster than Performance follows: Howbeit, this is a Matter not unthought of by me; for in my Letter of the last of *January*, 1633, writ unto my Lord Treasurer, now with God, you shall find this very Proposition as a Head to be considered, whereupon to improve his Majesty's Revenue; and herewith I send you a Transcript of that Particular, as I then proposed it. Howbeit, as I then writ, I thought it a Point not fit to be stirred in 'till this Parliament was passed over; which is the true Reason wherefore I have silenced it hitherto, reserving it indeed as a Part of my Winter-Work, after my Return forth of *Connaght*. In present therefore for the Matter itself, my humble Opinion is, that the Course taken in *England* of making Leases for Years with Reservation of Fine and Rent, will be of less Clamour and Grievance to the People, and of surer Profit to the Crown than if it be granted to one alone. For in these Cases before all the Game be play'd, it still happens the Crown gets little, and almost as seldom acknowledged to bring any Thing but Loss to the Undertakers themselves.

As unto your two Letters of the 17th of *March*, and by me received the 30th, the one of them concerneth the Lord *Dockwray*, wherein I shall pursue and accomplish his Majesty's gracious Intentions towards his Lordship, and shall be ready to give a Warrant for the pardoning that Debt so soon as any from his Lordship shall call for it.

The other concerneth the *Londoners*, and having read the Decree of the *Star-Chamber*, and considered your Letter, I have sent forth Commands unto the Sheriffs of *Londonderry*, that they shall forthwith require all the Tenants to keep their Rents in their own Hands until his Majesty's further Pleasure be known; as also to stay all Fall of Timber Trees throughout the *Londoners* Proportion, trusting I shall be accepted herein by his Majesty, thus doing it without further Authority from thence, in regard the present Occasion admitted me not to stay for the Return thereof.

Another Letter of yours without Date, but received at the same Time, concerns Mr. Speaker, which, so soon as I am able to stir abroad, I shall advise with this Council, and proceed thereafter according to my Directions. Indeed the Gentleman deserveth passing well, having discharged the Place, not only with good Affections, but with good Abilities also.

Two of your Letters, one of the 7th, the other of the 16th of *February*, I received the 2d of *April*: The former concerns Sir *Frederick Hamilton's* coming to wait his Quarter, which I am to give Way unto, in Case I do not know just Cause to keep him here, which indeed I do; for by your Letter of the 30th of *June* last, I am commanded not to disorder the Government of the Army, by suffering him to come over: So as 'till I know, whether his Majesty be pleased to alter that Direction or no, I may not satisfy Sir *Frederick's* Desire herein. And surely should he have his Will, the Expence of such a Journey, in the Opinion of his Friends here, would turn much to the weakening of his own private Fortune, besides the extream Trouble of having him  
so



so near you, being a Gentleman of a strange extravagant Humour and Judgment as A. D. 1635.  
any other indeed I know.

The other concerns my Lord *Cromwell*, touching a Grant unto him from the King of certain drowned Lands lying in the County of *Down*, wherein I have told him, he must procure me a Warrant under his Majesty's Signet, as being that which will best warrant any Grant of that Nature. I see no Reason why they should not be at the Charge of procuring such a Warrant, and paying the Duties belonging to the Signet there, in Cases, where they derive Grace and Favour from the Crown.

I have not as yet received this Year's Estimate for the *Bonadventure* and the *Ninth Whelp*, so as I know not how to give Warrant for the returning of that Money against *Midsummer*; for albeit, I should speak to my Lord *Mountnorris* to return Monies thither *de bene esse*, I am well assured he would never think of it more; and yet, if there should be a Failure of Payment, and the Officers of the Navy thereupon, as they had good Cause, should complain, his Lordship would alledge himself to be in no Fault, being to issue no Money without a Warrant from me, and so I might happen to bear the Blame, much less deserving it than himself.

And now being upon this Subject, give me Leave to remember what I mentioned unto my Lords the Commissioners of the Admiralty in my Letter of the 3d of *November* last, that I might have Warrant under his Majesty's Signature and Signet for these Payments, in regard the Officers here are of Opinion, that the Commissioners Letters of the Admiralty alone, are not of sufficient Authority unto me whereupon to issue these Monies. I have not as yet received any Answer in this Particular, albeit upon other Parts of that Letter I have received your Directions; and therefore the Business concerning me so nearly, I desire you would let my Lords Commissioners know, I am an humble Suitor unto them, my Indemnity herein may be provided for, equal to that of others, which have served here in this Place before me.

I much fear there will be a great Complaint go over upon this Rate set on the Nobility; for, indeed methinks, it is with the highest; and yet I drew them down from seven thousand five hundred Pounds, which the rest of the Commissioners would have taxed them at, to six thousand four hundred Pounds, at which it now stands.

The Proportion we were guided by, was to rate every thousand Pounds a Year at forty Pounds Payment to the King for each Subsidy, which in itself is no great Matter, nor would indeed seem so, but when they compare it with the Rates of *England*: Wherein this is to be said more than in their Case;

That it is now above twenty Years since they here gave a Subsidy, where the other have been in yearly Payments all that while.

That in these late Contributions the Nobility, in a Manner, wholly laid the Burthen upon the poor Tenants, most unequally freeing themselves, and therefore it is reason they should pay the more now; as for Example, my Lord of *Cork*, as sure as you live, paid towards the twenty thousand Pounds yearly Contribution, not a Penny more than six Shillings eight Pence *Irish* a Quarter.

And lastly, That this is a Supply upon the Matter rather given to themselves, than his Majesty, considering it is to be issued again amongst them, in discharge of a Debt contracted merely for the Service of this Crown, and the securing of their Peace: and the Surplusage to be employed for settling such a Revenue, as may, in the future, take the ordinary Charge of the Army off themselves and Tenants, which hitherto hath been so burthenome unto them. And, to say truly, who would not, in common Gratitude and Reason, give bountifully to so good a Purpose? And so I rest

Dublin, this 7th of *April*, 1635.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

The



A. D.  
1635.*The Commons of Ireland to the Lord Deputy.**May it please your most honourable Lordship,*

**T**HE Knights, Citizens and Burgeses in the House of Commons assembled, thankfully and dutifully acknowledging the many Graces and Favours hitherto poured upon this Kingdom by his most Excellent Majesty, by whose princely and benign Government, as the same is much improved, so it is like to come to the full Growth of Perfection. And the said Knights, Citizens and Burgeses, seriously considering, that it being now high Time for the said Kingdom to defray the necessary Charges thereof, have, above their Abilities, but beneath their Desires, cheerfully, and with one Consent in this Parliament granted unto his Majesty a Gift of an extraordinary Nature, to the End that thereby, and by your Lordship's noble Care and Management thereof, the Revenue of the Crown of this Kingdom might supply the present Charge thereof, and then to satisfy such Debts, as his Majesty was owing in the Kingdom, according to Honour and Justice. And upon the Petition of the House of Commons to your Lordship, and Manifestation of their Zeal to his Majesty's Service, that the said Gift might be disposed to his Majesty's best Advantage, your Lordship was nobly pleased according to their Desires, to have recommended to their sad Thoughts and serious Advice, the List of his Majesty's Debts both Civil and Military. And the said Knights, Citizens and Burgeses, having considerably perused the said Lists, and weighed the several Natures thereof, do humbly advise as followeth; and nevertheless submit the same to your Lordship's greater Judgment.

The House of Commons do find the Arrears contained in the last Establishment for Civil Affairs, beginning the last of *September* 1629, and ending the last of *September* 1632, to amount unto 9388 *l.* 16 *s.* 2 *d.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  Harps. And the Arrears left out of the said Establishment to amount unto 32667 *l.* 2 *s.* 3 *d.*  $\frac{1}{2}$ , in all amounting to 42055 *l.* 18 *s.* 5 *d.*  $\frac{1}{4}$  Harps.

They humbly advise that the Arrears due to Churchmen, *viz.* the Lord Archbishop of *Dublin*, Lord Bishop of *Meath*, and Dean of *Christ-Church*, may be satisfied in the first Place, and without any Deduction.

And in the second Place, they conceive, that Ladies, by the Attainder of whose Husbands or Fathers, his Majesty's Revenues are advanced, and many Servitors recompensed ought to be satisfied all their Arrears without any Defalcation; namely, the Countess of *Desmond* and her Daughters, and the Lady *Mary o Dougherty*, and the Lady *Mary o Reylie*.

In the third Place, they conceive, that the Arrears of Officers attending or depending of Courts of Justice, or his Majesty's Customs, are to be consider'd according to the greater or lesser Benefit they got by their Places, and Pains taken in the Execution thereof, wherein the legal Advantage his Majesty hath to determine their Places, who are to continue but during his Pleasure, is to be regarded.

There are other Officers and Clerks of the Arrears, Constables of cast Forts, and the like, whose Employment is not necessary, and therefore to be totally cast. The Printers Pension and Arrears to be cast, for that they do no Service to the State that is not otherwise recompensed, and for it their Vocation is beneficial.

In the fourth Place, they humbly offer to your Lordship's Consideration the Arrears due to Pensioners, wherein the Arrears of Pensions granted immediately to Servitors, either by reason of Employment, or otherwise for Service, are to be first regarded, and bountifully compounded for; but with a Difference when the immediate Servitors or their Heirs are poor, they to have priority of them who are otherwise come to Estates, or advanced to good Fortunes by the Countenance of their Service to the State.

The Arrears of Pensions, granted by the Lord Deputy without Warrant or special Letter from his Majesty to be totally cast.

And the said House of Commons seriously weighing, that the Buying of Pensions, and the Procuring of Surrenders of old Pensions, and passing the same upon new Letters Patents, which is in effect a Buying upon a Composition with the former Pensioner, to be a Perpetuating and Continuation of unnecessary Charge upon his Majesty, and contrary to the Intention of the first Grants, do humbly advise, that such Assignations of Pensions may be hereafter forboren; and the Grantees and Assignees of such Pensions as aforesaid, to be satisfied only of so much as they paid for their Pensions, out of



of which Payment what they received heretofore is to be defalked, and after Payment A. D. with the said Defalcations, the said Pensions to cease. And that the Arrears of Pensions <sup>1635.</sup> granted by his Majesty in consideration of a Surrender of Letters Patents, to be satisfied, or compounded for, if the Letters Patents were valid and good in Law, and otherwise not.

In the fifth and last Place, the Arrears of Creation Money is considerable, wherein the said House of Commons did not think fit to give any Advice, for that the said Arrears do concern in a Manner the Body of the Upper House, and therefore your Lordship may be pleased to settle such a Course therein, as well for the Time past as the Time to come, as may suit with his Majesty's Honour and Profit.

And lastly, they humbly advise that the Arrears contained in the said Establishment are to be satisfied or compounded for, before the Arrears left out of the said Establishment be taken into any Consideration.

The two Military Lists; upon the Establishment for the Military List the last of *March* 1623, of all former Arrears, the third Part of the Arrears of Entertainments, and the Moiety of the Arrears of Pensions being abated, there remained then due 19,607 *l.* 18 *s.* 11 *d.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  Harps: And upon the Establishment for the List Military from the last of *March* 1623, until the last of *September* 1629, without any Deduction or Abatement, the Arrears thereof amount unto 32,016 *l.* 18 *s.* 7 *d.* *dem. q.* Harps: The total of both Lists 51,624 *l.* 27 *s.* 6 *d.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  *dem. q.* Harps.

The said House is of Opinion, and humbly advise, that there remains the same or greater Reason for a Deduction and Abatement of the third Part of Arrears of Entertainments claimed by Officers, Governors, Military Constables and Captains, and of a Moiety of the Arrears of Pensioners due from the last of *March* 1623, until the last of *September* 1629, upon the Establishment 1629, as was upon the Establishment 1623, the Peace being settled without Interruption, there being no Labour or Danger undergone by the Soldiers or Pensioners, and the Revenue being not sufficient to pay them.

They are likewise of Opinion, and do humbly advise, that the Arrears from *March* 1623, until *September* 1629, due unto the chief Officers of the Army, Governors, and Captains of Troops and Foot-bands, Constables of Castles, and Forts not already cast, for their personal Entertainments respectively, are to be paid without any Defalcation of any more than a third Part according to the Establishment 1623. And the said Officers, Governors, Captains and Constables, challenging large Arrears for their Soldiers and Wardens respectively, are to be paid so much only of the said Arrears, as they, or their Heirs, Executors, or Administrators respectively, shall sufficiently prove upon Oath to have been by them respectively and *bona fide* satisfied, and paid to their inferior Officers, Troops, Foot Companies, and Wardens, and that without any Defalcation at all, and no more of the said Arrears to be paid than shall be proved as aforesaid to have been *bona fide* expended as aforesaid.

They are also of Opinion, and do humbly advise, that all Arrears due to Almsmen and maimed Soldiers, they demanding the same in Person, or to the Heirs, Executors, or Administrators of so many of them as are dead, be paid without any Defalcation.

Keepers of Boats demand an Arrear, where there was no use of their Service, the Ferries being of Profit besides, their Pension and Arrears thereof to be cast.

Officers of the Musters, as Overseers, Comptrollers, &c. where Offices are altogether useless, and who never appeared in the Execution of their Places, are not to be paid any thing of their pretended Arrears. But the said House doth humbly advise, some small Composition to be given to the Executors of Sir *Ralph Birchenshaw*, and to Mr. *Maynard*, for the Time past, because the one was an ancient Servitor, and the other did execute his Place. And for the Pensioners contained in the two Lists Military, they being abated a Moiety for the Reasons aforesaid, and the other Moiety to be considered according to the Merit and Necessity of the Pensioner; and for bought Pensions, to be considered as in the Civil List; and the Arrears included in the Establishment 1629 to precede in Payment the Arrears excluded out of the same.

Lastly, they do humbly advise, that the six Subsidies cheerfully and unanimously granted to his Majesty in this present Parliament for the buying and taking in of the Leases and Farms of his Majesty's Revenue, that the same may be able to supply the necessary Charges of this Kingdom in the first Place, and in the second Place for to satisfy and discharge the Debts and Incumbrances aforesaid in manner aforesaid.

And as for the other Debts not included in any of the said Lists, the said House could not enter into Consideration thereof, as things not appearing unto them, but are most confident, that your Lordship, at such Time as any other Debts justly due upon his



A. D. Majesty shall appear, will take such Course therein, as shall consort with his Majesty's  
1635. Honour and Profit.

*Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.*

*My most honoured Lord,*

**M**y last was of the 5th of *March*, how it sped in the Conveyance over those boisterous Seas, I know not, but hope the best. Since, there are arrived here two Ambassadors; the Marquis of *Sans-Terre* from *France*, who hath been received with great Expressions of Contentment and Respect, and is very frequent and familiar at Court; many Conjectures there are of his Negotiations, but that which sounds best, is, that he is come to strengthen and streighten the League betwixt *England, France* and *Holland*.

Monsieur *Schyte*, Governor of *Liefland* and after *Oxensterne* held the greatest Man of *Swedland*, came Yesterday, and he brings back the Garter *Gustavus* wore, and for a Supply of Men. For, the *Pole* hath demanded lately no less than the Crown of *Swedland*, else a present Denunciation of War, so that it is like to be an hot Business there, notwithstanding that many Ambassadors are there to compose the Difference; so that the *Swedes* go home apace from *Germany* to quench the Fire, that is like to be at their own Houses; and indeed they have no great Encouragement to stay there. For the Emperor hath lately *Auspurg* rendred to him, and *Triers*, with all the Country circumjacent; *Frankfort* is upon parley, and other Places upon the *Rhine*. The Chancellor is in *Paris*. and that King prepares mainly, and intends to set his rest upon this *German* Business, but he will settle an honourable Peace. The Drum beats not only all *Picardy* and *Champagne* over, but all the four Corners of *France*: So that the poor *Paysans* Lives are irksome unto them, especially towards the *Pyrenees*, where an Irruption is feared from *Spain*, that King having been long thereabouts in Person; nor is there any found Security from the *Alps* and *Savoy*, that Duke's Brother being now in the King of *Spain's* Service. *Holland* will be content to stand upon the defensive Part this Summer; nor is the young Cardinal very forward yet for the Field. An imperfect Siege continues still about *Maestricht*.

Our Fleet is almost in a perfect Equipage, and the Rendezvous is to be about the latter End of this Month at *Portsmouth*, where the King intends to be.

My Lord *Cottington* is sworn Master of the Court of Wards, since *Naunton's* Death, *durante beneplacito*. My Lord *Fielding's* Lady died at *Venice* about the same Time her Father died here. Dr. *Duppa*, Dean of *Christ-Church*, hath succeeded *Mason* in the Tutorship of the Prince. There was a Mask and Supper provided Yesterday at *York-House*, in joy of the Marriage between the Dutchess and Don *Lewis*, but it is deferred: The Queen hath wrought the King at last not to be much displeased with it. My Lord of *Holland* passed Yesterday through *London* in the King's Coach, and twenty more, with some of the Guard to attend him, to keep the Forest Court at *Stratford* in *Essex*. Here in *Westminster*, the Prebends have yet no Answer to their Petition, and the thirty six Articles they preferred lately against their Dean. So craving Pardon for this Custom of Boldness I have taken, I rest

*Your Lordship's*

*Westminster, April 8, 1635.*

*most truly devoted Servant,*

JAMES HOWELL.

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Newcastle.*

*My very good Lord,*

**I** AM behind with your Lordship for divers of your Letters you have been pleased to favour me with, partly occasioned by want of Messengers to convey my Answers, and partly by an Indisposition, which hath hindred me from writing a Line almost this Fortnight, in plain Terms, my good Lord, a formal Fit of the Gout; so as you may



may with me good Speed, all my Courtship and Favour with the Ladies being now A. D. come to an End.

1635.

And now when I have my Pen in my Hand, I know not well which of your noble Favours to acknowledge first, so full and perfect is every Letter of Generosity in yourself, and Kindness and Care towards me; but returning you infinite Thanks for them all, much confirmed in the Ways I go here, seeing you are pleased to allow and approve of them, and assuring your Lordship you can desire the Preservation of no Creature more faithfully your Servant than myself, I will answer your last concerning the fall of that great Man you mention, and the rest which depends thereon, wherein I will give you my own Sense clearly and in a few Words.

The Truth is, I conceive my Lord Treasurer sometime before his Death wished me no good, being grown extreme jealous of my often writing to my Lord of *Canterbury*, and myself out of a Sturdiness of Nature not so gently passing by his unkind Usage, as a Man of a softer and wiser Temper might have done; for, I confess, I did stomach it very much to be so meanly suspected (being as innocent and clear of Crime towards him as the Day) considering that I had upon my coming from Court given him as strong a Testimony of my Faith and Boldness in his Affairs, nay, indeed a stronger, than any other Friend he had, durst, or at least would do for him.

So as finding myself thus disappointed of the Confidence I had in his Professions at our parting, I grew so impatient, as to profess even to himself, I would borrow a Being from no Man living but my Master, and there I would fasten myself as surely as I could; so as by his Death it is not altogether improbable, that I am delivered of the heaviest Adversary I ever had.

Yet I protest, I ever wished well to his Person, and am heartily sorry for his Death, which was signified unto me by my Lord *Cottingham*, before I heard any thing of his Sickness, and took me in a manner by surprise.

Other Affection it moves not in me at all, having in good Faith no Ambitions or Desires forth of my own Circle, or any Fears, but that I may be thought fit to succeed him in that Place, which (in the word of Truth) I am not, in my own Opinion; nor is it in the Power of any Man to persuade me into a Belief, that I can take that Staff without infinite Disadvantage to his Majesty, Dishonour and Danger to myself.

Yet if I had any Design upon it, I confess your Lordship's Counsel for my repair to Court is very sound, and I humbly thank you for it; it being indeed very much, which a Man's own Presence moves in those Cases. But judging the Place unfit for me, and I for it, my purpose is to take a clean contrary Way; for I will be so far from hastening thither, as I will delay all writing to Court, as long as I possibly can, that so, till the Place be again settled, I may be in a Land where all Things are forgotten; thus shall I trust to enjoy my own Quiet more to my Contentment, and that (as your Lordship observes most judiciously) so great a Place and high Employment will never stoop to him, that neither looks after it nor regards it.

I rest much bounden, that you are pleased to interpret my humble Advice in your own Particular so nobly, and let my Tongue drop out of my Mouth, when I ever write any thing to your Lordship, but seasoned with that Truth and Affection, I profess towards your Person, and a Man right happy shall I deem myself to be, when I may do you any Service. Sure I am, you shall find no where else a greater Assurance and Freedom of Command, than with me, when ever you shall be pleased to honour me so far, as to require it, either in little or great.

I beseech your Lordship let me understand what becomes of your Business with my Lord *Savile*; for if you should in the least be passed by for a Man *de si peu d'importance*, it were the strangest thing in the World, so as I cannot fear but all will suit therein to your Contentment.

We are now drawing fast on to the End of this Parliament, for which I am very glad; and as in the beginning they gave six Subsidies, where I never put the King in hope of more than three, so now in the Conclusion I have so wrought it, that the House of Parliament hath undertaken to make every Subsidy of the Commons forty thousand Pounds Sterling, which with the Clergy and Nobility will amount every Subsidy to fifty thousand Pounds Sterling, where I never put the King in hope of above thirty thousand Pounds a Subsidy; and so all will be done to their good liking, and in Comeliness as well as Weight, his Majesty and we his Ministers altogether free of Seandal and Clamour, which would have infallibly with open Mouth followed us all

at



A. D. at the Heels, if we had assessed it ourselves. So as howbeit I understand the Jesuits 1635. and Friars are much incensed against me in my own Particular, as fearing they may come to be remembred for all their Practices this Parliament; yet undoubtedly it is for the King's Service and publick Settlement of this State, the happiest Parliament that ever was in *Ireland*. This Comfort I have to support me against the Malice of this Race of Sturdy Beggars, that howbeit they threaten me with a *Felton* or a *Ravillac*, yet my Master is pleased graciously to accept of my Endeavours, and to say publickly at Council-Board the Crown of *England* was never so well served on this Side, as since my coming to the Government; and I trust in God so to demean myself, as his Majesty shall not at all alter his good Opinion towards me, and then welcome what God sends, I am not too good to die for him.

My Lord, I fear I grow troublesome to you; sure I am, I am become with writing this little wearisome to myself, for I have not gone over thus much Paper with my Pen these sixteen Days; but I well hope that, when your Lordship hath any Service to command me, my Legs will not fail me more than my Heart, which cannot be more delighted than to shew you how chearfully and settledly I remain

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 9th of  
April, 1635.

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I HAVE expected with some longing an Answer from your Lordship of a Letter I delivered Mr. Raylton to send into *Ireland* full three Months since, dated the 15th of *January*. In that I desired your Lordship to write in my behalf to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* to recommend me to be Master of *Sutton's* Hospital in the *Charter-House*, after the Death of Sir Robert Dallington, to the King, who hath given that Place twice, and I believe will continue to do so. He is full of Years, and very infirm in his Health; I told your Lordship in that the Commodities of the Place, good Lodging, a Collegiate Diet, and 100*l.* a Year Pension: I grow in Years too, and would save something of my own Fortune for my Boy. *London* is the Place I love best to live in; and could I settle in such a retiring Place, I should hold myself very happy. Of this I beseech your Lordship, that I may hear from you with all convenient speed, for I love to put things quickly to an Issue.

The Clerk of the *Cheque*. to the Guard, Sir Robert Cocke, is dead, and hath given after the Death of his Wife 600*l.* a Year to a Son of my Lord of *Holland's*. Also Dr. Mason, the Prince's Tutor, died in *Passion Week*, and Dr. Duppa Dean of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford*, who preached the *Good Friday* Sermon, was the same Day sworn into his Place. The same Day died Sir Robert Naunton, not living above ten Days after he had given up his Place.

We have had here almost a Month a *French* Ambassador extraordinary who will be Legger, the former desiring to be called Home. He comes to knit our King and his Master in a nearer Bond of Amity, they to join with the *Hollanders* to abate the growing Monarchy of *Spain*. Also here is a *Swedish* Ambassador come from the Crown of *Sweden*, an eloquent Orator; 'tis said, he offers the Princess of *Sweden* into our King's Protection to dispose of as he pleases, she will be a good Match for one of the King's Nephews.

New Differences are risen betwixt the Earl of *Desmond* and his Lady; he hath beaten her, and otherways misused her, so that she hath petitioned my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* to be seperated from him.

The Earl of *Suffolk* at *Easter* upon his Return from the *Bath* was like to die, he made not Water in eight Days; but by Medicines the Physicians brought his Water from him, so that he is free of that Accident, but lame still, and ever like to be. 'Tis expected daily that my Lord of *Salisbury* should be sworn into his Place, for the King takes it ill, that he hath not kept his Word with him, having given him a whole Year to give up his Place, and is resolved he will not be served in that Place by a lame Man, no more than he would be in a Secretary's Place by a blind Man.

The



The Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* was married about a Week ſince to the Lord *Dunluce* A. D. and are to live at *Wallingford-Houſe*, whence the Treasuſer's Family removes. My 1635. Lord Chamberlain takes home his Daughter, and the King places the young Duke and his Brother with the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to be bred up there.

I hear lately of the Death of the Lady *Fielding* at *Venice*, ſhe died of a burning Fever three Days before her Father died here.

The Juſtice Seat in *Effex* hath been kept this *Eaſter* Week, and all *Effex* is become Foreſt; and ſo, they ſay, will all the Counties of *England* but three, *Kent*, *Surrey* and *Suffex*. The Commiſſioners for the Treasuſry ſet conſtantly thrice a Week, they look back for five Years paſt, how things have been carried, and ſome of them are amazed to ſee the Greatneſs of the King's Debts.

The *French* thrive not well in *Germany*, of late they have loſt *Triers*, and at this Time here is a Report, that the *Spaniard* hath taken *Narbonne*, but it is not believed.

Now againſt the Term a Chief Juſtice of the King's-Bench hath been expected to be nominated, Juſtice *Bartlet* and Serjeant *Bramſton* have been moſt in Voice, but I hear it is likely to fall on *Bramſton*.

The Commiſſion for the Treasuſry is likely to be afoot till *Michaelmas* in moſt Men's Opinions, who then will be Lord Treasuſer I know not. For my part I would not be Cofferer at Court, nor Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, if I were fit for either; my Ambition goes no higher than to be Maſter of an Hoſpital, where I may pray for my Friends, and your Lordſhip ſhall oblige me much, if you will pleaſe to move my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* to be my faſt Friend in that.

I have heard that your Lordſhip had a ſharp fit of the Stone, which I was heartily ſorry for, God ſend you perfect Health. So I am,

My Lord,

April 14, 1635.

Your moſt humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Earl of Leicester to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

IN Excuses for Omiſſions there appears many Times both Arrogance and Vanity, as if the Thing omitted were thought worthy to be eſteemed or expected. I would not have your Lordſhip find me guilty of either; therefore I chuſe to aſk your Pardon for writing now, rather than excuſe my not writing often; for as I know no Service ſo great, which I am not ready to perform unto your Lordſhip, ſo there is no trouble ſo little that I ſhall not endeavour to free you of. Nevertheless I muſt confeſs I have written three or four Times to your Lordſhip, ſince I had the Honour to hear from you, and do perſiſt in that Fault of Importunity, though your Silence rebuke it, and make me acknowledge, that howſoever my Idleneſs may afford me Time enough to write, yet your Lordſhip's great Affairs may juſtly deny you Leiſure to read my Letters, much more to anſwer them; ſo being underſtood to know the Difference between your Lordſhip and myſelf, I hope no Intention of Expoſtulation will be ſuſpected or laid unto my Charge. Yet ſince the Mind of Man cannot continue to exerciſe his Faculties upon the ſeveral Objects thereof, any more than the Body can, without ſome kind of Nouriſhment, as if it were a Thing that had Being only and no Vegetation, ſo your Lordſhip may be pleaſed to permit me to ſupply your Memory with the Remembrance of myſelf by the beſt and only Means I have, which is ſometimes this way to put you in mind of my being

Your Lordſhip's

London, Apr. 17, 1635.

affectionate humble and faithful Servant,

LEYCESTER.



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Danby.**My very good Lord,*

**Y**ou will give me Leave to use the Pen of my Secretary, not being well able as yet to sit up the writing of a Letter myself.

I am bound to your Lordship for the good Opinion you have of me in this Government, wherein the only Merit I can pretend unto, is, upright Intentions towards his Majesty and this People; my only Wisdom, carefully to pursue the Directions of my Master; and my only Glory, to fulfil his princely Purposes, so far forth as I have the Honour to be acquainted with them.

For your Lordship's Nephew I have no more in present to do than now to wait your Commands concerning him, nor more to say, than that I shall be most mindful and desirous to serve your Lordship in him, as in all Things else to your Contentment.

We have now here under the Conduct of our prudent and excellent Master, concluded this Parliament with an universal Contentment, as I take it; great Reason, sure I am, it should be so; if it be not, considering it will easily appear to be without any Controversy the happiest this Kingdom ever had, having done more for the King, more for the Church, and more for the settling and securing of the Subject than any ten of them, I had like to have said than all of them, that have gone before it. Very confident I am, his Majesty hath now made himself more absolute Master of this Kingdom by his Wisdom, than any of his Progenitors were ever able to do by their Swords: So as my Lord, there being so good Reason for his Majesty to be pleased in his own Work, I can be well contented to give other Men leave to censure as they list, fully delighted in myself, in my Obedience and Faith to my Master, which I shall lodge very near unto me and preserve inviolably against any Calumny or Foulness of Tongues. My Lord, I wish your Lordship long Health and happy Days, and so remain

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin this 21st of  
April, 1635.

*most faithful Cousin and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.**My Lord,*

**A**LTHOUGH your Justice and Courtesy be sufficiently manifested in Ireland to make all Men know, that it is an harder Matter for them to temper their Desires to ask fit Things than to obtain just and convenient Requests; yet this Gentleman, Sir Henry O Neale, as if he were a Papist, and did think it Sauciness to come to the Supream Power immediately without an Intercessor, hath desired me to be an humble Suitor to you, to be pleased to hear and put an End to a Difference that he hath with his Brother-in-law Mr. Stafford. His Cause he will best relate himself; for his Person, every one will say, he is an honest Man, and I assure you, you will find him an *Israelite*, in whom there is no Guile, and I will never deceive you in the Profession that I make of being

*My Lord,*

London Apr. 25, 1635.

*your most humble and most faithful Servant,*

CONWAY and KILULTA.



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

415

A. D.  
1635.

*The Lord Marshal to the Lord Deputy.*

*Noble Lord,*

I CANNOT but desire this worthy Brother of your Lordship to commend my Service unto you by these few Lines, and I shall write the fewer, both because he goes early in the Morning, and besides this Evening, when he did me the Favour to see me, he found me extremely furbated on my Feet, and laid upon my Bed in Pain; I bear it the better, because Sir George tells me your Lordship had some Pain of the Gout at the ending of the Parliament, which you may bear the better, since by your wise Conduct both the sitting and ending had so happy a Success; but I fear more my Cousin of *Suffolk's* Disease of Debility of Limbs, and am sorry to see that his ill Health doth not make him rather cast off his Captainship of the Pensioners, than have it taken from him in his Life Time, which I fear will not be long.

I must thank your Lordship extremely for your Favour in my Business, and I must with too much Cause call myself Beast for slackness in what concerns me, but now the Parliament is done, I will send over on purpose to sollicite them to Effect.

My Wife and I pray for all Health and Happiness to your Lordship, your noble Lady, and all yours, and my Wife desires Sir George's present Departure may excuse her not writing at this Time. So I remain ever

*Your Lordship's*

*Arundell-House, Apr. 30,*  
1635.

*faithful Friend and humble Servant,*

ARUNDEL and SURREY.

*The Duke of Lenox to the Lord Deputy.*

*My Lord,*

As I have neither expected nor received the Favour of your Lordship's Letters this long Time, so I have not thought fit to trouble you often with mine, during this busy Time of Parliament, upon which, I know your Lordship hath been so intent for his Majesty's Service, that a Thing of no greater Weight than Complement might have had as much Importunity in it, as Respect. Therefore I have forborn until this present, and until this Person, for whose Civility towards me, I owe my Thanks to both of you. And altho' I have not pressed to serve you, because I suppose your Services in the Hands of better Success, yet I should be glad to meet with some of them in my Way, that I might better testify what I now only write to you, and repay some of your Lordship's Favours to me in my Affairs, by such Means; and it would give me the more Assurance to address my Desires, which otherways I may remain too much in Arrear for. But my Lord I will not despair of your Courtesy to imploy me, nor of my own Fortune to find out a Way to present to you

*Your Lordship's*

*May 1st, 1635.*

*affectionate and humble Servant,*

J. LENOX.

*Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.*

*Right Honourable,*

THIS Bearer your noble Brother will acquaint you with the State of all Things here: And that your last Dispatch of the 7th of *April* is safely arrived here. But the Committee being yet hindred by many great Occasions from meeting, I can yet return no Answer to it, save only that it shall be sent with speed. The *Londoners* have not yet submitted their Patent to the Censure of our *Star-Chamber*, yet we expect daily their Conformity, and will hasten what we can to put that Work into your Hands.



A. D. Hands. Our Fleet of twenty four Sail of his Majesty's choice Ships is now ready to  
 1635. put to Sea under the Command of the Earl of *Lindsay*, accompanied by the Lord  
*Conway*. The Purpose and main Work thereof is to recover that *Dominium Maris*,  
 which all our Neighbours had incroached upon, and in a Manner taken from us. The  
*French* Ambassadors have declared to his Majesty in their Master's Name, that they are  
 now entred into a Rupture with the House of *Austria*, and we understand that their  
 Army is upon the Frontiers, as that is of the States on the other Side, both ready to  
 assail the Infanta, so as we daily expect some Attempt of Importance. They comply  
 with us, by all Means at least to keep us Neutral, and make fair Professions concerning  
 the *Palatinate*: But Words will not serve, we must not be satisfied without Deeds: We  
 expect Overtures from the other Side, but their Fashion is ever to come late, and to keep  
 their Style of Grandeur 'till Opportunity be over passed.

I have already by the Employment of Mr. *Witherings*, settled our Saffette or Letter  
 Posts in foreign Parts, so as not only all his Majesty's Charge of Expresses is cut  
 off, but as well the Letters of State as of Trade will come and go in half the Time  
 they did before. I have now sent him to your Lordship for the Settlement of a like  
 Course for Expedition of Intercourse with that Kingdom, which I conceive will ad-  
 vance all Commerce very much: He will deliver Letters to that Effect, and so I leave  
 him to your Favour. All your Lordship's bring most acceptable News of the Prospe-  
 rity of all Things that have passed through your Hands: Only that Notice you  
 thereby give of your own Indisposition is generally grieved at, and especially by his  
 Majesty, and by your Friends and Servants, who all pray heartily for your better  
 Health, and intreat you to give more free Time, for the perfect Recovery of it, from  
 your other Affairs.

My Intention now is only to make this short Address, that your worthy Brother may  
 not return unto you without some Mark and Testimony that I am and shall remain ever

*Your Lordship's humble Servant,*

*Whitehall, May 1, 1635.*

JOHN COKE.

P. S. We are busy in finding out the true State of his Majesty's Treasury, but can-  
 not yet come to the Bottom. For the setting forth of this Fleet the Subject hath  
 contributed with Alacrity, though the Charge be very great.

---

*Mr. Secretary Windebank to the Lord Deputy.*

*My Lord,*

YOUR Lordship is pleased to do me too much Honour in giving me any Account  
 at all of your Silence, unless it be to give me Subject to condole with you the  
 too just Occasion thereof (your long and sharp Indisposition) wherein I suffer with  
 you as intimately as any Servant you have. But seeing your Lordship was to be sick, I  
 am exceeding glad you have past it over so well, and that it was of an Infirmary which  
 commonly follows Greatness and Wealth, and seldom shortens, but rather in some  
 Men's Opinion, lengthens Life; all which I wish to your Lordship with as little Pain  
 as may be, or rather none at all.

For answer to your Lordship's of the 21st of *April*, it is too true that the King is  
 not likely to close with *Spain*. The Minister here is so peevish, and represents us so  
 ill to his Master, that I am now in Despair of any good from that Party, which must  
 thrust us upon a far worse.

Concerning the Chancellor's Business there, the Lord *Ranelagh* hath of late been very  
 earnest with the Lord *Newburgh* here to revive it, and is confident, if your Lordship  
 will give Way to the Prosecution, to make him appear very foul. He hath likewise  
 pressed me to move his Majesty to recommend it to your Lordship, and that my Lord  
*Ranelagh* may have Power from hence to prosecute it, which hitherto I have declined.  
 But if my Lord *Newburgh* shall move the King himself, how then I shall be able to  
 avoid it, I see not.

For my unhappy Son (*perditio sua a se*) and I do acknowledge your Lordship did  
 most nobly and wisely, and that the Mischief could not be otherwise prevented; I  
 pray God it may by this, seeing I find still very dangerous Symptoms of the Conti-  
 nuance



nuance of the Disease, and that your Lordship had all the Reason in the World for those Apprehensions. A. D. 1635.

What Favour your Lordship shall vouchsafe Captain *St. John*, upon my humble Recommendation, I shall be ready to acknowledge, besides my great Obligation to your Lordship for my Friend and self.

For the other Business of *Lynch's* Outlawry, if I had a Private Eye upon it, I would rather turn it upon the Publick, which I find by your Lordship's Letters so much interested therein; but having none, I do humbly submit it to you to order, according to Justice, humbly beseeching you not to stir out of your Way (which I know is direct for the Publick and his Majesty's Honour) for any Letters whatsoever from me.

The (*Carte Blanche*) your Lordship returned to me, met with foul Weather, or foul Dealing by the Way, but the Subject of it (concerning the Earl of *Kildare*) deserved no better a Record, and I fear it was too true an Emblem of his decaying Estate, however I never saw Letters so handsomely wash'd off.

I am very glad your Diligence and Care in the well ordering of the Parliament, hath succeeded so much beyond Expectation. It is a Service of infinite Consequence and Reputation to his Majesty's Affairs at home and abroad, and your Lordship must have the Glory of it, both now and in After-ages.

In the Business of the Treasury, wherein I have now the Honour to be imployed, and in any other referring to your Lordship, and your Charge there, and in my Way, your Lordship may please to be confident of the true and faithful Services of

From the Court at *Whitehall*,  
1st May, 1635.

Your Lordship's

most humble and obliged Servant,

FRAN. WINDEBANK.

*The Earl Marshal to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

SIR *Thomas Wharton*, beginning his Journey towards your Lordship, did me the Favour to visit me, and I wish with all my Heart I were so happy as to come with my Lord *Clifford* and him into *Ireland*; for, the Lodgings they are like to have in *Scotland*, I do not much envy them, but I could leave them in Contemplation of the Happiness I should have in spending some Days with your Lordship in *Ireland*, where we might talk freely of all Things. My good Cousin *Wharton* can tell your Lordship of my poor Lord *Vere's* sudden Death Yesterday, taken with an Apoplexy. Our greatest News both in present and future Expectation is the War, said to be declared, betwixt *France* and *Spain*, though I see not yet the Effects; but it is probable to be, upon the League offensive and defensive now concluded betwixt *France* and *Holland*, with many other Articles. They court us to enter, and for ought I see, the Usage on the other Side would not much keep us from it, if the King's Office to hold the Ballance equal did not work more: But I know not how we may be put to some hard Task, if it be true, as it is reported, that *France* and *Holland* have already thirty Ships before *Dunkirk*, and will have as many more there. But I hope, when our Ships come out they will remember our Right at Sea, to give the Law when we are present. For I should be sorry to see the Day that the King our Master's Fleet should be abroad in our Seas, and not one way or other obeyed. God I trust will dispose all Things for the best, whom I beseech to send all Health and Happiness to your Lordship with your noble Lady, and all yours; so I remain

Your Lordship's

*Arundell-House*, May 3d, 1635.

most faithful Friend and Servant,

ARUNDELL and SURREY.



A. D.  
1635.*Sir John Melton to the Lord Deputy.**My honourable good Lord,*

SINCE the Death of my Lord Treasurer it hath been reported by some, that your Lordship shall succeed him, by others, that your Lordship doth decline it, and will not lay hold of the Means and fair Opportunity now offered unto you for the obtaining of it. For the first, I shall pray it may take effect; for the other, though it may for a little while enter into your Conceit, I hope it will never take so deep Root in your Thoughts, as to mislead your Lordship's Judgment in a Matter which doth so highly concern you. Wherein if I adventure to deliver my Opinion, I hope your Lordship will take it in good Part, as proceeding from one who hath Heart and good Affection enough to honour and serve you, though not Wit enough to advise you. And albeit this Subject do afford plentiful Matter for a long Discourse, yet I shall contract myself within as little room as may possibly serve to express my Meaning.

That your Lordship in the Kingdom, where you are, is in a great Employment and the highest in Honour that the King hath to confer upon any Subject, that as it is an Employment of Honour, so it is likewise of Profit, and that in the managing of your Affairs there you have hitherto had most happy and abundant Success, none of these can be denied. But I beseech your Lordship on the other Side to consider, that your Employment is but during his Majesty's Pleasure, (or if otherwise limited) but for a short Time; that you are not always certain of the like Success; that if you should be called from thence to no other Place than this Presidency, and so your Credit and Favour decline and grow less with the King, by becoming of less Use in his Majesty's Service than formerly you have been. If your Lordship, I say, be pleased to consider these latter with the former, you cannot think it ill Counsel to advise you to fasten yourself, if you can, not in the Out-parts, but in the Heart of the King's good liking; which you shall be sure to do by getting into this Place, which is the greatest and most useful Employment about the King, and that which will give your Lordship both Strength and undoubted Continuance in his Majesty's Favour, wherefore not to be dallied withal, no not so much as a seeming complimentary Denial, lest some other take the Advantage of it, and your Lordship be justly left to blame your own Folly for the Refusal, not him for the Acceptance. That which your Lordship may object is against the present Time, wherein you may conceive the King's Revenue and other Affairs to be much discomposed, his Charge and Expences great, his Debts many, and the Means and Ways of supplying all these hazardous and uncertain: That whosoever is Lord Treasurer must be the principal Agent for his Majesty in prosecuting those Ways and Means, which cannot but be full of Dangers unto him, and expose him to much Envy and Hatred.

To these I answer: That there are but two Ways, whereupon his Majesty is like to fix himself, that is, either upon a Parliament, or upon such Means as are now used, with the help of his Prerogative.

For the first of these, if there be a tacite Necessity (as God be praised it appeareth no otherwise yet) that his Majesty must betake himself to a Parliament, doubtless it will be of very great Consequence for your Lordship to be here at that Time in chief Power about the King; because then you may have the Advantage, if you please, of making yourself the chief in giving of the Advice, which in all Probability will not only take away the Sting of such as are ill affected towards you, but endear you to the Parliament. Whereas, if your Lordship's Part appear not in the Advice (as it cannot well do, if you be out of the Way) you will lye open to the Malice of your Adversaries, and perhaps encourage many to be lifting at you, who otherwise would not dare to stir against you. None knoweth better than your Lordship, how dangerous this may be, and how easily an over-bearing Party may be raised to this Purpose, if the Parliament should prove to be of no better Temper than those we have had lately. It is true, and in no sort to be feared, but the King will maintain whatsoever you have done in his Service, let them do what they can. Yet I shall always pray, that your Lordship may be rather active than passive in this Work, I mean, if there must be a Parliament; for I doubt not but your Lordship in your great Wisdom would so order your Advice, that if the Parliament succeeded well, it would be to your everlasting Honour, as that which cannot but be of infinite Benefit and Comfort both unto the King



King and Commonwealth; or if it should miscarry, it would not be by the Act of A. D. any who were discreet or well disposed, but through the violent Distemper of some 1635. headstrong Faction or mutinous Party, who would have no more Power to hurt your Lordship, than such as they had in the last Parliament to hurt such as were then in chief Place about his Majesty. And as the Time for assembling a Parliament will be much more seasonable when there is but a tacite Necessity, and while the current of his Majesty's Prerogative is strong, and the People sensibly apprehending his Power to subsist without a Parliament, than when there shall be an absolute Necessity to impell it, so without doubt your Lordship cannot but apprehend it, to be exceedingly seasonable for your Lordship to be called out of *Ireland* to the chief Employment here, then (in Point of Time) when the Affairs there, by your Lordship's good managing of them, are at so high a Pitch of good Success and Fortune, that whosoever shall act in them after you, if he do well, shall be thought to build upon your Foundation, if ill, upon his own. And thus I will leave this first Point, and come to the other, which is, if his Majesty fix upon such Means as are now used, with the help of his Prerogative.

In which Point, that which is, as I conceive, to be considered on your Lordship's Part will be shortly thus: Whether it will not be better for your Lordship to direct others, and have the Power of making others the Instruments to prosecute your Designs, they taking for their Pains the Dislike and Hatred of such as they deal withal, and you the Credit and Honour of the Service, and to be able, at a sad Distance, sometimes to express a seeming Dislike unto the Publick of the most advantageous Services done unto the King by some of the ablest and most active of those Instruments, as a late great Officer did, (when after he knew the contrary had been done, it may be by his Direction, or at least by his Approbation) declared openly, that none ought to have been fined for not attending at his Majesty's Coronation to receive the Order of Knighthood, but such as had forty Pounds *per Annum* in Freehold; and when he likewise said, upon another Occasion, that it was a bold Part to compound with Recufants before Conviction: Or whether your Lordship will be such an Instrument, so employed, and so used too, as your Lordship knoweth who was heretofore, and may be so again, if another get the directing Power. Indeed I have heard your Lordship often say, that when you come out of *Ireland*, your Intention is to retire to your Government in the North, and there to repose yourself without meddling with any Thing else. But are you sure to be suffered to do so? No, no, my Lord, there is nothing less to be hoped for: For, as the King's Affairs now stand, there will be in all Likelihood much more need to make use of your Lordship's great Parts and Dexterity in Affairs, when you come back again, than there was when you went from hence. So that it being thus, I shall first crave your Lordship's Pardon, and then conclude all with this, That if your Lordship may be Lord Treasurer and refuse it, or lose it for want of looking after, as no Man is at all Times happy, so no Man is at all Times wise. And that your Lordship should really decline it, I hope is no more in your Lordship's Determination than it is in my Power to believe it, considering the Experience I have had of your great Wisdom; yet fearing the worst I have presumed to write unto your Lordship in this Manner, wherein I have no other End than the Desire of your Lordship's Honour and Good. And so beseeching God to bless all your Lordship's Endeavours, I humbly take my Leave, and rest

Your Lordship's

York, May 4, 1635.

much obliged to serve you faithfully,

JO. MELTON.

---

The Lord Deputy to Mr. George Butler.

S I R,  
THIS shall be in Answer of yours of the 5th of *April* last, wherein I find you retain me in your Memory, albeit remote and absent, for which I pay you deservedly many and hearty Thanks.

It is true, I hear of the Death of the Treasurer, and my Lord *Cottington's* being *Master of the Wards*. This Death (the great and final Silencer of all our Words and Thoughts, hath



A. D. hath laid the former to rest, but so hath not this Office the latter, for by that which I  
 1635. hear, his Aim is at the Staff, in which Pursuit he shall have no Opposite of me directly  
 or indirectly, and if his Lordship be but in himself satisfied, that really it is so, I have  
 what I look for upon the Death of the other. Believe me, I have no Ambition, nay,  
 no Inclination to that Place; for it is most certain, I have an inward and obstinate  
 Aversion from it. I do not serve the King out of the ordinary Ends that the Servants  
 of great Princes attend them with; great Wealth I covet not; greater Powers than are  
 already intrusted with me by my Master I do not desire; I wish much rather Abilities  
 to discharge these I have, as becomes me, than any of those I have not. Again I serve  
 not for Reward, having received much more than I shall ever be able to deserve. Be-  
 sides, there should, and I trust in God there shall be a Time for me in Stillness and Re-  
 pose to consider myself, and those other more excellent and needful Duties, than these  
 momentary Trifles below, which the Treasurer's Place admits not, at least to my Sa-  
 tisfaction; for, this is most certain, that a Treasurer must die so, or be dishonoured, if  
 not altogether ruined. And to be tyed to the Importunity of Affairs all my Life, in  
 good faith all the Preferments, and what else soever Men most esteem in this World,  
 shall, I trust, never so far lay asleep or infatuate the Sense I ought to have of that much  
 better, which remains after this Life.

Hence it is that I have hardly writ to any of my Friends since the Treasurer's Death,  
 to shew them that they might forget him that forgets himself. And it is my Misfortune  
 that there should be such a Dearth of Men, as that so unfit a Man as myself should once  
 come to be thought of for such a Place, and that no Friend I have can do me a greater  
 Favour, than to rectify this common Error, that I am a Person qualified for that Im-  
 ployment; for, in good faith I am not, or to be thought of for it, by any other, more  
 than I am by myself, which as I am a Christian is not at all; and so you have inwards  
 and outwards a full and true Account of me in this Matter.

The Parliament is ended here; the King I trust, well satisfied in the Service done  
 him; and, if I be not much mistaken, his Subjects infinitely satisfied in his Majesty's  
 Wisdom and Justice, and particular Regards towards them, which indeed is the happy  
 Effects of Parliaments, and yet this the only ripe Parliament that hath been gathered in  
 my Time, all the rest have been a green Fruit broken from the Bow, which, as you  
 know, are never so kindly or pleasant.

Happy it were, if we might live to see the like in *England*; every thing in his Sea-  
 son; but in some Cases, it is as necessary there be a Time to forget, as in others to learn,  
 and howbeit the peccant (if I may without offence so term it) Humour be not yet wholly  
 purged forth, yet do I conceive it in the way, and that once rightly corrected and pre-  
 pared, we may hope for a Parliament of a sound Constitution indeed, but this must be  
 a Work of Time, and of his Majesty's excellent Wisdom, and this Time it becomes us  
 all to pray for and wait for, and, when God sends it to make the right Use of it.

It hath ever been my Rule, that good Servants are in degree with me next to good  
 Children, and that if God add to my Fortunes, to take them along with me, and to  
 better them as well as myself; and this I will say, if they be but as good Servants, as I  
 will be a good Master, there shall be no Cause of Complaint amongst us.

We daily expect my Lord *Clifford*, and methinks it should not be impossible for him  
 to bring you along with him. Sure I am, I should be right glad to see you amongst  
 them, more glad than of all the rest he can bring with him. So as admit me to hope  
 it may be so, and however here to tell you, you cannot set another besides me that loves  
 you more perfectly than

Dublin, this 6th of May,  
 1635.

Your most affectionate faithful

Cousin and Friend,

WENTWORTH.

You will pardon my scribbling, for since the Gout took me I am not able to write,  
 but with both my Legs along upon a Stool, believe me, which is not only wearisome in  
 itself, but a Posture very untoward for guiding my Pen aright; but as Sir *Walter Ra-*  
*leigh* said very well, so the Heart lye right, it skills not much for all the rest.

The



*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

*May it please your Sacred Majesty,*

**T**HIS Letter, as indeed my whole Life, both ought and shall be, little other than a continued Acknowledgment of your princely Favours towards me. Your Majesty accepts in gracious Part my Endeavours in your Service, which is not only my infinite Comfort, but my greatest Reward, none other could so much please me. Your Majesty vouchsafeth to regard my Health, and hath bestowed upon me the Wardship of my Son in a Season, wherein I have been very ill: And thus your Goodness passeth along to my Children, when I may be no more. Above all these, your princely Care of me in that Business concerning \*\*\*\*\* fills up the Measure of my Obligations and Vows to your Service.

I understand by my Brother, my Lord *Cottington* moved your Majesty for my Son's Wardship, which howbeit I do esteem indeed as the Effect of his Friendship, yet I protest his Lordship had no Commission from me so to do, being utterly purposed in all Things to rest immediately upon your Majesty's own Justice and good Pleasure to receive all and pay all solely to yourself, whatever it be your Majesty shall appoint for me.

I have given your princely Admonition to \*, and certainly if there be Truth in the Man, he takes it as a mighty Favour that your Majesty is pleased to bestow a Care upon him: The Answer he willed me to return your Majesty was thus, that he will be careful to avoid all further Scandal in that kind, and that however \* might judge upon reading those Lines, (shewn undoubtedly to lessen him with \*, and which he did not heed so much when he writ them as now to remember one Syllable) yet he deeply protesteth, and in good faith I do believe him, that however the Expression may be, yet when it comes to Action, your Majesty shall plainly see he is not overcome by any Affection which he cannot with Ease lay aside, when either your Majesty's Service, or, which is far less, his own Honour requires it. Howbeit he humbly begs your Pardon, and will so attend upon himself hereafter, as to be free as well from the Interpretation, as he vows he is from the Folly itself. In all which I so verily trust him as I join in this Supplication, and beseech your Majesty, that by the next I may have Power to absolve him from your Displeasure or Misconceiving him through any Excess of Phrase, considering it was never intended to go further.

For the Title of *Connaght*, and the Number of Acres which I conjecture may come to the Crown, I have already fully writ to your Majesty in mine of the 9th of *March*; the same, because your Majesty requires it, I humbly certify again. We shall be able to find a Title just and honourable against all Opposition. The Quarters which will fall into Plantation, I trust, will be near a Thousand, every Quarter (as I writ before) I rate at one hundred and twenty Acres, which raiseth the Number of Acres in the Whole to one hundred and twenty Thousand, which Total indeed I find not cast up by me in that Letter.

The particular Conditions of this Plantation, with much ado, I have now got engrossed, and send them to Mr. Secretary *Coke* to be considered on that Side; and for the rest I humbly crave Leave to refer myself to my publick Dispatch.

My Brother tells me, my Lord *Wilmot* hath complained of me, pretending I pursue him more sharply by Reason of *Barr's* Petition, or other Information concerning these Customs. But be your Majesty pleased to call to Mind, I sent your Majesty that Case concerning *Athlone* in *September* last, long before *Barr's* going over, and I shall assuredly be acquitted in your Justice of that Calumny.

*Barr* is now return'd as I hear, howbeit I know not the Man if I see him, boasts exceedingly of a Letter he hath obtained under your Majesty's Signet for his free going and coming, values himself much by it, as if he had flown a Pitch above your poor Deputy. Indeed he had no need to have pressed for any Licence, for of all Men living I should never have restrained him; but this People naturally affect unusual Ways, that so they may seem something above the ordinary Government, and thereby in Contradiction to this State encourage themselves and others to pursue their own Appetites, to which no Subjects in the World are closer wedded.

For the Matter itself I understand nothing but as they vent it, whereunto I give little Credit; yet if it concerns the Customs, and that I might know what it is your Majesty would



A. D. would be informed of, assuredly I should with as much Faith, and am able with more  
 1635. Certainty, to certify your Majesty the Truth, than *Barr*. Howbeit I am not at all  
 curious to catch up any Thing, but in your Majesty's own Time and Way, nor shall  
 ever decline being brought publickly or privately to Justice before you; only I beseech  
 your Majesty admit me to say, that the last Farming these Customs was my Work, a Bar-  
 gain concluded, as I trust, shall appear upon just and honourable Terms, and a very  
 good Service to the Crown as Things then stood, which both my Lord Treasurer, and  
 my Lord *Cottington*, then fully acknowledged. So as if Trade increase through the  
 Comfort and Encouragement your Subjects take under the Guard of your Majesty's pub-  
 lick and uniform Justice, and that free Commerce which is open to us with all the  
 neighbouring Kingdoms, or if the Farm be something bettered by our particular Ex-  
 pence and Care, I am confident, neither the one, nor the other shall be objected against  
 us as a Crime, or the Profits of a few Years judged much where the Uncertainty is so  
 great, that the Farmers may yet, before the Term expire, lose as much in one Year, as  
 perhaps we shall gain in three. God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin, May 9, 1635.

most faithful, and most humble

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured good Lord,

SINCE my last many Rumours have been, but few real Occurrences t'other Side the  
 Sea. A Report run strongly a long while, that War was declared betwixt *France*  
 and *Spain*, so far that the two *French* Marquisses, who lye Ambassadors here, seemed to  
 believe it, but it hath proved but a false Alarm, or as some think a politick Way of the  
 said Ambassadors to feel the Pulse of this State. There hath been a collateral War of  
 Assistance a good while between them, which may in Time break out into a direct  
 Hostility, and this Summer may do much to exasperate Things: For the *French* is as  
 deeply embarqued for the Princes of *Germany* and *Holland*, as the *Spaniard* is for the  
 Emperor and *Lorraine*, and they both do seriously bestir themselves: The one doth it out  
 of a Tye of Confederacy and *ragione di Stato*; the other pretends Religion, Alliance,  
 Homage, (as being Duke of *Burgundy*) besides a Tye of League. The *French* have  
 done little yet of any Moment, for they have had ill Luck, and very lately the Town,  
 Country, and Archbishop himself of *Triers*, whom they had under their Protection,  
 have been taken; but towards the Hills they have thriven pretty well, having lately  
 surprized *Chiavenna*, and other Passages about the *Valtelline*, which the Duke of *Roban*  
 holds to block up the Passage from *Italy* that Way against the *Spaniards* and *Italians*.  
 The *Swedes* are almost all gone from about the *Rhine*, and hie apace towards the  
 lower Quarters of *Germany* to preserve *Pomerland* and *Mecklenburgh*, and those Parts  
 upon the *Baltick* Sea. The young Cardinal had ill Luck lately in *Flanders*, for having  
 attempted to surprize a Fort called *Philippina* he was repelled with Loss, it was his first  
 Design since he came thither, which some hold an ill Augury.

Our Fleet, which consists of sixteen great Ships and four Whelps of the King's, and  
 six Merchant-men, are Windbound for their Rendezvous the *Downs*. Many Surmises  
 there are of the Design, but the most knowing here at home would have it, that they  
 go only to scour the Seas, and that the World may see the King of *England* can set out  
 a Fleet when he list, and cost him not a Penny. There hath been a Murmur betwixt  
 the *French* and *Hollander* touching the Sovereignty of the *Narrow Seas*, though *Hol-*  
*land* hath set out lately a kind of Declaration concerning that Point, but the *French*  
 grow powerful at Sea, and mighty Fleets are abroad. For, at the *Brill* there are sixty  
 Sail of *Holland's* Men of War ready to set Sail under *French* Colours. The Order is  
 renewed for calling home our Mariners. The *Prince Royal*, with nine more of the  
 King's Ships are making ready, and it is observed there never went more Provisions out  
 of the Tower. It is thought Sir *Robert Mansell* shall be General of this last Fleet.

An



An ill favoured Passage happened lately betwixt us and *Holland*; for whereas there A. D. was a Commission awarded hence to find out the Interlopers that spoil the Trade of 1635. Cloth, whereof the Staple is now removed to *Rotterdam*, and many being discovered, whereof most were *Hollanders*, the Cloth was seized upon by the Company according to the Power of their Charter; but the States General hearing of it, gave sudden Order to nail up the main Staple and Magazine of the Company till the Business be heard. This Proceeding is ill relished here, for upon the Matter there is a Suspension of Trade.

My Lord of *Tilbury* was buried this Week with much military Pomp here in *Westminster*, he dropp'd down suddenly at Sir *Henry Vane's* Table, and died a little after of an Apoplexy. He was suffered to make his best of his thirty three Companies in *Holland*, and Troop of Horse, Mr. *Goring* had the one, and Mr. *Wilmot* the other; and his Office of the Ordnance he made over here to my Lord *Newport*, who had an ill Pennyworth, considering that he had the Reversion before.

My Lord *Mobun* and Sir *James Bagg's* Business hath taken up most of the *Star-Chamber* Days of this Term: *Bagg* did not get much for the Priority of hearing, he is to reply the next Term, and it goes not so well with him as it was thought.

My Lady *Purbeck* cannot be heard of, having lately broke out of the *Gate-house* in Man's Apparel, to prevent doing of Penance barefooted hence to *Paul's*. Sir *Robert Howard* is still close Prisoner in the *Fleet*; in the interim, 'tis said, she is gone to *France*.

There hath been a Mask long intended at *York-House* since the Marriage, but the King cannot be brought to see it yet. Yesterday there was a gay Show made by my Lord of *Northumberland* going to *Windsor* to be installed; the King and Queen stood at my Lord *Wimbledon's* House to see him pass, and after him my Lord of *Leicester* was the Star of the greatest Magnitude that shined. So I most humbly take my Leave, being ever

Your Lordship's

*Westminster*, May 14, 1635.

truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL.

---

Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.

Right Honourable,

YOUR long Dispatch of the seventh of *April* requireth but short Answer, containing a relation of your late Proceedings, to which more cannot be said, but that all is well done, and so accepted by his Majesty, and applauded by us all. We are sorry to hear of the Incertainty of your Health, conceiving it to have grown by your continual Pains, which you must moderate hereafter.

The Course held by your Lordship in rating the Subsidies is as satisfactory here as there; and an excellent Precedent for the future Times.

The Lord *Wilmot's* Case, is by his Majesty's Direction put into his own Hands, either to stand therein to his Justification, or absolutely to submit to his Majesty's Mercy. But other Submission will not be accepted, than with Re-payment of the Monies and Restoring the Lands. And if his Confidence carry him to justify his Actions, his Tryal must be there and not here, and in such way, as the Nature of the Offences doth require.

The Surrenders of *Connaght*, and the Payments received for Assessments upon the Country, must run the same Fortune, if the Service so require.

The Advice of the Commons House for the Debts of the Crown is well approved and fit to be pursued.

The frequent Transportation of the Wools of *Ireland* into Foreign Parts, is as notorious as prejudicial unto both Kingdoms, carrying away the Manufactures with the Materials: Especially at this Time, when we are able to convert into Cloth all the Wools we can get; and vend in Foreign Parts all that we can make; the *Turkey* Trade alone now vending at least twenty thousand Cloths a Year.

The Abuse of Let-Passes and of false Certificates is discovered by our Farmers; and by Conference with them, we find may thus be reformed. First, good Bonds must be taken in *Ireland* of all that carry Wools out of *Ireland* for their delivery thereof



A. D. in *England* at one of the appointed Ports named in the Cockets to be sent with every 1635. Ship. Secondly, as heretofore six Ports were limited for the shipping of Wools, so the same Number is fit to be continued; and the Ports may be these, *West-Chester* for supplying all the Northern Parts; *Bristol*, *Minehead* and *Barnstable* for the Countries along the *Severn*; *Exeter* and *Weymouth* to furnish the Western Shires. All Exportation being confined to these Ports, your Lordship and the Council must by Act of State prohibit all landing of Wools in other Places; and require good Bonds of every Exporter that he land them at such of these Ports as shall be named in his Cocket, and at no other; and that the said Bonds be not discharged, but put in Suit, except good Certificate be brought out of *England*, under the Hands of the Customers and Farmers, or their Collectors, testifying the landing and disposing of the said Wools, at that Port, and due Payment of Customs for the same. Thirdly, for Prevention of fraudulent Conveyances afterwards, a strict Order must be taken on this Side, that all such Wools as shall be brought to any of these Ports, shall be landed and disposed of to the Clothiers of the Countries adjoining, and none permitted to be again Waterborn towards the Sea, but only into the Land. Fourthly, for discovery of false Certificates given for Wools, which are not really brought into any of these Ports, it will be requisite that a good Correspondence be settled betwixt the Farmers of the Customs there and here: And that every half Year they send Certificates each to other, what Wools have been exported out of *Ireland*, and what received here in every Port, specifying the Quantities, the Ships and Masters Names, that by comparing these Returns, every Default may appear and be questioned in due Time.

The next Point of your Letter concerneth Plantations, wherein we shall expect the Collections you mention.

For *Connaght*, Mr. Attorney will send unto you such Records as the Tower doth afford.

The Care your Lordship takes to preserve Merchants in their Privileges and Trade within that Chanel, is very agreeable to his Majesty's Intentions in all his Seas: It being a special Work of that Navy, which is now ready to set Sail, to open Trade to all Parts, and to free our Merchants from Wrongs and Oppression.

The *Bonadventure* hath been kept from you by Winds and Storms, but by this Time (as I hope) Sir *Richard* hath presented his Service unto you. For the future, if any way can be propounded to settle a fit Proportion of Shipping there without dividing the Admiralties, and the Dependence of that Kingdom, both his Majesty and the Commissioners will be willing to imbrace such Proposition, that the Service may be advanced.

The happy Conclusion of the Parliament, your Assent to the twenty six Laws, and Confirmation of the Bishops Leases, with your Collections thereupon, are allowed and commended.

What the Judges advise upon the Cases by you recommended to them, Mr. Attorney will write unto you.

The Directions for the Mint will be resolved upon so soon as the pressing Affairs will give Leave: The Weight of that Business requiring good Advice.

Your Lordship's seasonable Caution not to anticipate the great Work of the Plantations in general, till the Times be fitted; but to prepare by Degrees how to right the Crown, is very well approved: And so is also the Proposition made by *Raven*, that the Saddle (as you say) may be set on the right Horse.

Your Resolution to comply with the Course taken here, in raising Fines and Rents upon Tobacco Licences is also well allowed, and order given to send unto you what may serve to that purpose.

Your Commands sent to the Sheriffs of *Londonderry* are well approved, as necessary to waken the Slackness of the *Londoners*, against whom Mr. Attorney the last Day of this Term hath obtained two Orders in the *Star-Chamber*; one to levy their Fine, and the other to sequester what is in their Possession in that Kingdom. The Copy of which Order will presently be sent unto you, and his Majesty's Warrant to make the Sequestration.

The Reason for staying Sir *Frederick Hamilton* in that Kingdom is well considered of for his own good and otherwise.

Before any Warrant can be obtained from his Majesty, for the Lord *Cromwell*, his Demand is to be considered particularly by your Lordship, and thereupon your Opinion



nion positively delivered to his Majesty, whether you conceive it fit to be granted and A. D. 1635.

The Estimates for the *Bonadventure* and the *Whelp* are by this Time (as we hope) delivered to your Lordship; and the Warrant you require under his Majesty's Signature and Signet, shall be sent unto you, it being just to be demanded, and importing you very much.

Your Lordship's dispensing the Subsidies to ease the poorer sort and lay more burthen on the rich, is acceptable to God and Man.

To your Letter of the 5th of *April* concerning the Reward propounded for the Lord Chancellor; though his Services are well approved, and his Majesty expresseth a most gracious Respect of him; yet some doubt of making Precedents in a new way keepeth the Resolution yet under Deliberation. Other things will give Subject to another Letter. So I rest

Your Lordship's

Received the 25th May, 1635.

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Dorset.*

My very good Lord,

You are pleased to give me frequent Testimonies of your Favour, for which I return your Lordship humble Thanks; but I am to be a Suitor to your Lordship that your Affection may not set a greater Value upon me than I deserve, or nominate me to any Thing, which I shall not be able to discharge; for so should I but give you Occasion of Repentance for being so mistaken, and in the Conclusion utterly shame and undo myself. No my Lord, I know too well the Treasurer's Place and the Strength of my own Shoulders to undergo the Weight of it; I seriously protest unto your Lordship I have neither a Mind nor a Body disposed to undertake so heavy a Charge, and therefore I must implore that Love of yours, which suggests this Thought in you, altogether to silence it, and suffer it never to depart forth of your Lips, for which I shall esteem myself very highly obliged to your Lordship.

Your Servant the Dean of *Waterford* I have removed into *Kerry*, made him Dean there, and fitted him with a Living near his Deanry; he hath gotten by the Exchange; these will be worth him two hundred Pounds a Year, where the former was not above fourscore; and your Lordship may believe me, that I so much contemplate your Lordship in him, as I shall never remove him but to his Advantage.

My Lord, we have here happily begun and happily ended a Parliament, which of late hath been a kind of tender and rare Fruit to bring up, and I trust, it is a Foundation surely set of much Honour to his Majesty, and of civilizing and improving this rude and bare Nation. God give his Blessing to these Beginnings and to your Lordship a happy and long life.

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this *Whitsun-Tuesday*, 1635.

most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

I do understand indeed with much Comfort, of her Majesty's gracious mentioning of me upon the Rumour of my Death; I do consider it in Silence and Gratitude, as indeed it doth highly merit that I should, and this Life, which hitherto God is pleased to lend me, cannot be better laid down than where it shall please her Majesty to command it. I am not able to judge whether it were not Presumption in me to take notice of it, but if your Lordship think it might not be offensive, and would be pleased to represent my dutiful Acknowledgment of her Majesty's princely Grace towards me, and that in the fullest manner, I should take it as a great Favour from your Lordship, and make every Word good you shall promise for me. I am ashamed I have not yet procured Mr. *Williamson's* Satisfaction in that Suit of his recommended to me by her Majesty, but one way or other I will effect his Contentment, or any thing that



A. D. is in my Power, which her Majesty shall vouchsafe to require of me; nor in good  
1635- faith have I neglected this Particular in any one Circumstance, wherein I was able  
to give it Expedition.

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

WHAT happened here betwixt the Time I writ last, which was about the midst  
of April, and the Time your Brother Sir *George Wentworth* went hence, I will  
pass over; he hath already made unto your Lordship a better relation than I can.

Some Exception hath been taken by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury*, which he presented first to the King, and by his Majesty's Command to the Council-Table, to the great, I may say the over great Recourse of his Majesty's Subjects to the Queen's Chapel at *Somerset-House*, and to Ambassadors Houses in the Town, which must needs be the Cause of the Growth of Popery in this Kingdom. They have taken into Consideration, and I hope will give a speedy Remedy to this growing Evil. It pleased his Grace to say, "That the Papists were the most dangerous Subjects of the Kingdom, and that betwixt them and the Puritans, the good Protestants would be ground to Powder."

Some few Censures passed here in the *Star-Chamber* this Term, two of them *ore tenus*: One *Maxwell* a *Scotish* Man, for a scandalous Petition to the King against the Lord Keeper, and the whole Council, for which he was fined three thousand Pounds; but is not worth much: Also the Keeper of *Newgate*, he is more able; and lastly my Lord *Savile*, who in the Suit betwixt my Lord *Newcastle* and himself, with his Complices, was fined five thousand Pounds, his Part three thousand Pounds. He went to the *Fleet*, and there lay until he gave Security for the Payment of his Fine, such as it should be, when it was mitigated. The Lord *Mobun's*, and Sir *James Bagg's* Cause was heard four Days this Term, but is put off until the next. I hear *Mobun* produced a Letter, which was not read publicly, but the Lords handed it one to another, wherein *Bagge* was somewhat wanton in his Style to the Lord *Mobun*; they both having some Business at the Council-Table, he prayed God to send the Lords Grace and Wisdom, and to Sir *Thomas Edmonds* Standing, if it were in the Afternoon. It is likely *Mobun* may receive some Danger by this Bill, but he will be repaired by his Cross-bill against *Bagge*. And some are of Opinion, that the Lords will not censure one before they have heard the other.

On St. *George's* Eve, the two Ambassadors of *France*, with some Importunity desired an Audience, when they declared that their Master had declared and published a Denunciation of War against the King of *Spain*; being thus authentically delivered, it was by the most held for a Truth, but yet some there were that did not believe it. It is almost now a Month since this Report, yet cannot I yet tell whether it be so or no. The new Ambassador to do some special Service to his Master's Affairs, confidently averred it; but it hath wrought small Effect here. He hath pressed the King often, and somewhat unmannerly to know the Design of this Fleet now going forth, to which he receives no Satisfaction, he is much distasted, and now the former Man held much the wiser of the two. The King hath refused to speak with him any more, but before those of his Council, who are the *Junto* for Foreign Affairs, which much vexes him.

The Quarrel that lately broke out betwixt my Lord *Digby* and *Will Crofts* in the *Black-Fryars* at a Play, stands as it did when your Brother went hence. *Crofts* stands confined to his Father's House, because by striking he broke his Bonds of 5000*l.* but there was a great Difference in the Parties that stood bound; my Lord *Bedford* and Sir *John Strangwick* stipulated for my Lord *Digby*, *Tom Eliot* and *Jack Crofts*, Men of small Fortunes for the other, that they should keep the Peace, during the Suit depending in the *Star-Chamber*; the Lords have heard it, and reported their Opinions to the King, and there it rests.

No News yet of the Lady *Purbeck* since her Escape out of the *Gatehouse*, but Sir *Robert Howard* lyes by it still close Prisoner in the *Fleet*, being so committed from the High Commission Court, untill he shall bring her forth: Who being there cannot do it, for he sees no body; and if he were out, would not do it. So that he is miserable, and like to pay dear for his unlawful Pleasures. My Lord *Vere* died the Day after your Brother went hence, at Sir *Henry Vane's* Table at Dinner, being taken with



with an Apoplexy as he sat, calling for fresh Salmon, and reaching out his Plate to A. D. take it from one that carved, he was not able to draw his Hand back again, but sunk down, they instantly carried him to a Bed, where he died within two Hours; and was a Week after buried at *Westminster* in the Vault where his Brother lyes, with much Honour, the Train-Bands attending him in great Numbers, besides most of the Nobility in the Town, and the Ordnance of the Tower all going off at the Time of his Interment.

With much ado, and Message upon Message from the King by Sir *James Atrelony*, my Lord of *Suffolk* laid the Captain of the Pensioners Place at the King's Feet; unwillingly he did it, but being unserviceable in that Place, the King was resolved to change him; so that if he had not done it, another would have been sworn; which proved true, for instantly my Lord Chamberlain had command to swear my Lord of *Salisbury*, which was done; so that now he hath some Recompence for the Expectation he had of the Mastership of the Wards, which he resigned up to his Majesty at *Oatlands* the latter End of the last Summer. The *Cinque Ports* he holds still, being a Place he may execute though he be bed-ridden, and when it falls, I hear the Duke of *Lenox* shall have it.

Our Fleet is now on the Point of setting forth. My Lord *Conway* told your Lordship in his Letter, that he was to go; I will forbear therefore to say any thing of it. Fourteen Ships more are making ready to go after them, which causes many Conjectures. We hear of thirteen *Spanish* Ships, and sixteen hundred *Spanish* Soldiers in them, who are bound for *Dunkirk*, but dare not venture yet, until our Ships be at Sea. Their Admiral is fifteen hundred Tons. Some conjecture that the *French* and the *Dutch* will seek this Summer to get *Dunkirk* or *Graveling*, ill Neighbours perhaps to *England*, if that should happen. Whatsoever it be, God send our King good Success in all his Designs both abroad and at home.

The King is reconciled to the Dutches of *Buckingham*, and he useth her now as kindly as ever he did, but her Children go from her; her Sons are to be brought up with the Prince, and my Lord Chamberlain takes home his Daughter. Sir *Thomas Littleton* had a grievous Accident befel him, his two eldest Sons, hopeful Youths, aged sixteen and fourteen, as any were in *Oxford*, both drowned in *Magdalen College* Walks: His Comfort is, he hath four more.

My Lord of *Northumberland* was installed the 13th of this Month at *Windsor*: Never Subject of this Kingdom rode better attended from his House than he did, nor performed the Business more nobly or more sumptuously. The King, Queen, and Prince stood at my Lord *Wimbleton's* in the *Strand*, thirteen Earls and a Marquis rode with him, besides almost all the young Nobility and many Barons, I must not forget my Lord *Cottington*, who was very rich in Jewels and his Feather, but the *Spanish* Way, and a competent Number of the Gentry, near an hundred Horse in all, besides his Servants, who were fifty, costly and bravely cloathed, beyond any that hath been seen before; four Pages, all Earls Sons, two of my Lord Chamberlain, one of my Lord *Salisbury's*, and the fourth my Lord of *Leicester's*; twelve Footmen; two brave Coaches, with four in Livery to drive them. My Lord *Clanrickard*, his Son and my Lord *Dunluce*, were of our Company (for I rode too) but not one of the *Scotish* Nation; which was the more observed, because many of our *English* did the last Year that Honour unto my Lord *Morton*. The Garter is grown a dear Honour, few Subjects will be able to follow this Pattern.

Shall I tell yourself how *Bankes* the Attorney hath been commended unto his Majesty, that he exceeds *Bacon* in Eloquence, Chancellor *Ellesmere* in Judgment, and *William Noy* in Law. High Praises, pray God he answer his Expectation that so praised him. The late Treasurer hath gained also an high Praise for the Manner of his dying, which hath been often peeled into my Ears: Which drew into my Consideration the Death of *Samuel*, who had been a great Man in *Israel*, and I would have our great Men of these Times die with his Words in their Mouths: *Behold, here I am, witness against me before the Lord, whose Ox have I taken? Or whose Ass have I taken? Whom have I oppressed? Or of whose Hand have I received any Bribe to blind my Eyes therewith? And I will return it you.* Your Lordship knows what follows; when our Men die so, no Man shall praise them faster than I, or give Way to their Praises.

In the last Place for a Conclusion, I give your Lordship many Thanks for your Favour in writing to my Lord of *Canterbury*, with whom I have been since, he hath put me into a Way, and hath promised me his best Assistance to the King, telling me



A. D. 1635. me farther, that without any Recommendation he was ever inclined to do me a Courtesy, as soon as to any Gentleman of his Acquaintance. When I have made any the least Progress in this Business, I will further advertise your Lordship; in the mean Time hold myself infinitely obliged to your Lordship.

This Night from Court comes tickling News, confirmed both from *Brussels* and *Holland*, that *Chatillion* with the *French* Forces that lay in *Picardy*, joined with other Forces of the Prince of *Orange*, and encountred with Prince *Tomaso*, who had the Command of the Cardinal Infanta's Army about *Luxemburg* and *Nemeurs*; when they fought, slew six thousand of the *Spanish* Forces, took thirty or forty Colours, some Pieces of Cannon and some Prisoners. Also it is advertised, that a Report spoken of before is most true, which is, that an Herald, sent by the *French* King with a Letter to the Infant Cardinal to denounce War, coming to him, he refused to receive it, but bid him follow him, the Herald flung it after him, and so went away; some took it up, whereby it came to be known. Also the Duke of *Lorrain* is come into his Country again with a great Army, where they submit as fast to him as before they revolted, and receive him with high Expressions of Love. But all this is nothing except he get *Nancy*. Also it is said, that the *French* have twenty four Ships, and the *Hollanders* eighteen to join with them. So that it is likely to be stirring Time both by Sea and Land; yet the *Hollanders* have been so respectful to this Nation, that upon the first Bruit of the Provision here of sending forth a Fleet, they offered their Service to his Majesty for what Number of Ships he would please to command.

One Particular I will add more, which is a Matter of Consequence, and so end: It hath been a good while in Consultation, but now on *Monday* this *Whitsun* Week resolved in full Council, an Act of Council made for it, so to pass the Privy-Seal, to take double Rates, just as much more as was taken before of all Goods imported into this Kingdom; so desiring God Almighty to send you perfect Health, and bless you in all your Endeavours, I am

My Lord,

May 19th, 1635.

your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Deputy to the Earl of Northumberland.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

THE noble Respects your Lordship is pleased to express towards me, oblige me extremely. I consider it with much Contentment towards myself, and with much Estimation towards your Lordship: And believe me, my Lord, I should judge myself most unhappy, if I should lose any Part of your good Opinion; for, such I take the Justness of your Nature to be, as I shall not suffer in it, but by my own Unworthiness; so as be your Lordship content to place of your Regard upon me, and I shall receive it as one of the greatest Honours or Preferments that can befall me; so valuable, as few there be in the World that have greater to bestow, and yet so generously given to a Person that can be of no Use at all to your Lordship. However, my Lord, I am little able to merit it, yet I can as thankfully consider it as any Man living, and please your Lordship to command me, it shall appear with what Readiness my Endeavours shall attend upon the Honour of your Trust in any thing, and how intirely I remain

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 23d May, 1635.

most faithful and most humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.



*The Lord Deputy to the Duke of Lenox.*

*May it please your Grace,*

I RECEIVED a noble Testimony of your Lordship's Favour by your Letter my Brother brought me from you, and small, God wot, is the Return, and slow like to be from so short Arms of Power, and ill Feet of Speed, as mine of late are become. But truly, my Lord, I shall put both them and all the other Strength I have to the uttermost, where I conceive I may attain the Honour of serving your Lordship.

The Parliament is now ended, and a fit Time it were now to settle your Lordship's Business of the Aulnage, please your Lordship give me Leave to mind you of it, to desire that your Agent may be commanded to attend your Service, and you shall see I will settle it to your Lordship's Liking I trust.

It will be your Goodness to accept my Endeavours in these small Affairs of yours, that am not able to serve you in greater; the rather in regard none shall do it with a more upright chearful Heart, or better becoming the Profession I make of being

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin, this 25th of May, 1635.

*most faithful and most humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.*

*My most honoured good Lord,*

THE Times begin now to grow active, and it is like to be an hot Summer abroad. The Fire betwixt *France* and *Spain*, which stood smoaking a great while, being now broken out in Flames; for, lately certain Forces, composed partly of Recruits partly of a fresh Supply, passing under the Command of Monsr. *Chastillon*, to join with the States Army, were encountered by the *Spanish* in the Country of *Liege*, where the *Spanish* had the worse, having lost two Regiments under the Duke of *Savoy's* Brother, who was the General, he himself hurt, his great Ordnance and thirty three Colours and Cornets taken, so *Chastillon* passed to his Rendezvous, and is joined with the Prince of *Orange* at *Maeſtricht*. This, and the late Repulse at *Phillipina*, where above a thousand perished, have been ill Beginnings to the young Cardinal, being his two first Designs. There came lately an Herald to *Brussels* with a Trumpet, who, being denied Audience, proclaimed his Commission in the Market-Place on Horseback by sound of Trumpet, the Tenor whereof was as follows; *Jean Gratiolet, Héraut d'Armes de France au titre d'Alençon, certifie a tous qu'il appartiendra être venu au Pais Bas pour trouver le Cardinal Infant d'Espagne, de la part du Roy son Maître son unique & souverain Seigneur pour lui dire, que, puis qu'il n'a pas voulu rendre la liberté à Monsieur l'Archevêque de Treves Eleveur de l'Empire, qui s'estoit mis sous sa protection, lors qu'il ne la pouvoit recevoir de l'Empereur, ni d'aucun autre Prince; & que contre la dignité de l'Empire, & le droit de gens vous retenez un Prince souverain, qui n'avoit point de Guerre contre vous: Sa Majesté vous declare qu'elle est resoluë de tirer raison par Armes. This Declaration, or rather Defiance, being read alta voce, he threw it into the Market-Place, and so was quietly suffered to go away, and being to pass through a frontier Town, he nailed it to the Gates, and so retired to France.*

There is a *Defense* of Trade betwixt *Spain* and *France*; so if ever our *Spanish* Merchants will grow rich, now is the Time, they being the sole Masters of the western Trade to *Spain*. There arrived lately at *Dunkirk* eleven *Spanish* Ships with fresh Supplies of Men and Money, and they narrowly escaped the *French* and *Holland's* Men of War. Our Fleet lyeth now in the *Downs*, and the *Dutch* understanding of their coming very mannerly withdrew themselves to evade them. So that I believe our Ships will as peaceably return as they went out. Many high Reports fly about of formidable Fleets, with which the narrow Seas are covered, and that the *Dunkirker* makes use of *English* Colours, and *Hollanders* of *French*, and that there hath been an Encounter already,



A. D. ready, and sundry other Rumours; but in a Volley of News a Man can hardly find a true Report, every one venting Things as his Fancy leads him, and now upon the Doubtfulness of the Times Men's Inventions are fertile this Way. True it is, that all Christian Princes, that have any thing to do with the Seas, make extraordinary Preparations this Summer, as the King of *Denmark*, the *Swede* in the *Baltick Sea*, and the State of *Venice* and Grand Duke; but in our Seas the utmost of the *French* and *Holland's* Men of War come not to forty.

My Lord General declared himself, where I was, that he knew nothing of his Commission, but in the general, that he is to sink or be sunk, if any strike not Sail unto him in the narrow Seas. Touching the Extent whereof Mr. *Selden* hath an elaborate Piece now in the Press, intitled, *Mare Clausum*, in Answer to *Grotius's Mare Liberum*.

The Treaty of Peace wherewith the Emperor and Duke of *Saxe* and *Brandenburg* have so long amused the World, is now utterly dissolved by *French* Artifices, and Matters break out into as great a Fury as ever they did in poor *Germany*. The King of *Hungary* is come to the *Rhine*, and the Duke of *Roban* and *Galas* are joined; the Duke of *Bavaria* hath a third Army. On the other Side, *Saxen Weymar* is joined with Marshal *de la Force* and the Landgrave of *Hesse* and *Lunenburg* have Troops afoot; the Duke of *Roban* hath an Army toward the *Valteline* to observe the Motions of *Italy*, where the Duke of *Savoy* is content to assume the Title of the Christian King's Generalissimo beyond the *Alpes*, whilst his Brother is in *Spanish* Pay in *Flanders*, though with ill Success. So that the House of *Austria* is shrewdly put to it, having no Confederates but the Dukes of *Florence* and *Bavaria*. The King of *France* hath a Royal Army of his own upon the Frontiers of the *Netherlands*, and he is at the Head of it himself, and still stirring (while the King of *Spain* is courting his Mistresses at Home); there are *French* Troops towards *Lorraine* also, so that all *Picardy* is nought else but a kind of Military Yard this Summer. In the interim the poor *Paissant* groans pitifully that his Face is so ground with new Tallies; and in *Gasconne* there was lately a shrewd Tumult for a new Imposition that was laid lately upon the Wines, wherein many of the King's Officers were killed, yet the King is content to pardon all, but the new *Gabelle* holds. The *Hogben Moghen* of *Holland* have put out a Placart, that no *English* Cloth shall come dressed to their Province. There are ten more of the King's Ships almost in a readiness, which will be a greater Fleet than the other, considering the Tonnage. So I humbly take my Leave for this Time, being ever

Your Lordship's

Whitehall, June 1st, 1635.

truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL.

---

The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

WE grow to an end of our Term, though not of our Business; for his Majesty finding Cause to continue a Fleet at Sea, is resolved to enlarge his Writs for Ships, to all the Counties of *England*, the distribution and perfecting whereof is like to be a Business of much Labour amongst the Council.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* is so diligent and careful to give your Lordship an Account of all your Dispatches and Answers to them, as there is nothing for me to say, but that for ought I can discern every body else is so too. My Lord Marshal is your own, my Lord of *Canterbury* your Chaplain, Secretary *Windebank* your Man, the King your Favourite, and I your good Lord. In earnest you have a mighty Stock of Opinion amongst us, which must of necessity make you damnable proud, if you take not heed.

The Infant Cardinal hath now a mighty Army at *Lovain*. The strange and barbarous Cruelties of the *French* hath made the whole Country flock to him with their Purles and Persons, inflamed with desire of Revenge. *Picholomini* is come to him with a great Army, *Galas* is near him, and the King of *Hungary* is also coming down, for the Peace is made with *Saxony*, &c.

The



## THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

431

The King of *Spain* will fall himself into *France* with a powerful Army. In A. D. *Flanders* they are entrenched near one to the other, and we are hourly expecting some terrible News. But for my own Part, I am of Opinion, that in the end, *France* will become the Seat of the War.

I had almost forgot to tell your Lordship that a Brother of the King of *Poland* is also coming down with great Forces.

In the mean Time you go your Progress, and take your Pleasure, *viva & extra mil. annos.*

In our Committee for the Treasury we manage our Business extreme ill, and so as if it continue, we shall soon spoil all. I am very old and must be gone, therefore if I can do you any more Service speak quickly.

Your Lordship's

16 June, 1635.

humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

### *The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salutem in Christo.

My very good Lord,

I AM bold to trouble your Lordship with this short Letter after the making up of the Pacquet, and upon this Occasion, the Business about the Improprations, by the King's gracious Favour, and your Lordship's Nobleness is now in so fair a Way, that I hope e're long by God's Blessing to see it fully settled; and I assure myself you will not vary from what you have formerly written. But I have lately understood of some practising on the Queen's Side about Portions of Tithes, to keep them still alienated from the Church, I am bold to give your Lordship Notice of this which I hear, that if there be any such Thing, you would be pleased to make Stay of it, till his Majesty's Pleasure be further known, whose Royal Intendments I make no doubt are alike gracious touching the Portions of Tithes, as the Improprations themselves. So not doubting of your Lordship's Care and Favour herein, I leave you to God's Grace and rest in haste

Your Lordship's

Lambeth, June 17th,  
1635.

very loving poor Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

### *Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.*

Right Honourable,

TO your last of the 19th of May, the general Answer is, that his Majesty and all that serve him in this Committee, both approve and commend your judicious and constant Proceedings in all Things that concern his Majesty's Service, and the Good of that Kingdom: And are also very sensible of your late Sufferings in your Health, which came (as they conceive) by your assiduous Care and Travel about the Parliament; which being now ended, they hope and advise, that you will give yourself more Freedom of Spirit, and such Exercise as may conduce to your perfect Recovery in short Time.

So I come to such Particulars, wherein you may expect a further Answer to this or former Letters.

The wise and fair Carriage of all Things in this Parliament both in the happy Issue of it, and in sending them all away so well contented, are acknowledged to be a great and a very worthy Work. Besides, it is considerable, that by your Experience in both Houses you have discovered the Root of all Disorder in that Kingdom, to be the universal Dependence of the Popish Faction, upon Jesuits and Friars: Which former Deputies have also observed, and thereupon moved for their Banishment and Suppression.



A. D. 1635. fion. But it seemeth the Performance was reserved for your Active Resolution, to settle an uniform Obedience in that State, wherein you may expect such Assistance from hence as you shall require.

The Powder Business is very well settled by the Act of State, and being as well executed may cut off Possibility of great Disorder in that Kingdom; and if the Seas be well guarded, and the Ports well looked unto, a very good Profit may be raised by the Sales: But withal Care must be taken that none be suffered to ingross great Quantities, whereby there may be recourse to any Magazine but the King's.

Your Intention to establish by Acts of State such healthsome Ordinances as have been laid aside by popular Misunderstanding, is approved as necessary for the publick Good.

Concerning Inrollments, no Difficulty was made here, for other Respect than his Majesty's Profit: Neither was it conceived that his Majesty's coercive Power should be extended only to the Inrollments of Patents passed in *England*, and not inrolled on that Side, but that generally the Inrollments of all Patents passed here or there, which had been neglected, should now by his Majesty's Command be called upon; and the Number of these being computed to be great, it was thought requisite his Majesty should have half the Profit. His Majesty therefore requireth your Lordship presently to cause a Calculation to be made of the Number and Value which all the Inrollments may accrue unto: And if it prove so small, as you now esteem it, then he intendeth not at all to insist upon it; but if it riseth to a considerable Sum, then your Care must be as great in this as it hath been in other Things, wherein his Majesty's Profit may be advanced.

The Prosecution of Sir *Piers Crosby* is left by his Majesty to your own Direction: This only you may consider. whether you hold it better absolutely to discharge him, or to suspend the Proceeding to have still a tie to restrain him from like Offences hereafter.

Your letting for this Year the Fishing, which belonged to the *Londoners*, is approved as good Service. For other Things concerning that Plantation they are not yet settled. The twelve Companies, which have the Proportion of the Lands, being not made Parties to the Bill, are not yet liable to the Decree: And because there yet appeareth no Conformity otherways, Mr. Attorney now preferreth a particular Information against them and their Tenants, to bring them also within the Compass of the Decree. And Process being at once issued to levy the Fine imposed upon the City and Corporation, may also be effectual to induce them to conform.

Mr. *Friswell's* Pretences in the Name of the Lord *Stanhope* will not easily induce your Lordship to erect new Posts thorough *Ireland* for his Profit, at his Majesty's further Charge. The Employments of *Witherings* is of another Nature, only to settle Stages for Conveyance of Letters, to run with that Celerity, that the Intercourse betwixt the Kingdoms by Letters may be performed with more Dispatch than heretofore, and without Charge to his Majesty, and with great Benefit to both Kingdoms; which I doubt not but your Lordship will advance in what you can.

Sir *William Balfour* is now his own Agent, and bringeth his Majesty's Letters concerning his Affairs. But the Course you have proposed to hear both Parties, and compound, or certify, is that which his Majesty doth direct, and well approve. Your Lordship doth well observe, that the Government cannot be safe, whilst that People are so led and directed by Jesuits and Priests, who have foreign Dependences in Opposition to the State. As therefore it is expedient by suppressing the first Movers, to cut off that Dependence in all Things belonging to Civil or Martial Affairs; so it is most necessary to intercept their Influence in Parliament, where they may do most hurt. There the excessive multitude of Corporations and Burgeses will always increase Faction, especially when the greatest Part remain so ill affected. The Remedy then which you propound, by a legal Proceeding against old Corporations, that have usurped upon the Crown, is very well approved: And his Majesty requireth you to pursue it with Care and Diligence, in such Way as in your Wisdom you find best.

The Estimate for the *Bonadventure*, and ninth *Whelp*, with your special Warrant, are sent unto you; and I hope by this Time come to your Hands: And though by the Death of Sir *Sampson Dorrel* there be Cause of some Interruption in those Accompts; yet if the Lord *Mountnorris* pay into the *Exchequer* here three thousand Pounds, according to your Warrant, all will be settled with Satisfaction on all Parts. We hear only of a thousand Pounds sent by Mr. *Leate* and of Bills of Exchange by Sir *George Radcliffe*



*Radcliffe* for Payment of eight hundred Pounds for the later half Year's Victuals: A. D. Which whether it be delivered aboard by Mr. *Morgan* the Purser to your Satisfaction 1635. we desire to understand from your Lordship. And then tho' the Monies by Sir *Sampson's* Agreement should have been paid to him here in *Michaelmas* Term, and not before, yet for Accommodation of the King's Service, these Bills of Exchange shall be presently satisfied: So as the Correspondents of Sir *George Radcliffe* shall have no Cause to complain.

The Commission and Instructions for the Plantation in *Connaght* have been considered; and are signed and sent back with a few Words added to the Instructions, as appeareth in the Book. Search is also made in the *Tower*; and the Records you desired, are exemplified and sent severally under the Great Seal.

For the Plantation in *Ormond*, we conceive as you do, that the Concurrence of the Earl will be of much Importance. And you may assure his Lordship that the Service is intended wholly for the Crown and not otherwise for any private Men.

The Memorial of *John West* was not here represented nor interpreted as aspersive upon your Lordship in any kind. The Man (as you know) was an old Servant to King *James*, and entertained him often with Liberty of Speech, which hath been born with: And being now called to Account for the Reflections he seemed to make, he protested, that howsoever the Sense of his Loss might transport him, he ever intended to your Lordship all Honour and Respect, and humbly craveth your Favour and good Construction of his Errors. For the Business, he submitteth absolutely to his Majesty's Pleasure: And it is thought fit, that he be compounded with: And to that end, that your Lordship certify the true Value, and what Composition you think fit to be made with him. Yet therein his Majesty out of his gracious Favour to the Man is desirous to have him dealt with, so as he may not sustain Loss, but rather have that Benefit which was really intended to him:

The Imposition of five Shillings upon the Coals, for the Reasons alledged by your Lordship and the Council, is for this present taken off.

Your Lordship's Order concerning the Earl of *Antrim* is thought just and favourable: so as his Lordship hath Cause to rest satisfied therewith.

The Lord *Wilmot* hath seen his Charge, and made his Answer, which he would have to be accepted as an absolute Submission: And yet it containeth both Justification and Excuse; whereof we are to give Account to his Majesty, who hath hitherto refused to give Ear to any thing without an absolute Confession; what shall be the Issue you will understand by the next Letters, which will speedily follow these. So I rest

Your Lordship's

Greenwich, 17th June, 1635.

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

*The Earl of Carlile to the Lord Deputy.*

My noble Lord,

I HAVE received yours of the 24th of May with the accustomed Demonstration of that Favour and Affection, wherewith you have for ever obliged me, and I shall ever make it one of my greatest Cares to deserve by a Return of all the Service that my utmost Abilities can perform.

Your Lordship threatens to draw your Sword in my behalf: With so noble a Champion, or rather so just a Judge, and so good a Cause, I cannot but assure myself the Victory; and when there shall be question of drawing Swords, or Blood for your Lordship's Service, I shall not be the last Man that shall appear in that Quarrel.

The tedious Work of the Patent is now near an end; upon *Thursday* next it will pass the Great Seal, and I shall then dispatch away Esquire *Hay* in diligence to your Lordship, who shall receive by him an Account at large of all I have worth your Knowledge; mean Time I humbly kiss your Hands, as

Your Lordship's

Greenwich, June 17, 1635.

most humble and most obliged Servant,

CARLILE.



A. D.  
1635.

P. S. This Day there came a Gentleman to me here at Court, who would needs show me an Advice he had newly received out of *Ireland*, that your Lordship resolved to make a Plantation in the *Birne's* Country for the King; but I am too well satisfied and assured of your Lordship's Intention and Favour to your Servant to take Umbrage at any such Report.

*Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

SINCE my last of the 19th of *May*, Sir *Sampson Dorell*, a young Man, who was both Purveyor and Victualler of the Navy died; the Place not yet bestowed, though there be many Suitors for it, but supplied by Sir *William Russell*, and other Officers of the Navy.

The Lord of *Suffolk*, after he had left his Place, was very unquiet until he had vented his Desires unto Sir *James Airelony*, to move the King for present Reparation to satisfy the World: Sometimes he desired to be of the King's Bedchamber, then President of the Council, or Lord Privy-Seal, or to have Leave to compound with Sir *Dudley Diggs* for the *Mastership* of the *Rolls*; but the Thing he pitched upon, which he importuned his Friend to move his Majesty, was the Reversion of the *Chancellorship* of the *Dutchy*, after the Death of the Lord *Barrett*.

Sir *Robert Howard*, after one Month's close Imprisonment in the *Fleet*, obtained his Liberty, giving two thousand Pounds Bond never more to come at the Lady *Purbeck*, wherein he stands bound alone; but for his Appearance within thirty Days, if he be called, two of his Brothers stand bound with him in fifteen hundred Pounds; so I hope there is an End of that Business. The Lady, I hear, passed in Man's Cloaths first into *Jersey*, since she is in *France*, and there means to continue.

Before our Fleet went forth, the ten or eleven *Spanish* Ships arrived safe at *Dunkirk*, which were so long expected there: But yet, after the Battle betwixt Prince *Tomaso* and the *French* Forces, of which I spake in my last, neither are the Numbers that I mentioned then to have been killed, so great, perhaps two thousand fell, and were taken Prisoners: Which they have supplied with three thousand, which these Ships brought unto them, all *Spaniards*. Thereabouts, where this Battle was, have the *French* and Cardinal's Army, and the Prince of *Orange's* lain this Month. *Picolomini* and *Gallas* have been expected to come from the King of *Hungary* with great Forces, Horse and Foot, to assist the Infant Cardinal, all Things being quiet in *Germany*: It being confidently reported, that the Emperor, *Saxe* and *Brandenburgh* are agreed; but they are not come. The *French* and *Dutch* set down before *Louvain*. It was fresh News at Court on *Sunday* that *Louvain* was taken; but until it be seconded the *Spanish* Papists here will not believe it.

The Earl of *Worcester's* eldest Son's Wife died this Month, leaving behind her one Son and two Daughters; she was Sister to my Lord *Carnarvon*, who is newly returned from beyond the Seas the same Man he was. Also Sir *Edward Bushell*, a Querry to the Queen, died this last Week.

About a Fortnight since the King came to Council, and then he signified his Pleasure, that he would take an especial Care that the Horse of this Kingdom should be more looked after than they had been lately. He would begin at home with his own Servants first, he had appointed the Captain of the Pensioners to take Care that every one of the Band kept good and able Horses, fit for Service: Now he came to his Counsellors and invited them to offer. The Secretaries began, who are to keep constantly two apiece; the Treasurer, Comptroller, and Vice-Chamberlain, being Cavaliers, offered four apiece; the Lord *Cottingham*, six; Viscount *Wimbleton*, eight; my Lord of *Holland*, twelve; the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, eight; the rest of the Earls Counsellors, ten apiece. And I believe they will call in all the Nobility of *England* to do somewhat more or less in this Business. The Proposition is well liked by all, it being for the Honour and Strength of the Kingdom.

This last Term begun with the Lord *Mobun* and Sir *James Bagge's* Business in the *Star-Chamber*, but they proceeded to no Censure, which was deferred until *Mobun's* Cross-Bill against *Bagge* be ready for an Hearing. Also Mr. *Gibbons*, late Servant to the Lord Treasurer, hath made his Peace with giving eight thousand Pounds to procure



cure the same, for the effecting of which Sir *Arthur Ingram* was a principal Instru- A. D.  
ment. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* was taken with the Palsy in one Hand, which made him 1635.  
retire from Court, it frighted him much, considering what lately befell the Lord *Vere*;  
but with purging and cupping he is become reasonably well again. Who should  
have his Place, was presently the Discourse of the Court, and I think the King was  
moved for forty; Sir *Thomas Jermyn* was cried up most, then who should be Vice-  
Chamberlain was the next Query; Candidates enough for that too, most in Name, Sir  
*William Uvedale* and Sir *Thomas Rowe*; but for the other Place, *Mansfield*, Sir *Arthur*  
*Mainwaring*, Sir *Robert Amstruther* newly returned, the Lieutenant of the Tower, &c.  
But I am told by one whom I believe most, that when it shall happen, his Majesty  
will be very slow in disposing of it. In Queen *Elizabeth's* Time they stood vacant  
sometimes six or seven Years together. I formerly advertised your Lordship that  
ten Ships were to be sent to our Fleet; for the furnishing of which I hear Writs are  
sent already into the Inland Shires to contribute, as well as the Maritime Shires have  
done already. I know not the Law, but it stands with great Reason, since they par-  
take plenarily of the Benefit, as well as those that have paid.

Since the *Spring-Garden* was put down, we have by a Servant of the Lord Cham-  
berlain's, a new *Spring-Garden* erected in the Fields behind the *Meuse*, where is built  
a fair House, and two Bowling-Greens made, to entertain Gamesters and Bowlers, at  
an excessive Rate; for I believe it hath cost him above four thousand Pounds; a dear  
Undertaking for a Gentleman Barber. My Lord Chamberlain much frequents that  
Place, where they bowl great Matches. There was an Order yielded to by Consent,  
that every Man of what Quality soever should set down or stand by the Banks; and  
the best obeyed, only old *Pinchbeck* was refractory; the Lord Chamberlain came civilly  
enough to him, and spake to him, he mumbled and did not obey, which made the  
Chamberlain gently with his Hand move him toward the Bank, and there he set down.  
Two Days after he wrote him a strange Letter, beginning it, "Sir, you may remem-  
ber what Counsel I gave you at *Croydon*, for which I have suffered ever since; King  
"James could never abide me, and I lost my Fortune with Prince *Henry* to do you  
"Service." His Counsel was to strike *Ramsay*, and then they would break their  
Fast on the *Scots* there, and sup upon them at *London*. In the End of his Letter, he  
tells his Lordship, that "now he had heaped a new Disgrace upon him, which he  
"desires God to give him Patience to bear, until he were enabled for a Revenge.  
"So I rest your Slave as you have made me, J. P." The Earl Marshal seeing this  
Letter hath committed him to the *Marshalsea*, where he yet remains.

The King sent lately *Henry Murray*, one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber, over to  
the *Hague*, to see the Queen of *Bobemia*, who had been sick of an Ague, of which  
she had above twenty Fits; he is returned, and brings the good Tidings of her Reco-  
very: As also the Fears they are in about *Brussels*, by reason of the Nearness of the  
*French* and *States Army* to the Place.

*Sim. Digby*, who was my Lord of *Bristol's* Servant, goes Agent into *Russia*, but is  
only Consul for the Merchants, and defray'd by them.

My Lord of *Southampton's* Lady is well brought to Bed of a Son, which is great  
Joy to that Family, for before he was the last of his Race.

The King begins his Progress the 14th of *July*, *New Forest* is the farthest Place  
he will go to, if he go so far; but the Queen goes not. 'Tis said, she is with  
Child; so that she will pass her Time about *Nonsuch* and *Oatlands* until his Majesty's  
Return.

My Lord of *Holland* keeps a Justice Seat in the *New Forest* the 24th of *Au-*  
*gust*, which will be about the Time that the King makes an End of his Hunting  
there.

According to my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury's* Direction, I got a Friend of mine to  
move his Majesty for the Mastership of *Sutton's Hospital* after the Death of Sir *Robert*  
*Dallington*. My Lord *Cottington* did it really and fully, and the King gave him a  
good Answer; since he hath remembred once again his Majesty of it, when the King  
asked him, whether he were dead. He desired his Majesty to speak with my Lord of  
*Canterbury* about me to have his Opinion, he promised to do so. So that before the  
Progress I hope to see it settled; for my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* hath promised me,  
being called, to do me all the good Offices he can. I shall hover, God willing, betwixt  
*London* and *Hatfield*, until the Middle of *August*. No Month, by God's Favour, will  
I fail your Lordship, if any thing be stirring, though not so fully as if I were constant  
in



A. D. in *London*; so desiring God Almighty to bless you in your Health, and in all your  
 1635. Endeavours for his Glory, the Good of his Majesty, and that Kingdom where you  
 reside, I am,

My Lord,

June 24, 1635.

your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

**T**HIS Bearer is a Brother of my Lord Chief Justice *Finch*, and one unto whom I shall ever right gladly do all the Offices of a true Friend, both for his Brother's Sake and his own.

He Repairs into that Kingdom upon Notice given him of some Plantation to be made in *Connaght*, with Intention to deal with your Lordship for such Shares as he may agree for. And to the End he may therein have your Lordship's Favour, he desires this Recommendation and Mediation from myself, which I do right willingly give him, and beseech your Lordship to honour him, and favour him, for so shall you still oblige

28 Junii, 1635.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES R.

**R**IGHT trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well. Whereas Our late dear Father King *James* of happy Memory, was pleased, in his Grace and Favour to *Trinity College* near *Dublin*, to confirm unto the same a certain Allowance of three hundred fourscore and eight Pounds fifteen Shillings Sterling *per Ann.* to be paid out of the *Exchequer* there, for ever. And forasmuch as upon humble Suit made unto us by the Provost, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity College* aforefaid, We are now graciously pleased, in lieu of the Pension or Allowance before-mentioned, to endow the said College with Lands to that yearly Value, to be allotted out of the intended Plantation shortly to be made within our Province of *Connaght*; We do hereby authorise and require you, accordingly to allot, set forth, and assure unto the said Provost, Fellows and Scholars of *Trinity College* near *Dublin*, out of the Plantation Lands aforefaid, such a Proportion of Land in one or more Places, as you shall see Cause, amounting in the whole to three hundred fourscore and eight Pounds fifteen Shillings Sterling *per Ann.* for the Use and Behoof of the said College for ever. The same to be held by such Tenures and Conditions as stand most agreeable to Our Instructions lately sent over touching that Plantation: Provided that you cause a Surrender to be made unto Us of the Pension before-mentioned, yet so as that the same shall be continued unto them until the first Payment of the Rents out of the said Lands be due to the said College, and from thenceforth the said Pension out of our *Exchequer* to cease and determine; and for so doing, these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given at Our Court at *East-Greenwich* 29th June, 1635.

Mr.



Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

SINCE my last of the first of *June*, there hath been much stirring Abroad both in the *Netherlands* and *France*, yet not so much as Report gives out. The *Hollanders*, since the Conjunction of the *French* Troops under *Chastillon*, have been Masters of the Field, and the Infant Cardinal hath kept in his Trenches in expectation of some *German* Forces. The Prince of *Orange* hath taken *Diest* and *Tillemont*, where some Barbarousness was offered by the *French* to the Nuns and other Women, which hath much averted the Affections of the *Flemish* towards them: Thence they plundered the Country all along to the Walls of *Louvain*, where they could do little good, but are parted with a foul Repulse. *Picolomini* is come down with 6000 *Dutch* Horse, and 1000 *Dragoneers*, and there are great Likelihoods of a Battle; for there are above 150,000 Men in Arms on both Sides, and I do not see how that Country is able to sustain them long, so that fear of Famine must make them fight. The *Spaniard* was never forced to that exigent in those Parts, the *French* assailing him on the one Side, and the *Hollander* on the other. The great Standard of *Gaunt* is displayed, which commands every one to be ready to serve in Person: And in *France* the *Van* and *Arriere* Ban is proclaimed by sound of Drum and Trumpet. Since the Defiance by an Herald of Arms there is a Declaration set out in *France*, wherein open Hostility and actual War in the highest Nature that may be is denounced against *Spain* by Sea, Land and fresh Waters, whereunto the King exhorts and enjoins all his Subjects, Vassals and Servants, and invites all his neighbour Princes and Confederates, especially the *Hollanders*, *nos tres chers & grands amis*, they are the very Words. The Duke of *Saxe* hath at last made his Peace with the Emperor, and there are Blanks left for any other *German* Princes to come in. So that I believe there will be little doings there, and 'tis feared all the *German* Forces will come down tumbling upon *France*, and make it at last the Stage of the War. He hath provided well for his Business towards *Italy*, the Duke of *Savoy* being his Confederate, and the Duke of *Parma* lately brought in, and *Roban* having lately made himself Master of the *Valteline*; which must awaken *Milan*: Towards the *Mediterranean* he hath taken a Course to entertain an Enemy. The King of *Spain* hath a Fleet of Galleons and Gallies thereabout, but they had lately ill Success, for seven were cast away. Here in *London* Men's Fancies are diversely distorted and bent, some for the one, and some for the other; for my Part I am as indifferent as can be, but as the Matter reflects upon my own Country, only I would have the Scales kept even between them, and that our nearest Neighbour have still a Competency of subsisting Strength and not overgrow us.

Our Fleet is now about *Falmouth*, they have not met with the *French*; with the *Dutch* they have, who have complied with them. They speak of an *English* Ship that was made strike Sail by some *French* Men of War.

My Lord Keeper at the Close of the Term made a Speech in the *Star-Chamber*, wherein commending his Majesty's Care in setting out this Fleet upon his own Charge and the Port Towns, being a Fleet of Providence, rather than Necessity, he intimated, that his Majesty intends the next Summer to set out a greater, and that the Inland Towns shall contribute, and that the Judges shall give Notice thereof in their Circuits.

There hath an Inquisition lately been made of the Number of *French* in and about this Town, and the Number came to above 30000. Another Scrutiny was made of the Number of Chamberlains, Tapsters, and Hostlers, which came to above 40000. There are four more of the greatest of the King's Ships come over the Chain at *Chatham*, and ready to set to Sea, and Mariners are pressed to that Purpose, but they are victualled but for two Months, and no Commanders yet spoken of.

All things go well at Court, and according to the Season in a flourishing manner; and after the late long Drought, we have had many seasonable Dashes of Rain, yet Hay continues still at 3 *l.* 10 *s.* a Load.

I came Yesternight from the Burial of Sir *Arthur Ingram*'s second Son, where there was much Sorrow. So I humbly take my Leave, and wish you Lordship an honourable and happy Progress, being

Your Lordship's

truly devoted Servant,

JAMES HOWELL.  
The

Westminster, July 2d, 1635.



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

Salut. in Christo.

*My very good Lord,*

I HAVE not much to write to your Lordship, and 'tis very well I have not, for I never had so little Leisure in my Life, as I have had since I was a Commissioner of the Treasury, and so have still, yet I must find somewhat to write to you, that your Secretary may not go empty from me.

I will not offer to write any Foreign News, because I assure myself you know as much as I do, and at home I know little, and inquire after less; yet if you know it not already, let me tell you, that, as the last Year there was Money raised upon the Ports, according to ancient Precedent, for the setting out of the Navy, which is now at Sea, and there God blefs it, so we are now going on to prepare for a greater Navy against the next Year; and because the Charge will be too heavy to lay it upon the Ports, or Maritime Counties only, therefore his Majesty hath thought fit, a *Paritate rationis*, and for the like Defence of the Kingdom to extend it to all Counties and Corporations within *England* and *Wales*, that so the Navy may be full, and yet the Charge less, as coming from so many Hands; I pray God blefs this Business, for if it go well, the King will be a great Master at Sea, and in these active Times, we by God's Blessing may be the more safe at Land: But of this I shall write more to you as it proceeds.

There's no Speech here, but who shall be Lord Treasurer, and I would to God the King would name one, that our troublesome Commission were at an End; and yet I cannot be so ill a Servant to my Master and the Publick, as to wish an End to this Commission for my own Ease, till the King resolve of a good one; for certainly such an one he will need, and perhaps more an honest than a cunning one. I would write more at large to you in this Argument, were I at Leisure for my own Hand, which at present I am not, yet let me tell you, here is no Speech at all for any but 29. 16. and \* 110; but which of these will speed, I know not; if either of the former speed they will be as empty in the Place as Cyphers, the third is able enough; but I would fain hear from your Lordship, how you think Business would be carried by that Hand. For what I think both in Regard of King and Church, I have written to you already.

About a Year since your Northern Neighbour Sir *Arthur Ingram* took many Occasions to apply himself to me, insomuch that Sir *Edward Osborne*, and some others were doubtful of his getting too near within me, and I thank them, not without some fear (as I have heard) of my Safety in Case I should admit him to any Nearness; what Danger is in the Man I do not know, but for any Nearness with me, I shall give him leave to hurt me with it, if he can. But here I pray let me ask you a Question, I know you have known the Man long. Do you not think him fit to be a Chancellor, if the Party above figured be preferred? I promise you, we do here, and it is in many Men's Mouths, that it shall be so, the rather, because 'tis thought that *Chancery* is no Court of *Conscience*, as may be proved both by ancient and modern Precedents. Two little Circumstances I have of late observed concerning Sir *Arthur*, and they be pretty ones; the one is, that since the Lord Treasurer's Death, by which he conceived the other Way open, he never came at me; the other is, that I have Interest in the Master of University College, and writing to him in your Brother's behalf, that he might be Tenant to the Land given that College by Sir *Simon Bennet*, I know not by whose Motion, but Sir *Arthur* was desired to write too, and as I am informed, did so in your Brother's Behalf: But when the Master came to speak to his Daughter, the Lady *Bennet*, she answered directly, that she intended it for a Servant of her own. I doubt not but you can make *English* enough of this.

I have lately received a Letter from Sir *William Rives*, there is nothing in it, but that he means to come into *England* this Summer, or the next Spring at farthest, and then give me Satisfaction about the Sale of his Land to the College: I heartily pray your Lordship to excuse my not writing to Mr. Attorney, and to thank him for his Love and Care in that Business, but if he hath no other Occasion to bring him into

\* Lord Cottington.



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

439

England, he shall not need to stir for this, for that Land of his is held *in Capite*, and A. D. the College *Mortmaine* makes them capable of no Tenure but Soccage, so we must 1635. look out other, and may not think of that Land.

So for this Time I will cease to be further troublesome to you, but wish you all good Success in the Plantation of *Connaght*, where while you are, the King's express Pleasure is, that you take Consideration of this inclosed Paper; it concerns a Lord of *Scotland* that is a Tenant to the *Londoners*, but to tell you the Truth his Name is too hard for my Memory; and when you have considered it, the King would have you return me your Answer, and then he will grant or deny, as you hold the Thing and Conditions fit. I leave your Lordship to the Grace of God and rest

Your Lordship's

Lambeth, July 6th, 1635.

very loving Friend and Servant,

W. CANT.

## A Memorandum concerning the Lord Kirkudbright.

May it please your Grace,

WHEN the Bishop of *Rosse* was here, I had some Conference with him about a Church-Living I have sufficient Right unto by the Law of *Scotland*, which is worth unto me annually 150 *l.* Sterling, and if it will please his Majesty to bestow upon me the Land of *Harareough* and *Haraboy* lying in the County of *Sligo* and Barony of *Lynce* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, (which said *Harareough* and *Haraboy* and their Predecessors have ever been Rebels to the Crown of *England*, as Witness *Kinsale* and all other Rebellions) I will be content to give my Church-Living unto the Bishop of *Edinburgh*, or to any other Bishop the King shall appoint; and also I will be bound to build, plant the Land with *British*, and pay such Rents to the King as my Lord Deputy shall think fitting, and take it in Satisfaction of the Service done unto the Crown by my Predecessors, and for my own Service to his Majesty, whom I have served and his late Father of blessed Memory twenty two Years, a Gentleman of his Majesty's Privy Chamber: And about eight or nine Years since, upon his Majesty's Command I did levy, arm and furnish with Horses, great Saddles and all other Furniture, and transport into *Ireland* 50 Horsemen and 100 Foot at my own Charge, which stood me in at least 2000 *l.* Sterling, and at that Time his Majesty promised me, if I could find out any Land in *Ireland* in his Majesty's Gift, he would bestow it upon me. If it will please your Grace to put his Majesty in mind of this, you shall tye me ever hereafter to be

Your Grace's

humble Servant.

## The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

YOU are now in your Progress, and the King is beginning his, but I am still tied to this Town, and much in fear I shall be so all this Summer.

The Fury of the *French* is spent in *Flanders*; the Infanta Cardinal there is become Master of the Field, by the coming down of the *German* Forces. The Conjunction of the *French* with the *Hollanders* hath been the King of *Spain's* Remedy: For it hath made the Peace in *Germany*, and so awaked that King and his Friends, as it proves to his Advantage, and I do believe we shall see *France* to be made the Seat of War.

The *Frenchmen's* great Words make the King add ten of his own Ships to those already Abroad; which Charge is so heavy, as we hope you will help us from thence. Do so, I pray, and come and take the White Staff, which will be a greater help.

Your Lordship's

6 July, 1635.

humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON.

Colonel



A. D.  
1635.

Colonel Preston to the Lord Deputy.

*Right Honourable, my very good Lord,*

I HAVE deferred writing any News to your Lordship since the dismal Overthrow of Prince *Thomaso* by the *French* Army above *Namur*, in hope I should be able to relate some other good News, advantageous to the King of *Spain's* Service, which since that Time happened, wherein your Lordship's Servant was interested. That unfortunate Meeting of Prince *Thomaso* with the *French* cannot deserve the Name of a Battle, it was carried in that Confusion, and to this Hour we scarce know how it begun or ended, howsoever our Folks were beaten and lost the Field, Baggage and Artillery, our Horse after the first Charge fled and forsook our Foot, the Number of Men killed and wounded did not exceed fifteen hundred. Had the Battle been delayed some three or four Hours longer, I with my fresh Men had been there, having my Order to that Effect; but God hath I hope preserved me for a more fortunate Enterprize. The *French* after this marched to *Maeſtricht*, and united they were to the Prince of *Orange* his Army, which being thus joined they marched into *Brabant* and came to the Town of *Tilmont*, which they took up in an Assault, Motion of Accord being a Foot: What Cruelty, Outrage and Impiety was there committed is beyond Expression. They have taken in *Arſchot* and *Dieſt* without Resistance. Some few Days after this great Army attempted to march towards *Brussels*, with strong Confidence to conquer the whole Country, but the Bulk of our Army marching ſideling to it, diverted this brave and bold Enterprize, then it retired back and lodged itself upon the 23d of *June* near the City of *Louvain*, where by Order of his *Alteſſe*, I was sent and three other Regiments for the Defence of that vast and ill fortified Town. The Enemy laid Siege unto it upon the 24th, they were in Number hard upon threescore thousand, and we were not above four thousand five hundred Soldiers. The Siege was very hot, Valour appearing of either Side. It fell to my Lot to have the Charge of the two Ports, against which the Trenches and Batteries were erected. My poor Endeavours were not wanting to advance the King's Service, and to purchase myself and my Nation Honour, I will not inforce my own Merits in this Occasion, but refer it to the relation of others. This hot Play continued for eleven Days to the great Loss of the Besiegers. I have not lost of my whole Regiment, hurt and killed, above threescore and ten, though we made several bloody Sallies. The two brave Armies were forced to raise the Siege and marched towards *Arſchot* north of *Louvain*, where as yet they lye in no small Danger, the Prince Cardinal's well reinforced Army, and thirty thousand Horse and Foot from *Germany* under the Conduct of *Picolomini* every way endeavouring to intrap them. What will be the end of this Tragedy Time will discover; my Opinion is, that few of the *French* will ever escape. What further News will happen I will not fail to notify unto your Lordship.

I cannot forbear to acquaint your Lordship of the ill Usage of old Captain *Tyrrel's* Son, whose Bonds your Honour at my Intreaty was pleased to have cancelled, having been formerly himself and his Father Prisoners for some Misdemeanor; the Father and Son having promised to bring hither a Company for my Regiment, to which Effect your Lordship gave a Warrant for transporting of his Men, he is now gone to *Owen O Neal's* Regiment, by which proceeding I cannot collect any just Dealing or Fidelity in their Behaviour, which I leave to your Lordship's Consideration to redress. As for the other Captains, which did not comply with their Obligations and Bonds, I beseech your Lordship to do me the Favour as that I may have the Benefit thereof, so far forth as your Honour shall think to be due.

And thus having no more at this Present, craving Pardon for my Prolixity, will ever remain

*Louvain* the 6th of *July*, 1635.*My very good Lord, your Honour's**obliged and most humble Servant,*

THOMAS PRESTON.

*The*



*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.*

*My very good Lord,*

YOURS of the 20th of *May* I have not yet answered, and you may be well assured I have not only been oppress'd with Business, but that I have not had my Health the whilst neither.

Your Lordship hath given so good a Direction how to answer Sir *Arthur Ingram's* Demands of Money from my Deputy in the Country, that I shall trouble you no more, if you be as good as you said. I will as to him pay my Money into the *Exchequer*, and there let him take it, for I like not over well to rest upon his Acquittances. And at the Times appointed me by my Patent under the Great Seal you shall not fail of his Majesty's Money in your Coffers to a Day.

I pray you have no hard Opinion of the Vice-President, I know not how the Malice of some may represent him to you; but I assure you he is a noble Gentleman, far from delighting to write idle Tales: It is sufficient that I suffer by Sir *Arthur*, let my Friends escape his Tooth.

As touching the *Irish* Customs, I hear no further, and so have no more to say, reposing myself upon my own upright dealing, and the Justice and Goodness of his Majesty. If it were set on foot by my Lord Treasurer as you write it was, it was not the only Symptom of his Displeasure conceived against me, which yet in this particular could have done me no great harm, I assure you, however I might have sped in other Things; and that some had done me ill Offices with his Lordship, there needs no other Argument than that he concealed that Intention, it seems, of questioning me from your Lordship, whom he thought would not have suffered me to have been undermined in that unfriendly Manner, but much rather have brought me to an open Defence, where I might have been heard in my own Justification.

Yours of the 16th of *June* is near the jovial Strain your Lordship used to write to me in, which Humour becomes you much better, I like it wondrous well. You have been so grave a great while, as it was a Shame to see it, so forth of *Spain*. You tell me you are my good Lord, I make you my Confession of that Faith, but see you continue so, when you come into your Kingdom. Alas, poor Man! what have I to be proud of? But you were wrapped in your Mother's Smock, I trow, that are become the gallant Comptroller's Minion. I can tell you it bodes well, that there is some Good coming towards you, more perhaps than he could have found in his Heart to have wished you a Twelve-month since. Well be it so, still go you on and prosper. Talk not of your growing old, or being gone. I must see you carry that Staff many a Year yet, before that Day come; and if you grow proud upon it, as soon as I perceive it, away will I be gone as fast as ever I can and say, I could never have thought it of him, if my own Eyes had not shown it me. Now in good earnest, if your Business of the Treasury go so ill at the Committee, as you write, it will concern you not to stick drawling about it over long, for you may be cast more behind in one Month than perhaps you will be able to gain again in a Twelvemonth.

'Tis true, I am in a Thing they call a Progress, but yet in no great Pleasure for all that. All the Comfort I have is a little *Bonneyclabber*; upon my Faith, I am of Opinion it would like you above Measure, would you had your Belly full of it, I will warrant you, you should not repent it, it is the bravest freshest Drink you ever tasted. Your *Spanish* Don would in the Heats of *Madrid*, hang his Nose and shake his Beard an Hour over every sup he took of it, and take it to be the Drink of the Gods all the while. The best is, we have found his Majesty's Title to the County of *Roscommon*, and shall do the like I am confident for all the other three Counties; for, the Title is so good, there can be nothing said against it. My Lord, I am, in all Assurance,

*Your Lordship's*

From the Abbey of Boyle,  
13 July, 1635.

*most faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.



*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

**A**FTER the closing of my former Dispatch from *Athlone*, I held it not amiss to stay it by me two or three Days, that so from hence I might advertise you how we prosper in his Majesty's Title to this Province, this being the Place of our sitting for the County of *Roscommon*.

Before my coming from *Dublin* I had given Order that the Gentlemen of the best Estates and Understandings should be returned, which was done accordingly, as you will find by their Names. My Reason was, that this being a leading Case for the whole Province, it would set a great Value in their Estimation upon the Goodness of the King's Title, being found by Persons of their Qualities, and as much concerned in their own Particulars as any other. Again, finding the Evidence so strong, as unless they went against it, they must pass for the King, I resolved to have Persons of such Means as might answer the King a round Fine in the *Castle-Chamber* in Case they should prevaricate, who, in all seeming even out of that Reason would be more fearful to tread shamefully and impudently aside from the Truth, than such as had less, or nothing to lose.

Having thus prepared the Matter, we came hither the ninth of this Month, where I found the Gentlemen returned of the Jury, and the Country in general, attending the coming of his Majesty's Commission. And understanding, that divers Affrights had underhand been put in Men's Minds concerning his Majesty's Intentions in this Work; and, that indeed no People in the World are more apt to be misled by Rumour, I sent for half a Dozen of the principal Gentlemen amongst them, and in the Presence of the Commissioners desired them, that they would acquaint the rest of the Country, that the End of our coming was the next Day to execute his Majesty's Commission for finding a clear and undoubted Title in the Crown to the Province of *Connaght*, purposing to begin first with the County of *Roscommon*. Wherein nevertheless to manifest his Majesty's Justice and Honour, I thought fit to let them know, it was his Majesty's gracious Pleasure, any Man's Counsel should be fully and willingly heard in the Defence of their respective Rights, being a Favour never before afforded to any upon taking of these kind of Inquisitions. As also, if there were any thing else they desired, I was ready to hear them, and would return a fair and equal Answer thereunto, as by his Majesty I had been strictly enjoined, and to afford his good People all Respect and Freedom in the setting forth and Defence of their several Rights and Claims.

With this I left them marvellous much satisfied; for, a few good Words please them more than you can imagine.

The next Morning they exhibited a Petition signed by a great many of them, whereby they desired the finding might be deferred 'till a longer Time, pretending they were unprovided. To this I replied, if they were so, it was their Fault, I having caused a *Scire Facias* to issue forth of the *Chancery* twenty Days before, which might publish the coming of the Commissioners about this great Work, in such a Manner as every Man might have timely Notice, and be left without Colour of Excuse, or of being surprized, which was more also than had formerly been accustomed in Cases of this Nature; so as I desired their Excuse in that I durst not forbear after so just and fair a Proceeding on the King's Part to put off the finding of his Majesty's Title.

So presently we went to the Place appointed, read the Commission, called and swore the Jury, and so on with our Work. Mr. Serjeant *Catelin*, the late Speaker in Parliament, opened the Evidence very materially, briefly and in order. And after all the Opposition and Objections of the Counsel on the other Side, which were patiently and quietly heard at large, did so wipe them all away, and fortify the Title of the Crown as he imposed Necessity upon them to find it.

The Counsel on both Sides having said all they would, I told the Jury, the first Movers of his Majesty to look into this his undoubted Title were the princely Desires he hath to effect them a civil and rich People, which cannot by any so sure and ready Means be attained as by a Plantation, which therefore, in his great Wisdom he had resolved, yet that it should be so done as not to take any thing from them which was justly theirs, but in Truth to bestow amongst them a good Part of that which was  
his



his own; that I was commanded to ascertain them, that it was his Majesty's gracious Resolution to question no Man's Patent that had been granted formerly upon good Considerations, and was of itself valid in the Law; his Great Seal was his publick Faith, and should be kept sacred in all Things; that the King came not to sue them to find for him, as needing any Power of theirs to vindicate his own Right, for without them where his Right is so plain, he could not in Justice have been denied Possession upon an Information of Intrusion; the Court in an ordinary Way of *Exchequer* Proceeding would, must have granted it upon the first Motion of his Attorney-General; but his Majesty, being desirous in these publick Services to take his People along with him, was graciously pleased, they should have as well a Part with him in the Honour as in the Profit of so glorious and excellent a Work for the Commonwealth; that therefore his Majesty was indifferent, whether they found for him or no, had directed me to press nothing upon them in that Kind, where the Path to his Right lay elsewhere so open and fair before him. But yet of myself, and as one that must ever wish Prosperity to their Nation, I desired them first to descend into their own Consciences, take them to Counsel, and there they should find the Evidence for the Crown clear and conclusive; next to beware how they appeared resolved or obstinate against so manifest a Truth, or how they let slip forth of their Hands the Means to weave themselves into the Royal Thoughts and Care of his Majesty thorough a chearful and ready Acknowledgment of his Right, and a due and full Submission thereunto. So then, if they would be inclined to Truth and do best for themselves, they were undoubtedly to find the Title for the King. If they were passionately resolved to go over all Bounds to their own Will, and without Respects at all to their own Good, to do that which were simply best for his Majesty, then I should advise them, roughly, and pertinaciously to deny to find any Title at all. And there I left them to chant together (as they call it) over their Evidence.

The next Day they found the King's Title without Scruple or Hesitation, only by their Petition, which you have here inclosed, they desired many Things, and such as were reasonable and just were granted.

They moved, that such as offered their Patents might have them found *in hac verba*, in the Office at after to stand or fall, according as they should prove good or not in Law.

That all Abbey Lands might be excepted, they finding them come to the Crown by the Statute of Dissolution, and so there still lodged, unless well conveyed away to the Subject since. That all Possessions of Bishops, Deans, Parsons, &c. should be excepted. All these three we granted; the two former his Majesty's Justice would never deny them, if their Patents be good (as God knows very few or none of them are) it is Reason they enjoy them; if otherwise, this manner of finding makes them neither better nor worse. The latter we conceived ought to be provided for, and that it will be the Effect of his Majesty's accustomed Piety rather to add than take from Holy Church, especially in this Province, where the Clergy is the meanliest provided for of any other Part of the Kingdom. Finally, for their last and full Contentment we gave our Consents to an Act of State, which you have here inclosed; so as now all Men are satisfied and at Peace, and the Substance done, there remains nothing but Matter of Form, which will be dispatched too by the End of the Week.

Only considering in these general Businessses it is most safe and comely to please the People in the Circumstances and Outwards of Things, so as the Main be ever preserved and kept intire, it is the Desire and Advice of us all the Commissioners, that his Majesty might be graciously inclined by his Letter under the Signet to ratify and allow of the said Act of State, which we are all of Opinion will not at all help them further than his Majesty would be willing unto forth of his own Justice without it.

And because in these Things of Grace I love ever to reserve something to flow *ex abundanti* from his Majesty to his People more than they asked, at least looked for, I have added two Particulars more than they mention in their Petition: The one, that his Majesty doth not only confirm the Act of State for this County, but commands it to be enlarged for the other three; the other, that it be printed and proclaimed, to the Intent his great Goodness may be the more spread and publicly understood amongst them. Therefore I do beseech you hasten the Letter, and Act of State back as much as may be; for it will very much settle and quiet Men's Minds thorough the whole Province.

The



A. D. The next Week we shall go on with the County of *Sligo*, and so in order with 1635. the rest, and shall, I trust, speed no worse with them than we have done here; howbeit there is much muttering, we shall meet with Opposition in the County of *Gallway*, and as if the Earl of *Clanricard*, or at least his Servants, were very averse from the Plantation. Indeed whether it be so or no, I know not, but I could wish that County would stand out; for, I am well assured, it shall turn to his Majesty's Advantage if they do. For certain it is a Country, which lyes out at a Corner by itself, and all the Inhabitants wholly Natives and Papists, hardly an *Englishman* amongst them, whom they kept out with all the Industry in the World; and therefore it would be of great Security they were thoroughly lined with *English* indeed.

In all this Business I have been very well assisted by Sir *Gerard Lowther*, Chief Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, so as I crave Leave to recommend him to his Majesty and my Lords as a passing able and well affected Servant of this Crown: Mr. Serjeant *Catelin* hath performed his Part also very excellently well. Nor must I forget Sir *Lucas Dillon*, the Foreman of the Jury, who hath behaved himself with so much Discretion, and expressed all along so good Affections as I cannot chuse but here to mention him, and hereafter to beseech his Majesty he may be remembred when upon the dividing of the Lands his own particular come in Question. In truth, he deserves to be extraordinary well dealt withal, and so he shall, if please his Majesty leave it to me. I confess I delight to do well for such as I see frame to serve my Master the right and chearful Way, albeit it be no more than we are all of us bound to do, and churlish enough I can be to such as do otherwise.

You will pardon this long and particular Relation, in regard I was led into it forth of the Importance of the Business, which therefore requires a clear and full Account; and then forth of fear of treading awry, that so, if there were cause I might be set strait again by your better Judgments on that Side. But if my Course be approved herein, that then I might lay it before me as a Rule for my Proceedings in all other Plantations of the Kingdom; so I rest

The Abbey of *Boyle*,  
this 14th of *July*, 1635.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

P. S. There is little doubt to be made but upon the first Noise of the King's Title found, you will have good Store of Pretenders on that Side. I crave leave therefore to be an humble Suitor to his Majesty not to be over early engaged to any, but that he will give Respite unto us his Servants here fully to inform ourselves of the Values, which will be a Work of Time, which shall, I make no question, in the Conclusion appear of great Advantage to his Majesty, and of great Good to this Kingdom.

---

*The Queen of Bohemia to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I DID receive your Letter by this Bearer when I was tormented with a Tertian Ague, which hindred me at that Time from writing to you, and giving you Thanks, as I now do for your Readiness to perform the Request I made to you in the Behalf of Captain *Jackson's* Brother, wherein I find I have not been deceived by those who have given me a true Character of your great Worth and Affection to the King, my dear Brother, for whose Sake you shew so much to me, and which made me in the Time of my Sicknes recommend unto you a Business concerning Sir *Henry Herbert*, which I had not done but that he is so worthy a Man as I know he will desire nothing that is unjust. You may see what Trouble you have from me, who do it out of the Confidence I have of your Worth, else I should not be so free with you, besides the Assurance you give me of your Affection by your Letter, which I intreat you to continue, and believe me

From *Rben*, 27 *July*, 1635.

Your most affectionate Friend,

ELIZABETH.

The



# THOMAS Earl of STRAFFORDE.

445

A. D.  
1635.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.*

*My very good Lord,*

I HAVE received your Letter of the 28th of *June*, whereby you recommended unto me this Gentleman, Brother to my Lord *Finch*, for a Share in this Plantation, which was handsomely done, if you mark it, to send him a Journey a Year before the Time; for you might have remember'd as wise as you are, that it will be the next Year before we begin to share and rent the Lands. The finding of the Title being as much as I shall possibly accomplish this Summer, but there are Reasons for all Things, and *George Digby's* in the Head of them.

But for all this, when the Time comes I shall be very ready to pleasure him as far as any other, it being my firm Resolution through the whole Business to consider no Man's Accommodation or Profit, but only the King's, and the well settling the Kingdom in Civility, and for Defence and Security.

I have dispatched here for *Roscommon*, and am now upon my Return for *Sligo*. My Excellence hath therefore no more Leisure to bestow upon your Lordship but my hearty Wishes for your Health and full Contentment in all Things,

The Abbey of Boyle,  
18 July, 1635.

*Your Lordship's most faithful humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*Radcliffe* comes just now in, and desires his humble Service may be presented to your Lordship, and hopes your Lordship is yet so much above Ground, as you will get you an handsome young Lady e're a Year go about, and that I say would be the Master-Trick of a Tumbler, and it may be the ready Way to a noble Plantation indeed.

*Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.*

*My very good Lord,*

SINCE my last the Stream is strongly turned against the *French* and their Designs. To begin nearest home, in the *Netherlands*, they entered *Brabant* like Thunder, but vanished like Smoak; so that they have verified the Proverb, *That the French Fury is like a Fire of Flax*. In the Repulse and Pursuit from before *Louvain*, the Prince of *Orange* lost many thousands, amongst other, my Countryman Colonel *Morgan* was taken up amongst the Dead, but there is hope of his Recovery; many of the *French* straggling up and down were mangled by the Boors, and their Ears bought and sold in the Markets, in revenge of the Insolences they committed at *Tillemont*. So that of those auxiliary Troops that came last under *Chastillon* from *France*, there is scarce the one half remaining, and I hear the Prince is weary of those. In *Germany* they have lost what they had in the *Palatinate* and at the *Valtelline*, by some Troops that came from the other Side of the Hills from *Milan*; and this Side from *Tirol* the Duke of *Roban* was put shrewdly to it, but keeps still some Footing there.

There is fresh News come over that the *Spaniards* have taken *Schencksconce* in *Guelderland*, a maiden Fort, and held the most impregnable of any in the Seventeen Provinces, and of very great Consequence, in regard it commands, Promontory-like, the River of *Rhine*, where it divides itself into two great navigable Currents that stream into the Heart of *Holland*.

The King of *Hungary* hath taken all the *Lower Palatinate*, and he with *Gallas*, and the Duke of *Lorraine* with the *Bavarian* Forces, make their Way toward the Frontiers of *France*. In the mean Time there are mighty Preparations in *France*, and the King's Rendezvous is at *Chaalons* in *Burgundy*, where he is come himself, and all the Nobles and Gentry, within an hundred Miles Compass, are to attend the Service in Person, well horsed, and bring so many besides upon their own Charge. In the late Treaty of Peace betwixt the Emperor and *Saxe*, they say, the young *Palsgrave* is excluded; which, if it be true, is a very ungrateful Part of the Emperor, as Matters have passed. The Duke of *Bavaria*, though *Sexaginaris*, is to marry the Emperor's



A. D. ror's Daughter, a young Lady of twenty three, or thereabouts, but *Ragione di Stato* can  
 1635. dispense with such Disparities. The *French* have begun with us at Sea, for very  
 lately an *English* Merchantman of three hundred Ton, and thirty Pieces of Ordnance,  
 and having a Cargoson worth twenty thousand Pounds, being in *Sapby* in *Barbary*, there  
 were three *French* Men of War set upon her, because the Master would not take in  
 his Colours, and come aboard of their Admiral; so after a fierce Fight she was taken  
 and made Prize. The *French* Ambassadors have disavowed the Act, and answer, they  
 were Pyrates. But I believe the *Turky* Company of Merchants here will have Letters  
 of Reprisal to right themselves.

Our Merchant Adventurers that trade into *Holland* have exhibited sundry Grievances,  
 so far that they have petitioned to remove their Staple from *Rotterdam* to *Antwerp*:  
 Amongst other Things the States have made a Reglement lately, that no dressed Cloth  
 must come into *Holland*, nor coloured after two Years.

The new Soap Boilers have got the upperhand of the old, but I fear it will be to  
 their Cost, for they are to pay the King thirty thousand Pounds for two Years, and  
 forty thousand Pounds ever after. Many other Projects and Patents have passed the Seals  
 lately. One Captain *Lashby* hath got a Patent to collect the Penalty the Statute im-  
 poseth upon Swearers; so that in every Parish there shall be a Sub-Collector or two,  
 which shall be the King's Servants, and so exempt to bear Office; and the Money  
 collected according to the Intention of the Statute shall be distributed amongst the Poor.  
 Another hath got a Patent for the sole making of strong Waters through *England* and  
*Wales*.

Our Fleet is now about *Portsmouth* to take in fresh Victuals till *November*, the *Hol-*  
*lander* strikes to them, and the *French* fly before them, and are got into Harbour. So  
 that the Ships, which were designed to second them are stayed, and the Ammunition sent  
 back to the Tower, and the Victuals to the other Fleet.

My Lord *Ashton* takes his Leave to Morrow at *Oatlands*, and one of the King's Ships  
 takes him in at *Plymouth* to transport him to *Spain*, and the same Ship brings hither the  
*Conde d'Umanos* from thence.

*Montague*, the *French* Dancer, killed two Days since a Grasier, a substantial honest  
 Man, hard by *Brainford*, for which it is thought he shall fetch a Caper at *Tyburn*.  
 There is nothing else offers itself worth your Advertisement. Therefore I humbly  
 take my Leave, being ever

Your Lordship's

Westminster, July 30, 1635.

Truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL.

---

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

WHEN I writ last, which was the 24th of *June*, I then left *London*, and have ever  
 since been at *Hatfield*, from whence I shall now communicate to your Lordship  
 such Things as at this Distance from *London* have come to my Knowledge.

The Soap Business hath been much in Agitation before the Commissioners of the  
 Treasury, and lastly, before the King himself: At *Theobalds* it was concluded and re-  
 solved, that the new Company, Mr. *Gage* and the rest should enjoy their Patent, but  
 must increase their Rent to his Majesty. They were by their former Contract to pay  
 but four Pound upon a Ton, now six for two Years, and then eight a Ton, for the  
 rest of their Term. The old Company offered eight on a Ton presently, but then his  
 Majesty must have given Satisfaction to the new Company of a great Sum of Money,  
 at least eighty thousand Pounds, that they say they are out. Oh, it went to the Heart of  
 them to increase their Rent, having the Broad Seal of *England* for their former Con-  
 tract; but though they had, the Truth is, their Patent was void, for they had broke their  
 Covenants for want of paying the King's Rent.

I hear a Whisper that the Earl of *Somerset* will be called into Question for sixty  
 thousand Pounds, which he hath had unjustly, it is to be presumed, from the Crown. If  
 it be proved against him, he will find few Friends and be less spared than *Middlesex*  
 was in his late Business.

Dr.



Dr. Corbett, the Bishop of *Norwich* is dying, the best Poet of all the Bishops in A. D. *England*, he hath incurable Diseases upon him, and hath been said to be dead. The 1635. Attorney of the Court of Wards is also gone down to die in the Country; since his Fever he hath got such an hard Swelling in one of his Legs that no Art of Physick or Surgery can dissolve: They persuaded him to stay in Town, telling him it would at last gangrene, he would not, but said, he had rather die in the Country than be tormented with Physicians and Chirurgeons in *London*. 'Tis thought he will never be able to come up again.

*Pillioran*, the late created Duke and Peer of *France*, Monsieur's Favourite, fell sick of an high Fever in Prison, whereof he died in nine Days. The vast Impositions lately laid on the *French* People, have much alienated the Hearts of them from their King and from his Ministers. So that a general Revolt or Rebellion is feared amongst them, and strange Insolences are daily committed. Monsieur stands in good Grace with his Brother, and is now contented to forgo his Wife. They need agree at Home, for they have procured themselves many Enemies Abroad: And I concur still with them in Opinion, that *France* in the End, and quickly, will be the Seat of War. In *Germany* there is like to be Peace; for, the Duke of *Saxe* is agreed and reconciled to the Emperor, and hath gotten, besides his Church-Lands, all *Alsatia* into the Bargain. The Palatinate is excluded, and all the *Hans* Towns must shift for themselves, and the Princes also if they come not in in ten Days, and accept of the same Conditions with the Elector *Saxe*. The Elector *Brandenburg* and all the other Princes, except *Darmstet*, do cry down this shameful Peace, and are met at *Brunswick* with the *Swedish* Chancellor to consult how to oppose the Emperor, and the *Saxonian* Forces. But there is little hope, but that the Emperor will have all in *Germany*, the Palatinate is quite lost, the Administrator in great Despair hath quitted the Country, and is gone to *Metz*, carrying along with him the dead Body of his Brother, lest the Enemy should offer some Violence to the Corps. Things thus quieted in *Germany*, it is written into *England* that *Picolomini* is already come with great Forces to the Aid of the Infant Cardinal, and that *Gallas* is falling down into *Lorraine* to join with that Duke, for the Recovering of his Country.

The King is now in his Progress, this Week at *Bagshot*, so on by degrees to *Salisbury*, and then to *New-Forest*, so to *Woodstock*, then back to the Queen, who will for the most Part of this Summer be about *Oatlands* and *Nonsuch*. My Lord of *Carlisle* goes not, but lyes at the Queen's Court, the Truth is, he breaks much, and is not able to do as he hath done. Of late he hath settled a good and sure Estate of 2500*l.* a Year upon his Wife; to see which done, my Lord of *Northumberland* came up from *Petworth* about a Fortnight since, who is intrusted therewith. By the King's Favour my Lord of *Carlisle* hath got for his Secretary, Mr. *Barnet*, the Consulship of *Smyrna*, his Salary 500*l.* a Year paid by the Merchants.

The Lady *Purbeck* is heard of, it seems she went first into the Isle of *Guernsey* disguised in Man's Apparel, you know who is Governor there, her Kinsman the Earl of *Danby*, but he knew nothing of it; thence she went to *St. Maloes*, and is still in some Part of *France*, where I wish she might stay, but it seems not good so to the higher Powers: For, there is of late an express Messenger sent to seek her with a Privy-Seal from his Majesty to summon her into *England* within six Weeks after the Receipt thereof, which if she do not obey, she is to be proceeded against according unto the Laws of this Kingdom. I send your Lordship herewith a Transcript of a Diary, which Sir *Rob. Wynn's* eldest Son sent to him, being an Officer in the Prince of *Orange's* Army, of all Things that passed there, after the *French* and *Dutch* met; it is the truest for Particulars that I have seen, which made me cause it to be copied for your Lordship's Use. The last and freshest News is, that the Marquis *de Aitona* by surprise hath taken *Schencksconce*, which hath so nettled the Prince of *Orange*, that nothing but Fire and Sword is threatned.

We have had a very dry Summer here in *England*, infomuch that Hay is sold at five and six Pounds a Load, the upper Grounds scarce bear any Grass, but for this last Fortnight we have had good Store of Rain. Wheat was at eight Shillings the Bushel, but now the Prices both of Hay and Corn fall again. The People also about *London* this dry Season have been apt to hang themselves, two or three fearful Examples of Men of mean Quality we have had this last Month. My Lord Keeper found one in the Act, going to his House one Evening to *Canbury*, he caused him to be cut down, put him in his Coach, and brought him to his House, where he came to himself again:



A. D. again: The next Day my Lord set his Chaplain to examine the Cause and to comfort him, but he would not acknowledge any such Fact of his, though they showed him the Ring about his Neck caused by the Rope.

I hear from Court, that the Mother of the Maids died there of a spotted Fever, and that little *Montague* the Dancer hath killed a Man in *Oatlands*, for which I hope he will be hanged. My humble Service to my Lord *Clifford*, to him my Lord of *Salisbury* writes by my Lord *Grandison*, I the ordinary Way by your Servant *Raylton*. God send your Lordship a good Progres, use Exercise that you may hear no more of the Stone or Gout. So I am ever,

My Lord,

Hatfield, July 30, 1635.

your faithful humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

CHARLES REX,

**R**IGHT trusty, and right welbeloved Cousin and Counsellor, We greet you well. We are given to understand that Our Privy Council of *England* having written their Letters to you in *October* last, for giving Order to the Lord *Mountnorris* Our Vice-Treasurer of *Ireland*, to forbear the future taking of Sixpences in the Pound, out of Our Monies issued by him, until Our Pleasure were further declared, you did accordingly make the same known unto him, and yet he doth nevertheless manifestly (in contempt of the said Letter) go still on with taking those Sixpences as formerly, which though they might be hereafter allowed from such as receive Our Entertainments, yet ought not by any Means to be requir'd either out of our *Concordatum*-Monies, laid out for Our own immediate Service, or out of the Monies assigned for guarding the Coast, or any other Payments to be made from thence into Our *Exchequer* in *England*; being in these latter both unjust and extortious. And whereas We are informed that some Persons having Monies appointed to be paid, by Warrant to our said Vice-Treasurer; albeit there was sufficient in his Hands to answer a far greater Sum, yet the Parties have been delay'd some Months without recovering Payment, until they gave extraordinary Rewards to the Persons employ'd under him for those Services, which is an Oppression to Our Subjects, and contrary both to Our Intention, and the Government we resolve to have constantly observed for Our *Exchequer*, as well here as in that Kingdom. We do therefore hereby authorize and require you, upon Receipt hereof, to appoint some such Persons of Our Privy Council there, as you shall think fit, to make Enquiry of the several Charges against the said Lord *Mountnorris*, both in the Particulars aforesaid, and upon the Complaints of the ministerial Officers of the *King's-Bench*, *Common-Pleas*, and *Exchequer* there, and what Testimonies they shall find to prove the same, and thereupon to make Certificate unto us. Now albeit we might hereupon justly suspend him from the Execution of his Place, yet we are pleased first to expect the Return of what you shall find upon these Enquiries, and then further to proceed as we shall see Cause. And for so doing these our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant. Given under our Signet at our Court at *Bagshot* the last of *July* in the eleventh Year of our Reign.

By his Majesty's Command,

JOHN COKE.

The



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

449

A. D.  
1635.

*The Lord Viscount Savage to the Lord Deputy.*

*My very good Lord,*

GIVE me Leave to be a Suitor to you in the Behalf of Sir *John Thimelby*, who hath married a Daughter of mine. I leave him to make his own Desire known to you, and it shall be my Obligation to serve you for the Favour you shall do him; and you shall not do for any Man that doth more truly honour you than

*Your Lordship's*

This 1st of Aug. 1635.

*most faithful Friend to serve you,*

SAVAGE.

*The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.*

*My good Lord,*

I HAVE received your Letter of the 13th of *July* written at the Abbey of *Boyle*, which puts me in Mind of the great Lord (the Earl of *Cork*) and to tell your Lordship that the King hath been much pressed by his Friends here (especially the Lord Chamberlain and Lord *Salisbury*) for his Majesty's Leave to come over; and to have that Bill taken off there, File the, but his Majesty will do nothing in it without your Lordship's Approbation, and says he hath written to you about it.

I am much your Vice-President's Friend and Servant, and in all Occasions do give him good Testimony of it, if he tells you any thing else, it is *Geo. Digby's* Reason.

I did not tell your Lordship that my Lord Treasurer set the new Offer for those Customs on Foot, but that it was first in his Time: I ever held it inconsiderable, and without doubt the King will do nothing in it against your Will, and so it needs not trouble you.

Trust me (for I always tells you the Truth) there is no more Intention in the King to make me his Treasurer, than to make you Archbishop of *Canterbury*. I go sliding back very visibly, I go so seldom to the Court, as I am scarce a Courtier. I do never see the King but on *Sundays*, nor speak with him at all, except he call me, which is also very seldom. Credit I have none at all with his Majesty, much less Power. Where then is your Staff? Such a Rumour hath indeed been raised, but merely out of Cunning and Malice, I know by whom.

Your Friend the Comptroller I assure you is far from courting me, for I scarce get a Salute from him.

All this is Truth, as any Man who observes any thing can tell you. If you should ask me then, who the King will give the Staff to, I answer that in my Opinion, it will be either to your Lordship or to my Lord of *Canterbury*.

His Grace declares much his Displeasure against me, and peradventure it increaseth by my taking no Notice of it; but that which is worst of all, they say, he can never be reconciled, where once he takes Displeasure; and thus you see the true Estate of your poor Servant, who yet in despite of the Devil, will do your Lordship some Service at dead Lifts, for you are my true Friend, and shall ever be so, and I

*Your Lordship's*

4 Aug. 1635.

*humble Servant,*

FRA. COTTINGTON.



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The Lord Deputy to the King.**May it please your sacred Majesty,*

**I**N the publick Dispatch to Mr. Secretary Coke, we give a particular Account of all our Proceedings upon your Majesty's Commission of Plantation in this Province, of the finding your Title in three of the Counties, of the far differing Success, albeit foreseen, we have met with here in *Gallway*, together with the Counsels and Resolutions taken thereon by us your Ministers of this Side in an humble Submission of all to your Majesty's Wisdom.

Nevertheless, I beseech you admit me to represent immediately to yourself the Consequence of this Business, the greatest sure yet on Foot, whether your Majesty's own Honour or Profit be consider'd, the civilizing and enriching this People, or securing this Kingdom under the Dominion of your Imperial Crown.

Certainly upon the well-governing this Occasion depends the good or bad, not of this alone, but of all the future Plantations, which without question must be the only Means under God and your Majesty to reform this Subject as well in Religion as Manners; and till this be fully effected, I conceive them (under Favour) not a Nation to be over far trusted unto by the *English*.

If it be followed with just Severity, this Opposition will prove of great Use to the Crown, as any one Thing that hath happened, since this Plantation fell in Proposition. It shall not only, with a considerable Addition of Revenue, bring Security to this County, which of the whole Kingdom most requires it, but make all the succeeding Plantations pass with the greatest Quietness that can be desired. Whereas if this forward Humour be negligently or loosely handled, it will not only blemish the Honour and Comeliness of that which is effected already, but cut off all hope of any future Plantation. For if the Contrivers herein escape undisciplin'd, it will so encourage the Natives in their natural Averseness to these Services, as they will never in these Cases find any Title for the Crown hereafter.

Besides, it will in the Person of my Lord *Clanrickard* make an End of all *Irish* Dependences, being now the only one considerable left amongst them: Which undoubtedly hath been in the Ages before us a strong and forcible means of many great Disservices to the Crown of *England*, and of many grievous Oppressions upon this People. So as it wou'd be both to King and Subject a mighty Safety and Ease to have them thus at once handsomely removed forth of the Way.

And now having with singleness of Heart discharged the Faith I owe your Majesty, I beseech God to direct your Counsels for the best, and attend your further Directions with perfect Obedience and Conformity to your gracious Good-will and Pleasure.

God long preserve your Majesty.

*Your Majesty's*

*most faithful, and most humble*

*Portumna, 24 Aug. 1635.*

*Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy and Commissioners of Plantation to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

**I**THE Deputy and others of the Commissioners trusted by his Majesty in his intended Design for the Plantation of *Connaght*, having taken our Journey from *Dublin* for that Service on the last of *June*, we have hitherto with some Labour and Pains travelled therein. And now, having passed over our Work, and done what for the present we could in every of the Counties intended to be planted, we esteem it our Duties to give unto his Majesty by you an Account of our Proceedings.

We began at the County of *Roscommon*, where we caused a Jury to be impannelled of the principal Gentlemen and Inhabitants of the said County, before whom his Majesty's



Majesty's Evidence, being fully laid open by his learned Counsel, it was so manifest A. D. and clear, as there was no place left for any Contradiction, which so wrought on the Judgment of the Jurors, as howsoever their own Interests were most nearly concerned therein, yet they chose rather to imbrace the Truth; and so find for his Majesty, than in relation to their own private Interests to prejudice their Consciences by not finding the King's Title: Which Act of theirs they performed with so much Chearfulness as we must do them the Right to value it to his Majesty accordingly. His Majesty's Title being agreed to be found, we there continued for a Time to reduce it into a formal and legal Inquisition; which being done in all the Formalities necessarily incident to a Work of that Nature, we departed from thence to the County of *Sligo*, and so from thence to the County of *Mayo*, in every of which Counties his Majesty's Title was found in such manner, and with the like Freedom and Forwardness of Affections as in the County of *Roscommon*. Our Work then in these three Counties being ended, we came finally to this County of *Gallway*, which we purposely so appointed, in regard by some private Intelligences we had amongst them, we apprehended more difficulty here than in the other Counties. When we came hither, we omitted nothing that we conceived might conduce to the Clearing and Manifestation of his Majesty's Title: Wherein we so laboured as we well assure ourselves, it appeared most just, honourable and unquestionable to all equal minded Men that heard it. Yet the Jury (two of them only excepted) remaining as it seems resolute in the Averseness they had proposed to themselves (all out of Will and accompanied in divers of them with great want of Understanding) neither regarding the Clearness of so unavoidable Evidence as they then had given them, against which nothing material was objected which had not been formerly alledged in the other Counties, nor the Example of their neighbouring Counties, whose Estates were as deeply involved therein as theirs, most obstinately and perversely refused to find for his Majesty, though we endeavoured to satisfy them several Ways beyond any we had taken in any of the other three Counties.

We then bethought us of a Course to vindicate his Majesty's Honour and Justice, not only against the Persons of the Jurors, but also against the Sheriff for returning so insufficient, indeed, as we conceived, a packed Jury, to pass upon a Business of so great Weight and Consequence; and therefore we fined the Sheriff in a thousand Pounds to his Majesty, and bound over the Jury to appear in the *Castle-Chamber*, where, we conceive, it is fit that their pertinacious Carriage be followed with all just Severity. And because we saw apparently, that there had been plotting and combining to stand against his Majesty's Title, insomuch as the Viscount *Clanmorris*, Nephew to our very good Lord the Earl of *St. Albans* and *Clanrickard*, hath been heard to say in a vaunting Manner, before the Jury gave up their Verdict, that they would have given a great Sum of Money, that we had begun here, that so by not finding the King's Title here, the other Counties might take Example to do the like, we judged it needful instantly upon the Place to publish a Proclamation (a Copy whereof we herewith send you) to the Intent, if it might be, to break the Combination, however to make all the Natives of this County inexcusable, if they did not accept the Grace thereby offered, and to open the Passage of his Majesty's Justice more plain and honourable, by this Means taking from them all the Pretence they might make, that the Fault was only the Jury's, and so the Punishment properly applicable to them, and not to the rest of the County, who might alledge themselves to be altogether innocent therein. The Reasons, which upon the Ground of good Assurance we must affirm to have been the Occasion of the Averseness we have found here to his Majesty's Designs are these,

*First*, That there is scarce a Protestant Freeholder to be found to serve his Majesty on this or any other occasion in this County, being in a manner altogether compounded of Papists, with whom the Priests and Jesuits (who abound here in far greater Numbers than in other Parts) have so much Power, as they do nothing of this Nature without consulting them.

*Secondly*, The Counsellors at Law, being all of them Recusants, showed themselves over busy, even to Faction, in this Service against the King. and by whose Advices, we find Reason to believe, the Jury were very much guided.

*Thirdly and Lastly*, (which in the Duty we owe his Majesty we may not forbear to declare, though we honour much the Nobleman's Person and acknowledge his Merits) the Dependence, which all this County in general have of the Earl of *St. Albans* and *Clanrickard*, whose great Estate in this County together with his far spread Kindred, the great



A. D. great Relation both Priests and Lawyers have to his Lordship, and all this fortified 1635. with his Majesty's Power now in the said Earl's Hands, as Governor of the Town and County of *Gallway*, in Nature little less than a County Palatine, renders him a Person so potent in this County, as nothing which is carried in an ordinary Course of Proceeding can move here without him. And for Proof thereof, of many Reasons, which we here upon the Place do see clearly, we must take the Freedom to declare

*First*, That at our being in the County of *Mayo*, a Counsellor at Law having by Direction from *John Donellan*, the Earl's Steward, brought the Earl's Letters Patents to the King's Counsel to be transcribed into the Draught of the Inquisition prepared for this County, after it had remained a short Time there, there arrived here out of *England* a Servant of the Earl's, and with him a Servant of the said Viscount *Clanmorris*, Nephew to the Earl, who had been lately before sent thither for more certain and present Directions to be had in this Business, and the said Counsellor at Law received a Letter from the said *Donnellan* by a Messenger, who with much Earnestness importuned the said Counsellor to restore the Patent, saying, they were undone if it were not restored (which Letter we conceive the said *Donellan* sent upon the Intelligence he then received forth of *England*) upon Receipt of which Letter the said Counsellor went instantly to the King's Counsel and took back the Earl's Letters Patents. And whereas we were certainly informed, that divers Gentlemen were resolved to have acknowledged the King's Title, upon those Men's Arrival they altered their Resolutions, and since stand in Opposition thereunto.

*Secondly*, The said Viscount *Clanmorris*, the Earl's Nephew, appeared openly before us, as the gracious Lord to countenance the Opposition of the County, and to contradict the King's Title. Which we are well assured he would not have adventured to have done without a secret Privy he had of the Earl's Intentions, Desires and Directions therein, being otherwise obnoxious himself to the State, and liable to a Sentence in the *Castle-Chamber* this next Term in a Cause there formerly depending against him.

*Thirdly*, As I the Deputy and others of the Commissioners were publicly at our Session interrogating one of the Jury that dissented from the rest *Richard Bourk* of *Derrimachloglin*, another Nephew to the Earl (being also himself one of the Jury) pulled him by the Sleeve with whom we were speaking, thereby labouring to divert the Juror from declaring, that his Conscience led him to find for his Majesty, which notwithstanding the Juror did, which was done with such unaccustomed and unsufferable Boldness in open Court in our own View, to the out-facing, as it were, of all Justice, and consequently his Majesty's Authority by which we were there assembled, as we found it just and necessary to fine him five hundred Pounds.

*Fourthly*, The Earl's principal Servant and Steward *John Donellan*, being one of the Jury, we saw plainly that he guided the rest which way he pleased. For, when we called them by Poll and interrogated them (which we did in several Questions) all those, that spake before him, spake doubtfully and variously, where they that spake after him did still uniformly and positively agree with him.

*Fifthly*, Most of the Jurors are of the Earl's Kindred or near Alliance, or Dependents on him, saving those two who found the King's Title, which two, for ought we can learn, have least Relation to his Lordship.

These, besides many other Instances falling within our Observation upon the Place, are humbly offered as Reasons to induce us to believe, that the Earl by a close and underhand Intelligence with those of this County had imboldened and persuaded them not to find, which otherwise, considering how they were led in by the other three Counties, they would not have dared of themselves to have done.

Whereupon we, his Majesty's Servants, out of the Knowledge and Experience we have of his Affairs here, and the State of the Kingdom, do humbly crave his Majesty's Leave in the first Place to certify, that if the Cause of Religion (which, as you better know, works most powerfully and violently on the Minds of Men) should any Time be pretended whereby to shake the Faith or Loyalty of this People from the Crown, there is no Part that lyes so open to let in a Foreign Enemy, that is better fitted with Harbours for such a Purpose, that hath the Intercourse and Commerce with *Spain*, or that is more naturally inclined to that Nation, than this County of *Gallway*.

Observable also it is, that howbeit the Earl hath made some Buildings and Improvements in this County, yet have they been so ordered, as to this Day he hath not brought in one *Englishman* to plant amongst them, excepting some few poor People for the



the Conveniency of his Buildings, so as the County of *Gallway* in a manner consists of A. D. Natives, and those altogether Papists. 1635.

*Secondly*, We must represent this to his Majesty as a Business of mighty Consequence to his Affairs, whereon depends no less than the Good or Ill of this present, and all other the intended Plantations, which under God and his Majesty are, in human Probability, the likeliest Means to settle and secure this People for the Crown. For, if it be pursued with Attention and Severity, this Averseness of theirs will work a notable Effect, not only to the consummating of this Plantation in Hand, with all the Honour and Justice, and Advantage to his Majesty that could possibly be desired, but facilitate all the rest thorough the whole Kingdom. Whereas, if it be followed negligently and remissly, it shall infallibly not only take away all hope of any further Plantation hereafter, but also all the Honour and Beauty of this great Service already done in the other three Counties, with this, that such is the Strength and Clearness of his Majesty's Title, that the Earl of *St. Alban's* Opposition is not at all considerable, but shall without all question, as it hath done hitherto, so still work excellently to this Purpose above any other Means that could in reason have been expected. So that it is all our Opinions, that it conduceth much more to his Majesty's Ends, he should persist obstinately therein, rather than otherwise. And therefore we humbly advise, that no Assent by way of Submission be accepted from him on that Side to the King's Title, as supposing him able that way to contribute any Strength to that which we can do without him, and thereby to lay an Obligation on his Majesty. And that if he conform not to the Proclamation by freely acknowledging the King's true Right and undoubted Title by the Time therein limited, that he be not received thereunto at all. Which Proclamation we have delivered here to his Deputy Lieutenant-Governor to be published, whereof we are well assured his Friends or Servants here will give him seasonable Notice, so as he may not pretend any Ignorance thereof. And we beseech his Majesty, that neither he nor his Son may be admitted to come into this Kingdom until this Service shall be thoroughly and fully finished, it being probable, that either of their Presence here in that Time may give some Interruption thereunto.

*Thirdly*, That there is now a fair Opportunity put into his Majesty's Hands to lay a sure Foundation for reducing and securing this County of *Gallway* (of all the four by much the greatest) by fully lining and planting it with *English*; which could not have been so thoroughly done, as for the publick Safety is necessary, if the pretended Owners of Lands in this County have not a greater Proportion taken from them than is appointed by the Articles of Plantation to be applied to his Majesty's Benefit in the other three Counties: And seeing by their own Act they co-operate in it, whereby his Majesty is justly provoked so to do, and thereby to put a Difference between them who force him to undertake a Suit at Law for his own, and his other Subjects who readily acknowledge his Right, and who will think it hard that others less conformable than they should be put into an equal Condition with them. We therefore have resolved that I, the Deputy, shall forthwith give Order to the King's learned Counsel to put the King's Title into a legal Proceeding (if his Majesty in his Wisdom shall not find reason to direct the contrary) which we conceive may be in a fair and orderly Way by an Exchequer Proceeding to seize for his Majesty the Lands of the Jurors, and of all that shall not lay hold on his Majesty's Grace offered them by the Proclamation. And after his Majesty be possessed thereof, which we are of Opinion may (without any Strain at all) be had in a very short Time, we may at better Leisure advertise our humble Opinions, how the same may be managed most for his Majesty's Honour and Profit, as also most for the securing and quiet of the Country, and humbly attend his Majesty's good Pleasure, and pursue it accordingly. But under Favour, we think necessary that many Particulars be well weighed and provided for, before there be either an actual Seizure, or any open Declaration tending thereunto. As that it will be fit that the old Fort of *Gallway* be forthwith repaired, (which we conceive may be done with about a thousand Pounds Charge) and Order given by me, the Deputy, that four or five Foot Companies be garrisoned in the said Fort, and four Foot Companies more, and one Horse Troop to be garrisoned at *Atbenry*, a Town situate some eight Miles from *Gallway*, and fortified with a strong Wall. That the Earl's and his Son's Foot Companies should by like Direction of me, the Deputy, be quietly removed from their present Garrisons in this County, and have other Places assigned them elsewhere. That his Majesty would be pleased to give Warrant to me his Deputy to add two hundred to the Number of the Horse Troops already listed here, yet without any new Addition



A. D. of Charge to his Majesty in respect of Captains or other Officers, but that by them  
 1635. the old Troops may be re-inforced by a Distribution among them of these new Supplies, as I, his Majesty's Deputy shall think fit, or as I shall be better directed by his Majesty. This Increase of Horse we should indeed advise in any Time, much rather now 'till the intended Plantations be settled. For, it will be necessary that some considerable Strength of Horse may stand and look on as an excellent Assistant to countenance the Plantation, to encourage the *English*, and for their better Defence upon their first coming, being the Time wherein it hath been observed that the *Irish* use to steal and spoil them of all they have before they be thoroughly acquainted with the Country. Which last indeed is the true and principle Cause why we advise this Supply of Horse, not led thereunto by any Fear or Apprehension we have at all of any Trouble or Commotion by reason of this stricter Proceeding against those of this County. The rather also were we induced to advise this new Supply, in regard we hope this Charge may in a considerable Part be born by the Surplus of the Revenue, which shall arise by taking a greater Proportion in this than in the other three Counties, and that those two hundred Horse (all the Work quieted) may be reformed again, if it shall so seem good to his Majesty.

And seeing the Dependences upon the Earl are greater than in Reason of State ought to be allowed any Subject, especially in so remote a Corner of the Kingdom, and amongst a People so ill affected, and that the Power of Government now in the Earl's Hands produceth no better Effects than these, we hold it of great Necessity for the well ordering of his Majesty's Affairs in this Province, that this Presidential Power, which in the Exercise thereof, as we formerly mentioned, is found to be little less than that of a Count Palatine, be no longer continued with him, much less with his Son, who hath a Grant of it in Reversion; but rather that that Government be dissolved, and the County reduced back as it formerly was, under the Provincial Government of the President of *Connaght*.

And for those Counsellors at Law, who so laboured against the King's Title, we conceive it is fit, that such of them as we shall find reason so to proceed withal, be put to take the Oath of Supremacy, which if they refuse, that then they be silenced, and not admitted to practise as now they do; it being unfit that they should take Benefit by his Majesty's Graces, that take the Boldness after such a Manner to oppose his Service.

Thus have we (although with some Length, yet as briefly as we could) certified you all the Particulars of our Proceedings in this Service, which with our humble Advices therein offered to his Royal Majesty, we intreat you take an Opportunity to make known unto him, to whose great Wisdom we humbly submit the same, attending very desirously to understand, as soon as conveniently may be, what his Majesty shall be graciously pleased further to ordain for us therein; and so we rest

From *Portumna* this 25th  
 Day of *August*, 1635.

Your very assured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

R. RANELAGH. R. DILLON. GERRARD LOWTHER.  
 CHR. WANDESFORD. PH. MAINWARING.  
 AD. LOFTUS. GEO. RADCLIFFE.

P. S. We thought fit herewith to send you a brief Case of his Majesty's Titles, to the Intent you may the more clearly understand the Grounds of all our past and future Proceedings.

---

*A Brief of his Majesty's Title to the Counties of Roscommon, Sligo, Mayo and Gallway, in the Province of Connaght.*

**K**ING Henry III. caused the whole Land of *Connaght* to be seized into his Hands for the Trespas of *Oethus*, King of *Connaght*, and afterwards in the eleventh Year of his Reign grants the same to *Richard de Burgo*, and his Heirs, reserving the yearly Rent of five hundred Marks, saving to himself and his Heirs five Cantreds of the said Land the best and nearest to his Castle of *Athlone*.

By



By Virtue of which Grant *Richard de Burgo* was seized in Fee of twenty five Cantreds, as appears by sundry Records in the *Exchequer* here, where the said Rent of 1635. five hundred Marks for twenty five Cantreds was put in Charge. It also appears by an old Ledger Book of the Abbey of *Multifarnam*, that *Connaght* anciently contained thirty Cantreds.

From this *Richard de Burgo* these twenty five Cantreds descended lineally to King *Edward IV.* according to the Pedigree following, viz.

*Richard de Burgo.*

*Walter*, called in the Statute 11 *Eliz.* in *Ireland*, *Redmond.*

*Richard.*

*John.*

*William.*

*Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir, married to *Lionel Duke of Clarence.*

*Philippa*, their Daughter and Heir, married to *Edmond Mortimer Earl of March.*

*Roger Mortimer.*

*Anne*, married to *Richard Earl of Cambridge.*

*Richard Duke of York.*

King *Edward the Fourth.*

And thus King *Edward the Fourth* was seized again of all *Connaght*, viz. of five Cantreds saved out of *de Burgo's* Grant, which continued still in the Crown, and were put in Charge in the *Exchequer* in *Ireland*, as Lands in Demesne, and of the said twenty five Cantreds by Descent from *de Burgo*; and the Right thereof continued in the Crown ever since.

But by reason of the continued Wars and Rebellions in *Ireland*, and especially in these Parts, the Crown made little Benefit of these Lands, but the Profits were in a Manner wholly taken by the Inhabitants, most whereof were Rebels; and the Records and Evidences, which should intitle the Crown to these Lands amongst others were imbezzled out of the Treasury of *Trim* to the Disherison of the Crown: For Remedy whereof, by a Statute made in *Ireland*, 10 *Henry VII.* it was declared, that "the Lordship of *Connaght* was annexed to the Crown", and it was further enacted, "that it should be lawful for the King and his Heirs to enter and seize in all such Manors, Honours, Lordships, Castles and Tenements, Rents, Services, Moors, Meadows, Pastures, Waters and Mills, with their Appurtenances, &c. appertaining to the said Lordship of *Connaght*, (amongst other Things) and to seize all and every Manner, Ward or Wards, Escheat, Waifs, Felons Goods, and all other Things appertaining or belonging to the said Lordship, whereof any Manner lesul Title or Discharge of the King's Interest cannot be showed."

Upon all which Matters it is conceived, that the King hath good Title to all the said Province, except the County of *Leitrim*, which hath lately been planted, and granted away by Letters Patents; and except Church Lands held Time out of Mind, and the Lands of religious Houses which came to the Crown by the Statute of Dissolutions, 33 *Henry VIII.* and are since granted away by Letters Patents; and also except such other Lands as are held either under Letters Patents from the Crown, or under Conveyances from *Richard de Burgo*, or his Heirs.

*The Answer to the Objections that may be made against the Plantation of Connaght, by reason of the Indentures of the Composition, and the Letters Patents passed thereupon, and also by reason of the Surrenders and the Letters Patents passed thereupon, declaring the true State and Reasons of the said Composition and Surrenders.*

THE COMPOSITION.

THE Commission for the Composition bears Date the 19th of July, Anno 27 *Eliz.* when Sir *John Perrot*, Knight, was Deputy of *Ireland*; and Sir *Richard Bingham*, Knight, the Governor of *Connaght*, &c.

This Commission gave Authority to the Commissioners only as followeth, viz. In lieu of the uncertain Cesse, &c. accustomed to be born to the Queen, &c. for the martial Government of that Country, and of the uncertain Cuttings and Spendings of the Lords upon her Subjects under their Rules, to compound according to the best Discretions of the Commissioners betwixt the said Queen *Elizabeth* and the said Lords, hers and their Freeholders, Customary Holders, and Tenants, and the Lords and their Tenants



A. D. Tenants for a Charge and a Rent certain to her upon every Quarter or Quantity of 1635. Land within that Province. And further, to do in all Things as to their Discretions should seem best, as well in the said Composition as in the Division of the Baronies into Manors; and to devise and lay down all and singular other Thing and Things that shall tend to the general Good and Quiet of that Country, and the good Subjects of the same, which after the passing of the same by Indenture Tripartite is meant to be ratified by Act of Parliament. These be the only Clauses material in the Commission.

The Return of the Commission bears Date 3<sup>o</sup> Octobris 1585.

The Indentures of Composition for *Connaght* are dated the 2d of Sept. 27<sup>o</sup> Eliz.

1. It appears by these Indentures, that in Consideration that Sir *John Perrot*, Knight, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland* did covenant on the behalf of the Queen, that the Chieftains, Gentlemen, Freeholders and Inhabitants, and every of them, their Heirs and Assigns, should after the Date of those Indentures be freely and wholly discharged, acquitted and exonerated for ever of and from all Manner of Cesses, Taxes, Charges, Exactions, Cuttings, Impositions, Purveying, Cating, Finding or Bearing of Soldiers, and from all other Burdens whatsoever, other than the Rent, Reservations and Charges in those Indentures specified, and to be enacted by Parliament, the said Chieftains, &c. did grant to Sir *John Perrot* and his Heirs, to the Use of the Queen's Majesty, her Heirs and Successors for ever, a yearly Rent-Charge or Sum of Money of ten Shillings Sterling out of every Quarter, &c.

2. And also not only to answer and bear yearly for ever to all Hostings, Roads, and Journeys within the Province of *Connaght*, where and at what Time they should be thereunto called by the Lord Deputy, &c. fifty good able Footmen, well armed, upon their own proper Costs and Charges, over and besides the Rent aforesaid, but also to answer and bear to all general Hostings proclaimed in this Realm, twenty Footmen well armed and furnished with Carriage and Victuals upon their own Costs, during the Time of the said general Hosting, if the Lord Deputy, &c. do require the same.

3. It was further agreed by the said Indentures, that the Names, Styles and Titles of Captainships and Taniotships, and all other *Irish* Authorities and Jurisdictions heretofore used, &c. together with all Elections and Customary Divisions of Lands should from thenceforth be utterly abolished for ever; and that the Lands and Inheritances should lineally descend according to the Course of the Common Law.

4. And the Chieftains, Gentlemen and Inhabitants should severally and respectively have, receive, and take, by Letters Patents from her Majesty to them and their Heirs severally and respectively, divers Lands in the Indentures specified, discharged and free from the Composition, and to hold by Common Knight's Service. And that they should have all Goods and Chattels of Felons, and all other Casualties and Amerciaments, &c.

*Memorandum*, That the other Indentures made upon this Commission and Composition are in a Manner of the same Tenor with these of *Irr Connaght*.

*Observations upon the Commission and Indenture of Compositions.*

1. By the Commission the Indentures ought to have been Tripartite, and they only are Bipartite, and consequently the Authority given by the Commission is not rightly pursued.

2. The Commission for the Composition gave only Authority to compound for Cess and other Charges for the Army, &c. and to reduce them into a certain Rent, and no Authority given them to compound for, or to grant the Lands.

3. The Consideration expressed in the Indentures of Composition is only the abolishing of Cess, and those uncertain Charges, &c. on the one Part, and for a certain Rent to be yielded for the same on the other Part, and no Consideration for any Grant of the Lands.

4. The Composition was not performed by the Chieftains, &c. For, *First*, they did not continue the payment of the Rent to the Queen. *Secondly*, They did not relinquish their *Irish* Customs, but continued their Taniotships and *Irish* Jurisdictions, and took *Bonnaght*, &c. *Thirdly*, They took out no Patents, neither suffered their Lands to descend lineally according to the Course of the Common Law; but in a great Part continued the Division of their Lands, according to the Custom of the *Irish* Gavel-kind.

5. In-



5. Instead of conforming themselves to the *English* Laws, &c. the most part of them A. D. went into Rebellion, manned and fortified their Castles against the Queen, practised 1635. with Foreign Power for Invasion of the Land, and continued in Rebellion a long Time. Now the Composition, being for the Benefit of the Subject and Loss to the Crown, ought to have been performed by the Subject.

6. There is no Promise that the inferior Freeholders should have any Patents, nor the Chieftains neither, but only some few of them, and that only of such Lands, wherein they were to have Freedoms by the Indentures of Composition.

Out of these Observations upon the Commission and Indentures of Composition all the Objections that can be made against the Plantation under Colour of the said Composition may easily be cleared and satisfied.

SURRENDERS.

*Observations upon the Surrenders.*

**H**is late Majesty's Letters for the Surrenders bear date the 21st of July, Anno 13 Jacobi, 1615.

The untrue Suggestions and Misinformations whereupon these Letters were obtained, viz.

1. That there was given and granted by the Indentures of Composition unto Queen Elizabeth and her Successors for ever, a certain yearly Sum of Money out of every Quarter of Land within the Province of Connaght, Freedoms only excepted. In regard whereof it was meant, that the several Inhabitants thereof should have Letters Patents to confirm their Estates with Reservation of Tenures by Common Knight Service.

2. That forasmuch as the said Inhabitants have and do duely for their Parts observe their Conditions in making Payment yearly of the several Sums reserved, and are contented hereafter so to do, but by Reason of the Wars and other Troubles happening in that Kingdom, they have not had the Means hitherto to pass their said Lands as was intended unto them; but have been humble Suitors unto his Majesty to grant them that Grace and Favour.

3. That thereupon the King held himself bound in Honour to perform what Queen Elizabeth did intend unto them, in respect to the great yearly Revenue, which his Majesty received out of that Country by Virtue of the said Composition, and for that Cause condescended to their Request.

Whereupon his Majesty gave Directions as followeth, viz.

1. To issue Commissions to inquire what Quantity of Lands every of the said Inhabitants were seized and possessed of: And upon Return of the said Commissions to accept Surrenders of so much of the said Lands as the said several Persons, so found to be so seized and possessed, shall offer to surrender, and thereupon to cause several Letters Patents, &c. to be made, &c. of the said Lands so mentioned to be surrendered, &c. with a Saving or Reserving to his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, the said Composition Royal mentioned in the said Indentures, and such other Rents and Duties as were then answered to his Majesty, to be holden of his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors by Common Knight Service, with a Clause that no mention shall be made of the Surrenders.

2. That in the said Grants shall be contained several Pardons and Grants of their several Intrusions, Fines for Alienations without Licence, mean Profits, Reliefs, Sums of Money for Respite of Homage, concealed Wardships; or else that the Deputy give them such other effectual Discharges in some other Kind as should free them and their Heirs from all future Trouble in any of his Majesty's Courts, with this Proviso, that they, and every of them that are to receive any Benefit thereby, should first make some moderate and reasonable Compositions for their said several Intrusions, &c. with such Patentees or their Assignees to whom any Grant hath been made of the same by you and other our Commissioners there. The fourth Part of which Compositions were to be reserved to his Majesty.

*Observations upon the Letter.*

I. To the first Clause of the Letter, viz. That it was meant and intended that the several Inhabitants should have Letters Patents to confirm their Estates, &c. It appeareth



A. D. upon the View of the Commission and Indentures, that there was no such Intention or <sup>1635.</sup> Meaning, neither had the Commissioners Power or Authority to compound for and grant the said Lands; but only to compound for Cefs and other Charges of the Army, &c. and in Lieu and Consideration thereof to have a certain yearly Rent from the Possessors, &c.

The Inhabitants were Intruders, and had no such Estates as could either be surrendered or confirmed.

2. To the second, viz. That the Inhabitants paid the Rents and performed the Conditions on their Parts, &c. This Suggestion is untrue; for, they did not make Payment of the several Sums reserved by the Composition, but the most Part of them took Arms, and went into Rebellion against the Crown as aforesaid, and so continued till the Death of Queen Elizabeth.

3. To the third, viz. In respect of the great yearly Revenue, &c. the King was moved to grant, &c. Now it appears upon View of the Commission and Indentures of Composition, that the Revenue was not intended to be any Rent for the Grant of the Lands, but only Composition in lieu of Cefs and other Charges of the Army.

4. That Part of the Letter, which warrants the issuing of Commissions, &c. and accepting of Surrenders, &c. is grounded upon a false Suggestion. For, the Inhabitants had no Seisin nor lawful Possession that they could surrender; for, they were only Intruders upon the King's Possession; and therefore no real Surrender being made the Patent is void. Neither had they any Estates to grant any Rent to the Crown. Secondly, if their Estates and Surrenders were good, then by the Surrender the Composition Rent, &c. was extinct, and then the saving of the Composition is fruitless, and the Composition Rent is lost by those Patents, and the King deceived, conceiving that he should have a great Standing Revenue continue to the Crown, which is lost and taken away by those Surrenders and Letters Patents, if they were good in Law.

5. If the Inhabitants shall alledge, that they paid great Sums of Money to the King for the Lands, &c. It is answered, that those Monies were paid to discharge them of the mean Profits taken by them as Intruders, which surmounted the Value of the Land, and not for the Lands, nor for any Grant to be made thereof. And the Sums paid did not amount to the twentieth Part of the Monies due by them to the King for the mean Profits by them received.

*The Letters Patents grounded upon the said Letter of 21 July, 13 Jacobi, for Surrenders.*

*Observations upon the Patent.*

1. It appears by the Preamble of the Letters Patents, that they are grounded upon this Letter, and refer to the same, which Letter was obtained upon untrue Suggestions and Misinformations aforesaid.

2. The Patent is not pursuant to the Letter. For first, by the Letter the Composition Rent, and general and particular Hostings ought to be saved or reserved. This ought to have been done effectually. But as the Patent is drawn, the Composition Rent, and the general and particular Hostings are lost in Law. For, neither the one, nor the other, are reserved nor saved legally; for that the Composition is not reserved by way of Reservation, but only by a Saving; which, admitting that the Surrenders be good, was extinguished by the Surrender, and could not be revived by a Saving. And admitting that there were no Surrenders, or that the Surrenders were not good, then the Patent and Saving and all are void. For, by the Letter the Patents were to be granted upon the Surrenders. Secondly, for the general and particular Hostings, there is not so much as a Saving in the Patents, but only an Exception out of a general Clause of Exoneration towards the End of the Patent, which is fruitless and vain.



*The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.*

*May it please your Grace,*

**H**is Majesty's Pleasure concerning the Earl of *Corke* signified unto me by Mr. Secretary *Windebanke's* Letter of the 13th of *July*, his Lordship thought not good to deliver me, till our Meeting at *Portumna* the 16th of this Instant, whither both himself and my Lord *Clifford* came, thinking there, thorough his Pressures and the Power the other hath with me, to mould me into what Figure himself best liked: The Copy of Mr. Secretary's Letter I here send you, as also my Answer thereunto, and in another Paper a short Collection of all which hath passed in this Matter from the first to the last.

Your Lordship will find I have forbore to do any Thing suddenly, but upon another Pretence gotten Time finally to advertise over once more the whole to your Lordship, who, as hitherto, I desire may be the only Hand, to bring the clear Knowledge of it to his Majesty, and his final and determinate Pleasure back to me, which until I may receive fully upon the return of this Messenger, sent to that end express, I am fully resolved not to move one Step further, storm and take on as they please.

In my Entrance into this Discourse, I must confess I never undertook a Business more against my own private Affections in all my Life. For considering I foresaw how deeply the House of *Cumberland* was like to participate with the Earl of *Corke* herein, and consequently how open I laid myself to the Calumny of Tongues, not only as a Forsaker but a Prosecutor too of my nearest Friends, had it been possible for me to settle my Mind, that I might conceal this Business and preserve those Duties I owe to God, that Faith and Integrity which I shall ever exercise towards the Honour and Justice of my Master, the Safety and good Government of this People, I would have been the last Man in the World that should have awakened this Cause, or brought it forth in Judgment against the Earl.

Again, if in the Condition it now stands, I could find any Reasons, which with Honesty and Faith I might press for the laying asleep any further Prosecution in this Cause, I should set them forth with a much better Will and more to my own Contentment, than I shall now those, which as this Case is, I am constrained humbly to offer to be considered.

Indeed I never had so hard a Part to play in all my Life, but come what please God and the King, neither Alliance, Friendship or other thing (as I remember formerly to have written to your Grace) shall be ever able to separate me from the Service of God, or my Master, or persuade me to quench the Flame in another Man's House, by taking the Fire of his Guilt into my own Bowels.

As in the general there are few Things which advance the Service of great Princes more, than where their Directions to their Ministers are preserved clear, uniform and without variation, by that Means raising in the Servant a Confidence and Assurance upon the Constancy and Perseverance of the Master, than which, certainly, there is not any Thing of greater Credit, Courage or Comfort, to take along with us thorough all those Difficulties and Straits, we must resolve to meet with and pass over in managing the weighty Affairs of State; so in this Particular, if now after all this, the Earl by the Pressure of his Friends on that Side should stop the Proceedings in the *Castle-Chamber*, escape the Punishment in this Cause, and shake his Majesty from his former Counsels and Resolutions, the Consequences of it would be passing bad.

The Church would not only be dispossessed of *Youghall*, but those Endeavours, which have kindled of late for the restoring thereof, be again altogether quenched and smothered under the Apprehension and Pressures of great and powerful Adversaries: Whereas if the Earl be brought to Judgment, it will quicken them more and more, when they shall see no Person is so great as to escape the Eye and Discipline of his Majesty's Justice; and of greatest Consideration is this, seeing 'till we have an able Clergy, well provided of Means, we are not in Judgment to hope for a Reformation either in Religion or Manners.

It will be a Blemish upon the Administration of his Majesty's Justice in this Kingdom, and raise an overweening in Persons of Power, as if our Authority were set rather over the Poor than over them, a Belief they are upon all Occasions ready to flatter them-



A. D. themselves into, and hath hitherto been a great Stop and Disturbance to the free and  
1635. steady Course of Justice on this Side.

If these Outlets into *England* be opened, other than in Cases of Appeal after Judgment (and then God forbid but we should be accountable for the just Discharge of our Trusts and Consciences as his Majesty shall please to ordain) it will not only fill you there with Importunity of Suitors, but infinitely distract the Affairs, and discourage his Majesty's Servants here, and in fine, as may be feared, bring this ill Consequence upon his Majesty, that either he must depart of his own Rights and the Grounds of Wisdom and Truth, or else be forced immediately himself to deny their unjust Demands and Pursuits, which might more handsomely be done here by us at the first Hand, and so take the negative Part altogether off his Majesty to ourselves.

The Commonwealth shall lose a publick Example, which is more than needful to stay the Stomachs of these Eaters, and thorough which his Majesty's Justice may be magnified, his Piety shed forth itself to the Joy and Comfort of this People, who naturally are in no Case better pleased, than where they see Right may be had against one of their great Lords, a Blessing, God knows, which they have seldom heretofore been acquainted with.

The private compounding, and commuting Penance as it were, is for the most Part neither so honourable, nor yet so profitable, as when in an open and fair way Things fall into publick Judgment. Sure I am, in all my small Observation, Calumny hath ever underboard snarled, and snatched something of Truth or Beauty from those closer and stiller kind of Proceedings. So as indeed I am against them in all Men's Cases once agitated in the publick Courts of his Majesty's Justice, and therefore shall never begin any of them, until I have first consulted his Majesty, and had his Warrant therein.

Lastly, not to omit the least as well as the greatest, it imports his Majesty's Service, it may be, as much, to preserve the Credit of a Deputy, engaged with his Privy in a just and honourable Proceeding, as the Person of this Earl. And surely I owe so much Testimony to Truth, and to my own Modesty, as to acknowledge, that if any Service since my coming over hath been effected, or graciously accepted by his Majesty, it hath been altogether and intirely his own, I cannot, I do not ascribe any Part to myself, for being pleased to give me more Hearing and Trust in the Affairs of this Kingdom than some of those that went before me in this Government. The outward Opinion and Belief of this, hath made me the better able to accomplish his own good Will and Pleasure, myself having performed no other Duty than doth the obedient Instrument in the Hand of a ready and skillful Workman. And so soon again as Men shall but think me lost in my Credit with my Master, instantly I become as useless and dead to these Affairs, as is the Rule and Square laid aside by the Owner that formerly employed them in the disposing and ordering his Work.

So now then upon the whole Matter, my humble Opinion is thus, if the Earl do not prove the Consent of Warden and Fellows to the Grant of Fee-Farm now in question, then I judge it of absolute Necessity, the Cause proceed to open and publick Censure of Justice: If the Earl sufficiently prove this Consent, in that Case I humbly crave Leave intirely to submit it to his Majesty's Goodness. Only this humble and earnest Request I make in behalf of this State, that whether his Majesty resolve a publick Prosecution in the ordinary Way of Justice, or privately to fold it up in Favour of the Earl, that his Majesty would be pleased to commit it altogether to our managing here; and that in neither Case, such a Prejudice be put upon us by the Endeavours and Pressures of the Earl and his Friends, as if we were not worthy his Majesty's Trust in his Cause; which Suit granted, I will become accountable to his Majesty, in case he order a publick Proceeding, that the whole Course shall be in every Part of it honourable and just: In case his Majesty direct a private one, then so to provide that the College Possessions shall be wholly restored; the Warden, Fellows and Choristers again settled by his Majesty's Goodness, as indeed a second, according to the pious Ends and Purposes of the first Founder; cause the Earl to pay at least 10000*l.* into the *Exchequer* for his Majesty's Use, which under Favour, either way, I believe will be as much as you on that Side would effect, had you it there amongst you.

I fear it may be thought I have dwelt too long on this Subject, and that I apprehend a Change in his Majesty's Counsels more than there is Cause; yet albeit I be very particular, and so the longer about it, I trust the great Consequence, I conceive this Cause carries with it, may obtain my Excuse in the former, and for the latter I do not, nor  
indeed



indeed ever had Cause to doubt it, since I had the Honour to serve his Majesty, ac- A. D.  
knowledging the Ways he hath been pleased to go with me, as in themselves most wise 1635.  
and just, so have they been so full of Grace and Trust, as all this I write is to a far  
different End, still more and more to confirm and incite the constant Endeavours of  
myself and others, in so noble and every Ways warranted a Prosecution, rather than that  
I believe his Majesty's pious Resolutions are by any Means to be shaken therein. So I rest;

Portumna, 26th of  
Aug. 1635.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My very good Lord,

SINCE my last, I have been for the most Part in the Country and sometimes at  
Court, where the greatest News was lately, that the King is very sensible of the  
Wrongs our Merchants receive daily at Sea, by the *French*: For, besides the great Ship  
that was taken upon the Coast of *Barbary* by the *French* Cardinal's Cousin, who was  
Admiral of three Ships, many others have been made Prize, and lately a *Dover* Man  
passing to *Calais* was taken, and the Men put to the Torture, by the Violence whereof  
a Confession was wrung out of them, that they were bound for *Dunkirk*; a Barbarism  
equal to that of *Amboyna*. Hereupon my Lord General had Commission sent him from  
*Salisbury* to chase, call in, sink or fire any *French* that come in his Way, untill  
these Wrongs be repaired. They say, he hath Order also to stay *Hollanders* for the  
Affront, or rather Act of Hostility, they did lately in the North Parts by offering to  
take a *Dunkirker* from out of one of the King's Chambers, and landing armed Men  
upon our Coasts.

There went a great Fleet of *Dunkirkers* lately amongst the *Holland Busses*, and made  
such an Havock of them, that above one hundred were taken and sunk, having but  
four Men of War to guard them, while the rest were imployed to join with the *French*  
Fleet, and flourish in our Seas.

The *Sconce* holds out toughly, and I believe will hardly be regained; for the *Spani-  
ard* seldom casts up what he hath once swallowed, I am so far acquainted with the  
State of his Stomach. There hath been no way left unattempted by Battery, Sapping  
and Fire Works; but since nothing will do by Land, they have recourse to the Water,  
in which kind of Stratagems they are most expert, to find a way to make both the  
Rivers meet and swell up, and so drown it by Cataracts. Besides lest this fail, they  
intend to cut a Dike four Miles long to divert the Course of the *Rhine*, to make all Ships  
descend from *Germany* by that Arm, and then a Fig for the Fort. But this must  
needs be a Work of Time, and a vast Expence, and to be performed upon the Charge  
of the *Amsterdamists* whom it most concerns, for they made every Year of the Toll  
upon the River above 300,000 Crowns. The Prince of *Orange* hath left Count *Wil-  
liam* before it still, but is gone himself. And they speak of certain odd Pasquils that  
are dispersed of him in *Amsterdam*, being painted with a *French* Doublet and a *Spanish*  
Hose with this Motto, *Infidus Utrique*. The Infant Cardinal on the other Side is  
retired to *Bruxels*, for Victuals grew scant, which made Sickneses to grow rife in  
his Army; and the Marquis *d'Aitona*, who was his chief Prop and Guide is lately  
dead. Besides, the *French* have made deep Incurfions into *Artois* and *Hainault*, but I  
do not hear that they have fastened upon any thing yet. The Imperial General was  
beleagring *Deux-Ponts* in the *Palatinate*, and having reduced it to that Exigent that they  
began to parley, the Town, being upon Point of Rendition was relieved, the Siege  
raised, and *Gallas* put to Flight by *Saxen Weymar* and those *French* Troops, that  
went lately to *Germany* under the Command of Monsieur *de la Valette*: In the Action  
the *Imperialists* lost above 1000 of their *Arriere*, and some Baggage and Munition.  
The *French* have thriven also lately towards *Italy*, the Duke of *Roban* hath taken all  
the *Valteline*, and is newly struck into *Tyrol* with Success. And in *Italy* itself Mon-  
sieur *de Crequy* with the Assistance of the Dukes of *Savoy*, *Parma* and *Mantua*, hath  
invaded the Territories of *Milan*, and made some Incurfion into that Part of *Lom-  
bardy*. So that it appears the *French* go seriously to work with the *Spaniard* every  
way.



A. D. way. But I do not hear that the *Spaniard* hath assaulted any Part of his Country yet; 1635. but they write, the King of *Hungary*, now having seen his Sister married to *Bavaria*, comes thundering down upon *Champagne* and *Burgundy*, and hopes to make *France* the Stage of a Winter War. In the Interim *France* prepares roundly to receive him. The Treaty of Peace betwixt the *Pole* and *Swede* is still hovering; but they write, the *Swede* desires to conclude it though to his Disadvantage, because he may strike again into *Germany* to be quit with the Duke of *Saxe*; and the say, *Bannier* with the Remnant of the *Laplanders* hath already set upon his Skirts. While poor *Europe* tears thus her own Bowels, the great *Turk* is gone out of her into *Asia* in Person against the *Persian*, taking Advantage, it seems, of these Dissentions amongst Christian Princes, for Continuance whereof it is always one of the chiefeft Part of his Litany.

For home Occurrences, our Ambassadors that were designed, one for *Spain*, the other for *France*, are at last departed. There are shortly expected two of the *Hogben Mogben* of the States of *Holland* here in quality of Ambassadors. The two *French* Marquisses are still here. Sir *John Harvey*, Governor of *Virginia*, being invited on board of a Ship, was suddenly carried away, and is newly brought into *England*; the Company alledge, he was a *Marylander*, that is, one that favoured too much my Lord *Baltimore's* Plantation to their Prejudice; but it is ill taken that the Company of their own Authority should hurry him away in that Manner. Mr. Chancellor of the *Dutchy* after his long *Westminster* Siege to my Lady *Dorchester*, removed it to *London*, and there quickly sped, being married this Week to Alderman *Perry's* Widow. The Master of the *Rolls* and Attorney of the Court of *Wards*, 'tis thought, will hardly live to see the next Term. This is all that offers itself for the present: Therefore I cease to trespass further upon your Lordship's Patience, but never to be

Your Lordship's

*Westminster, Aug, 29, 1635.*

most humble and ready Servant,

JAMES HOWELL.

---

Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

I N my last of the end of *July* from *Hatfield* I omitted to advertise your Lordship, that the Lord *Maynard* was joined with the Earl of *Warwick* in the Lord Lieutenancy of *Essex* by his Majesty's Command and especial Favour to that Lord. The late Lord Treasurer held that Place with *Warwick*, and they hold it convenient, there should be two still in that County, though I believe my Lord of *Warwick* and his Brother *Holland* were somewhat troubled at it.

Dr. *Corbett*, Bishop of *Norwich* is dead, so is Dr. *Sibbs*, Lecturer in *Gray's-Inn*, who was also Master of a College in *Cambridge*, into whose Place the Fellows there elected Dr. *Brownrig* a famous Scholar; but Mr. *Creyton* a *Scot*, an Eminent Scholar of that University, Fellow of *Trinity* College and *Greek* Reader there, procured his Majesty's Letter to dispense with him for his Country, and that he was not Batchelor of Divinity, and to elect him into the Headship. But the Election was done before he returned from Court, so he kept his Letter and never showed it: Yet hath the Election been questioned, and by Command referred to some Masters of Colleges in that University. I hear it will hold for *Brownrig*. They speak of Dr. *Wren* to remove to *Norwich*, and Dr. *Warner* to be Bishop of *Hereford*. But since I came to *Petworth*, I find that Bishop *Montague*, who is the Bishop here and Parson of *Petworth* too, hath a Mind to remove to *Norwich*, so he could get a Son-in-law of his into the Parsonage of *Petworth*, it being worth 600 *l.* a Year, and in the Gift of the College of *Eaton*; but Sir *Henry Wotton* hath a great Mind to the Parsonage.

Our Fleet returned about the Middle of last Month, *August*, into the *Downs* to take in a Supply of fresh Victuals, out they must again for two Months more, having Instructions a little to correct the Insolences of the *French* and *Dutch* Seamen, who have in several Parts used our *English* Merchants very uncivilly, I may call it barbarously. The *Dutch* at *Scarborough*, of which Complaint came to the Lords, and the *French* put live Matches to the Fingers Ends of some *English* Sailors to make them confess, being loaded with Timber, and tell to what Place they were bound. Yet the Lord *Sligo* is gone



gone into *France* and seated there; the Lord *Ashton* is now ready also to take Shipping A. D. at *Portsmouth*, where Captain *Porter* attends him to carry him to *Lisbon*. As Things <sup>1635.</sup> now stand, he will be much welcomer into *Spain* than the other into *France*.

All the Shires in *England* are rated by the Lords, and Writs gone down already to cefs and gather Monies for setting out the King's Ships the next Spring. I doubt not But Mr. *Raylton* hath sent your Lordship a Transcript thereof, otherwise I would. The whole Sum, if they can get the Money, comes to two hundred eighteen thousand five hundred Pounds, your County of *York* twelve thousand Pounds, *London* and *Middlesex* twenty one thousand five hundred Pounds; Ships forty five, Mariners seven thousand one hundred and three. A notable Revenue, if it be paid every Year, far better than Tonnage and Poundage, and yet that is paid too.

*Gallas* hath had ill Success in the *Palatinate*, he was beaten there by Duke *Bernard*, his Camp routed, and many of his Soldiers slain. Yet the Emperor hath given the Electoral Dignity to the Duke of *Bavaria*, as also the *Upper Palatinate*, and the *Lower* to the Infant Cardinal, which hath caused the King here to send Mr. *Taylor*, who served here as Agent to the Infant Cardinal, both to the Emperor and to his Master about the Business to the *Palatinate*.

Yet the Prince of *Orange* cannot get *Schencksconce*, though he hath used, and doth use his best Endeavours to regain it. It is thought he will hardly carry it this Summer.

The Marquis *de Aitona* died this Month of a Fever, some said of the Plague, for that is much in their Army: His Body is brought to *Brussels* to be interred: A brave Gentleman, of whom that Side will have a great Loss; but let him go. The Armies of the Prince of *Orange* and the Infant Cardinal were never weaker; they are almost starved for want of Bread.

The King hath been at *Woodstock*, and now both Courts are met at *Windsor*, where he will end his Hunting, then to *Hampton-Court*, from whence the 4th of *October* they remove to *London*, where his Majesty will leave the Queen, he being resolved to go to *Roxton* to hunt and hawk until *Alballontide*.

The Earl of *Holland*, assisted by Judge *Finch* and Mr. Justice *Bridgeman*, sat a whole Week at *Winchester*, where he kept his Justice Seat for the *New Forest*, and the rest of the Forest of that County, but have not ended, being to meet again the 2d of *October*. All goes well as they could wish; yet I should be sorry my Lord of *Southampton's* Manor of *Beawly* should come to be Forest, it would be a great Loss unto him. Mr. *Mason* is, and wholly hath been of his Counsel, and his Majesty hath given him Leave to make as strong a Defence for my Lord as he can, it was put off only for that. The Business for *Rockingham* Forest, and other Forests in *Northamptonshire* is put off until *Easter Week*.

The Sheriffs of *London* have had a Writ sent unto them, to distrain the Fine set in the *Star-Chamber* upon the City of *London* for the Business of *Londonderry*. They are most willing to do their Duties, and have sent often to his Majesty's Attorney General to advise them how to proceed, but yet nothing is done. Some great Difficulty there is in the Business, such a Sum as seventy thousand Pounds is not quickly raised. The City hath also received lately a Command from the King to build up *London-Bridge*, which will cost five thousand Pounds. This troubles them too, for they know not where to raise so much Money. My Lord *Newburgh*, Chancellor of the Dutchy, hath got one of their Widows, an Alderman's Widow, worth in good Estate ten thousand Pounds, whom this last Week he married.

My Lord *Cottingham*, about a Fortnight since, entertained the Queen and all her Court at Dinner at *Hanworth*, where she was well pleased. The little Treasurer Sir *Thomas Edmondes* hath lately buried his only Son, in whom he was most unfortunate, therefore no great Loss to him. For, of all young Men that ever I heard of, he was the most given to Drunkenness, no Counsel, no Advice able to recall him from that filthy beastly Sin. Also Mr. Comptroller Sir *Henry Vane's* eldest Son hath left his Father, his Mother, his Country, and that Fortune which his Father would have left him here, and is for Conscience sake gone into *New-England*, there to lead the rest of his Days, being about twenty Years of Age. He had abstained two Years from taking the Sacrament in *England*, because he could get no body to administer it to him standing. He was bred up at *Leyden*, and I hear that Sir *Nathaniel Rich* and Mr. *Pymme* have done him much hurt in their Persuasions this Way. God forgive them for it, if they be guilty.

I hear



A. D. I hear that now at *Michaelmas*, his Majesty intends to call the Bishop of *London* to 1635. be one of his Privy-Council, which I am very glad of, for he hath the good Opinion of every Man.

I will tell your Lordship somewhat from *York*; Sir *John Melton*, the Secretary there hath buried his Wife, last Year she brought him two Boys at a Birth; this last Month two Boys and a Girl, three at one Birth, which are all alive and well, but she died.

There is a Lottery going up at *London*, Sir *Henry Mildmay* and Alderman *Hammer-sley* have, by his Majesty's Command, the Oversight of it. It is to raise four or five thousand Pounds for the bringing of Water in a covered arched Vault from above *Hodsdon*, seventeen Miles from *London*, to the City and to *Whitehall*. A Project of Mr. *Gage's*, which he had in Contemplation these seven Years. It is he that hath obtained this Lottery to advance that publick Work, although he and his Partners will go away with the Profit.

My most noble Lord the Earl of *Northumberland* presents his Service to your Lordship; his Lady is in daily Expectation to be brought to Bed. If God send them a Son, you shall hear of it from me, God willing; if otherwise some body else shall send the News. Though I but seldom hear from your Lordship, yet I hope you are well, and that I stand right in your Favour and good Opinion. In Assurance whereof I am,

My Lord,

*Petworth*, Sept. 1st, 1635.

your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

*Wentworth,*

I HAVE at this Time little Occasion of writing, having answered all your Dispatch as it were but with a *Placet*; for your Opinion as well as your Work did please Us all here, so that is rather to give Authority to what the Secretaries answer you than to be one itself. Only I will assure you, that you shall never want that Countenance, which your Service requires, as at this Time *Clanricard*, *Cork*, *Wilmot* and *Mountnorris*, must (though unwillingly) witness to you; and so I rest

Your assured Friend,

*Hampton-Court*, Sept. 30, 1635.

CHARLES R.

*Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy and Commissioners of Plantation.*

*Right Honourable,*

THE Letter of the 25th of *August*, subscribed by you the Lord Deputy and the rest of the Commissioners, though it contained many Leaves, yet in Substance was compendious, and so full withal, that it gave great Satisfaction to his Majesty, and all those that attended him in this Business. So as in general you may take Notice that his Majesty most graciously accepteth the good Service you have done in *Connaght*; and for such Particulars as may require further Answer, the chief Points are here expressed.

The three Counties of *Roscommon*, *Sligo*, and *Mayo*, which so readily found his Majesty's just Title, deserve his Majesty's Favour, which you will signify as Occasion shall require for the Incouragement of them and others.

For *Galloway*, the Sheriff for his packed Jury well deserveth to pay the Fine, which you have laid upon him, and the Jury are properly returned into the *Castle-Chamber* as censurable in that Court.

If the boasting Words of the Viscount *Clanmorris* can be proved against him, it will be fit such Men should know, they are accountable for such Boldness.

The



The Proclamation is allowed as made seasonably, and to good Purpose, against those A. D. that neglect to take the Benefit thereof.

1635.

The Scarcity of Protestants, and Plenty of Priests and Jesuits in *Gallway* is very considerable, which may be reformed by ordering the Plantation in such Manner as you advise. And such Counsellors at Law as have so frowardly and maliciously opposed the King's Title, are justly to be pressed, either to take the Oath of Supremacy to acknowledge they live under their natural King, or else to be suspended from their Practice, as not fit Men to profess the Law for others, which themselves will not obey.

For the original Cause of this direct Combination against the Interests of the Crown, the Reasons you have collected are very worthy Consideration: and those Agents which laboured to withdraw the Gentlemen from their Resolution to find for the King, are fit to be enquired after, and taught to know themselves; especially, he that plucked the Jurymen by his Sleeve to the open Affront of Justice, deserveth not only the Fine you set upon him, but such further Censure, with the rest, as the *Castle-Chamber* shall inflict. And there he that you have noted to be Leader and Director of the Gang must be especially considered of.

The Advice you give to pursue the Plantation with Intention and Severity to make better Way in all the rest; and your Confidence that the factious Opposition, which hath been made, will turn to the great Advantage of his Majesty's Affairs, is very well accepted. And his Majesty requireth you accordingly to proceed, and not to doubt the Acceptation of any under-hand Assent or Submission, nor any thing that may prejudice or blemish publick Justice in this Cause. And if the Proclamation, which his Majesty well approveth, shall by any be disobeyed, or not complied with, you are to proceed against them legally in the *Exchequer* in such Sort as you propound.

To stay the coming over into *Ireland* of the Earl and his Son 'till this Service be performed, I have, by his Majesty's Commandment, written to them both not to transport themselves thither 'till they know his further Pleasure.

That a greater Proportion of Land should be taken from the pretended Owners in the County of *Gallway* than in the rest is thought just and reasonable for the Reasons you alledge. And your Resolution to put the King's Title to a legal Trial is very well approved, with such Seizures as you intend both against the Jurors, and against all others that will not lay hold of the Grace offered them by the Proclamation.

For those Particulars which you think considerable before actual Seizure be made, or any Declaration published which tendeth thereunto, your Opinions will be expected as you desire. And his Majesty alloweth both the repairing of the Fort of *Gallway*, and the disposing of the Companies you mention; and also the transposing of the Earl's Companies, and his Son's there, and at *Athlone*, in such Manner as you advise.

For the Addition of two hundred to the Horse Troops, his Majesty doth not dislike it, but thinketh it considerable for the Reasons you alledge; yet he would first be certified what will be the certain yearly Charge with those Deductions which you mention; and thereupon you shall receive his further Pleasure in that Point.

The Reduction of those Presidential Powers to conform them to the Government is thought very fit to be provided for in a due Time: But not now seasonable to be done all at once.

These are the Particulars to which you require Answer: In the rest you have a general Approbation. And as his Majesty most graciously accepteth the great Pains you have all taken, so he observeth in particular the Names subscribed to be such, as in all Services, have shewed that Forwardness, which he will not forget; so I take Leave, and rest

Your Lordship's

Hampton-Court 30th of  
Sept. 1635.

and your Honours humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.



A. D.  
1635.*The Lord Deputy to Colonel Preston.*

S I R,

I AM both glad you came short of that unfortunate Encounter betwixt the *French* and Prince *Thomaso*, and that you had so great a Share in the Honour regain'd upon them again before *Louvain*; for I have it from all Hands acknowledged yourself and Regiment served there gallantly and with great Success.

The *French*, it seems, carried their Victory so abominably, as all the Mischiefs light upon them since are looked at as just Judgments befallen them for their Impieties, which in my Estimation would be to me in such a Case a greater Grief than the very Thing itself, by how much to suffer as an ill-doer, is worse than all the Punishment due for it.

I will send for Captain *Tyrrel*, and acquaint him how badly his Son hath dealt with you, and let him know that if he do not so deal with his Son as to do you right, both he and his Son shall smart for it, if it lye in my Power, as perhaps I am able to shew him how it will.

The other Captains that perform not Contract with you, if you send over your Papers, and that some may be intrusted to follow your Business, believe me you shall have Justice speedily and effectually, or any other respect whereby I may shew you how truly I am

Dublin, this 1st of October, 1635.

Your very faithful Friend,

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.*

May it please your Lordship,

I RECEIVED your Letters of the 10th of September by Mr. *Raylton*, your Agent, and have also received your Letters of the 13th of the same, by the Care of Captain *Price*, though himself hath not yet advanced his Journey so far as *London*, when he appears he will appear in his Likeness, taking the Air of his own Country in the Way. But in truth, my Lord, I am glad that your Lordship liketh and writeth of him as you do, for I hold him to be a Man of a good free Heart.

In both your Letters I find so much of your Nobleness as hath settled me in a sure Confidence of a right Understanding from your Lordship; it troubleth me when I find myself mistaken by any, much more by one whom I so much honour and esteem; and therefore these your Letters have afforded me a very great Measure of Contentment, and I do very humbly thank you for them.

Of Mr. *Moor's* Writings I shall not be able to write any further until the Term, I understand they are already come to *London* though I have not received them; but if I had, 'till the Party whom they concern come to Town, I could not make much use of them; but so soon as he cometh I will look into that Business, and will presume to advertise you, and crave your further Help (if there be Cause) for putting that Matter to a just and equal End.

Concerning Mr. *Shiletoe*, though there was so much brought to me long since as made me write of him as I did, yet I may brag so much of my own Charity, that he never fared the worse for it by any Word or Deed from me; and in truth, the Respect I bear to your Lordship prevailed so far as I never so much as asked him any Question about it; for I would not that any Alteration of Countenance, much less any Speech of mine, should either cool his Zeal in your Service, or give him Occasion or Colour to say so. And now upon that which I received from your Lordship I am satisfied that his Indiscretions, whatsoever they were, reached not so far as into *Ireland*, and I am resolved whatsoever was on this Side Sea to bury and forget.

Of the Words whereof I formerly writ, I did write as neither believing or regarding them. It was far from my Thought to imagine that any Man whom your Lordship could think worthy of so much Trust as you write, would in the least Measure abuse your Trust, much less upon a Passage which only concerned Justice *Vernon*,  
draw



draw me, and all the Judges, and all the Profession of the Law within such a Lash. A. D. My end was only to let you see, that a detracting Tongue might fasten on you as well 1635: as me, and I have my End that you do so nobly and rightly apprehend it.

By a Letter and Case therein, which my Wife received from your Lordship; you have put on me a strict Obligation to acquit myself therein with all possible Care and Sincerity, according to the Confidence you repose in me, which the little Leisure I had to think of that Case by reason of my Attendance at *Hampton-Court*, and some intricateness in the Case hath not permitted me to do before the coming of the Pacquet, and therefore I am inforced to crave Pardon for not answering it now, but indeed to do it as speedily as I can. And with Presentment of my Service, I am

Your Lordship's

Canbury, Oct. 1st, 1635.

most humbly to be commanded,

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

*The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

May it please your Lordship,

SINCE my last dated the beginning of September from *Petworth*, there died in London Mr. Trumball, Clerk of the Council; some were named instantly to his Place; Sir William Boswell Agent in the Low Countries, a very able Man; Laurence Whitaker and others; but Mr. Nicholas, who was Secretary to the Duke of Buckingham as Admiral, and since his Death hath attended the Commissioners of the Admiralty, is the likeliest Man to carry it by his Majesty's special Favour. The Dutchess of Buckingham miscarried at *Newhall*, where she and her young Lord have lain constantly all this long Vacation. From the other Side it is written, that Sir William Witherspool fought a single Duel with Captain Tate, who was second to Sir Arthur Gorge, when he went over about Christmas last to fight, and killed him. Also before Schenckscence, Sir John Gibson a Captain is slain, Sir Simon Harcourt shot into the Mouth, Part of his Tongue carried away, yet he is like to live. Dr. Wren is to be Bishop of *Norwich*, translated from *Hereford* thither, but *Hereford* stands yet empty.

Our Fleet lay a Fortnight in *Stokes Bay* by *Portsmouth*; your Friend my Lord Conway writ thence to *Petworth*, both to my Lord of *Northumberland* and to myself, he hungred for some Land News, and I gave him a good Refection. They had convoyed some Spanish Merchants into *Dunkirk*, whom the French and the Dutch had a great mind to have intercepted, for which both those Nations were very angry with our Fleet and muttered as though they would do somewhat upon us, if the Fleet continued at Sea; this Year, 'tis thought, they will not be able: So Order is gone lately from his Majesty to recall my Lord of *Lindsey*, and Sir William Monson with their two Squadrons of Ships: Only Sir John Pennington with his eight Ships shall keep the narrow Seas this Winter.

Strong Reports there were both through *London* and all the Country over, that at the King's coming to *Hampton-Court* a Lord Treasurer should be declared, and the Staff given to my Lord Cottington, but no such Matter: For ought I can hear, his Majesty intends to continue the Commission.

My Lord of *Holland* the 3d of October is commanded to *Winchester*, to finish his Justice Seat for the *New-Forest*, where more especially comes in question the Manor of *Beawly*. My Lord of *Southampton* hath been at Court about it; it much concerns him in his Fortune, it yields him now from his Tenants 2500 l. a Year; if it should prove Forest, it would yield but 500 l. yearly. So that his French Wife with whom he had little, and this Business would utterly ruin him in his Fortune. But howsoever it go, I hope his Majesty will be so merciful unto him, that he will confer some special Marks of his Favour to make him subsist, and live like an Earl and Peer of *England*.

The Aldermen some of them have been at Court about the Compounding of *Londonderry* Fine, desiring to know, what his Majesty will demand, but they were remitted and bid to consider of it themselves, receiving further Directions from the Lords to make such an Offer as should be fit for his Majesty to receive, and for them to tender.

In



A. D. In *London* this last Week there was a great training of the military Companies of 1635. that City. The King went to see them, he dined at *Bradborn's* the most remarkable Silkman of *Cheapside*. All the Companies passed from *Smithfield* through *Cheapside*, and so into the Fields: So that his Majesty had a full View of them. In the Fields an unlucky Accident fell amongst them, a Barrel of Gunpowder fired, flew five or six, and burnt and blasted at least forty.

The Lord *Wimbleton* is lately married to a young Gentlewoman, Daughter to Sir *Edward Zouch*, who died about a Year since; her Mother is a *Dane*, one that served Queen *Anne* in her Bedchamber, I knew her well, an homely Woman, but being very rich, *Zouch* married her for her Wealth.

Will your Lordship hear some *Irish* News? My Correspondent in *London* writes thus, (for, since Mr. *Porye's* Death I have set up another, who makes good Benefit of it, and in gratitude to me, he writes to me every Week, whiles I am out of *London*, wheresoever I am.) My Lord Deputy of *Ireland* is returned from his Progress out of *Connaght*: Three of those Counties, the Juries there, have found for the King, always reserving all valid Patents, all Compositions under his Majesty's, or his Predecessors Hands, all Graces of former Kings and Queens, which are to be pleaded in the *Exchequer* in *Ireland*. But the Jury, that should have found all that County of *Gallway* for the King, have found it against him, approving and allowing those Charters and Copies of Charters which were produced before them: For which Partiality of those Jurors, the Deputy hath set a Fine of 1000*l.* upon the High Sheriff, and 500*l.* apiece upon every one of those Jurors; and his Lordship hath also given Order, that they should be brought into the *Star-Chamber* at *Dublin*.

I hear that the younger Countess of *Devonshire* shall marry the Lord *Byning*, whose Father is now Earl of *Haddington*, one of the richest Subjects the King hath in that Kingdom; but by a former Wife, who died not above a Year since, he hath six or seven Children. So that this Lady hath no great Match of him, except she be tipt in Love with him, who neither is of any extraordinary Personage. My Lady *Killegrew* also at Court will have an Husband: It was said, she should have my Lord *Barrett*, but he married this Vacation, as my last Letter told your Lordship, an Alderman's Widow; now they say, she shall have Sir *Thomas Stafford*, who also shall be the Queens's Vice-Chamberlain. That Place hath been much laboured for *Wat. Montague*, but the King would not hear of it. So that he is purposed to leave the Court and *England*, and go live the rest of his Days in *Italy* at *Rome*.

My Lord *Goring* is gone into *Guernsey* to view that Island, he is compounding with the Lord *Danby* for the present Possession of it; I hear, he offers him for his Life and Sir *Peter Osborne's*, who is in Reversion, 5000*l.* Captain *Porter* hath the carrying of the Lord *Ashton* to *Spain*. The young Earl of *Desmond* is gone over to continue there, until he be fitter to govern his Wife.

I told your Lordship of a Lottery set up in *Smithfield* for the Advancement of a Water-work undertaken by Mr. *Gage*, in twelve Days it was drawn dry, every Prize gotten by some one or other; the People were so mad of it, no Lotteries having been in *London* for these many Years past, that they flocked from all Parts of the City; a Broker in *Long-Lane*, had in those twelve Days it stood there 360 Clocks pawn'd to him, all which Money was thrown into that Lottery. They have gained 4000*l.* clear by it, and now having provided new Prizes, they have set it up in the Borough of *Southwark*.

The Shipping Business goes on currently all over *England*, so 'tis apprehended at Court. Some Petitions have been offered to the King from poor Towns, which he hath referred to his Council, commanding that great Care be had by the High Sheriffs and Sessors, that greater Burden be not laid on his Subjects, and on poor Towns, than they are able to bear.

The late Lord Treasurer's two Sons sell Land apace. My Lord of *Portland* hath sold to one Mr. *Anderson Appleby* in *Lincolnshire*, the Seat formerly of Sir *Thomas Darnbell*, for 12,000*l.* They say *Darnbell* never had half the Money for it. *Tom Weston* hath sold his Father's ancient Inheritance in *Essex* to the Lord Chief Justice *Bramston* for 8000*l.*

Little hope for the Prince of *Orange* to gain *Schencksconce* this Year in the Opinion of most Men. Yet Letters come over every Week, by the *Antwerp* Post and out of *Holland*, that give great Hopes of it, tell Wonders of their Works and Approaches, and what Misery the *Spanish* Army is in in *Cleve* for want of Victuals, all which I pass over.



over. If they gain it before Winter comes, then I will say, they have wrought to good A. D. purpose. 1635.

My Lord of *Northumberland* presents his Service to your Lordship: The 27th of *September*, being *Sunday*, his Wife was brought to Bed of a Daughter; he hath now four. He is but a Bungler at getting of Boys, but I hope they will come. They have named it *Lucy*, pray God it may prove as handsome, and as brave a Lady as her Aunt that bears that Name.

In the last Place I will tell your Lordship somewhat of myself. On *Sunday* the 30th of *September* in the Face of the Congregation at *Petworth*, the most learned Bishop *Montague*, (whose Name was so much tossed in Parliament in the Mouth of Mr. *Pymme*, and Sir *Nathaniel Rich*) Bishop of *Chichester* and Parson of *Petworth*, made me a Deacon. So that now, by that Statute of the Foundation at the *Charter-House*, I am eligible, if it shall please his Majesty but to recommend me to it, when it falls void. For, it requires no more of the Master, as the learned Sir *Henry Martin*, who is of the Standing Committee there, and a near Neighbour to the Place, hath informed me. The Justice Seat at *Winchester* is put off again until *February*. So praying for the Continuance of your Lordship's Health and good Success to all your Affairs. I am,

My Lord,

*Petworth, Oct. 3d, 1635.*

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*Seignior Nicholaldie to the Lord Deputy.*

HAVING resolved with myself this Day to write unto your Excellence to break the Silence between us, and withal to give you an Account of our good Fortune and Success in *Flanders* (who I am sure will not be sorry for it) your Letter of the 2d of *July* hath prevented me, which your Secretary delivered me this Afternoon with his wonted Gravity, filled me with much Gladness; for though I never forgot to enquire of the Lord *Cottington* and Secretary *Windebank* of your Health, yet the Testimony of your own Letter is a more grateful and satisfactory Assurance, and I am very glad you are come back so well from your Progress, in which you have had some Pastime and some Pains and Business withal. But that which I am sorry for, is, that I hear your Excellence is troubled now and then with an Indisposition common to rich Men, which is the Gout, which I believe is so painful, that, if with the Want of some Part of Riches it might be cured or avoided, many would willingly accept of the Bargain; but I hope your Excellence will be so careful in applying necessary Remedies that you will easily free yourself from so fashceous an Infirmity.

Though I cannot well be a *Curranto* Writer of what passeth in *London*, whereof I am sure you are still well informed, I must needs make you a Partaker of the Declaration of War, which the Prince Cardinal hath published lately in *Flanders* against the *French* King, not doubting but you have already seen his Declaration also against the King my Master, and an Answer made unto it, though there is another much better and more particular, which discovers the closest Secrets of the Cardinal of *Richlieu's* Designs, having made use of his Power and Greatness, chiefly to embroil *Christendom* with so many Plots and Tricks, which are plain to appear to the View of all Men. I pray you to read another Declaration of the Villanies and Insolencies which the *French* have committed in *Tilmont*. As for their Presumption and Temerity in approaching so near the Gates of *Brussels* and besieging *Louvain*, they have paid well for it with their so infamous Retrait, which they were forced unto by his Highness; and here I must needs tell your Excellence, that Colonel *Preston* with the Soldiers you gave him, though but unexperienced, shewed great Valour and did singular Service in the Defence of one of the Gates of *Louvain*, beating back the *French* two several times, and killing some seven hundred of them, without any Loss of the *Irish*, who remain very glorious for it.

The *French* and *Hollanders* lost there and at their Retrait many Men, partly by their Wants, and by the Pursuit of our Army and of the *Germans* which came with *Picolomini*, so that of 50000 they were reduced to almost the half, and since have diminished every Day more and more. And now lastly, his Highness hath taken by Sur-



A. D. 1635. prise the Fort of *Schenck*, of which also I send here a particular Relation, where he is in Person, having taken many Towns near it and about *Guelders*; so that it remains well assured, and the *Hollanders* with a huge Disadvantage by such a Loss, losing by it the whole Trade of the *Rhine*, and his Highness by this Means hath free Passage into the *Velua* and *Betua*, and may run over all *Holland*, and this is the true Estate of our Arms in that Part. About *Artois* on the Frontiers of *France* Monsieur de *Balançon* a great Soldier commands there an Army of 20000 Men which will be sufficient to bridle the *French* on that Side; and we hear that the Duke of *Lorraine* and *Galasso* were drawing towards *France*, having recovered most of *Alsatia* and the *Palatinate*, by which that is now effected, which I always foretold his Majesty of *Great-Britain* and these Lords, who if they had given me any Credit, as who desired really the good Success of their Affairs, they would not have been so mistaken in these *German* Businesses, having still done that which hath proved most against themselves. And yet they shew now much Distaste for what hath been agreed on in the Treaty between the Emperor and the Duke of *Saxe*, touching these said Businesses, and without any just Cause in my Opinion, but only because they will still continue in their former Maxims. And believe it, my Lord, if they will but clearly proceed, and hold on one way, they will still find the Door open for the obtaining much Favour and Grace from the Emperor, and the good Offices of the King my Master to that effect shall never be wanting, which I speak of here in passing by, knowing how well your Excellence understands these Businesses, and being much of what we have heretofore talked of.

I do give your Excellence many Thanks for the Favour you have done me in the Business of *Edmond Bonfield*, and I doubt not, with what was doing also by the Lord President of *Munster*, we shall get some more Clearness in the Matter, which I will also try to find out at *Portland*.

For what concerns Captain *Coxeri*, I never yet heard of him, but I will write to *Dunkirk*, and to *St. Sebastians* according to the Note you sent me, that they may lay him in Prison, and examine the Business and punish him according to his Desert, of which I will give you an Account when I hear any thing of him.

And for the other Pirate taking upon him the Name of a *Spaniard*, or abusing his Commission, if he be a Subject of the King my Master, we shall be ready to find him out and punish him.

I will end, and must in haste send it away to Mr. *Taylor*, to render it intelligible to your Excellence, fearing it will come too late, &c.

Most excellent Sir,

I kiss your Excellence's Hands, remaining

your most obliged and true Servant,

NECOLALDE.

---

The Lord Deputy to Signior Nicholaldie.

My very good Lord,

THE good Fortune of his Highness in *Flanders* cannot be imparted to any, it may be (not a born Subject of *Spain*) that more rejoiceth in it, or more wisheth the Continuance and proceed of it. Sure I am, this even of a *Spaniard* I have in me, that it is natural with me to wish well and honour the Nation.

True indeed, I have had the Gout, and much other Sickness since Winter, and still Indispositions and Distempers watch over me, and take their Advantage upon every little Occasion. Infirmities grow upon me daily, and I praise God I can consider them, both farther off and nearer, without the least Trouble, nor do they at all cool my Affections, but that they still beat and move with their wonted and active Heat for my Friends; and Desires I have still, and those strong ones, that my Friends would set them on work, and in Pursuit of their Commands. However the short of all is, I must be gone, and therefore if there be any thing for me to do, your Lordship should do well to speak quickly; for however it be, that it is your great Favour to enquire after my Health, and that I humbly thank your Lordship for it, yet do I much more earnestly covet to serve you than to be remembered of you, and the Reason is plain, the former is my Ambition, the latter an useless Trouble to your Lordship.

I am



I am passing glad Colonel *Preston* and that new *Irish* Regiment have carried them- A. D. selves so gallantly, nothing can more content me than that the Subjects of either Crown 1635. may reciprocally serve each other faithfully and affectionately; and certainly if it be once firmly brought to that, it will effect both the Kings and the People great and happy. And as it is thus with me in the general, so in particular it pleaseth me much that this Colonel doth so well; for, I love his Person, and judge him better to deserve it than any other of his Nation, which is in your Pay; and I trust your Lordship will not like him the worse, that I affect him; and again this Regiment having been raised by my best Help and Assistance, I wish they may do, (as I should endeavour in the like Action) stoutly and justly in all they shall be commanded.

Surely the Loss of *Schencksconce* is of great Prejudice every way to the States, and therefore will be well defended and well assailed, and I am persuaded, be as thoroughly disputed as was ever *Ostend*. It is plain indeed it will cut off all their Trade upon the River, which is of mighty hurt unto them, but they will be well enough able by Counterworks to hinder the Descent of the Armies, either into the *Velua* or the *Betua*.

I right well observe the same Spirit still moves in this last Treaty betwixt the Emperor and *Saxe*, that I have observed in all the rest, even an Industry to exclude those disinherited Princes of the *Palatinate*, not tacitely or by way of Consequence, but even in expresse and binding Terms, from all hope of returning back to the Patrimony fallen to them from their Father; they are not content to have cut down that goodly Oak by the very Root, but they thus bind it about with Hoops of Iron, that it never spring up again. And can your Lordship blame my great Master and all his Ministers to be sensible to find the House of *Austria* so sollicitous to return him back all his Desires in *Germany* hopeless and impossible? Or that whilst his Fleet is upon the Sea, to contain the Insolence of *France* and *Holland*, the Emperor (in favour of the Duke of *Bavaria*, the only Enemy of that excellent, howbeit unfortunate Princess and her Children) should with rough Hands be breaking from his Side those tender and dear Boughs his Sister and Nephews? Faith, it is too much to strike us thorough their Sides, and a Revenge not christian, to punish in them the Transgressions of their dead Father.

Well, be it as shall please God, Confidence from the Emperor I have none, I place it altogether upon the King your Master, it was ever against my Judgment to endeavour or to seek any other way. Their Restitution is in his Power, if his Majesty of *Spain* will have it, it must be, it will not, it dare not be denied him. It would be certainly an Act of as much Greatness and Honour as any other Story in the World can set besides it, an eternal Obligation put upon the Crown of *England* not to be forgotten by us, nor those that come after us: And it may be in Reason of State as good for the House of *Austria*, it fell back where it was, as that it should fall thus upon the Duke of *Bavaria*, whose Greatness is more to be apprehended: May it therefore be rightly considered and disposed of amongst you,

*Et siqua est pietas, ab acutæ vulnere falcis,  
Et pecoris morfu frondes defendite nostras.*

There is some of the *Latin* for you I got in my younger Time.

I understand that we shall shortly lose your Lordship; but why lose you, when you remove no further than *Brussels*? But may you ever be there where you may be most to your Contentment. I shall be glad ever to hear you rise in Honour and Happiness; and wheresoever our better and more propitious Stars, I trust, shall place us, will every where receive your Commands with Gladness, pursue them with Chearfulness and Faith, and give you the living and abiding Testimonies of my being

Your Lordship's

Dublin, this 5th October, 1635.

most faithful, humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. *Taylor* will call to Mind, when he turns this into *Spanish*, that I remember my good Affections and Wishes to himself.

The



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The Marquis of Hamilton to the Lord Deputy.**My Lord,*

THE Experience which formerly I have had of your Lordship's Favour, and the Confidence I have of the Continuation thereof, hath made me desirous that a Brother of mine should live and labour to make a Fortune under your Government. To effect this, I have become a Suitor to his Majesty for some Proportion of Land in the Plantation of *Connaght*, which I hope will be granted, if it may stand with your Lordship's liking. But before I will proceed further in it, I beseech your Lordship to Honour me so far as to let me know, if I should obtain a greater Proportion than the fifteen hundred Acres contained in the Conditions (of which I make no doubt) if that would not prove prejudicial to his Majesty's Service. For if your Lordship find it doth in the least degree, it shall never be mentioned by

*Your Lordship's**Theobalds, Oct. 7, 1635.**most humble Servant,*

HAMILTON.

I hope your Lordship will not find this Bearer, Sir George Hamilton, unworthy of your Countenance.

*The Lord Deputy to the Queen of Bohemia.**May it please your most Excellent Majesty,*

IF any noble Person hath been pleased so far to remember me in this remote and silent Corner of the World, as to record me in the List of your Majesty's most humble Servants, I deservedly pay them many Thanks for affording me that desired Favour and great Honour so to mention me, and yet my Readiness and Attention to your least Commands, shall manifest their Judgments to be no other than what in Justice and true Right I may assume. And indeed there is an Ambition I have to express my Zeal to your Majesty's Service, some way more observable than by dead Letters, and the gladdest Creature I shall be in the World to meet with the happy Occasion leading me thereunto.

For Sir Henry Herbert, I give him the best Account I can in present of his Business and shall continue my Endeavours to effect his Contentment therein, that so he may find the Virtue and Force of your Recommendations.

I wish your Majesty all Prosperity in the Affairs of your Royal Plants, continued Health in yourself and them, the better to sustain and dispose of both, which will be one Day I trust as well the Joy of every honest Heart, as your Majesty's greatest and most lasting Comfort.

*Your Majesty's**Dublin, 16 Oct. 1635.**most obedient and most humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Sir William Boswell.**S I R,*

I AM much to thank you for your Favour and Pains in the Dispatch of Corporal *Russell*, as also for the Relation you are pleased to give me of the State of Affairs there.

For the Corporal he found by your Countenance so good Treatment there, as being now here arrived with all his Lading in Safety, I praise God, the manner he relates it unto me is such, that if you shall approve of it, and be pleased to do it for me, I desire that you would present my humble Thanks to his Excellence, and to my Lords the States



States for their Favour therein, with a Profession on my Part, how ready I shall be A. D. to express the like to such of their Affairs, Subjects or Servants, that shall have Occasion 1635. to command my Service, or desire my help in these Parts, where I have the Honour to be intrusted for his Majesty.

For the Proceedings of the *French* and *Dutch*, I perceive they have not towards the close of the Year, been so prosperous, as they gave mighty hopes of upon the first breaking in of the two *French* Marshals into *Flanders*, and now, *pour la bonne bouche* (to use their own Phrase) to close their Stomach with the Loss of *Schencksconce*, was by your leave, but a sour Morsel. Some perchance may philosophise and say, it was for their Health to lose some of their rank Blood towards the Fall, lest they might otherwise have fallen into a putrid Fever, but howbeit I am not so good a Physician as to pass any Judgment upon any Index of such a supposed Disease, yet I am confident it will give them a great deal of Exercise, before they shall be able to recover it again, which may however prove for their Health; for undoubtedly and with great reason the *Spaniards* will as well remove every Stone to keep, as the Prince of *Orange* will to regain it; and some Years, it may be, will shew us, which of the two must have their Wills upon the other.

I am sorry to find the Emperor and *Bavaria* so solicitous to prevent the Restitution of the Princes Palatine unto the Patrimony of their famous Ancestors; and methinks it is but a mean Requital to his Majesty, that hath had all this Summer so great a Fleet at Sea, and that judged rather favourable to the House of *Austria* than in their contrary, in a Season when in a manner a great Part of *Christendom* were set upon their Ruin. I assure myself his Majesty is sensible of it, as it well merits, and so ought every honest Heart, I profess it warms me extremely, and yet I trust in God his Majesty will be able one way or other to fetch Reason from them, in the behalf of that most excellent Lady and her Children.

This Place affords not much worth Relation or Knowledge abroad, all that is of new is, that having this Summer been thorough the whole Province of *Connaght*, we have intitled his Majesty to the Counties of *Roscommon*, *Mayo* and *Sligo*, and perfected and filed the Inquisition in *Chancery*; only the County of *Gallway* followed the Admonitions of Friars and Jesuits so devoutly as they would by no Means find for the King, but went very currently against their Evidence, upon my Faith the most obdurately and stupidly I ever saw. Now since, I hear they have sent over Agents, forth, into *England*, to what Intent I know not, but I trust they will be welcomed as they deserve; it having been anciently the chief Art of this Nation, by the Intervention of these Agencies, to destroy the Services of the Crown, and strike thorough the Honour and Credit of this State and the Ministers thereof. But I trust they will find this Receipt to fail them now, and the Temper of their Constitution better understood, than that such Physick as this, shall be longer thought to be proper to recover them forth of that Superstition and Barbarism, which hath hitherto been the Reproach almost of the *English*. In a Word, this Opportunity made use of rightly, as I am confident his Majesty forth of his excellent Wisdom will, remember that I tell you, it will work more powerfully towards a Conformity in the *Irish* to our Religion and Civility, than any other that hath happened in our Time, and settle this Kingdom in the greatest Security in itself, in the greatest Strength to that other of *England* to boot; excellent Effects, becoming indeed the Times of our great Master, and which shall convey him over to Posterity in Glory above his Royal Progenitors. You may perhaps conceive, at first Sight, I magnify the Importance of this Business more than there is Cause for, that the Gates are bigger than the City; but believe me, I do judge that there doth more depend upon the Success of this by far, than of any other Affair which hath been in Proposition and Motion since I came to this Government, and wherein the Honour and reposed tranquil Greatness of the Crown of *England* is as much concerned, as they can be in any other Thing, that is either of this Kingdom, or that carrieth any Aspect or Regard thereunto.

The Bearer I send to buy some Flax-Seed, which I find by this last Year's Trial to take extremely well in this Country, and very ambitious I am to set up a Trade of Linnen-Clothing in these Parts, which, if God bless, so as it be effected, will, I dare say, be the greatest enriching to this Kingdom that ever befall it: If there be Occasion, I have directed him to apply himself to you for your Assistance, which I beseech you to afford him and the Business, which may prove so beneficial to these Subjects in future Times.



A. D. 1635. You have a Kinsman here in the College, as I take it, you did recommend him once to me, in Truth he is a discreet proper Man, and I trust before it be long to express towards him Part of those Respects I shall be ready upon all Occasions to pay you, as being

Your very faithful Friend and Servant,

Dublin, this 20th of Oct. 1635.

WENTWORTH.

---

Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured good Lord,

My last was of the 29th of *August*, since which Time it pleased God to visit me with a Fit of Sicknes, which was the Cause that this followeth so slowly. In *Germany* there have been fundry Rencounters betwixt the *Imperialists* and the *French* adhering to the confederate Princes, and the Success hath been variable on both Sides; so that it could hardly be judged who had the better 'till very lately the old Duke of *Espenon* going *de gayeté de cœur*, with some ten thousand Men to serve under his Son the Cardinal *de la Valette*, was utterly routed and defeated, which hath caused here a great Sense of Sorrow on the Queen's Side.

The Peace that is lately concluded betwixt the *Pole* and the *Swede*, is like to favour the *French* Designs; and it is questionable whether that with *Saxony* will advantage the Emperor more than this will prejudice him. The *Pole* begins to speak high, and hath undertaken the Protection of *Silesia*, and hath covertly crossed the Emperor's Proceedings elsewhere. The *Swedes* about the *Baltick* Sea gather Strength apace, and are like to have one Bout more at *Germany*, and especially at the Duke of *Saxe*, to whom they have a great Stomach, that they were excluded in the Treaty.

In *Italy* the *French*, with the Conjunction of *Parma* and *Mantua*, whose Duke was once Vassal to the Crown of *France*, make daily Incursions into the Territories of *Milan*: But I hear the *Savoyard* and *Venetian* (who have always run the same Course of State) have declared themselves Neutrals. The *Spaniard* on the other Side, the Grand Duke and *Genoa* sticking close to him, hath taken upon the *Mediterranean* some Places near *Marseilles*, which is like to impeach the Traffick of that Town very much to the *Levantine* Sea.

Since the taking of *Schencksconce* the *Hollander* seems to be very much dejected, and he seeks to endear himself again to the *English*, by making a Tender of *Flushing*, *Brill*, and the *Rammekins*, in Caution for a Sum of Money. But there are fair Hopes that these Combustions will end shortly in a general Peace. For, the Pope now that the Fire is come so near his own Doors in *Italy* begins to awake, and by the Light seems to see and apprehend his own Danger: Therefore he hath employed a Cardinal with a pompous Train of Bishops to meet at *Constance*, where the Emperor's, *Spain*, and *French* Ambassadors are to meet and treat. In the Interim, because no Wound heals till the Inflammation be taken away, 'tis hoped, there will be a Cessation of all Acts of Hostility.

The Prince *Palatine* is Wind-bound at the *Brill* for *England*, and his Lodgings are provided at *Whitehall*; *Wallingford-House* for our young Princes; and *St. James's* reserved for the Queen's Lying-in.

Our Fleet is returned with Safety and Honour, Thanks be to God, having done the Errand it was sent upon, which was the guarding of the Dominion of the narrow Seas: But just at the coming in of my Lord General, there came some twenty five Sail *Turks* Men of War to proffer their Service to the *French*, and they have taken many of our Ships towards the Lands end; so that Sir *John Pennington* is gone again Westward with seven Sail for two Months longer. My Lord General knighted six, and he had the most spacious Commission that could be given, being Generalissimo by Sea and Land and *Custos Marium*.

The *Spanish* Ambassador, who was designed for *England*, died in his coming hitherwards, and the *Conde de Benarides* is appointed to come in his Place from *Flanders*.

Sir *Kenelm Digby* is gone over, and Mr. *Wat. Montague* hath taken the Portion his Father intended him, and gone over an hot *Roman* to return no more. I know nothing



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

475

nothing else worth the Advertisment at this Time: Therefore I humbly take my A. D.  
Leave, being ever

Your Lordship's

1635.

Westminster, Oct. 22, 1635.

most truly devoted Servant,

JAMES HOWELL.

*Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.*

*Right Honourable,*

THE Court continuing at some distance, and the Lords attending there but one Day in the Week this Term Time, I could not procure a final Resolution in all the Points of your Letters till the last Sunday, which you now receive by this full Dispatch to every Point in Order.

In your Lordship's of the 29th of September you first give Notice, that the Lease of Fishing, which Mr. Chamberlain had for eight hundred Pounds, your Lordship had now let for a thousand Pounds Rent. This his Majesty approveth as a very good Service; who in his Letter had reserved the Condition of Improvement, as you well remember. Mr. Chamberlain is here esteemed an honest and able Merchant, who driveth an ample Trade, and might be a means to advance the Trade of that Kingdom; which I conceived to be desired by your Lordship; and therefore was willing to encourage him, so far as might be without Prejudice to his Majesty's Profit, which he seemed in all Things to submit unto: His Licence for Pipe-staves was obtained at the Board only for the Service of his Majesty's Navy: And the Lords do all commend your great Care in causing good Security to be taken to prevent any Intention to transport them to other Parts. He was in Treaty with the Officers of the Navy when this Licence was obtained. And as the Order you prescribe is very well allowed, so your Lordship may be confident, that the King's Service being provided for, in such sort as you now set down, no Merchant or other will be enabled by any future Act or Licence to incroach upon his Majesty's Sales, or interlope in any kind. Mr. John Crane, Clerk of his Majesty's Kitchen, is now in the Place of Sir Sampson Dorrell Victualler for the Navy; and because the next Year's Fleet doubleth the Number of Ships of this last Year, he will be forced to make a great Provision of Vessel Stuff, which can hardly be gotten in any other Place; but he is already directed to follow your Lordship's Order, and to apply himself to you, which will speedily be done by a several Dispatch.

Sir William Russel was imployed with the other Officers for the later victualling of this last Fleet; but now Mr. Crane having the Charge, your Lordship shall not need to treat with any other. How careful I have ever been to preserve the Timber and Pipe-staves of Ireland for the Service of the Navy, your Lordship well knoweth; and may therefore be assured, that nothing shall pass to the Prejudice thereof, which may be hindered by me: And thus much may give Satisfaction to the Points of your Answer to mine of the 16th of July.

In your Answer to that of the 23d concerning the Earl of West-Meath, his Majesty is satisfied in your Endeavour for Peace betwixt him and the Lady Forde: And for his Son's Lands, his Majesty leaveth him to be proceeded with in like Measure, as other pretended Owners be upon the Articles of Plantation, his Right being but the same.

Your Answer to that of the 2d of September concerneth the Lord Kircudbright's Surrender, wherein your Lordship's Reasons are so clear, and considerable, that it is not thought fit for the present to accept his Surrender, or any other of that kind, but rather by all Diligence to settle the Title legally in the King, and look no other way.

Sir Beverley Newcomen's Note is delivered to the Officers of the Navy, who will accordingly give Order for his Satisfaction. But for the four Demi-Cannon, it is conceived here by our Commanders at Sea, and by the Officers of the Tower, that they are the chief Strength and Reputation of the *Whelp*, and have no such Inconvenience as is there conceived. For *First*, their shortness makes them of less Weights; and *Secondly*, being Drakes of Taper Bore, they require but half the Proportion of Powder: And it is thought to be the Gunner's Fault, if they be not as meniable as any other. In this you will receive further Answer from the Commissioners upon Sir John Heydon's Grounds.

When



A. D. 1635. When Sir *Michael Wharton* shall be certified by the Sheriff, there will be that Course taken with him, as shall give no Encouragement to the Refractoriness of others.

For Sir *John Hotbam*, his Majesty hath graciously given Order for the withdrawing of the Bill in the *Star-Chamber*, and the Lord Keeper very carefully hath caused it to be done.

The Complaint you next mention to be made by the Earl of *St. Albans*, his Majesty professeth, that no such was made unto him; and that he heard not of it, till he found it in your Letter; and all that he recommendeth to be observed in that kind, is, that which himself doth, when he purposeth to lodge at any Man's House, to give Notice of it, which he saith is a Civility not to be omitted, specially with Men of Note.

His Majesty hath signed a Warrant for the Admission of Sir *Robert Meredith* to the Council-Table, which I send herewith, and the Ground thereof is your Lordship's Recommendation in the Service of his Majesty.

So I come to your Lordship's second Letter of the 13th of *October*, concerning the three Agents for the County of *Gallway*; the Notice of whose coming was brought to his Majesty at *Royston* by the Lord *Tunbridge*, who pretended that his Father and himself were much taxed by your Lordship, and that they were sent to justify themselves and others for their Proceeding in the Business of the Commission, which endeavoured to find his Majesty's Title to the County of *Gallway* as to the rest, unto which they conceived they were not liable, as they were ready to declare. To this his Majesty answered for the present to his Lordship, that he had indeed received Account from you of your Proceedings in *Connaght*, and that of all the four Counties only *Gallway* had refused to find his just Title. And there was some unfit Carriage therein, for which the Offenders were to have a legal Trial: That in all this you had not laid any Charge upon his Father or himself further than that his Officers and Dependents had made the chief Opposition: And that all this, which you had certified, was true did now appear by the Lord *Tunbridge*'s own Acknowledgment, who denied not that his Father's Ministers and Friends had appeared in it; as also, by the coming of these Men purposely to maintain what they had done there, whereof he would at his coming to *London* take further Notice, as there should be Cause. This Answer of his Majesty I set down more at large, because it was his own, given on the sudden when he might seem to have been surprised, that your Lordship may therein see a Character both of his Wisdom and his gracious Respect towards you. So at his Return from *Royston*, when by his Commandment your Letter was read to him at the Committee, it being thought fit upon Debate according to your own Advice, that these Agents should be heard, his Majesty thereupon ordered, that the Committee should appoint them a Day of hearing; and that I should give them Notice, and require them to bring in Writing under their Hands, their Propositions and Reasons, and what they had to alledge, that the Committee upon Receipt thereof should give them such further hearing, as they should think fit; and thereupon acquaint his Majesty with their Proceedings, that such Order might be taken with them as the Cause should require. What the Issue shall be your Lordship shall receive by the next. Besides these Agents, there is Notice also taken that Sir *Piers Crosby* is come over without Licence; which being made known to his Majesty, by his Command I have sent a Messenger to apprehend him, and bring him before the Lords of the Council, who are required forthwith to commit him for his Contempt.

The perfecting of the Fort of *Gallway*, and the placing of Sir *Francis Willoughby* Governor, are well approved by his Majesty: As also the keeping of four Companies in Garrison there; and the Provision for their Lodging within the Fort. His Majesty also liketh well the removing of four Companies of Foot, and a Troop of Horse to be garrisoned in *Athenry*, and making there like Provision for them. In all which I can now give a more clear Declaration of his Majesty's Pleasure, as you require, because presenting unto him the Note you sent of the full Charge of two hundred Horse, he is graciously pleased to give Order for their levying, as you have formerly propounded: And to that End, because the Charge exceedeth the Establishment, I thought it necessary to procure a special Privy-Seal which is sent herewith. His Majesty is also graciously pleased, that the Lord *Dillon* have the Command in such Manner as you propound, and as his ready Services and Affections do very well deserve, whereof his Majesty doth take special Notice, and is most willing to encourage him according to his Worth.

Thus



Thus I have answered both your Lordship's Letters; and to the Conclusion of both, A. D. 1635. I only desire this Favour, that you will express your good Acceptance of my Endeavours only by the Frequency of your Commands.

It remaineth that I give you Account of the Lord *Wilmot's* Proceedings. His Lordship hath at length made Submission under his Hand, which is conceived to be full and clear; and if you find it so, and no just Exception against it, then his Majesty's Pleasure is, that upon this Submission, the Bill against him in the *Castle-Chamber* be withdrawn and not further pursued against him; yet so as he really restore all the Lands, Buildings and Estates wherewith he is charged, that his Majesty may be no Loser by his gracious Pardon. It is also his Majesty's Pleasure, that his Lordship give due Satisfaction to the Attorney and other Officers whom he hath taxed, for performing the Duties of their Places, that they may not suffer, nor be discouraged from doing Service to the Crown. What your Sense is herein, you shall do well to signify with speed, the Lord *Wilmot* and his Friends pressing for the Effect of his Majesty's Grace towards him. So I remain

Hampton-Court, 26th Oct. 1635.

Your Lordship's humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty,

The most humble Submission of the Lord *Wilmot*.

I HAVE received from Mr. Secretary *Coke* a Charge sent out of *Ireland*, and having perused the same, I do find the principal Thing, that I stand therein charged, is touching the Building and Walling your Majesty's Town of *Atblone*, and making Estates to the Inhabitants and others, of your Majesty's Lands and Rents belonging to your Crown, and the Receipt of certain Sums of Money.

All which I do acknowledge to be true, as they are laid down in the Charge, and do most freely and humbly submit myself to your Majesty's abundant Mercies, casting myself at your Princely Feet, beseeching you to preserve me from any Censure that thereby may justly fall upon me.

Dated 3d of October.

WILMOT.

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

It gives me mighty Encouragement and Chearfulness in the Pursuit of your Majesty's Commands, that you are pleased by your Princely Lines still to assure me, I shall never want the Countenance your Service requires, without which indeed we all are founded upon a loose and moving Sand. Yet set upon this Rock, I am not at all affrighted with the Displeasure, I fear, many great Men here have conceived against me, for that in the Course of my Service, I take not up their odd Ends along with me. But by God's help, I will never be malicious to their Persons, howbeit I confess zealous (it may be) above others, nor stir any thing with Animosity; albeit not forbear them neither, where I judge your Majesty's Affairs may suffer by my Silence, being well assured your Goodness will ever vouchsafe as much to tender and value the Credit and Honour of your Deputy in those Businesses, which he shall undertake singly for the Advantage of your Service, by your especial Privy and Directions, as the Crimes and Disservices of these how considerable soever in the Esteem of themselves or others.

I had a Signification from your Majesty by my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* the fourth of October, directing me to proceed in my Lord of *Corke's* Cause, intirely according to that Opinion I therein by Command humbly offer'd in *August* last, and now I have received a later Signification by Mr. Secretary *Windebank* of the 20th of October, directly cross, in most Materials thereof; as (under favour) I construe it to be; so as I am altogether lost in myself how to proceed in the Matter, and have no Means left, but to send Mr. Secretary's Letter to my Lord's Grace, and by him once



A. D. more most humbly beseech the light of your full and determinate Pleasure, whereby  
 1635. to wind myself out of this Labyrinth, and to accomplish that which may be always  
 well-liking to your Majesty, which in good Faith, Sir, is the height of my Ambition  
 on Earth. God long preserve your Majesty.

*Your Majesty's*

Dublin, 31 Oct. 1635.

*most faithful and most humble*

*Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

THESE hath not any thing befallen me, since my coming to this Government, which affected me more than to find there had been some Endeavours, thorough Mis-reports to loosen me with your Lordship, and I must acknowledge it to be your Wisdom, Justice and Moderation, their Purposes produced not sadder Effects. But since I have restored and secured my footing again, he shall be a very artificial Fencer, I assure your Lordship, that traverseth me forth of my Ground, or brings in other Evidence against me, than those of my unfeigned Faith and Service to your Lordship: There was Mischief intended towards me, and your Lordship hath diverted the Course, directed it as a mighty Safe-guard hereafter to my innocent and plain Meanings. For your Carriage hath been such as doth not only raise a huge Estimation in me of your Honour and Nobleness, but also shews me that, which I am, or may be, wiser for, so long as I live. In Plainness and Truth then, I consider and receive your Lordship's prudent and noble Dealing, with infinite Contentment, and will endeavour to deserve it, with all the hallowed Care I possibly can.

For Mr. Moor's Business, so soon as I understand your Lordship's further Pleasure therein, I shall not omit to contribute all thereunto that rests in my Power: And for Mr. Aldersey, I expect at your good Leisure your Lordship's Rule, whereunto readily to conform my Judgment.

Finally, my Lord, such are my Resolutions to improve myself in your good Opinion, as embolden me to borrow from you the whilst so much of your Belief, as to add me to the settled Stock of those your Lordship accounts your own. And take it upon my Word, my Lord, as none shall serve you with more Faith, so if any express it with more Chearfulness, or more to your Satisfaction, it shall be most mightily against my Will, and forth of my Power to help.

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin-Castle this 4th of  
 November, 1635.

*most humbly to be commanded,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Viscount Conway to the Lord Deputy.*

*My Lord,*

WHEN the Fleet came back to the Downs to conclude the Voyage, I received your Letter, which was as welcome to me as the Land: For whensoever I shall hear of your Health, and that you think me worthy to be your Servant, it is sufficient to rejoice me. I had rather be loved than rich; Love may save one in a Day of Trouble, when Riches may be a Cause of Destruction. In all the Requests I shall make to you, I shall never desire any thing that shall be unjust for you to do, or inconvenient; if I ask amiss in the Tobacco Business, let it go into Smoke, and I shall attend a Time to meet with a discreet Request to fit the Bounty and Goodness of your Heart. The Affairs of this Summer make more Noise Abroad than at Home. The Gallants of the Court are more impatient to hear the News of a Battle, than they are to have a Play begin at Black-Fryars: But the Neighbours abroad do apprehend with great jealousy



jealousy that the King may fight. If this Order for Shipping go on, and be well A. D. guided, we shall be *Lupi*; if it sink, we shall be *Pecora*: For every Creature in this 1635. World doth eat, or is eaten.

My Lord of *Lindsey* made some Knights, which the King finds Fault with, his Enemies blow the Fire, whoever hath an Office hath Enemies; my Lord Marquis and my Lord of *Holland* do both desire to be Admiral: My Lord *Lindsey* doth not want Friends, because they hate the other; if his Friends help him not, he will *finere vadere quomodo vadat*.

We say here in Court that there is a mortal Quarrel between the Archbishop and my Lord *Cottington*; but *Cottington* hath gained in the King's Favour and the Bishop lost: My Lord of *Carlile* is very well, my Lady is as she was; now my Lord Duke pretends, for which my Lord of *Holland* hates him, and hath contracted a Friendship with my Lord of *Hamilton* against their common Enemy. I were best to stop, lest I write a Libel, but before I leave you, I will say *Wat. Montague* hath left *England*, is declared a Papist, and it is believed, he is seeking to do himself good and us hurt. He is going to *Rome*, where he hath rendred himself considerable. I am for ever,

My Lord,

London, Nov. 14, 1635.

your most humble and faithful Servant,

CONWAY and KILULTA.

*The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Lord Deputy.*

My very good Lord,

YOUR Letters to me are very large, and what with an Indisposition by Wind in my Body, and the Multitude of pressing Occasions, I have yet had no Leisure at all so much as to read them. But your Letters, which came with mine to his Majesty, I had the Happiness to deliver to his gracious Hands, within one Hour after I received them; his Majesty was pleased to read them over, though to himself, yet while I was present; I humbly besought him, that since no other Letters were at this return come to Mr. Secretaries, he would be graciously pleased to say nothing of these, and that such Answer as he thought in Wisdom fit to send, his Majesty would be pleased to intrust to me: Hereupon the King was pleased to tell me, he would write himself and send it by me. So I am heartily glad you shall now receive his Majesty's Resolution under his own Hand, to which I know your Lordship will conform yourself (as 'tis most fit you should) in all Things: For I find his Majesty very careful that the Church should have all her own restored to her, and that the Earl be fined answerable to that, which upon Publication his Cause shall merit; and that the ordering of this, shall be by your Lordship, and your Experience upon the Place, and of the Fact: All that I can perceive is earnestly desired, is the declining of a Publick Sentence, and saving of the Earl, for his Place and Alliance sake, from the Stain, which a Sentence would leave upon Record both on himself and his Posterity, which when you have taken into serious Consideration I leave to your Wisdom.

My Lord, I am the bolder to write this last Line to you, upon a late Accident, which I have very casually discovered in Court; I find that notwithstanding all your great Services in *Ireland*, which are most graciously accepted by the King, you want not them, which whisper, and perhaps speak louder where they think they may, against your Proceedings in *Ireland*, as being over-full of personal Prosecutions against Men of quality, and they stick not to instance in *St. Albans*, the Lord *Wilmot* and this Earl: And this is somewhat loudly spoken by some on the Queen's Side. And although I know a great Part of this proceeds from your wise and noble Proceedings against the *Romish* Party in that Kingdom, yet that shall never be made the Cause in Publick, but Advantages taken (such as they can) from these and the like Particulars to blast you and your Honour, if they be able to do it. I know you have a great deal more Resolution in you, than to decline any Service due to the King, State, or Church for the barking of discontented Persons; and God forbid but you should: And yet, my Lord, if you could find a way to do all these great Services and decline these Storms, I think it would be excellent well thought on. I heartily pray your Lordship to pardon me this Freedom, which I brought with me into your Friendship,



A. D. ship, and which (though sometimes to my own hurt) I have used with all the Friends 1635. I have; for I profess I write this to you out of a great deal of Sense what clamorous Reports may work in Time, though I am most confident they cannot wrong you with the King our Master, who looks upon the Services which are done him, with his own Eyes, and not thorough other Men's Reports.

My Lord, in this Particular I leave you to follow his Majesty's own Directions, which I presume are such, as shall always preserve your Honour in the great Place you bear under him, and withal give yourself Advantage. To your own Wisdom and God's good Blessing herein I leave you, being always ready to shew myself

Your Lordship's

November 16th, 1635.

very loving Friend to serve you,

W. CANT.

My Lord,

When the King delivered me this inclosed, I took Occasion to shew him your Duplicate of your Answer to the two Lords *Chamberlain* and *Salisbury*, wherein is mention of the Lord *Clifforde's* Judgment concerning the Earl of *Corke's* coming over, whereupon his Majesty commanded me to add thus much more to my Letters, namely,

That notwithstanding these his Letters, if the Lord *Clifforde* do change the Lords Minds, that they desire not the Earl of *Corke's* coming, then the King is satisfied and your Lordship may go on.

As also, if he do not make a clear Submission, then your Lordship is not to suffer him to come; but (if he do this) and make full Restitution to the Church, and submit to such Fine as you shall proportion, then his Majesty is willing, so far to gratify these two Lords, as that he would have Leave given him to come over, as these his Letters express.

These in great haste, my Lord: but I do solemnly protest to you, I have not yet had Leisure to read half your Letters to me, though this Day they have been a full Week in my Hands, therefore you must not look for an Answer suddenly. In the mean Time take this, *Cottingham* is bringing off the Bishop of *Lincoln*, which certainly among other good Causes and Considerations him thereunto moving, is to do me a great Kindness, for he knows he loves me heartily.

I have not been able to take a Copy of these Letters myself, and I did not think them fit to be trusted to any Servant.

---

*The Lord Deputy to the Reverend Mr. Greenwood.*

Good Mr. Greenwood,

UPON this sad Accident befallen *Richard Marris*, I rest infinitely much beholden unto yourself and the rest of my Friends, that had so much Care, and bestowed so seasonable Pains upon my private Affairs, so as now I trust I shall not suffer much, where otherwise I fear I might have been put to much Prejudice by his needy and disordered Kindred; and being now in this Streight, I have none I can in so much Assurance apply myself, as unto you, whose Charity in that kind to others, and your particular Affection to me I have so often been a Witness of; so as presuming on you so much as I do, I am like to be very troublesome unto you in present, till upon my coming over there may be some further Order taken, that I may not be more craving upon you than in Civility and good Manners I ought, only this I will say, you cannot lend your Help to any that loves you better, or that will be more ready to minister to the Occasions, either of you or your Friends, as often as you shall require it of me, than myself.

The Particulars I shall be inforced to mention will be many, but I will go through them as soon as possibly I can, and begin with the most material, and which require speediest Dispatch.

I writ to *Richard Marris*, as you mention, for the present Payment of three thousand Pounds to *London* for Sir *George Radcliffe* \*, this must of Necessity be

\* Two hundred Pounds of this Money must be paid to *Richard Elmbirst*, as my Cousin *Radcliffe* now tells me; so as two thousand eight hundred Pounds must only be returned to *London*.

sent



sent to be there by the 15th of *December*, being for Payment of the Rent we answer the A. D. Dutcheſs of *Buckingham* for theſe Customs, and muſt be conſigned into the Hands of *William Raylton*, who hath Order to diſpoſe of them accordingly; this Money cannot now be returned in Time, and therefore Meſſengers expreſs muſt be ſent up with it, with fitting Strength for the Safety of Paſſage. To raiſe this Sum, you writ Word there is in Purſe eighteen hundred Pounds beſides my *Martinmas* Rents, and now to make up this Sum, thoſe Rents muſt be called for in as faſt as may be; and what they fall ſhort muſt be ſupplied forth of the Receipt at *York*, to be answered back there again when the Rents come in, in ſuch Sort as hereafter I ſhall mention.

Next *Richard Elmbirſt* is to be ſpoken unto, and with the Privy and Advice of Mr. Secretary *Melton*, Monies returned forth of the Receipt for the Payment of the Assignments charged upon that Revenue, and due now at *Chriſtmas*; *Thomas Little* can tell you what they are, and this muſt be ſo timely ſet on work as the Money muſt not fail to be there at the Time.

As for all my Rents, the Courſe I deſire may be held, is thus, a Month after every Rent-Day. I would have a Time appointed when yourſelf and *Robin Rockley* may meet, and all the Bailiffs to be appointed to attend you, there receive their Accounts, giving them ſtrict Charge to gather what ſhall be behind, and to bring the Remainder and finiſh their Account with you at *Thornhill* within a Month after: And I beſeech you give them no ſparing; for I have ſuffered very much by it; howbeit I never could perceive my Tenants were a Groat the better: Beſides, when they find they ſhall be diſtrained upon, they will obſerve their Day carefully, ſo as within a Rent Day or two, this Courſe ſtrictly obſerved the Rents will come in without any ſtop. When you have finiſhed the Account I would intreat you to take the Money with you to *Thornhill*, whither ſo many of the Bailiffs, as you conceive fit, may attend you for the greater Safety, and ſtill to cauſe *Bower* to write over a Transcript of the Account to be ſent me.

The Rents I would have intirely returned up to *London* to *William Raylton*, who ſhall have Direction from Time to Time how to diſpoſe them; and yet, that this may be as little Trouble to you as is poſſible, I would have *Bower*, Servant to *Richard Marris*, to be continually attending upon you at *Thornhill*, to keep the Account, and to deliever out the Monies as you ſhall appoint him, and to take Care to ſend up the Letters of Exchange to *William Raylton*, and to be ſent about my Buſineſs, as you ſhall find Cauſe to direct him, to which purpoſe I will allow him twenty Pounds *per Annum*, a Horſe to ride upon, and his Charges upon Bills to be allowed him by you.

For all my Accounts with *Richard Marris*, I would have them ſafely kept lockt, as they are, 'till my coming into the Country: I truſt they are reaſonable forward, conſidering he prepared for any Thing he knew to have been here with them this Term; but I am very ſure there are many Things in his Books not fit to be viewed without me. To this Purpoſe I will humbly move his Maſteſty to afford me two Months Time for the ordering of my own Eſtate, and truſt in God to be in *England* by the Middle of Lent; howbeit I deſire you be pleaſed to keep this to yourſelf, and only tell them that I have given Order to reſpite the Account, till at more Leiſure I may ſend fit Perſons to take and perfect it, which I will do, God willing, by the Beginning of the Spring.

For the collecting of my Rents, I would have them to be ſtill gathered by the Bailiffs as now they are, whom you have full Power to place or diſplace, as you find them honeſt or diſhoneſt, fit or unfit; as alſo to give them ſuch Reward for their Pains as formerly they have had for their better Encouragement.

And that the Bailiffs may do their Duties the better, as my other Buſineſs the more profitably diſpoſed, I do deſire *Richard Burrows* be appointed with the Aſſiſtance of *William Colebrand* and *Hurt*, with the Privy and Advice of yourſelf and Mr. *Rockley*, to give Order for letting of my Demains, for governing my Colliery and Glaſs-Houſe; that my Tenants uſe their Grounds and Houſes, as honeſt Men and good Huſbands ought to do, according to their ſeveral Leaſes; that my Woods be preſerved, and at due Seasons felled and ſold to the beſt Profit, Spring-Woods I mean; that the Hedges and Fences be preſerved; that the Ponds, Pheasants, Partridges, and Parks be preſerved, and as much Profit made of the Herbage of *Tankerſly* Park as may be without Hurt to the Deer; that Fires be kept in the Houſes at *Woodhouſe* and *Tankerſly*, and that the Houſe-keepers preſerve the Rooms ſweet, and the Stuff without Spoil, and principally that the Houſes be kept dry from taking of Rain, and this I mean for *Woodhouſe* Side. The like I would have for *Harwood* Side, *Richard Burrows*



A. D. to be assisted there by *William Normavile* and old *Matthew Stephenson*, with like Direction and Privy of yours principally, that my Tithes there and gifted Grounds be let seasonably and the Agistment taken in to the best Profit. For *Ledston* there would be also some two to assist in the Government of my Lands there, and for my Agistment at *Wheldale*, and to see that no Spoil be done in my Woods and House, as also some to dwell in that House to keep it handsome and sweet; but the Choice I must leave to you, for I know no Body.

For *Richard Burrows* his Pains herein, I will give him the Profit of the Farm *Richard Marris* had at *Barbot-ball*, which will be worth him better than forty Pounds a Year, provided that he see to the upholding of my Houses and well Usage of my Grounds, the others I will reward their Service according as you shall think and find they deserve.

I would have *Robert Wilton* to have a Charge to look to all my Woods about *Woodhouse*, and also to see that my Woods at *Tankersty*, and particularly *Huddybollins* be not ill used, thorough the Negligence of the Keeper whom I know not. And in Regard *Wilton* hath been my old Servant, and hath of late taken many untoward Journeys both of Toil and Hazard, I shall desire his Wages, which now are but five, may be made up ten Pounds by the Year.

The Keeper of *Tankersty* must have the more immediate Care of the Woods belonging to *Tankersty*, especially those within the Park, and to see that the Pond-heads there be kept up, and the Water to have a large and open Passage to run away in the Time of Flood, and the Grates so cleansed and firm as they break not, nor yet choak up, in which Cases all the Fish will be sure to go away with the Flood.

The Woods at *Tinslow*, *Ward* hath the Charge of, and I desire *Richard Burrows* may be spoken unto, to have an especial Care, to see that *Ward* look to them as he ought; and albeit the Woods at *Ledston* on *Harwood* Side and *Bardsey*, be not very great, yet I desire some may be appointed there also to have a Care of them, especially those I bought of *Birdhead* adjoining to *Gawthorpe* Park, and the Woods within the Park to be preserved also as much as is possible; somebody would be appointed also to look to the Ponds there.

My Garden at *Woodhouse* will be, I think, carefully looked to by *Thomas Brewer*, who, as I hear, is a very honest Man and deserves to be made much of, he also will take Care of the Ponds there, and when I come thither myself I will give him Directions more fully, only I would fain have a Gardener, some honest Fellow, that would take Pains for my Garden at *Gawthorpe*, that otherwise, as I fear, will turn into a Wilderness, which were Pity.

For *Richard Stephenson*, I would not have him meddle with any of my Money, for I know not how, I was never well satisfied either in his Service or in his Integrity.

There must Care be taken by *Richard Burrows*, that against the Days appointed for the Meeting of the Commissioners, and Attendance of the Bailiffs, a fit and decent Provision for Diet and Lodging be made, with such Respect and Observance upon them as is both fit and necessary.

I desire the Bailiffs may respectively be required to give up an Account what Monies they have paid in to *Richard Marris* for *Lady-day*, *Pentecost*, and *Michaelmas* Rents last, and what there is behind in the Tenants Hands or in theirs, of those or any the former Rents, and the several Days whereat they fell due, this I hold fit to put them to, lest otherwise they might obtrude upon us, either to the Loss of that unfortunate Man or myself, more to have been paid than indeed there was, nor will it be amiss to inform yourselves who were present at those Times, and who they were that by *Richard Marris's* Appointment received such Monies of them.

I pray you give a precise Command that none of my Demains be plowed in any Case, I understand in this *Richard Marris* hath not followed my Direction, which indeed now and then, if a Man would never so fain, he would have done; but if upon Advice taken with you and *Robin Rockley*, you find at any Time good for the Grounds they were broken up, then would I have them plowed for my own Use (for I know right well the Profit of those new rift Grounds) taking still Care that they be well limed and manured, and so left as fat and as full in Heart as might be, to which Purpose I would have no Cost spared, for I would have the Grounds about my Houses kept aloft, so as there may be Beauty and Pleasure communicated even from them to the Houses themselves.

That



That my Houses may be the better preserved from the Injury and Decay of Wea- A. D.  
ther, I desire *Richard Foster* may be appointed to visit them all once in two Months at 1635.  
least, taking Notes in Writing of the Decays and necessary Reparations, which ac-  
quainting you withal, you will be pleased to direct *Richard Foster* and *Richard Burrows*,  
the former to give Order how they are to be repaired, and the other that accordingly  
the Workmen do the Work, and that their honest and reasonable Wages be paid them;  
if *Foster* will take this upon him, I am content to allow him twenty Nobles a Year  
Entertainment, and his moderate and reasonable Charges for himself and Horse, as at  
the Time of Audit shall be held fit by the Commissioners; but then you must tell  
him I will expect he shall deal carefully and providently for me, as he will answer it  
to me when we meet.

The Keys of my Evidence Studies I desire that you would be pleased to keep, and  
that at the Time of your Audits you cause Fires to be kept in them during the Time  
of your Stay, and that if any Defects be found in the Rooms they may be repaired:  
and I desire that, if you have Occasion to come there at any other Time, you will  
still please to take the Keys with you and look into the Rooms that all may be kept  
the more orderly and safely. I know my Evidence at *Gawthorpe*, unless lately provided  
for, lye very untowardly, I therefore do beseech you to cause my new Study there  
which looks into the Hall, to be glazed, strong Doors and Locks to be set upon it,  
and such Boxes being made as are at *Woodhouse*, which *Richard Foster* will, upon  
your Direction, give Notice for, the Evidence may be put into those Boxes, and set in  
that Study, where they will be more safe and handsomely kept than where they are  
now. If you could cause like Locks to be made for that Study, as are at *Woodhouse*  
so that one Key might open the Locks in both Places, it were much the better,  
and advising a little with *Richard Foster*, he might so order the Matter as to have  
them so.

I desire *Richard Burrows* and some two more, whereof *Bower* to be one, may with  
all Speed take Inventories of all my Goods in all Places, and so leave them in Charge  
with those that are to look unto them; there would be three Inventories writ for eve-  
ry House, one to be sent to me, another to remain with you, the other with those  
that have the Charge to look unto them: I beseech you this may be done with as much  
Speed as may be, for otherwise I may lose much. After these Inventories be once taken  
and perfected, I desire you to cause the same Persons still, when you come to the Au-  
dit, to examine the Inventory and to see that the Particulars be all there, not lost or  
neglected, and that if they find any Thing impaired or decayed, to acquaint you withal,  
that so there may be Course had to amend or supply them as there is Cause; especially  
I beseech you that the red Damask Bed with Stools, Canopies, Chairs, &c. belong-  
ing thereunto, be carefully looked unto.

I desire very much in Regard the Rentals cannot be come at till my coming, being  
amongst the Writings of *Richard Marris*, and in regard it will be a good Evidence  
also to future Times, that there be Courts of Survey kept in all my Lands and Manors,  
where the Jury may be charged to find the holding of every Tenant, the Rents and  
other Duties that he is to answer unto the Lord, which that they may do the better  
and more to the Satisfaction of their Consciences, every Tenant is to be commanded to  
attend the Jury with their several Leases for them to peruse and the Conditions, as  
also my Bailiff that collects those Rents, out of both which you may be sure the Truth  
will appear. Further they are to find all the Freeholders of the Manor and such Free-  
rents as they pay to the Lord, as also all Out-rents, which the Lord pays forth to  
others, and for what; and lastly they are to set down the Bounds and Limits of the said  
Manor, and how it is divided and where, from the neighbouring Manors. This care-  
fully and well done might be of great Use to me, and therefore I would have Mr. *Berwick's*  
Counsel therein taken; and he keeping the first Courts of this Nature on *Harwood*  
Side, *Bower* might have the Charge to pursue it thorough my whole Estate with a *fac*  
*simile*, which he will with Ease be able to do. And when all is done, then would I  
have a fair Parchment Book prepared, wherein, according to the Alphabet, *Bower*  
may write all these Surveys of these Manors in a fair Hand, which when he hath  
done handsomely and carefully, tell him he shall find he hath not lost his Labour upon  
me. Good Sir, give me your best Help to get this perfected with as much Speed as  
is possible.

Amongst my Houses, *Foster* must not forget *Hooton* and *Ledsham*, but to visit them  
once in six Months, to see they suffer not in the Hands of ill Tenants.

You



A. D. 1635. You will be pleased to give in Charge to *Richard Burrows* and the rest of those which are intrusted to oversee my Lands and Tenants, to inform you of any Improvements that may honourably and justly be made of the Estate, and after Consideration had thereof, you and *Robin Rockley* will give Order either for the going on, or giving over of the Business, as you shall find most expedient. Certainly there might be a very good Improvement made at *Ledston*, by inclosing *Peckfield*, and taking the Moor and Frith there forth of the Tenants Hands there; as also by converting some of *Ledsham* Grounds to Pasture, dividing my Lands from *Farnburne* and *Newton*; I did continually speak to *Richard Marris* of it, but I know not how, the good Man ever forgot it; and amongst the rest, I do beseech you, my Royalties and Commons belonging to my Manor of *Righton* in the Forest be well looked unto, else I fear I may suffer by the Industry of my Lord *Fairfax's* Officers there; as also that the Woods upon the Commons there, and those upon the Moors of *Dunkeswick* be preserved as much as is possible; and that you will cause *Matthew Stephenson* to inform you how many Years *Mallory's* Lease in *Dunkeswick* is yet in being, for methinks it should now grow near to Expiration.

There is an Account due unto me from *Richard Marris* for all the Corn growing upon *Hubber Warren*, since it was first ploughed, wherein he was to go half Charge with me, and have half the Profit, allowing me half Rent for the Land, as should be indifferently rated, as also Allowance I must have for all my Draughts, Waines, Ploughs, &c. which he took with him to Friar-House, and converted them to his own Use, upon Promise to answer me the true Value, as should be indifferently rated betwixt us by *William Colebrand*, and some other of my Servants there: If you could appoint *Richard Burrows*, informing himself from *Robert Wilton* and others, so to prepare it, as we might upon my coming make up that Charge, it were very well, otherways I fear we shall be put to great Loss in those Particulars: For I fear his Wit was so often out of his Head, as gave him not Time to keep clear Accounts of those smaller Matters.

My Sister *Elizabeth* writes me a Letter concerning my Brother *Matthew's* Estate, which I know not how to answer, 'till I see the Will, nor do I know what it is she claims, whether Money alone, or his Rent-Charge forth of my Lands, or both. Therefore I desire the Copy of the Will may be sent me, and her Demand, and then she shall have my Answer. This Brother, that she saith was so dear unto her, had well tutored her, or she him, being the Couple of all the Children of my Father, that I conceived loved me least; it may be they loved one another the better for that too. However it prove I know not, but this I am most assured, that in Case any of the three Brothers died without Issue, my Father ever intended their Rent-Charge should revert to me, and not lye still as a Clog upon my Estate, or that any Daughter of his, whom he had otherwise provided for forth of the Estate, should thus intercept his Intentions towards his Heir. But how often hath he been pleased to excuse unto me the liberal Provisions taken forth of my Estate for my Brothers and Sisters? And as often hath been assured by me, I thought nothing too much that he had done for them; and yet I can make it confidently appear he left not my Estate better to me than my Grandfather left it to him, by two hundred Pounds a Year; nay some that understand it very well, have upon Speech had with me about it, been very confident he left it me rather worse than better than he received it. But I shall and can, I praise God, and have heretofore patiently looked upon their Peevishness and Frowardness towards me and all their wise and prudent Counsels and Synods they have held against me, as if they had been to have dealt with some Cheater or Cozener, not with a Brother, who had ever carried himself justly and lovingly towards them; nor do I, or will I deny them the Duties I owe unto them as recommended unto my Care by my Father. Nay, as wise as they did or do take themselves to have been, I will say, it had not been the worse for them, as I think, if they had taken less of their own foolish empty Fancies, and followed more of my Advice, who I must needs say take myself to have been full as able to have directed their Course, as they themselves could be at that Age.

I desire that you would direct *Richard Burrows* and *Bower* to go to *Mallamdale*, there to keep a Court of Survey to find what is sold, what remains, to inform themselves of the true Value of that which is unfold, to advise how to settle the future Payment of the Fee-Farm Rents to the King, and to make up a Rental of it, where it is to be paid and by whom; and at after I desire all the rest that I have there may be sold at as good Rates as it is worth. This I fear me, will be a Business of some Difficulty and Pains to effect, howbeit of no great Consequence.

The



The Attachment Office at *York* that is always given by the Sheriff to the Disposition of the President, *Richard Elmbirst* will be able to inform you how it is farmed out by them that take it: I have divided it amongst divers of my Servants, whereof *Charles* the Footman had one part, that is dead, and was become a most drunken Beast before his End: I would have you to give Order to know to whom and how it is apportioned; to send me over the Note; and that if there be any of it undisposed of, I may bethink myself to place it on some other of my Servants. I have sent you likewise a Letter dormant with a Blank, which must be yearly sent to the Sheriff upon his Entrance to his Place, in such Sort as hath been accustomed, the Care of delivery whereof may fitly, as I conceive, be intrusted with *Richard Elmbirst*; as also with letting out the Place; securing the Rent; receiving and issuing out of it, as shall be appointed by you.

I beseech you to inform yourself in what Sort and at what Times the Vice-President hath been accustomed to have his Entertainments paid him, and give *Richard Elmbirst* strict Charge to see he have his Monies punctually at his Day; to which Purpose I conceive it will be fittest that *Richard Elmbirst* may be authorised to receive my whole Entertainment half yearly from the King; forth of that, make Payment of so much as the Vice-President is to have, and to send the Overplus to you to be returned for my Use, as is the rest of my Estate.

I would have *Richard Burrows*, *William Colebrand* and *James Crosley* to view the new Park at *York*, to cause the Deer to be numbered, and then advise how it may be made best Profit of, always provided that there be Plenty of Grass for the Deer. As I take it Mr. Vice-President is to have Grass for twenty Horses there by my Promise, but I will not admit of any other Horses, and so they may give it in Charge to the Keeper. The new Lodge must be well looked to, and I will not in any Case have *Christopher Stephenson's* Wife live there, so as if she be there let her be removed, for there she shall not stay. You may let Mr. Vice-President know, I make him Master of the Game there; and to dispose of the Deer as he pleaseth, only I do desire him to take Care the Deer be increased as much as is possible, that the Lodge and Pales be kept in full and good Repair, and the Wood preserved.

At *Overton* I understand *Richard Marris* hath placed *James Crosley*, which I like well enough of, but yet I would have it ordered by *Richard Burrows* and *William Colebrand*, and that it may be understood how the Lands are there rated, and especially those *Crosley* hath in his own Manurance; the Grounds would be let to the best Advantage, lest *Scudamore* have just Cause to clamour, and great Charge given to *Crosley* to look carefully to the Preservation of the Woods there. You must be informed my Estate in this are but Extents, Judgments and such like, the principal Debt being, as I take it about three thousand Pounds; so as I ever appointed *Richard Marris* to keep this Account from all the rest of my Estate in a Book by itself, wherein the Debts should be expressed what they were, and how they grew due, and all the Receipts and Disbursements precisely set down, with the Times when they were paid in or issued, to the intent I might be always ready to give a fair and just Account in case *Scudamore* brought me into the *Chancery*, which he hath often threatned.

*Robin Wilton* tells me, he conceives *Scudamore* and *Richard Marris* were come to some Agreement, which I should be glad to understand what it was, howbeit I had much rather have my Money than buy out the Inheritance of his Land. However I beseech you from this Time forward, let there be a Book strictly kept by itself of all Monies received from thence and when; as also of all Disbursements, and the Time when they happened to be laid forth of Purse.

I appoint my Cousin *Rockley* Master of the Game at *Tankersley*, desiring him that he will now and then look into the House to see it be kept from Decay; that the Woods be preserved without cutting or lopping, which is almost as bad; that the Pale be sufficiently maintained; the Deer increased till they come to three hundred; that the Ponds be from Time to Time kept in repair and maintained. In like Manner I appoint my Brother *Hutton* Master of the Game at *Kimberworth*, always provided, that you have Liberty to command in either Park what Deer you list, and that I would have Venison sent to my Cousin *Wentworth* of *Woolley*, to my Cousin *Wentworth* of *Elmsall*, and to my Brother *Rodes*, every Season, and that any of them may command a Piece of Venison when they have Occasion to desire it. Sir *Richard Scott* hath Power to dispose of a Buck in either Park in Summer, and a Doe in either Park for Winter; and so I pray you let him know, that if he have any Friend he may pleasure them



A. D. them therewith, as he likes best himself. And I pray you let Mr. Vice-President and  
 1635. Sir *William Pennyman* both of them know, Sir *William* may command a Buck and a  
 Doe every Year in the New Park at *York*, and more as the Game there increase.

And thus have I run over as many Particulars concerning my own distracted Affairs amongst you, as for the present I can call to Mind, the rest I shall supply as well as I can, and desire you to mind me of any Thing you find omitted: For the present I send a Commission to you and Mr. *Rockley*, that gives you absolute Power of doing all Things which may tend to the Government and better ordering my Estate; and do beseech you to take it upon you till my coming, and I will in Requital be ready to serve either of you, when you have Occasion to require it of me.

And now I come to consider *Richard Marris* his Estate, and what were fit to do in the ordering of that. But before I enter into it, I must confess the Loss of the Man troubles me not so much, albeit in Truth I loved him very well, as the Sadness and indeed Fearfulness of the Misfortune, thorough which he was lost, most grievous, God knows for him, and scandalous to all that have relation to him, amongst the rest; I am sure to have my Share; nor do I think he was drowned as you write, for then how should one Pocket be dry? But rather that heavy with Drink he dropped from his Horse near the Place where his Cloak lay, and, so it may be, amazed with the Fall, was dragged by the Horse, and the Girths loosing, left in that wet Place, where he was found dead, and where, doubtless for want of Company, and in a cold Night and Lodging, stord to Death; but enough of so woful a Subject, which I wish might never be mentioned or remembred again, further than to consider in it the just Judgments of God, and to deter us from this Swinish Vice, and all other which may draw down upon ourselves like Punishments.

But to come to the Matter again, I understand he owes some sixteen hundred Pounds we can reckon here, for which there is Bond, and to these his Lands descending upon his Heirs in Fee will be liable; which I desire the Creditors would do, seeing there is good and sufficient Security as may be, by that Means to keep his Personal Estate the clearer to answer such Accounts as may happen to fall betwixt him and me, upon closing of all Reckonings betwixt us. Twelve hundred Pounds of the Debt is betwixt *Darcy Wentworth* and *Pieter Man*, and them you may rule as you please: And I desire you tell *Pieter Man*, I will see him God willing well and truly answered both his Principal and Interest to a Farthing, in case he rest upon me, and take his Remedy upon the Land: And the same I have assumed to *Darcy Wentworth*.

Now as God forbid his Estate might be in the least unjustly diminished to his Heirs, or those to whom it belongs, so likewise were there no Conscience his poor and disorderly Heir should carry away the Estate before every Man be justly satisfied forth of it, what had been due for him to have paid them; and *Thomas Marris* may I trow be well content to stay that Time, that, by the sudden Death of his Brother, is like to have so great an Estate intire to himself, unto whom I am privy his Brother never intended above twenty Pounds a Year Annuity during his Life; and to speak Truth, if you only consider the Merit of the Man, it is full as much as he deserves.

The Course you have taken in present both for his Lands and Goods, is as good as can be possible, and I pray you hold it still in that Way. I do most heartily thank you also for entering the Caveat that no Administration be granted to the Kindred; for in that Case it were far more equal, the Creditors that have no Specialties should have the Administration, answering the Surplusage of the Estate to the Heir, their own just Debts first duly satisfied, than to give it to the Heir, who by paying the Debts upon Specialties out of the Personal Estate, frees his own Inheritance by it, and leaves them that have no Specialties, howbeit their Debts be as justly due to them as to the former utterly remediless.

Yet I do desire extreamly much to have no question with his Estate being dead, that was so near unto me in Trust and Imployment whilst he were living; therefore I earnestly intreat my Cousin *Rockley* and you to call *Thomas Marris* before you, and letting him know, how desirous I am all should end quietly and friendly betwixt him and the Creditors of his Brother, of which for any thing that I know I may appear to be the greatest; that I will not in any Thing wring him to the worse, but proceed in the Business with all Uprightness and Honesty, desiring nothing but that every Man may be justly paid what his Brother ought; and at after God give them luck of his Estate, unto whom it belongs. To this end, and that there be no Loss in the manage of the Estate in the interim, I shall be very willing we may agree upon an Arbitrator



trator, indifferently chosen betwixt the Creditors and him, who may justly account A. D. for the Profits of the Lands, and Sale of the Goods; and pay the Rents of the Lands, as <sup>1635.</sup> they come in, towards the Discharge of the Debts upon Specialties; and the Debts without Specialties, forth of the Personal Estate, as that shall come in; and finally account for the Overplus, the Debts thus discharged, both of Lands and Goods, to himself or such other of the Kindred to whom it shall be found justly to belong; conditionally, that *Thomas Marris* will enter into Articles with myself and the rest of the Creditors, that he will be content, and so, for as much as in him is, covenant that the Debts shall be honestly discharged, and that if the Personal Estate be not able and sufficient to satisfy, the rest to be paid forth of the Lands, as in all good Conscience they ought. I pray you in any Case, if it may be, let him be drawn to this by fair and still Means, but if that work not with him, then would I have you let him know, that until the Account be declared betwixt me and his Brother, which I am most willing and desirous may be before the next Spring fairly examined by Auditors indifferently chosen betwixt us, I will hold the Possession both of Lands and Goods; that I will assign my Debt to the King, and so extend and keep in Extent the whole Estate, till I be honestly and truly satisfied, as also that I will perform that last Office in Accomplishment of that, which I know was his Brother's Intention, as to see all his other Creditors justly paid before he meddle with the Estate; but that then at after, I will not be his Loss, by the help of God one Farthing. And I pray you, if the first milder way take not (which if there be either Honesty or Conscience in the Man methinks it should) then to proceed roundly the other way, holding all you have, putting the Bonds of *Darcy Wentworth* and *Pieter Man* in Suit upon the Land, and keeping all in the State you have already so well settled them, till my coming over, that then when we see how the Account stands, I may do right to myself and the Creditors without Injury to the Heir, or such other as any Part of his Estate shall appear to belong unto; amongst the rest my Lady *Eleanor Holles* hath a Bond of *Richard Marris* in keeping of forty Pounds for the Payment of twenty, the Money is indeed Nurse *Bees*, and but nine Pounds due, which paid to the Nurse, the Bond must be called in, and will be readily delivered in; I pray you let these nine Pounds be put amongst his Debts, for it is truly due to the old Woman.

And now before I leave you, I must torment you a little further with three Particulars, which just now come to my Memory.

The *First* is, That the Rent due to the Archbishop of *York* for my Rectory of *Gisburne* be paid duly, otherwise I may come to forfeit my Lease; how much it is, and when, and how many Days there is of Respite in Payment, *Matthew Stephenson*, can fully inform you; and that you would please to assign some particular Man to see it paid duly as it grows due half yearly, and still within the Time given for Payment, that the Person so trusted be directed to bring unto you an Acquittance for the Rent, that so you may be satisfied, it is provided for my Safety as it ought to be.

The *Second* is, There is twenty Pounds a Year, half at *Michaelmas*, half at *Lady-day*, payable to Sir *Thomas Bland* forth of *Wheldale*, which is called *Dallison's* Rent: Whether this be bought in I cannot possibly now call to Mind, but I pray you inquire; and if it be not bought, then, if any of the Rent be behind unpaid six Months, I forfeit unto him all my Manor of *Wheldale*: If therefore it be not bought forth, then I beseech you let it presently be paid to Sir *Thomas Bland*, one that I understand hath something to answer for the unhappy miscarrying of the poor Man.

These two Rents being so penal, and so much importing to be duly and seasonably paid, I used ever to keep two Books of Paper, wherein I caused half yearly the Acquittance for the Rent to be writ, and caused also the Man I sent to pay them, to take the Man's Hand that received them to an Acquittance for that Purpose there ready written; and I desire you will give order the same Course may be pursued still and the like Books prepared.

The *Third* is, That Order may be taken with *Robin Benson* or some other Attorney, that my Respites of Homage be duly paid into the *Exchequer*; *Pieter Man* sure can tell you what they are; and also that all the other Out-Rents forth of my Estate be orderly paid to such as they belong unto.

This Letter multiplies upon me like *Hydra's* Head, so as I fear, you by this Time think, I shall never get to an end with it; but in despite I will but mention one Particular more, come on it what will. It is this, you have often heard me say, I had very good Right to *Swindon*, before it was taken from me by a very strange Decree in the *Dutchy*;



A. D. *Dutchy*; yet still my Mind gives me, first or last it will be mine. Hence it is that I  
 1635. gave strict Charge to *Richard Marris* to make yearly private Entries into it to avoid  
 Descents, and that there should be a Book kept of it, and the Men's Names subscribed  
 therein who were present, the Day and Year when the Entry was so made. *Lane*  
*Jackson*, or some on that Side I believe have the Book, I pray you inquire, and give  
 Order to some of my Servants on that Side to see it done, making sure it be still done  
 within the Year, and that the Testimony of it may be still written into that Book, or  
 the like new made as formerly. There would be likewise like Entries made into  
*Fletcher's Farm in Weeton*, to the Incroachment of *Maude* upon *Healtwait-Hill*; and  
 other the Lands of *Atherton*. In which if you speak with *Matthew Stephenson*, if  
 thorough Age his Memory fail him not, he will be able to shew you what hath former-  
 ly been done; and I pray you direct them to hold on the like Course still.

By this Time I have given you more Particulars to remember than you ever had in  
 any one Sermon, I believe, you ever preach'd. And now I crave two Things of you;  
*First*, That the Necessity my Affairs are in may plead my Excuse for thus unmannerly  
 troubling of you. And *Secondly*, That out of your Charity you would not deny your  
 help to him, that upon a good Occasion would not deny his Life to you, that am and  
 always will be

Dublin, Nov. 27, 1635.

Your most affectionate faithful Friend,

WENTWORTH.

I desire my Cousin *Rockley* be acquainted with the Contents of this Letter.

One Word more which I must of Necessity mention, that is, the Business betwixt me  
 and Sir *David Foulis*. How this stands I know not: But I pray you inform yourself  
 what Lands I have received the Rents of by Virtue of the Extent, and what Money  
*Richard Marris* has received towards my three thousand Pounds Damages and Costs of  
 Suit; and that you will cause a perfect and half Year's Account to be kept of all the  
 Disbursements and Receipts concerning this Matter in a Book precisely by itself. I be-  
 seech you set this Business in a clear and certain Course, for you may be sure, if any Ad-  
 vantage or Doubt can be raised, I shall be sure to hear of it.

---

Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My most honoured good Lord,

THE late coming of the Prince *Palatine* is the greatest News here at present, he  
 staid Windbound five Weeks at *Flushing*, having launched out twice and been beaten  
 back. About *Dover* the three *Holland's* Men of War, which transported him, passing  
 by some of the King's Ships my Lord of *Lindsey* had left in the *Downs*, Sir *John Pen-*  
*nington* giving a Volley of Shot, one of the Cannons having a Bullet in it, grazed over  
 the Ship where the *Palsgrave* was, and killed four of his Train, for which the Gun-  
 ner is like to suffer. There are various Opinions of the reason of his coming, that  
 which sounds best is, that he is come to endear himself to his Uncle, and sollicite his  
 own Business, and know what to trust to, to advance the Treaty of the Match with  
*Poland*, and do some good Offices for the *Hollanders* who are brought to a low Ebb,  
 the Stream having turned extreamly against them this Summer; though in the *Indies*  
 it hath run as much with them, having made themselves sole Masters of the Staple  
 and Trade of Sugars in *Brasil* (though no body is the better for it but themselves) whi-  
 ther the *Spaniard* hath a great Fleet going or gone from *Lisbon*.

From *Germany* there is late Advice, that the squander'd Remnants of *Swedes*, which  
 were towards the *Baltick* Sea, made Head under *Bannier*, and have given a smart Blow  
 to the Duke of *Saxe*.

The *French* shuffle yet well enough upon the Frontiers of *Germany* and *Lorrain*.  
 The Queen Mother is a dying in *Ghent* in *Flanders* in a religious Convent. The  
*French* Cardinal bears up still, though Hatred and Danger increase daily. The Cardinal  
*Ginetti*, the Pope's Legate *de Latere* is not yet come to *Constance*, I believe it will be  
 the Spring before he come. Now that the Peace is concluded betwixt the *Pole*  
 and the *Swede* by the Intervention of the Kings of *England* and *France*, the Parliament  
 sits in *Poland* about the Match with the young Lady *Elizabeth*; Mr. *Gordon* went  
 thither



thither hence, from whom there is News daily expected. The *Ban* and *Arriere Ban* A. D. in *France* is dismissed for this Winter, and some disbanded themselves, of whom some<sup>1635.</sup> received exemplary Punishment. The Siege is still continued by *Greguy* before *Valencia* upon the Territories of *Milan*.

For home Matters, there hath been much Grief at Court lately for the Loss of two noble Lords, the Lord of *St. Albans* and my Lord *Savage*, especially the latter. There are two or three Houses shut up in *Greenwich*, though there died none but out of one.

The Business betwixt Sir *Ant. Pell* and Sir *James Bagge* was determined lately in the *Star-Chamber*, and I never heard a Cause so equally canvassed, of the eighteen Judges nine fined him, and the other quitted him, and my Lord Keeper's odd Voice carried it; but I hear it will prove no Censure, the redundant Voice being to be for Mercy and not Justice. They say, my Lord Bishop of *Lincoln's* Pardon is ready to pass the Great Seal with a perfect Redintegration into the King's Favour, Abolition of all old Matters, and my Lord *Cottington* had a great Hand in it. The four youngest Prebends of *Westminster* have eagerly banded themselves against him lately divers ways.

There is a Lottery a foot for bringing in fresh Waters by *Aqueducts* into the *Covent-Garden* (where the new Town is almost finished) and *Whitehall*. There have been lately new Impositions set upon Wines and Linnen Cloth and other Commodities, which is thought will enhance his Majesty's Customs 80,000*l.* a Year. The Levy of the Ship-Money in Towns and Country is done, and the Money almost come in: there is a Computation made, it will amount to two Subsidies and an half. There is nought else worthy the Advertisement, therefore I must humbly take my Leave, resting ever

Your Lordship's

*Westminster*, Nov. 28, 1635.

truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL

*The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

May it please your Lordship,

IN my last of the middle of *November*, I gave you an Account of Sir *James Bagge's* Business censured in the *Star-Chamber*. It pleased since his Majesty to show him extraordinary Favours: For, the *Monday* following the Censure, the King sent his Prohibition to the Lord Keeper, that the Sentence should not be drawn up, nor entred against him; nor no Warrant should be awarded forth to imprison him. Some have endeavoured with his Majesty to take off these Prohibitions, upon good Grounds of Reason; and the Practice of the Court, alledging further the Insolency of *Bagge's* Carriage since his Censure, his open coming abroad, his feasting, for which even his Friends condemn him; yet nothing is altered, he is still at Liberty, neither is the Sentence entred.

The great Commissioner, the great Director in other Men's Estates is dead, the Lord *Savage*, who had an universal Gout took him all over his Body, which put him into a strong Fever, which in less than ten Days ended him: His Estate 2500*l.* a Year clogg'd with a Debt of 30000*l.* contracted by himself, his eldest Son, and his own Wife; his proper Debts 14000*l.* his Son 10000*l.* and his Wife the rest. My Lord *Rivers* is their hope, who is rich both in Land and Money, and cannot by reason of his great Age long keep it from them; that now is their greatest Comfort.

The Prince Elector *Palatine* hath been here at Court this Fortnight. The Earl Marshal from the King, and the Lord *Goring* from the Queen went to *Gravesend* to attend him, who the same Night brought his Highness to the King, who received him in the Queen's withdrawing Chamber; using him extraordinary kindly; the Queen kiss'd him. He is a very handsome young Prince, modest, very bashful, he speaks *English*. He is lodged in the Prince's Lodgings; eats alone, when he eats at home, but is much at the King's Table, and now and then plays the good Fellow, and eats with the Duke, with the Lord Chamberlain, and with my Lord of *Carlisle*. The *Spanish* Resident desired to visit him, one Day this Week the Prince gave him



A. D. Audience, who gives him freely the Title of Prince Elector *Palatine*, saying, his Master doth so, and commanded him to do the like. The two *French* Ambassadors are more hide-bound, they will not give him that Title; so the King will not give way, that they should make any Visit to him, but, it is thought they shortly will, after they have heard out of *France*. Most of the last Week he spent with the King at *Theobalds*. On *St. Andrew's* Day after Dinner Sir *Thomas Rowe* carried him over to *Lambeth* to visit my Lord of *Canterbury*, who received him with much Curtesy: He saw his House, went into his Library, and lastly invited him into his Chapel, where it being an Holyday he heard solemn Service. Then his Grace waited on him over to his Lodgings, and there he left him. One thing I likewise must add, which I had almost forgotten, Sir *John Pennington* at Sea, when he passed by him in the *Downs*, gave him a Volley of Shot, but some of the Pieces being charged with Bullets killed two of the Prince Elector's Ship of his Servants, and hurt five or six others. The Gunner should have been hanged for it, but the Prince obtained his Pardon of his Majesty.

The Bishop of *Lincoln* is got free of all his Troubles, that threatned him now these two Years in the *Star-Chamber*. He hath made his Peace with his Majesty, and hath obtained a Pardon under the Great Seal of *England*. Some stick not to say, that he will make the Duke of *York* his Heir, but I know nothing of his Ways, this only I can say, that he is now at great Quiet, and shall keep the Deanry of *Westminster* still.

Serjeant *Ashley* died here now at the end of the Term, he rise to go to the Hall, but finding himself not well, sat down in his Chair by the Fireside, commanding his Man to get the Cook to make him a Caudle, but at his return he found him dead in his Chair. He hath left a good Estate to *Denzil Holles*, who married his only Child, they say 1200*l.* a Year, besides a good Personal Estate.

*Wat. Montague* triumphs in his new Religion at *Paris*, not such a Zealot there, he wears a Chain of Beads with a Cross hanging at them about his Neck, waits on that King whensoever he goes to Mass, writes over to his Friends here, that he is not only reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, but he is ready to die a Martyr for his Religion. Oh vain Man! He is a Schismatick for changing his Religion, in which he was brought up in the Church of *England*, and without Repentance will be damned for it in the World to come, that is my Opinion. That King gave him a Present, a Ring worth 1400*l.* which he sent over by Sir *Henry Hungate* to show the Queen. He is going to *Rome*, being they say the only Favourite of Cardinal *Barbarino* the Pope's Nephew, whose Letters he showed here to his Friends, so full of Affection and immense Expressions of Love to him, that he is confident he shall make himself a better Fortune there, than he could have done here at Home; which I believe is the true Cause why he hath changed his Religion.

I have formerly advertised your Lordship of an angry Letter which Mr. *Pinchbeck* writ to my Lord Chamberlain remembring the Business of *Croydon*, &c. For which this Term he was called into the Earl Marshal's Court, where he acknowledged his Fault, made his Submission, was fined 2000*l.* to his Majesty, 2000 Marks to the Lord Chamberlain, Imprisonment until he put in Bail to pay these Sums. Mercy must follow, or else he must lye there as long as he lives, for he is worth little or nothing.

Here is Speech of late of naming a Governor to the Prince, as Sir *Thomas Challoner* was to Prince *Henry*. The Earl of *Danby* hath moved the King for himself; since I hear my Lord *Goring* puts in for it; and some name my Lord of *Leicester*, whom I would not have named, except he might carry it, for he is a Lord of excellent good Parts, and I wish him extraordinarily well, in that, or any thing else that he shall desire.

The Plague increaseth at *Greenwich*, seven Houses infected there, and seventeen dead out of them. Yet, God be thanked, not one House in *London* touched with it. Many that came over with the Prince Elector fell sick presently after their Arrival here, six of his own Servants, my Lord *Craven*, and a younger Son of the Lord *Say's*, who died of a most pestilential Fever, all spotted. The Physicians doubted the Plague, but the Week Bill doth not so report it.

Sir *Philip Packnamone*, of the four *English* Colonels in the *Low-Countries*, is dead, and Sir *Thomas Culpepper* his Lieutenant-Colonel in his Place. Both the Letters, and these Gentlemen lately come over, say confidently, that the Prince of *Orange* will suddenly regain *Schencksconce*. The Queen Mother of *France* will not scape, this dangerous Sicknes hath held her long, they here in this Court expect to hear every Day of her



her Death. Some also say, that the Cardinal *Richlieu* is declining in that King's A. D. Favour.

Mr. *Selden's* Book of *Mare Clausum* is newly come forth, which he printed by his Majesty's Command. 1635.

The High Sheriffs to get themselves quick out of their Offices bestir themselves apace in their severall Counties, Monies they bring in daily, and I do not hear of any Numbers that are Refusers; so that it will prove a good Business. Also Monies come in apace for Depopulations, the Trespassers in that kind come in apace and compound at the Council-Table; some for a 1000*l.* some 500*l.* some 300*l.* and to set up so many Farms again.

My Lord of *Canterbury* hath great Care of the Church in this Business, for by turning Arable into Pasture, Churchmen have had great Loss. I hear of 700 Trespassers in this kind great and small. I send your Lordship herein inclosed a Letter of the Viscount *Wimbleton's*, a rare Piece, written to the Mayor of *Portsmouth*; and will tell you one Passage of a Letter written to Sir *Edmund Scott* to move his Grace to grant him a Licence to marry, saith he, "Quicken this Business, 'tis now the Fall of the Leaf, lest something else fall too, and then the Gentlewoman is spoiled". So I am,

My Lord,

Dec. 1635.

Your humblest Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Viscount Wimbleton to the Mayor of Portsmouth, &c.*

Mr. Mayor and the rest of your Brethren,

WHEREAS at my last being at *Portsmouth* I did recommend the beautifying of our Streets by setting in the Signs of your Inns to the Houses, as they are in all civil Towns, so now I must recommend it to you more earnestly in regard of his Majesty's Figure or Statue, that it hath pleased his Majesty to honour your Town with more than any other: So that these Signs of your Inns do not only obscure his Majesty's Figure, but outface it, as you yourselves may well perceive. Therefore I desire you all, that you will see, that such an Inconveniency be not suffered; but that you will cause against the next Spring, that it be redressed, for that any Disgrace offered his Majesty's Figure, is as much as to himself. To which end, I will and command all the Officers and Soldiers not to pass by it, without putting off their Hats. I hope I shall need to use no other Authority to make you do it, for that, it concerneth your Obedience to have it done, especially now you are told of it by myself. Therefore I will say no more, but wish Health to you all, and so rest,

Oct. 22, 1635.

Your assured loving Friend,

WIMBLETON.

*The Lord Deputy to the King.*

May it please your Majesty,

UPON the Proposition I humbly offer'd the last Year concerning the Shipping appointed for the Guard of this Coast, your Majesty was pleased to write, you approved well of it, so as some expedient were found, how it might be done without dividing the Power of the Admiralty.

Since I have not slept in it, but often consulted it with the Committee of Revenue here, and we all jointly now write to my Lords and the Commissioners propounding a Course, by which we conceive the Authority of the Admiralty will be intirely preserv'd without the least Diminution, three thousand Pounds a Year Charge saved, your Service with better Countenance and Contentment effected, having these Ships still upon the Place, and the greatest Danger of the Ships and Tear of their Tackle avoided, which suffer in both kinds very much in their Comings hither and Returns back; more, I am perswaded, the Season of the Year and Length of the Voyage considered, than they do



A. D. do in all the Time of their Imployment besides: I beseech your Majesty therefore  
 1635. be pleased to cause our Letter and my Proposition to be read once again unto you,  
 and give me Leave to offer it unto your Wisdom as a Matter in my weak Judgment  
 of considerable Saving, of much Safety to the Shipping itself, and of great Honour  
 and Countenance to your Majesty's Service.

This last Packer advertised the Death of the Earl of *St. Albans*, and that it is reported my harsh Usage broke his Heart: God and your Majesty know my Innocency; they might as well have imputed unto me for a Crime, his being threescore and ten Years old. But these Calumnies must not stay me humbly to offer to your Majesty's Wisdom this fit Opportunity, that as that cantoned Government of *Gallway* begun, so it may determine in his Lordship's Person.

Upon the Death of the Earl there is a Foot Company to be disposed of, your Majesty gave me Order when the next fell to wait your Pleasure therein, which with all Humility and Readiness I do. Your Majesty commanded me also to mind you of Sir *Jacob Ashley*, and right glad I should be so able a Gentleman might have it; but in Case Sir *Jacob* should not like to leave his Command in the *Low Countries* for it, then the Person, if it were in my Power to recommend, should be Mr. *Henry Wentworth*, Brother to the Earl of *Cleveland*, and of your Majesty's Privy Chamber, I take it. My Lord *Valentia* is also a Suitor for it, and his Lordship desired me humbly to mention his Name to your Majesty.

Ten thousand Pounds to my Lord of *Nithisdale* strikes deep into this *Exchequer*, yet it shall be paid as your Majesty appoints. I do nevertheless most humbly supplicate your Majesty, that no more of this Kind be fetched forth of your Subsidies, till the Debts of the Crown be discharged, and a standing Revenue raised whence to supply your ordinary Payments. For howbeit ten thousand Pounds be a contemptible Sum in the *Exchequer* of *England*, indeed, Sir, it is not so on this Side, where the Comings in are so straight, but the Issues so large. Besides the great Assurances given in Parliament, that every Man should be honourably paid, and the Overplus apply'd for purchasing Revenue, to enable the Crown to keep hereafter even with the ordinary and publick Payments, was the great Argument by which we drew them to so great and chearful a Gift; so that if they be not therein performed with, they will hold themselves altogether abused, we your Majesty's Ministers here utterly lose our Credit amongst them, even to Infamy, and these Supplies be found to come from them heavily and scantied in the future. Whereas if they find themselves really and honourably proceeded with in these, I am humbly of Opinion it will be no difficult Business in time convenient to obtain from them as great a Supply as this is, if the Occasion justly require it; and therefore, in my poor Judgment it were good to keep them in a good Temper, whilst your Majesty's Goodness hath so totally won this People to you, indeed overcome them: Especially when the Way you are to take to fix their Affections and Devotions to your sacred Person is thus become the greatest Honour and Advantage to your Crown that can possibly be desired.

I have not as yet received your Pleasure in what I propounded concerning Mr. Secretary *Coke*. I desire, at your Majesty's best Leisure, to understand how I shall apply that Land, whether immediately to the Crown, or to his particular; for the Witnesses to be used are very old, and if they chance to die, it were absolutely lost to both. Sir I beseech your Leave to give this Testimony to Truth, I have not indeed known since my coming to this Government any thing pass his Hand in breach of the Instructions, or in the least against your Honour or Profit, which as I judge to be the Way of the highest integrity, so to be also of the least private Benefit. This I write out of my Duty to your Majesty and your Service; for, upon my Faith to your Majesty, Mr. Secretary knows not a Syllable of all this, but is an utter Stranger to it, and for me shall ever be so.

I shall be ready now to pass the Barony of *Fort Inoland* to the Earl of *Portland*, according to your Majesty's Pleasure. Only I could first wish I had fuller Directions concerning the Rents and Tenures to be reserved upon the Grant, both which I was bold to mention to Mr. Secretary *Windebank* in my last Letters upon this Subject.

Upon Sight of the Earl of *St. Albans*'s Patent for the Government of the County and Town of *Gallway*, it appears to be granted unto him by your Majesty during his Life, and after his Decease to his Son the now Earl for Life; which Reversion, being a judicial Place as that is, will prove clearly void in Law, and so nothing in Honour and Justice



Justice to hinder your Majesty to dispose altogether thereof, as to your Wisdom shall seem best to your present Affairs. A. D. 1635.

Sir, there are divers Matters most importantly concerning your Majesty's Affairs here, and the happy Settlement of this People, which to avoid the Importunity of Letters, and that I might more clearly and speedily understand your Pleasure, were in my Judgment most fit to be discoursed immediately to yourself. To which End I have some Months resolved humbly to move for my coming over to wait personally your Majesty's full Resolution. Besides, I have lately lost my Servant wholly intrusted with my Estate in *England*, by Means whereof my private Affairs are there for the present in great Distraction. I therefore humbly beseech your Majesty that I may be admitted to repair thither for three or four Months; and as I shall be able by the Lights of your Majesty's Wisdom in such Sort to order your Business here, as not to suffer by so short an Absence, so I trust your Majesty shall not think a little Time ill spent to hear what I shall propound in your Service. Howbeit, I do with Humility and Chearfulness submit it intirely to your good Pleasure. God long preserve your Majesty.

*Your Majesty's*

*Dublin-Castle, Dec. 5. 1635.*

*most faithful, and most humble*

*Subject and Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

I SHALL in a few Lines give you an Answer to four of your Letters, wherewith I am in present chargeable, which howbeit it comes slowly, yet the Blame is not mine, but occasioned by the Winds, which for three Months have been constantly at West, so as your Letters came very lately to my Hands.

The first bears Date the 30th of *September*, your Letter to the Commissioners of the Plantation I have delivered, and herewith you receive a full Return to all the Particulars concerning that great Business, whereunto I am able to add nothing, saving to certify you of the huge Contentment they all took to find that his Majesty is resolved to go on roundly therein, the good or bad Success whereof is considered and looked after here as one principal Means either of Safety or Distraction to this whole State; and howbeit, in truth it be in itself of mighty Importance, yet do they here apprehend it full as much as it is. And surely nothing will so much settle or encourage the Protestants and all well affected Subjects, as to see that it be followed and attended upon with the wakeful Eye of his Majesty, and his Ministers as well on that as this Side; And therefore where their Contentment goes along with his Majesty's Honour and Justice, it would not be neglected.

Next I can be of nothing more confident than that if this Plantation be carried thorough with Circumspection and Resolution, we are not to apprehend any Thing at all the Opposition of the ill affected, they are not able, they dare not persist in it: therefore trusting there will be a steady Hand held upon it on that Side, there remains nothing for us here, but to intend the faithful and seasonable Execution of his Majesty's Directions, wherein, believe me, you shall not find me asleep.

I find that nothing would give these Commissioners so much Satisfaction, and even in my own Judgment so much enable us, and dispose all to a speedy and happy Conclusion as to remit these Agents of *Galloway* in the Condition of Prisoners, and their Propositions intirely to our Consideration and legal Proceeding on this Side; which I am inclined unto the rather, for that I find in their Propositions offered to you nothing of new, but such lean Objections as have been buffeted at every Enquiry for the Title, and nothing left to hang upon them but Skin and Bone as they say; as also because in Truth I conceive this Course of publick Agency is most indecent and uncomely, and which hath been in all Times the Occasion of mighty Disservices to the Crown there, and of excessive Prejudice and Disquiet to the Subject and State here; and therefore to be taken up so by the Roots, as never to bring forth those bitter Fruits hereafter; which I am verily persuaded we shall effect, if it be committed to



A. D. our Care and Examination, besides the bringing in of round and considerable Fines 1635. by Censures in the *Castle-Chamber*, not alone upon the Agents, but upon their other Confederates, which are neither few, nor of low Condition I will awarrant you.

The Commissioners appointed to inquire out the Number of Quarters, and the several Proprietors and Proportions they have of the Lands subject to Plantation in the three Counties of *Roscommon*, *Sligo* and *Mayo*, are returned; but as yet we have not had Time to take their Account, only for certain they have done very good Service, and the King's Part will prove full as great, and indeed better than we ever expected. I shall not fail the next Week to call them together, and so continually ply it 'till we be ready to deliver our humble Opinions to his Majesty, not only upon the Plantation itself, but upon all the Incidents thereof, which shall be speeded as much as is possible. In the mean Space I only most humbly beseech his Majesty to keep himself still unengaged 'till we be heard, and then I doubt not to make this Plantation without Comparison, the greatest Work of Glory and Profit to the Crown, of Safety and Assurance to the Kingdom that ever any other of that Kind hath been before it.

For the Debt of Sir *Archibald Atchysen's*, it was transferred from *Rhee* (or I cannot tell whence) hither, and therefore I confess, not at all in my Thoughts or Care further than my Obedience to his Majesty's Direction inforceth me unto, when that comes in place I can readily deny myself in all Things; yet my Duty still emboldens me to write that such Transposition of Debts as these, if Way be given them, will in Conclusion utterly disappoint all his Majesty's ordinary Payments, and return empty into our Bosoms all the Labours of us here, for paying the Debts of this Crown, and raising a standing certain Revenue to answer the constant annual Payments; and great Pity it were the Consideration of any one Man, in an unusual, and, under Favour, improper Way, should overthrow so excellent a Work, which I am persuaded would give great Contentment to his Majesty in itself, and operate too with much Advantage by Way of Example, it may be, even upon the *Exchequer* in *England*.

I humbly thank you for your favourable Regard of my Recommendations in the Behalf of Sir *George Hamilton* and Captain *Price*; and yet more am I to acknowledge your Answer touching Sir *George* his Suit for a Proportion of Plantation Land, a better could not be given, yet is it but suitable to that uniform sincere Course I have always observed you to trade in, since I had the Honour to serve his Majesty in this Place; for which, God is my Witness, I speak simply the Truth, I shall honour you all the Days of my Life.

Yours of the 23d of *October*, concerns only the Desire of her Majesty to renew to her own Use certain Leases heretofore granted to the Earl of *Ormond*, wherein I shall carefully proceed according to my Directions, and give you the speediest Account I can; but in this must crave some little Respite, being a Business, which carries along with it many Considerations of great Weight; besides, to inform myself sufficiently of the Values, and what Sum of Monies may be raised forth of them in present will alone require Time.

Next I come to yours of the 26th of *October*, I am glad the Contract I made for the Fishing is approved; and as for Mr. *Chamberlain*, I shall be ready to give him or any other Merchant in a fair Course of Trade all Encouragements and Assistance I possibly can, howbeit certainly the Trade of *Londonderry* hath been hitherto managed with more Art and inward Respects to themselves than with Care or Desire to deal faithfully with the Crown in the Course of their Trading, which I trust in the future will be prevented; and in good Faith the Crown preserved, I shall be as willing to befriend Mr. *Chamberlain*, as any other Merchant, notwithstanding his former unjust and impertinent Complaints, which, and all other of the like Nature, I thank God, I never remember to any Man's Harm. Yet I cannot forget still to beseech you to remember his Majesty, that whatever End be made with the *Londoners*, the Customs of *Derry* and *Colraine* be absolutely assumed into the Crown, as most unfit, indeed pernicious, to be out in the Possession of any Subject.

The Business of the Pipe-staves will be this Year to the King near twelve hundred Pounds, and yet I dare confidently say not half the Quantities transported that usually have been, so as you see there is both a saving of Timber, and a considerable Revenue raised forth of them, and consequently a great Advantage gained both Ways.

I have received an imperfect Note from Mr. *Crane* of certain Pipe, Hoghead, Staves, &c. to be provided for the Navy; but no Time, no Port or Person set down, when, where,



where, or to whom they are to be delivered, nor any appointed to treat with the Undertakers concerning the Price, so as without more certain Directions and fuller Powers from him, it is impossible to give Order as were fit and necessary; the sooner the better; for in regard the Staves desired are to be of more Strength and differing Largeness from the ordinary, they will require more Time to be provided; besides there would be such a Foresight used, as in Case cross Winds fell out for a Month or two, yet they might be so early aboard as nevertheless to come timely enough to perform the Service required. I can say no more, but that if Mr. *Crane* will seasonably depute Agents authorised to treat here as concerning the Price, and secure the Money, if the Staves and those well conditioned fail to be at such Port, and at such Time as shall be by the Agents appointed, I am content to take the Blame to myself.

I beseech you present my most humble Thanks to his Majesty for his Favour to Sir *John Hotbam*, indeed the Gentleman is of very good Affections, and will, I am persuaded, shew himself very forward in such Services as may be required at his Hands.

For giving Notice to my Lord *St. Albans* of my coming to his House, this I did; I sent at least four Months before to *Donnellan*, his Lordship's Steward and chief Disposer of his Estate, and had his Assent and Allowance. Accordingly with his Privy and Allowance my Officers laid in of such Provisions, as were necessary for my Friends and Family, which I well hoped might have taken away any Exception, howbeit I did not immediately write into *England* to give his Lordship Notice of it. If this were an Omission it shall be mended, if I have occasion for the King's Service to come the second Time under his Roof; for, I trust, no Occasions of my own will invite me into those Parts; if they do, a lesser House and worse Lodging shall content me.

I also render to his Majesty most humble Thanks for adding Sir *Robert Meredith*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, to this Council. He is an understanding, a well-governed, and well temper'd Man, so as I trust he will prove very able and industrious in the Service of his Majesty and of good Use to me therein.

His Majesty's Answer to the Lord *Tunbridge*, as most gracious towards me, so passing judicious and discerning in itself. This young Nobleman speaks very loud concerning me, yet I am too far off to hear him, or how near soever not to be scared out of my Duty to his Majesty, hoping that when his Lordship comes to be of my Age, he will see his own Error and justify me, if I rather study the publick than any Man's private. As touching the Agents of *Galloway*, I have no more to say, the Proceeding with them on that Side could not be better, and the rest we must expect thence, trusting the Conclusion will be such as the Beginning promises, and as will settle this Kingdom in a better Condition for the Crown, than I can say as yet is (or indeed like to be) without the judicious governing of this Plantation and present Occasion.

I have received his Majesty's Privy-Seal for the levying of two hundred Horse to be added to this Army, which will give them on this Side great Confidence and Countenance in their Proceedings, and I assure myself the Charge will not prove considerable, in respect of the Benefit and Advantage it will bring to his Majesty's Affairs. Besides this Extraordinary will undoubtedly be born by the larger Shares his Majesty may justly take in the County of *Galloway*, by reason of their singular Obstinacy and Perverseness. I confess I am infinitely contented with the gracious Favour his Majesty hath done my Lord *Dillon* in granting him this Command of a Horse Troop, I protest more than if it had been done to myself, so much am I in love with the Gentleman's Parts and intire good Affections; certainly I am persuaded he will as well deserve it as any other of the Nation; and for his just and due Acknowledgments, his own Pen will better set them forth to you, with his Suit that you would be pleased to represent them to his Majesty, indeed an honest or an abler Gentleman you shall seldom have the Opportunity to mention.

I have perused my Lord *Wilmot's* Submission, and in regard you require my Sense of it, I shall express it clearly and plainly. I take the Paper signed by his Lordship transmitted hither by you, and here by me returned you back, to be a full Confession of his Guilt, yet less ambiguously expressed, if the last *may* were changed into *would*. And if that thereupon his Majesty graciously please to preserve an ancient Servant of the Crown, and his Counsellor from publick Censure, truly I shall judge it very well suiting his princely Clemency, nor did I ever advise other, 'till his Lordship provoked me further than I had merited, or might well bear, without setting a lower Value upon



A. D. upon myself than, as I thought, became the Dignity of the Place I here by his Majesty's Appointment exercise; or could, with the Honour or Good of his Affairs, so long as his Majesty shall find fit to intrust them under my weak, yet very faithful Ministry.

The Matter then I agree, only I differ a little in the Means; for, howbeit I assent that hereupon the Proceedings be staid as against him in the *Castle-Chamber*, and will forthwith give Directions accordingly, or rather myself not expressly ordering and commanding the Prosecution, you may be sure none on this Side will dare to move at all in it; yet can I not at all advise the Bill be absolutely taken off the File, till upon his Lordship's Repayment of the Money by him received in Prejudice of the Crown, the Land be reassured back from the Purchasers to the King, which I will undertake shall be worth five hundred Pounds Sterling by Year of standing and certain Revenue. The Bill still depending will be a good Spur to bring his Lordship on, whereas else I believe you will find him slow enough to restore the Morfel he had digested so long since. So as under Favour I conceive his Lordship should plainly understand, the Prosecution against him in the *Castle-Chamber* to be only respited for a Space, that so his Lordship might the whilst take a present Course to repay to the Purchasers the Money unduly compassed from them to the Disinheritance of the Crown, and so procure them to reassured back the Lands, as in all Justice they ought to be; in case this was effected by his Lordship, then the Bill to be taken from the File, but in Case he neglected the Restitution of the Crown, or sought to spin out the Matter into Length, then his Lordship should expect the Bill must proceed with more Severity against him: And if he were directly concluded to see his Majesty restored of his Land before the beginning of *Trinity* Term next, or else then the Proceeding to go on criminally against him, it were to my Judgment the better.

Now as for the Suit to be preferred in the *Exchequer-Chamber* against his Lordship and the Purchasers, being the legal Way to bring back the Right and Title to the Land, as the other is the proper Way to bring the Crime to Judgment, I am humbly of Opinion, it ought in any Case actually to proceed notwithstanding; and that his Lordship be absolutely commanded either to come hither in Person, or presently send his Agent sufficiently authorised, both to answer the Information in the *Exchequer*, as also to treat with the poor Purchasers, and to take such a Course for their Satisfaction that they may be willing to join in the regranting the Lands, and lodging them in the Crown. It standing with all Honesty and Conscience his Lordship should restore unto them the Monies he had of them, which, as I take it, come to near four thousand two hundred Pounds Sterling. This I hold more necessary than any other in the whole Case, and will prevent in a great Measure, any Prejudice that may fall upon the Title thorough the Forbearance, vouchsafed his Lordship in the other Court, where the Crime is in Question. So as unless I have other Directions in your Answer to this Dispatch, I will take a Course the Information be presently put into the *Exchequer*; and Process issued and served upon his Lordship and all the Purchasers, to bring them to a Conformity the sooner, however to answer by the Beginning of the next Term.

For the Satisfaction to be given by his Lordship to the learned Counsel and other Officers on this Side, I humbly submit it to his Majesty's best Pleasure, and desire to be excused from delivering any further Opinion concerning it, only it were not amiss under Favour, Men were made to understand that it did not become them, how great soever, to threaten or storm at the King's Ministers for doing their Duties with Faith, Courage and Impartiality.

Lastly, Yours of the 16th of *November* principally concerns Sir *Thomas Philips* and his Son, unto whom I will assuredly give all the Furtherance I can to get the Money; this being howbeit a princely Reward; yet to speak Truth, that which the Father deserves. And in these Cases I shall ever contribute all I can Men may be encouraged to serve the Crown. The only Difficulty which now lyes is, how I shall have a Warrant, and the Bishop of *Derry* the Sequestrator a Discharge for Payment of this Money to Mr. *Philips*, both which are to be had thence, here not; for the same Power that ordered the Sequestration, the same must also appoint the Disposal thereof. So as the way will be to get an Order in the *Star-Chamber* there, authorising me to cause the Bishop to pay the Monies sequestred unto Sir *Thomas Philips* or his lawful Attorney declared under his Hand and Seal, whose Acquittance shall be the Bishop's sufficient Discharge in that behalf. This Order procured by Sir *Thomas Philips* sent unto me inclosed in a

Letter



Letter from the Lord Keeper, and he transmitting such an Authority to his Son for the A. D. Receipt, the Money shall be instantly paid him. Now I was fearful the Want of it <sup>1635.</sup> might distress him the whilst, which to help the best that I can in present, I have offered Mr. *Philips*, that if he will enter good Security, either to procure such an Order forth of the *Star-Chamber* for the Indemnity of myself and the Bishop, or else repay the Money back again, he shall have it forthwith. I have likewise told him, if any Creditors of his Father's press above Moderation, I will upon Notice from him send for them, and do not doubt to give them so good Content, as they shall willingly expect the Return of a Pacquet forth of *England*; and in Truth if more I can, more I will do for him, as well in Virtue of your Recommendation, as forth of the Consideration of the Gentleman's Age, Poverty and former Services. I beseech you therefore give but Sir *Thomas* Charge to procure these Things to be sent me over, and let him not doubt to receive his Money as fast as ever it comes in.

I remember I was spoken to by some body for Sir *Piers Crosby's* going over, being purposed as I was told to achieve some great Matters in Foreign Parts, which I assented unto, as in my Opinion not at all considerable whither he went, and if he had desired it, he might have had my Warrant also. Since his Departure I have neither heard from him, nor of him, more than that he vouchsafed with his pretty composed Looks to give the *Gallway* Agents Countenance and Courtship before the Eyes of all the good People that looked upon them, gracing and ushering them to and from all their Appearings before the Lords, there is no more to be added in his Case but these two Verses of old *Jeffrey Chaucer*,

*A busier than he none was,  
And yet he seem'd more busy than he was.*

Finally, I am pressed very much to give an end to a Cause here depending betwixt the Earl of *Ormond*, and Sir *Thomas Butler*, referred unto me by his Majesty before my coming hither, to be determined upon the Place. Now in regard the Matter is of great Consequence, at least fifteen or sixteen hundred Pounds Land a Year, and that upon the breaking of the Cause there appears no Equity in it, but that it consists merely of Points in Law, which are as far out of my Understanding, as they are out of my Profession, I caused the Cases to be drawn up by the Judges here, with the Privy and mutual Consent of Counsel on both Sides, and having them so drawn and signed by the Judges, I sent them over to my Agent, at least a Year since, desiring I might have the Opinion of the Judges there, the more certainly to guide myself therein, which hitherto, the Books returned me as they went, I could not procure. I do therefore upon the earnest Solicitation of the Parties send the Cases once again over to my Agent, and most humbly beseech his Majesty either to direct those Judges to deliver their Opinions upon them, or that he will be pleased to ease me of this Cause, which will not in my Opinion be fit for me to judge either way, without their Advice first taken, which I profess beforehand shall wholly guide me, in a Learning they know so well and I so little. So I rest

Dublin, this 14th of  
December, 1635.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

It will be now requisite that I give you Account of my Proceedings upon those two Letters I received from his Majesty some Months since concerning the Lord *Mountnorris*. I did near three Weeks since issue a Commission under the Great Seal to my Lord *Dillon*, the Master of the Wards, the Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*, and the Lord Chief Baron to examine concerning those Misdemeanors wherewith his Lordship stands charged; they have had daily Meetings, and taken Examinations about it, and will be now very shortly ready to make a Return thereof. They tell me, it opens foul and very criminally upon the Lord *Mountnorris*, and that as they conceive his best Defence will be to cast down himself an humble Suitor for his Majesty's Mercy and Compassion towards him.



A. D. 1635. On *Saturday* last likewise I summoned a Council of War, whereat were the Marshal, the Serjeant-Major-General, the Lord President of *Connaght*, the Master of the Ordinance with other Captains of the Army to the number of near twenty, most whereof were Noblemen, and of his Majesty's Privy Council here.

Before this Council I charged the Lord *Mountnorris* with his Speeches concerning me, which his Majesty, I humbly thank him, had given me a Warrant to do. In short, the Words were fully proved, and attested in his Presence by the Lord *Moore* and Sir *Robert Loftus*, and, if there were need, will be, I am sure, by a dozen Persons more, so publickly was he pleased to traduce me, and fondly to endanger himself. After a full and clear Hearing of all he could say in his own Justification, they proceeded to sentence him upon the thirteenth and one and fortieth Articles of the Publick Orders in Print for the good Government or Ordering the Army. And so have adjudged him to be imprisoned, disarmed, and to be cashiered and banished forth of this Army, as having offended against the one and fortieth Article; and further adjudged him to die, as having offended against the thirteenth Article. But myself and all the Captains will become most humble Suitors to his Majesty to pardon him the Punishment of Death, which in strictness might be justly inflicted upon him. And till we receive his Majesty's further Pleasure therein, he is to remain here a Prisoner in the Castle under the Custody of the Constable.

I will by my next send you the Sentence with all the Reasons inducing it, wherein you will find, that in Honour and Justice less could not be done; that their Opinions were uniform, and the same from the first that spake to the last; and that, I sat silent all the while, and gave no Sentence of my own at all in the Cause.

There is by this Sentence a Captain's Place fallen void, which I am an humble Suitor to his Majesty for his Leave, that I may bestow it upon my Lord *Caulfield*, a very honest, able, and well affected Gentleman, and one that hath a Promise of it under his Majesty's Signet. My Lord of *Valentia* moves likewise for it. And howbeit, I should prefer the former, yet I will say nothing in contrary of the latter. So I rest,

Dublin, this 14th of  
December, 1635.

Your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

*The Lord Deputy and Council of War to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

S I R,

Y ou may perceive by the inclosed what our Proceeding hath been with the Lord *Mountnorris*, in those Particulars wherein he stood questioned before us by his Majesty's Directions in a Council of War.

At which Time albeit I the Deputy was present, in respect of the Necessity of the Presence of his Majesty's General of his Army at such a Council of War; yet must we all certify, that I the said Deputy did not declare any Opinion at all in the Cause, but contained myself in Silence during all the Time of the private Debate amongst us, that were to give our Judgments upon the said Cause, and in the Conclusion without any Aggravation or other Repetition of the Matter, did only as General of the Army barely affirm the Sentence so given by us, without expressing my own private Sense of the Cause one way or other.

We are further to certify unto you, that at the sentencing of this Cause, the Matters laid to his Charge were so fully proved in his own Presence, and the Letter and Sense of the Law, by which he was to be judged, (being the same this Army had always been governed by) so express in Point of Punishment to the Transgressors thereof as it was not in our Power to prescribe any Arbitrary Punishment, or indeed any Punishment at all, other than that the Law led us to, and which the inclosed contains, which we must declare he justly deserved, as well in regard of the Offence considered in itself, and in the Circumstances of it, as in respect of the ill Consequences it might beget being pass'd over with Impunity: And that by so much the more, by how much a Person of his Place and Quality ought to have been an Example to others of fair and orderly Deportment towards all Men, and of due Respect and Observation towards the Person trusted by his Majesty with the Government of this Kingdom and Army.

And



And howsoever we are humbly of Opinion, it is of great Necessity in the Govern- A. D.  
ment to persist in the Counsel determined in that Sentence for those Parts thereof, which 1635.  
require his Removal from his Places in the Army, yet as to that Part thereof which  
adjudgeth Death, now that we have discharged the Duty we owe to his Majesty's  
Justice, in giving that just and necessary Sentence according to the Merit and Nature of  
the Crime, nevertheless reserving the Act of Mercy for his Majesty's own Hands, that as  
the Grace and Favour is only his, so the Acknowledgment thereof may be due to himself  
and no other, we have taken the Boldness by these our Letters to you to become hum-  
ble Suitors to his Majesty to grant Warrant to me, his Deputy, to pardon that Part of the  
Sentence which adjudgeth Death, it having been of Necessity to be, as it is, inserted in  
the Sentence, in regard the Law, which is the Ground of the Sentence, so adjudgeth,  
yet with a secret Purpose in us, as to correct him in the necessary Execution of the other  
Parts of the Sentence, so in this to join in an humble Suit to his Majesty for his gra-  
cious Pardon, which Suit we intreat you humbly to present from us to his Sacred Person  
and at your Conveniency to return to us his Royal Pleasure therein. And so we rest

From his Majesty's Castle of  
Dublin, Dec. 15, 1635.

Your very assured loving Friends,

WENTWORTH.

VALENTIA, THO. CROMWELL, MOORE, R. DILLON,  
JO. BORLASE, THO. WEINMAN, FAITH. FORTESCUE,  
ROBERT FARRER, JO. BORLASE, THO. ROPER.

*The Sentence against the Lord Mountnorris, by the Lord Deputy and General of  
the Army and Council of War.*

*Wentworth,*

WHEREAS the King's most Excellent Majesty, by his Highness's Letters of the  
31st of July last directed to us the Lord Deputy, hath been graciously pleased  
to signify, that as he shall ever expect, that all due Reverence shall be given by his  
Subjects to the Person, whom he appoints to be his Deputy and General of his Army  
within this his Kingdom of Ireland: So, on the contrary, he shall hold them blame-  
worthy, especially being Persons who have received their Dignities from him, or hold  
their Places of Honour and Trust under his Government, and yet shall forget their  
Duty that way in their Words or Actions, to the ill Example of others: And taking  
Notice of the Carriage of the Lord Mountnorris, his Majesty's Vice-Treasurer and  
Treasurer at War here (who holds a Captain's Place in his Majesty's Army) by ut-  
tering some Speeches inciting a Revenge upon us the Lord Deputy and General from a  
Lieutenant of this Army, for performing the Duties of our Place with Modesty and  
good Reason in the Time of exercising our Troop, which his Majesty in his said Let-  
ters declares to be an Offence much unbeseeming the Gravity of a Privy Counsellor to  
us the Lord Deputy, and the Duty of a Captain to his General, and not to be suffered  
in any well-governed Army, where good Discipline must be the Rule and Square of  
every Man's Actions; and therefore being very sensible of the Honour of us his Deputy  
and General of his Army, which may suffer herein, and be of ill Consequence in the  
future, he hath by his said Letters willed and commanded us the Lord Deputy and  
General upon Receipt of those his Letters to call a Council of War, and after a due  
Examination and Proof of those Speeches by the Lord Mountnorris, his Majesty's ex-  
press Will and Pleasure is, that he should undergo and be liable to such Censure as the  
said Council should impose upon him for the full Reparation of us his Deputy and Ge-  
neral in that Point, and that there be no failing in putting the same in due and speedy  
Execution. In Obedience to which his Majesty's Commandment, We the Lord Deputy  
called a Council of War, who being this Day assembled, we the Lord Deputy in the  
Presence of the said Lord Mountnorris did charge him this Offence, That within three or  
four Days, or thereabouts, after the end of the Parliament, it being mentioned at the Lord  
Chancellor's Table, that after we the Lord Deputy had dissolved the Parliament, being  
sitting down in the Presence Chamber, one of our Servants in moving a Stool happen-  
ed to hurt our Foot, then indisposed through an Accession of the Gout; that one, then  
present at the Lord Chancellor's Table, then said to the Lord Mountnorris, being there  
likewise



A. D. 1635. likewise, that it was *Annesley* his Lordship's Kinsman, and one of the Lord Deputy and General's Gentlemen Ushers, that had done it: Whereupon the Lord *Mountnorris* then publickly and in scornful contemptuous Manner answered, "Perhaps it was done in Revenge of that publick Affront which my Lord Deputy had done him formerly; but he has a Brother, that would not take such a REVENGE". Which Charge being so laid, the Lord *Mountnorris* was required by this Council of War to make Answer thereunto: who going about to answer it, and yet neither confessing nor denying them, this Council, after some Time spent therein, required him to answer the said Charge, either negatively or affirmatively, yet would not confess or deny them. Whereupon the Witnesses vouched for Proof thereof were called, namely, our very good Lord the Lord Viscount *Moore*, and Sir *Robert Loftus* Knt. Son and Heir to our very good Lord the Lord Chancellor: Persons, who though they were not the Original Relators of his Lordship's said Discourse to us the Lord Deputy, yet being present when the said Words were so spoken, were conceived to be able to give Testimony therein, and therefore were called to be interrogated withal thereupon; who being examined before this Council upon Oath ministred unto them by the Clerk of the Council before us, by Commandment of us the Lord Deputy, and their Depositions then reduced to writing and subscribed by them in our Presence, and in the Presence also of the said Lord *Mountnorris*, who heard them affirm the same, it thereby appeareth that the said Lord *Mountnorris* uttered and spoke the said Words in Manner and Form, and at the Time and Place aforesaid. The Charge laid against him standing then fully proved, the said Lord *Mountnorris* at last submitted himself to the Judgment of this Council, protesting that what Interpretation soever his Words might have put upon them, he intended no Prejudice or Hurt to the Person of us the Deputy and General, affirming, that by these Words, "but he hath a Brother that would not take such a REVENGE," his Lordship meant only, that he, the said Brother, would die before he would give us the Deputy and General occasion to give him such a Rebuke.

We fell in the next Place to consider, as of the Nature of the Offence, so of the Punishment due thereunto. And first for the Nature of the Offence, we conceive it to contain, first, a Calumny against the Person of us the Deputy and General of the Army, insinuating by these Words, "*the publick Affront, or the Disgrace which my Lord Deputy had done him formerly,*" that indeed there had been such an Affront or Disgrace put upon him by us the Lord Deputy: Whereas in Truth it was nothing so, but that which was pretended by the Lord *Mountnorris* to have been the said Disgrace or Affront to his Kinsman was this; that his said Kinsman, being one of the Horse Troop commanded by us the Lord Deputy, in the Time of exercising the said Troop was out of Order on Horseback to the Disturbance of the rest then in exercising; for which we the Lord Deputy in a mild Manner reproving him, as soon as we turned aside from him, we observed him to laugh and jeer us for our just Reproof of him, which we disliking returned to him, and laying a small Cane, which we then carried, on his Shoulder, yet without any Blow or Stroke then given him therewith, told him, that if he did serve us so any more, we would lay him over the Pate: The Truth of which Fact appeared unto us by the Relation of his Majesty's said Deputy and General, avowed and confirmed by two of us the Captains, namely, the Lord *Kirkudbright*, and Sir *Frederick Hamilton*, Knt. who then saw the manner of it, and now sit as Members of this Council. Which said Act was by this whole Council adjudged to have been a far milder Proceeding with the said *Annesley*, than such an Insolence and Disobedience to any Commander, much more to his General, merited. And therefore it was a Speech favouring doubtless of Malice to insinuate that, as an *Affront* or *Disgrace*, which was indeed a justly merited, but mild and modest Reprehension and Admonition. Secondly, We conceive the Offence to contain an Incitement to a Revenge, in these Words, "*but he has a Brother that would not take such a REVENGE.*" Which Incitement might have given Encouragement to that Brother, being then and now in this Kingdom, and Lieutenant of the said Lord *Mountnorris*'s Foot Company, to the said *Annesley* himself, being continually so near the Person of us the Deputy and General, or to some other to have taken up Resolutions of dangerous Consequences. And the manner of speaking the Words does so far aggravate them, as there is no Place left for any indulgent Construction, but such as renders the Speaker a Delinquent in an high and transcendent Manner against the Person of his General, and his Majesty's Authority, whence we derive our Power. This Council also took it into Consideration



sideration, that if the like Words had been spoken of the sacred Person of our dread So- A. D.  
vereign Lord the King, they had amounted to little less than High Treason, which, by 1635.  
some Rule of Relation, apply themselves ever to his Majesty, being directed to the  
Person of his Deputy; and the Revenge thus insolently vaunted to have been taken  
upon him, being done, when we the Deputy and General had that great and high  
Honour (which we always esteem ourself in ourself far unworthy of) as to be apparell'd  
and robed with his Majesty's own Robe of Majesty and Sovereignty. We con-  
sidered likewise the Time when these Words were spoken, when Part of the Army  
was in Motion, and when there were divers Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horse  
in Town, and daily in exercising and training, whereat for the most Part we the  
Deputy were present, and the Town full of People from all Parts of the Kingdom,  
as then unreturned back to their own Dwellings from their Sitting in Parliament.  
In the next Place for the Punishment due to his Offence, we judge it to be an appa-  
rent Breach and Contempt of the 41st Article of the printed Laws and Orders of  
War, established for the good Conduct of the Service of *Ireland* dated the 13th of  
*March* 1633, and published in Print by us the Lord Deputy soon after our Access to  
this Government, in these Words of the said Article, "no Man shall give any dis-  
" graceful Words, or commit any Act to the Disgrace of any Person in his Army or  
" Garrison, or any Part thereof upon Pain of Imprisonment, publick Disarming, and  
" Banishment from the Army, as Men for ever disabled to carry Arms". And which  
is more, in like Breach and Contempt of the 13th Article of the said printed Laws and  
Orders of War, the Words of which Article are these: "No Man shall offer any  
" Violence, or contemptuously disobey his Commander, or do any Act or speak any  
" Words, which are like to breed any Mutiny in the Army or Garrison, or impeach  
" the obeying of the General or Principal Officers Directions, upon pain of Death".  
Which Articles are no other than the very same Articles this Army had always been  
governed by in the Time of the late Lord *Falkland*, Lord *Wilmot*, and other the Ge-  
nerals before them. And therefore this Council of War, in Conformity to his Ma-  
jesty's gracious Pleasure signified as aforesaid, and as well to vindicate the Honour of  
us his Majesty's Deputy and General of his Army from the Wrong and Contempt un-  
der which we now suffer, to the Scandal of this Government, and to the ill Example  
of others; as also to deliver over to all which bear Office, or are listed as Members of  
the Army under the Rule and Government of us his General, an Example of Justice,  
for them to take warning by, how they presume to offend against the Authority in-  
trusted with us by his Majesty, do adjudge hereby, order and decree, that the said  
Lord *Mountnorris* stands justly and deservedly liable to undergo the Censures, Pains  
and Punishments by the said 41st and 13th Articles, provided against the Breakers of  
all good Discipline, and the Transgressors against those Orders: Which are by the said  
41st Article, Imprisonment, publick Disarming, and Banishment from the Army, as a  
Man for ever disabled to carry Arms; and by the said 13th Article, Death. And there-  
fore according to the said Articles, this Council do unanimously with one joint Consent  
(not one of us being of other Opinion) adjudge the said Lord *Mountnorris* for his said  
high and great Offences to be imprisoned, to stand from henceforth deprived of all  
the Places with the Entertainments due thereunto, which he holds now in the Army,  
to be disarmed, to be banished the Army, and disabled for ever bearing Office  
therein hereafter, and lastly to be shot to Death, or to lose his Head at the Pleasure  
of the General. Given at his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin* the twelfth Day of *December*  
1635.

VALENTIA, THO. CROMWELL, R. RANELAGH, R. DILLON,  
LAW. ESMOND, KIRKUDBRIGHT, JO. BORLASE, CHA. COOTE,  
THO. WEINMAN, ARTH. TERRINGHAM, ART. BLUNDELL,  
FAITH. FORTESCUE, ROBERT FARRER, JO. BORLASE,  
THO. ROPER.



A. D.  
1635.*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Viscount Conway.**My very good Lord,*

I LATELY received two of your Letters of the last Month, and in them was right glad to read the Certainty and Safety of your Return. Certainly it is most true, howbeit you do no great Matters with your Fleet, yet when other Princes see his Majesty provided to set such a Strength at Sea, it shall make him so considerable, as they will court him on all Sides, and in Truth I hold it now so necessary for the King to thrust on these Designs at Sea, as nothing can in Reason of State concern him more. My Lord of *Holland's* Desire to be Admiral hath been a Familiar of his lodged in his Bosom these many Years; but we see I know not how, according to that Rule of the wise Man, *the Race is not always to the Swift, nor the Battle to the Strong, but Time and Chance governs many Times.* I have heard his Lordship hath with a Spirit of Prophecy confidently foreseen and destined *Wat. Mountague* should be Secretary to his Majesty; but it seems by what you write, his Judgment gives so ill an Account towards his Friends, as gives us his Lordship's poor Servants Cause to wish he prove not mistaken also for himself.

By the Death of the Earl of *St. Albans* there is indeed a Captain's Place void, but his Majesty at least four or five Months ago had signified his Pleasure unto me, that I should not dispose of the next Place, till I had made him acquainted with all, letting me know he had one to recommend, such an one as I would like well of: Which so far forth as I am able to conjecture, I take to be Sir *Jacob Ashley*; so as that Power is absolutely in his Majesty, and thence must, and I do expect to receive a Command, how it is to be disposed of.

The greatest News here, and which will make the greatest Noise there, is, that my Lord *Mountnorris*, being in Conformity of his Majesty's Pleasure in that behalf signified convented before a Council of War, hath been there sentenced to be banished the Army and to lose his Life. The Ground of all will appear forth of the Sentence itself, and so I need not repeat it, considering I have appointed my Agent to attend your Lordship with the Sentence itself; now I am well foreseeing that according to my Fortune in other Matters, there will be those which will impute unto me the Severity and Roughness of my natural Disposition, howbeit in good Faith in my own secret Counsels I could to myself never discover those rough Hands of *Esau*, they so grievously and loudly lay to my Charge; for I dare say that in all the Actions of this Nature, which ever befell me, I shall be found still on the defensive Part: And if, because I am necessitated to preserve myself from Contempt and Scorn, and to keep and retain with me a Capacity to serve his Majesty with that Honour becoming the Dignity of that Place I here by his Majesty's Favour exercise, therefore I must be taken to be such a rigid *Cato Censorius*, as should render me almost inhospitable to humane kind; yet shall not that persuade me to suffer myself to be trodden upon, by Men indeed of that savage and insolent Nature, they would have me believed to be, or to deny unto myself and my own Subsistence so natural a Motion as is the Defence of a Man's Self.

My Lord, I shall grow to more Length than I should in Civility importune you with. I wish you many happy Days, and so with equal Truth and Speed write myself

*Your Lordship's*

Dublin-Castle this 23d  
of December, 1635.

*most faithful Cousin and humble Servant,*

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.**May it please your Lordship,*

I HAVE been for these few Weeks past so afflicted with Sicknes and Pain by an Ague first, and after by an extream Fit of the Gout, as it render'd me unfit not only for Business, but for all handsome Civility; and therefore I hope your Lordship will impute



impute it to my Disease and not to me that I failed hitherto in the Performance of that A. D. Return, which I owed to your Lordship for your Letters of the 4th of the last 1635. Month.

I never could believe (knowing the Depth of your Lordship's Judgment and my own Faith and Sincerity towards you) but that those Mists, which were either purposely or otherwise raised by Misreports concerning you or me, must quickly vanish, and it doth exceedingly glad me, that in all your Dispatches I find the Fullness of my Expectation, which bindeth me more and more to attribute to your exceeding Nobleness and great Wisdom, and maketh me repine that there happen not more Opportunities, wherein you might make trial how really and readily I desire to be answerable to those Obligations, which your exceeding Favours and most noble Expressions towards me do justly call for.

My Lord, your Servant Captain *Price* is now with us, and I assure you, is not silent in any thing that concerns your Honour, and in truth serves you freely with his Tongue, and protests he will not fail to do it with his Sword. I hope your Lordship hath yet no need of the latter in *Ireland*, and your Friends here are well pleased to hear how he lays about him with the former; and therefore it is hoped you will yet spare him from his Garrison till he have done here what is meet to be done.

My Lord, it is my unfeigned Desire that in the Reality of all my Actions you may see the true Image of my Heart towards you, and therefore I will forbear to interrupt your serious Affairs by enlarging my Scribbling into any Lines, but am and will be

Your Lordship's

Durham-House, 24 Dec. 1635.

heartly and faithful Servant,

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

SINCE my last it being the dead of Winter, and consequently a Time improper for Action, there is little News come from Abroad, only the *Hollanders*, thinking to advantage themselves by the Season, and making their Approaches nearer *Schenckscence* upon the Frost, have made many furious Assaults not without much Loss, but they have shaken the Walls of it shrewdly, and kill'd the Governor, and that Siege is as pressing as ever it was.

In *France*, the five Armies which that King had in Motion the last Summer, some of them are disbanded, others inquarter'd in Garrisons: The flying Army in *Picardy*, which made Incurfions into *Artois* and *Hainault*, is dismissed; that under the Cardinal *de la Valette* and *Angoulême*, having plundered the Country of *Lorraine*, so that the poor Inhabitant hath scarce a Shelter to bewail his own Misery, and the Earth so miserably ravaged that the brute Animals die for want of Grass, is disposed into Garrisons; only Monsieur *de la Force* hath some Cornets of Horse still afoot to observe the Motions of *Gallas*, who I hear is retired into *Germany*, so that the Fear of making *France* the Stage of a Winter War is taken away for this Year; the Army in *Italy* to which was joined *Savoy* and *Parma*, is half in a manner dismissed and *Crequy* put off with Disgrace; that under the Command of *Roban* amongst the Hills hath sped best of any, yet the Duke hath lately desired to be revoked, fearing it seems a Storm to come from *Milan* now that *Crequy* was beaten from before the Walls of *Valencia*, and so foreseeing the Danger, would rather retire with Honour, than run the Hazard of being beaten. Yet it seems the King and his Cardinal do nothing languish in their Designs, which appears by the main Preparatives they make against the Spring, and the vast Sums of Money that are levied. For, lately by a Project of adding new Officers in every Court of Judicature throughout all the Parliaments and Presidial Seats, and increasing the Number of Financiers and other Ministers, 'tis thought he hath raised ten Millions of Crowns: And this doth not fall upon the poor already groundfaced *Païsan*, but the richer Sort of Subjects, who have Money to purchase Offices. The King is coming now to *Rouen* to make the Cardinal Governor of *Normandy*: And very lately a Plot hath been discovered of delivering *Havre de Grace* into the *Spaniards* Hands, for which the Governor is executed.

There



A. D. 1635. There are Preparatives for a Treaty, and pregnant Hopes of a general Peace, and it will be the Work of the next Lent, a Season very proper for such a Business. And if the Prince *Palatine*, and the Duke of *Lorrain* with his Sister be restored, the one to his Country, the other to her Husband, I see no other Obstacle in the Way. For, the Duke of *Saxe* hath made his Peace with the *Swede*, and there is a Treaty now covertly afoot between *Spain* and *Holland*. Touching the *Palsgrave*, Matters are advanced very far by the Intervention of the *Spaniard*; who having lately much mended his Pace herein, that I hope to see him restored to his Country before the next Summer be at an End, at least in the *Lower Palatinate*; and for the Electoral Dignity and the *Upper Palatinate*, he is immediately to succeed his Uncle the Duke of *Bavaria*. His Departure from hence is uncertain, but the King shows him extraordinary Arguments of Affection and Favour. The City hath feasted him, and presented him with a rich Gift. The Inns of Court Men, and most of the Lords about the Court; among others, my Lord of *Dorset*, made him a light Supper, and gave him a Cup-board of Plate, and my Lord of *Bedford* twelve Horses.

The Queen, Thanks be to God, hath presented the King with a young Princess for a New Year's Gift.

*Calthorp* and *Herbert* have succeeded lately, the first in the Recordership, the other in the Attorneyship of the Court of Wards.

There is a rub of my Lord of *Lincoln's* Pardon, which was first negotiated without my Lord of *Canterbury's* Knowledge, though after he gave his Consent to it. The Censure against *Bagge* is at last filed and entered, and he in Prison: That Business hath bred no good Blood amongst some Lords. My Lord *Mobun* prepares mainly against him, and 'tis feared, if *Pell* beat him with the Scabbard, he will beat him with the Blade.

Captain *Porter* is returned from *Spain* with the King's Ship from Convoying our Ambassador, at his Return he brought 400,000 Crowns into *Dunkirk* in Bullion, for which he had 8000 Crowns Reward.

Sir *Paul Neale*, my Lord's Grace of *York's* sole Son hath had ill Luck, having lately killed a Carman, passing in his Coach through *Thames-Street*. The Court and City here is full of News of the Lord *Mountnorris*, and I never knew any Man's Misery so little resented, who having contested with so many Lord Deputies is now met withal; it hath quailed the Spirits of some [Sir *Piers Crosby*] who thought to have come off well, and in a Bravery resolved never to see *Ireland* while your Lordship governs. This Paper is the freer, because I know it comes by a safe Hand. So as the Season invites me, I wish your Lordship from my Heart many happy new Years, attended with all Contentment and Continuance of Honour, 'tis the Prayer of

Your Lordship's

Westminster, Jan. 1st, 1635.

most truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL.

The Lord Deputy to Mr. Secretary Coke.

S I R,

THERE remains none of your Letters with me unanswered, saving that of the eighth of this Month, which relates the Manner of Proceeding held with the Agents of *Gallway*, and his Majesty's Resolution therein, requiring from me in present rather a Care to follow my Directions than any Matter of Reply: I shall therefore readily and punctually do as I am commanded: Yet I will advise with the Commissioners of Plantation concerning their Declaration, and upon their coming over and manner of Behaviour advertise as I find Cause in my own weak Judgment, but not depart in the least from the way set me out, without later and further Warrant.

'Tis true, they do not charge me with any Crime, which was their Advantage, and the worst they could do me; for I understand their coming over hath raised a mighty and foul Noise against me, put a Prejudice upon the just Proceedings of the Commission, and yet leaves me no Means in a publick Way to justify either in Proportion to their Calumnies: But so as the Service suffer not, and his Majesty be satisfied, I am abundantly contented, nor skills it much what becomes of all the rest.

I send



I send you here inclosed the Sentence of the Council of War in the Case of the A. D. Lord Mountnorris, wherein I do assure you, I had no further Part than silently to set 1635. by without speaking one Syllable, altogether forbearing to declare my Opinion in the least, where the Matter concerned myself; yet I foresee full well, how I shall be skirmished upon for it on that Side: Causeless traducing and calumniating of me is a Spirit that hath haunted me through the whole Course of my Life, and now become so ordinary a Food, as the Sharpness and Bitterness of it in good Faith distempers not my Taste one jot. Finally, as I formerly signed the Sentence together with them, so do I most heartily now join in their Letters to you, where we all become humble Petitioners to his Majesty for his Life, which was God knows so little looked after by me, that howbeit I hold under Favour the Sentence most just, yet were it left me in Choice, whether he must lose his Head, or I my Hand, this should redeem that.

His Lordship was Prisoner in this Castle some two Days, but upon his Physician's Certificate, that the Badness of his Lodging might prejudice his Health, I sent him upon good Bond restrained only to his own House, where he is like to remain till I receive his Majesty's further Pleasure concerning him.

I hereby also transmit a Copy of the Charge against his Lordship consisting of sundry Corruptions and Misdemeanors in the Execution of the Place of Vice-Treasurer here as it hath been examined and attested upon Oath, and as it was delivered over to me by my Lord Dillon, the Master of the Wards, the Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, and the Lord Chief Baron, Commissioners appointed to examine the Fact under the Great Seal by Virtue of his Majesty's Letters in that behalf to me directed. SIR, I am very truly

Dublin-Castle, this 3d of  
Jan. 1635.

your most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

WAT. MONTAGUE before he left Paris writ and sent over to his Father a Letter, wherein he gave his Lordship the Reasons, why at his last being in England he was reconciled to the Church of Rome; he sent another to Father Philips, one of the Queen's Priests to publish, in case his Father should have concealed that sent unto him. They have passed up and down, nothing of value in his Reasons; if it had been but a good Letter, I would have sent it to your Lordship.

This last Month the Queen's Chapel in Somerset-House-Yard was consecrated by her Bishop; the Ceremonies lasted three Days, Massing, Preaching, and Singing of Litanies, and such a glorious Scene built over their Altar, the Glory of Heaven, Inigo Jones never presented a more curious Piece in any of the Masks at Whitehall; with this our English ignorant Papists are mightily taken. I went to see it one Evening; much or more flocking of English Papists is to this Chapel now, than heretofore, which I am sorry to know.

One Mr. Man, a grave Burgeess of Westminster, and an Officer to the College there; he served in Parliament, a great set Ruff he wore, your Lordship could not but know him, died the other Day. With long Parsimony and long Living he had got a good Estate in Leases and Money, he died worth near 14,000*l*. He had no body to give it to, so he gave it his Man, one Ingam, who had married a Kinswoman of his Wife's, who served him in the House. This Man before his Master was interred, could not hold, but took the Keys to look into the Chest where the Money was, with the sight whereof he was so overjoyed that he fell mad, crying out, All World and no Heaven. Instantly he was begged at Court, Physicians were sent for, he was blooded, but this Joy put him into a Fever, that he died within two Days after his Master, and they were buried both on a Day, the Estate going to his Wife and his two Children.

Sir John Stanhope was sent for up by a Serjeant at Arms, his Misdemeanor thus; the Sheriff demanded of him what he was assessed at for the Shipping-Money? He answered he had no Money, but offered to show him Plate or Cattle: The Sheriff took



A. D. some Cows to raise the Money and drove them away, not putting them off suddenly 1635. he sold them under the Money *Stanhope* was set at, so comes again to drive more, Sir *John Stanhope* a Cholerick Man withstands the Sheriff's Bailiffs, gives them ill Words, and he and his Men rescue the Cattle from them. He is not yet come to Answer this, the Serjeant returned with Affidavits from the Neighbour Justices, that he is so afflicted with the Stone and Pains of the Gout, that he cannot stir without danger of his Life.

About the middle of the last Month the Censure against Sir *James Bagge*, given the Term before in the *Star-Chamber*, was enter'd; but yet Copies thereof were forbidden to be given forth. And I take it, he paid his Fees to the Warden of the *Fleet* for his going to Prison, but he went not in Person. The Bishop of *Lincoln's* Pardon hath received some Stoppage, the King's Attorney and he could not agree in the drawing of it up, so that at his going down at *Christmas* to *Bugden* he left it unfinished.

Mr. *Mason* the Recorder is dead, when he first fell sick, which was of a Pleurisy, his Majesty was careful of him, and sent *Mayerne* to attend him, who took great Care and Pains with him, and for a while there was conceived much hopes of his Recovery, nay they pronounced him past Danger: But suddenly Diseases multiplied upon him, an high Inflammation in his Lungs, which was mortal, a mighty sore Throat, these ended him quickly. His Friends apprehended his Death as soon as he fell sick, for he was a most altered Man, from a mild and patient Disposition he was grown very forward and cholerick, would beat his Servants, had turned away the last Term two of his Clerks that had served him many Years. To his Recordership's Place were instantly named Mr. *Calthrop* and Mr. *Gardiner*, both able Men; *Calthrop* declined it, and had his Majesty moved not to recommend him, he had imperfect Health, a weak Body, and unused to plead at Bars, yet his Majesty would not admit of his Excuses, but did write to the City for him, and he is chosen. Mr. *Gardiner's* Passages in the *Star-Chamber*, pleading for his Client Sir *Anthony Pell*, raised him many Enemies, they say, that hinder'd him of this Preferment. But I hope he shall have his Desires yet, as your Lordship shall hear anon.

Here hath been mighty Feasting of the Prince *Elector*, since his coming into *England*, both in the Court and out of it, at many of which, the King and Queen both were present in Person. The Lady *Hatton* intended an huge Entertainment, having a fit House for it, where should have been rare Fireworks, two Masks, and a great Supper, all her Provisions ready in her House, but the Queen was brought to Bed the Night before of a Daughter, christen'd since *Elizabeth*; the Witnesses, the Prince *Elector*, and Deputies for the Princess *Mary*, and for the Prince *Elector's* Eldest Sister; so that this Lady's great Feast is put off for six Weeks.

*Christmas* Day in the Morning died Sir *Walter Pye*, the Attorney of the Court of Wards. He hath left behind him 2000 *l.* a Year, as I hear. Several Men are named for his Successor in the Wards, Mr. *Lowther* of your Council of *York*, Mr. *Edward Herbert*, Mr. *Wainsford* of *Lincoln's-Inn*, one *Evers* of *Gray's-Inn*. But if you will have my Conjecture, I think Mr. *Calthrop* will be Attorney of the Court of Wards, and Mr. *Gardiner* will be recommended by the King to the City of *London* to be their Recorder. So both Places will be well fitted.

The Earl of *Suffolk* intends to change his Dwelling, he will leave *London* altogether, and go live in the West, he and all his Children, and his whole Family at *Lulworth* Castle on the Sea, and at *Bindon*. 'Tis said, he will quit the Wardenship of the Cinque Ports, which if he do, the Duke of *Lenox* is like to carry it.

The Lord *Savile* has been deadly sick of a Pleurisy, which he hardly escap'd, but is now recovered, he must leave his Commands in the North about *Pontefract*, the Queen will bestow them on the Earl of *Newcastle*.

Some three Murthers we have had this Month here in *London*; one by Duel, Mr. *Henry Perkins* slain by one *Leake* a Gentleman in *St. George's Fields*; Sir *Paul Neale*, the Archbishop of *York's* Son, slew a Carter in *London* with his Sword, but he was infinitely provoked, the Carter whipt him once or twice cross the Face with his Whip, this happen'd six Weeks since, valiant *Paul* gave him then the Wounds, of which he died now the latter end of *Christmas*. The old Archbishop kept in all this *Christmas*, and was much afflicted with this Accident, but the King most graciously sent unto him a comfortable Message, which hath revived him.

The *Middle-Temple-House* have set up a Prince, who carries himself in great State, one Mr. *Vivian* a Cornish Gentleman, whose Father Sir *Francis Vivian* was fined in the



the *Star-Chamber* about a Castle he held in *Cornwall*, about three Years since. He A. D. hath all his great Officers attending him, Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, eight white 1635. Staves at the least, Captain of his Pensioners, Captain of his Guard, two Chaplains, who on *Sunday* last preached before him, and in the Pulpit made three low Legs to his Excellency before they began, which is much laughed at. My Lord Chamberlain lent him two fair Cloths of State, one hung up in the Hall under which he dines, the other in his Privy Chamber; he is served on the Knee, and all that come to see him kiss his Hand on their Knee. My Lord of *Salisbury* hath sent him Pole Axes for his Pensioners. He sent to my Lord of *Holland*, his Justice in *Eyre*, for Venison, which he willingly sends him; to the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs of *London* for Wine, all obey; *Twelfth-Day* was a great Day, going to the Chapel many Petitions were delivered him, which he gave to his Masters of the Requests: He hath a Favourite, whom with some others, Gentlemen of great Quality, he knighted at his Return from Church, and dined in great State; at the going out of the Chambers into the Garden, when he drank the King's Health, the Glass being at his Mouth he let it fall, which much defaced his Purple Satten Suit, for so he was clothed that Day, having a Cloke of the same down to his Foot, for he mourns for his Father who lately died. It costs this Prince 2000*l.* out of his own Purse; I hear of no other Design, but that all this is done to make them fit to give the Prince *Elector*, a Royal Entertainment with Masks, Dancings, and some other Exercises of Wit, in Orations or Arraignments, that Day that they invite him.

Your Friend and mine, my Lord *Cottington* hath not been well, he took a Fortnight before *Christmas* a great Cold, with his going Abroad and keeping an ill Diet, eating Cheese, and Salt Meats he increased it; after *Christmas-Day* was over, he would needs go to *Hanworth*, was overthrown in a Coach in *Brainford* Town, when he sprained his Leg about the Ankle, yet went on it. The next Day he would out a Hawking in raw cold Weather, staying out long and late; sitting by the Fire his Leg began to ach, yet complained not much; at Bed Time he retired, but before Morning he and all with him concurred, that it was the Gout. An hot piece of Sheep's Skin they applied, then other Medicines: I know not what Tobacco Leaves they tied to it; it raged so that it made him sick and feverish. Dr. *Baskerville* is sent for, he lets him Blood, and within two Days brings him to *London*. I then saw him much worse than when he went from hence: *Mayerne*, *Baskerville*, *Moore* and *Winston* fall to Consultation, they agree, by Glisters, Purges, and a Plaister on his Breast to free him for the present of this Phlegm and Viscous Matter, that he continually spits up, and for the future to make an Issue in his Arm, to carry those Defluxions that they fall not on his Lungs. This they have done, and God hath blessed their Endeavours, so that, I thank God, he is pretty well again. The Pain of the Gout went suddenly away, yet his Leg feeble, but now he walks up and down his Chamber.

Dr. *Mainwaring*, Parson then only of *St. Giles's* when he was censured in the Lords House, whom you so much desired to see make his Submission in the House of Commons, is now Bishop elect of *St. David's*; his Deanry of *Worcester* goes to Dr. *Potter* Provost of *Queen's* College in *Oxford*, who answered *Charity Mistaken*; *St. Giles* to Mr. *Heywood*, one of the Archbishop of *Canterbury's* Grace's Chaplains, a learned and an honest Man. But still this Bishop shall hold in *Commendam* a Living in *Essex* worth 300*l.* a Year at *Stanford Rivers*.

Here is a Proclamation coming forth to prohibit all Hackney Coaches to pass up and down in *London* Streets; out of Town they may go at Pleasure as heretofore. Also the Attorney-General hath sent to all Taverns to prohibit them to dress Meat; somewhat was required of them, an Halfpenny a Quart for *French* Wine, and a Penny for Sack, and other richer Wines, for the King: The Gentlemen Vintners grew fullen, and would not give it, so they are well enough served.

Here is a Report whispered now again, which hath been up once or twice this Winter, that Sir *John Coke* should leave his Secretary's Place: I know not what to believe in it, some tell me one Thing, some clean contrary in this Matter; yet what Truth soever is in the Business, Men are named both in Court and Town to his Place when he leaves it; and I will tell your Lordship who they are, who are spoken of; the Earl of *Portland*, your Friend and mine the Lord *Conway*, Sir *Thomas Rowe* my near Kinsman, and lastly Mr. *John Selden*.

Now I come to *Irish* Business. Your Lordship was wont to bid me write to you *Irish* News, presuming I have the same Liberty still, I go on. The Condemnation of the



A. D. the Lord Mountnorris in the Marshal's Court in Ireland hath administred such Dis-  
 1635. course here, that with Patience I cannot think of it; and it were too tedious to relate.  
 No sooner the News came, but it augmented daily, his Sister here and Daughters who  
 live in *St. Giles's*, as I heard, meant to have petitioned the King for his Life, but by  
 good Counsel were diverted from it; being told, that he was in no Danger to lose his  
 Life at this Time. Others would have him shot to Death already, telling where the  
 Bullets went in. Others again wonder, that a Peer of the Kingdom, a Privy Counsellor,  
 a Treasurer at War, though a Captain, should be tried in a *Marshal's Court*, for Words  
 spoken six Months before, no Enemy in the Country, nor the Lord Deputy in any  
 Danger of his Life by those Words. Let them wonder, for me: I am confident and so  
 I dare say all your noble Friends here are, that your Lordship hath done nothing in  
 this Business, but upon good and safe Grounds, such as will satisfy his Majesty, and  
 that you are able to justify yourself and your Actions against all Tongues whatsoever.  
 This is my Opinion, and I will believe nothing to the contrary. Here was another Bruite  
 too, that 6000*l.* should be given for his Offices, which should be returned into *Eng-*  
*land* to be thus distributed by your Lordship's Directions, I met with it twice in  
 one Day; to my Lord Cottington 2000*l.* to my Lord Privy-Seal 1000*l.* to Mar-  
 quis Hamilton 1000*l.* the other 2000*l.* to the two Secretaries. Also it was confidently  
 said, your Lordship was to come over for six Months by Reason of your own Affairs,  
 an old Servant of yours being this Winter dead in the North.

I have done, fearing I have been too tedious, give me Leave only to say thus  
 much, I have received but one Letter from your Lordship in fourteen Months, that  
 was it for *Charter-House*, which still I thank you for. 'Tis true, you have said so  
 much to me in your former Letters, the Words are fresh in my Memory, that I am  
 obliged to serve you with my Letters constantly and diligently. My Love and Affec-  
 tion to your Lordship invites me to it, no other Consideration whatsoever. My hum-  
 ble Suit is, that some Way may be found, that I may know whether my Letters  
 come monthly to your Lordship's Hands, as I send them. It will give me much Sa-  
 tisfaction.

On the 18th of this Month the King goes to *Newmarket* to recreate himself at Hunt-  
 ing, and to be in the fresh Air, not to stay above ten Days, or a Fortnight at the most.  
 The Prince *Elektor* hath not been well these two or three Days, but kept in his Lodg-  
 ings: This Night some flushing of Redness appears in his Face, they say, it will  
 prove the Measles, or the Small-Pox. So wishing to your Lordship a good New Year,  
 and many of them, I am still,

My Lord,

Strand, Jan. 8th, 1635.

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

---

*The King to the Lord Deputy.*

*Wentworth,*

I HAVE not now Time enough to answer all yours of the 5th of *December*. This  
 shall be only concerning \* and the Commissioners (as they called themselves) of  
*Connaght*. For the first you have done according to my Expectation: For you  
 have shewn me the Exorbitancy of his Demands, as likewise a fit Way to favour  
 him; the which, though he deserves not, because of his Demand, yet because I  
 know him to be a true Regalist, I mean to follow. But in this you Mistake \* part  
 in it, for I was fain to call him, that you by him might know my Mind in the  
 Business, thereby to put the Negative off myself: For \* surprized me with his own  
 Paper. For the last ye may be confident, that albeit I have retained one of them  
 here, yet none of their Clamour. He that stays, pretending not so much as to  
 speak any thing concerning their pretended Commission, but of other Things which  
 concern my Service; all which, as soon as I can make ready, I will send to you to  
 examine. And if they be good, you to have the Honour in the Performance of them;  
 if



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

509

if not, to punish the Fellow for his Boldness in these and former Faults. So meaning A. D. shortly to write again to you, I rest 1635.

St. James's, 13 Jan. 1635.

Your assured Friend,

CHARLES R.

## *The Queen of Bohemia to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

I DID receive your last Letter while I was at *Rhen*, sent me by Sir *William Boswell*, who now tells me of his writing to you, which I must also do and confirm to you myself what he writes, that your Letter was very welcome to me, and you can profess Friendship to none, that is more thankful to you for it than I am, who have ever esteemed you for the good and faithful Service you do the King my dear Brother. And therefore I cannot but tell you, how much Comfort I receive by the extraordinary Favour my dear Brother sheweth my Son the *Elector*, whom I have sent to have the Happiness to kiss his Hands, and offer him his Service: He doth use him with so much Affection and Honour as I know not how my Son can ever deserve it. You may easily judge how much Cause I have of Contentment. How the Affairs go in *Germany* Sir *William Boswell* will tell you, and do this, being confident you will not be sorry to hear it, since it concerns me so near, who am ever

The Hagb, 13 Jan.  
1635.

Your most affectionate Friend,

ELIZABETH.

I give you many Thanks for your Answer concerning Sir *Hen. Herbert*.

## *The Prince Elector Palatine of the Rhine to the Lord Deputy.*

My Lord,

THOUGH I have wished an Occasion to begin Acquaintance with you, of whom I have heard so much and so well; yet I shou'd not willingly have made an Entrance to it with the Recommendation of a third Man, but that I have taken notice of this Gentleman Mr. *Oneale* in the States Army, and from many others heard well of him: If therefore you (finding his Suit just) shall for this Paper, a little increase your Favour to him, you shall hugely oblige

St. James's, 20th Jan.  
1635.

Your very affectionate Friend,

CHARLES.

## *The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.*

May it please your Lordship,

YOUR Letter of the 26th of *December* I received the 17th of this Month, it was very welcome; for, nothing joys me more than when you enable me to do your Lordship any real Service. You say, I do not write you all; 'tis true in that Particular of my Lord *St. Albans*, I omitted those idle Reports: I knew since last Summer he had a much vasted Body, and drank an extraordinary quantity of hot Waters daily, which would quickly bring him to his Grave. But in my last of the 8th of *January* your Lordship will find, that I have sufficiently enlarged myself to let you know the Discourses of this Place concerning the Business of my Lord *Mountnorris*. My Love and Affection to my Friends runs in a different Strain from other Men's. When first I heard the News, which was on *St. Stephen's Day*, and how all Men talked of it, it disorder'd me, it brake my Sleep, I waked at four in the Morning, it made me herd the next Day less in Company; not that I believed what was said, but that I had no Oracle, no such Friend on the sudden to go to, who could give such Satisfaction as I desired.



A. D. 1635. desired. Noblest Lord, your Letter hath done it, what Dr. Donne writ once is most true, *Sir, more than Kisses, Letters mingle Souls, for thus Friends absent speak, &c.* And did I hear oftner from your Lordship, which by Reason of your greater Affairs I cannot importune, certainly you would have no Cause to say, that I writ short, not clearly and freely to your Lordship. I have done it, and will continue to do so, it being your Commandment, ever presuming and being confident of your noble Disposition, that nothing that I write to you shall turn to my Prejudice.

The Declaration hath yet been little dispersed, from Mr. Raylton I have not had it, it was gone to the Court at *New-market* to the King, but the next Week I should see it: But I had seen it elsewhere. It gave me much Satisfaction, yet others make some *Queries*, and more we shall hear of, after it is spread abroad, every Man is covetous of it. They except, that you were present at the Cause that concerned yourself; they ask, why he was called no sooner to a Marshal's Court, since the King's Letter of the 31st of *July* commands your Lordship speedily to do it; the Word, *Reparation*, mentioned in his Majesty's Letter, sticks much with some; for they conceive by that Word, that his Acknowledgment of his Fault with his Submission on his Knees to you the Lord Deputy, was the farthest extent of that Word. With the Sentence your Lordship hath nothing to do, but to see the Execution thereof, so that they are a little bolder with your Captains and Council of War. 'Tis held by many a severe Sentence. They say, if he had meant any ill, or that ill should have come thereof, he would have whisper'd those Words in Corners amongst Swords Men, not been so great a Fool to utter them at the Lord Chancellor's Table, a great Officer and Counsellor of the Kingdom. They wonder that the Viscount *Moore* should be a Witness and a Judge, and in fine conclude, that it cannot be parallel'd in any Time, *consideratis considerandis*, that any Man for the like Words, no Enemy in the Country, so long Time after, should be adjudged to die. Upon this Occasion I will relate to your Lordship, what happen'd lately in the Isle of *Rhee*, when the Duke of *Buckingham* was the King's General there, I heard one relate it who was present upon the Place. It was told the Duke by a Colonel there, that two other Colonels said these Words to him, which he would maintain with his Life. That they observed the Duke often to go in his Barge to the Fleet, they thought one Time or other he would steal away into *England*, which if he did, they swore deeply, that they would hang out a white Flag, and deliver up the Town and Island to *Toras* the Governor of the Castle. The Duke called the next Day a Council of War, the Accuser absent, and charged these two Gentlemen with the Words, who flatly denied upon their Honours, offering to make it good with their Swords. This the Duke took for Satisfaction, giving a general Admonition he dismissed the Court. Nay, he said farther, that during the Duke's Abode in that Island, there were Soldiers and Captains, who had so ill Tongues, that they spake as boldly of the Duke their General as the Commons-House of Parliament did in the Session before he went thither, that the Duke was told of these Speeches every Day, but passed them over without so much as questioning any one. Other Things also are spoken here, the Severity of the Proclamation for keeping Men in that Kingdom, that they are fain to steal away in Footmen's or Skippers Cloathes disguised; of banishing one *Lucas*, a Lieutenant, out of the Kingdom, &c. But in these and such like, my old Acquaintance in Sir *Humphrey May's* Time, Mr. *Robert Jermy*, your Lordship's most zealous and faithful Servant hath given full Information, that I am thereby enabled to controul and rectify the vulgar Reports of this Place, which I shall not fail to do, when occasion is offered me. Now to other Occurrences which have happened here since my last. The Prince Elector hath had the Measles, is well again, and goes this *Monday* the 25th after his Majesty to *Newmarket*. He is to be entertained with Feasting and Comedies at *Cambridge*. The King hath sent for another Brother of his, the next to him, who is expected daily. The Chief Justice *Finch* is the Queen's Chancellor in the Lord *Savage's* Place. The *Sunday* before the Term the Sheriffs of all the Counties were pricked; some there were that made Suit to be Sheriffs, which is not usual. My Lord *Cottington*, your good Friend and mine, is, God be thanked, well recovered; here was one of the most outrageous Reports some three Days before the King's going to *Newmarket*, that ever I knew, that he should have the Lord Treasurer's Staff given him before the King's going. No Man would believe me, though I affirmed the contrary. I am sure I saw him daily, and he told me otherwise. He went only once to wait on his Majesty for dispatch of Business, some of the Fruits whereof we see now: For, Mr. *Calthrop* is Attorney



Attorney of the Court of Wards, Mr. *Gardiner* the King recommends to the City for A. D. their Recorder, and Mr. *Arthur Hopton* yet Agent in *Spain* shall be Clerk of the Council in *Dickenson's* Place. A little Pique happened betwixt the Duke of *Lenox* and the Lord Chamberlain about a Box at a new Play in the *Black Fryars*, of which the Duke had got the Key: Which if it had come to be debated betwixt them, as it was once intended, some Heat or perhaps other Inconvenience might have happen'd. His Majesty hearing of it, sent the Earl of *Holland* to command them both not to dispute it, but before him, so he heard it and made them Friends. The Business of the Bishop of *Lincoln* goes fiercely on again in the *Star-Chamber*, as I hear; and one Day this Week by Commission from his Majesty, the two Archbishops, my Lord Privy-Seal, my Lord *Cottington*, and Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, visit the College of *Westminster*, there being great Quarrels there betwixt the Dean and the Prebends. With much Grief I tell your Lordship, that my Lord of *Carlile* infinitely decays, his Stomach gone, his Legs fail him, he can hardly walk up and down, yet hath a noble and strong Heart; he will not yield he saith, to Goodman *Mors*. Mr. *Evelyn* one of the six Clerks is newly dead, and old Sir *Julius Cesar* hath bestowed his Place upon his Son *Robin Cesar*. So desiring God Almighty to bless your Lordship with Health, that so you may the more chearfully perform all those great Works which yet you have to do either in that Kingdom or this, I am

My Lord,

Jan. 25, 1635.

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.

*The Lord Cottington to the Lord Deputy.*

My good Lord,

THOUGH my Health be not such, as with my own Hand I am able to tell you of my Recovery, yet have I been both at *Whitehall* and *Westminster-Hall*, so as I am in hope to be yet able to do your Lordship some further Service.

When *William Raylton* first told me of your Lordship's Intention touching *Mountnorris's* Place for Sir *Adam Loftus*, and the Distribution of Monies for the effecting thereof, I fell upon the right Way, which was, to give the Money to him that really could do the Business, which was the King himself; and this hath so far prevailed, as by this Post your Lordship will receive his Majesty's Letter to that effect; so as there you have your Business done without Noise: And now it rests, that the Money be speedily paid, and made over hither with all Expedition. For the King hath already assign'd it in Part of twenty and two thousand Pounds for Land, which he hath bought in *Scotland*, payable by a Privy-Seal out of the *Exchequer* here, as *William Raylton* can tell you, and so, the Money shall be charged in the *Exchequer* the better to receive a Discharge for the King in that behalf. Therefore, I beseech your Lordship let the Money be made over with all Expedition; for therein you shall free me of a troublesome Importunity, and the King will be roundly satisfied.

You said right, that *Mountnorris* his Business wou'd make a great Noise: For so it hath, amongst ignorant, but especially ill-affected People; but it hath stuck little among the wiser sort, and begins to be blown away amongst the rest.

I have nothing else to say, for *W. Raylton* will tell you all the rest. And so God Almighty bless your Lordship, and send you all Happiness.

Your Lordship's

The Strand, 27th Jan. 1635.

humble Servant,

FRA. COTTINGTON!

The



## LETTERS and DISPATCHES of

*The King to the Lord Deputy.**Wentworth,*

SINCE my last, I have received two from you, the one of the 2d, the other of the 10th of this Month; so this must answer two Letters and a half of yours: Only mark, that what this wants, the publick Dispatches supply.

I somewhat wonder that ye now ask my Pleasure concerning Secretary *Coke*; for if I be not much mistaken, (a good while ago) I answered both that, and another thing ye found for *George Kirk*, with a *Placet*; and have received Thanks from them both, having declared my Intentions to them in those Particulars you found out for them. As for your coming over; certainly your good Services, (at least) deserves so much as not to be employ'd as a Prisoner: Therefore if it were only the Occasion of your own Affairs, that requir'd it, I shall most willingly yield to it; so that I give you free Leave to come: Yet I think the less you are out of that Country, untill the Business be perfected that ye have begun, it will be the better. And so much for the half Letter.

As for that of the second, I will only say that Execution is the Life of good Counsels; the which I see here duly performed.

And as for the last, I must tell you that it is a good Service to me, not to be frightened at false Alarms: Therefore I am glad to see that ye despise them. It is true, that there be two Propositions made to me, concerning the Customs of *Ireland*; the one by *Barre*, the other by *Darcie*. But (to me) not so much as a whisper against you; but merely pretending my Profit: Both which as soon as I can get in Writing, I shall send to you. So farewell.

*Newmarket, 31 Jan. 1635.**Your assured Friend,*

CHARLES R.

*Mr. Secretary Coke to the Lord Deputy.**Right Honourable,*

I N your Lordship's last Pacquet of the 3d of *January*, I received all Particulars mentioned in your Letter, which I am now to answer.

For the Agents of *Galloway*, I formerly certified, how two of them were dismissed with Commandment to attend you presently after their Return, and how Mr. *Martin* stayeth here for some particular Service.

To the Sentence given against the Lord *Mountnorris* by the Council of War, no Exception is taken, and his Majesty avowing the Direction for that Way of Proceeding hath calmed and silenced all those Spirits that began to make a Noise; and at the humble Request of your Lordship and the rest (as I have signified by a special Letter) his Majesty is graciously pleased to pardon him for his Life. And as for his Imprisonment in his House, you may also release him, when he hath performed due Submission to the Decree, and when your Lordship and the rest shall find it fit, the Honour of Justice being preserved.

For his Company of Foot, it is disposed to the Lord *Caulfield* upon your Recommendation, as my former Letter hath declared.

Touching the Office of Vice-Treasurer, his Corruptions and Misdemeanors, being so fully proved and certified by the Commissioners under all their Hands attested upon Oath, and withal understanding by the Copy of his Patent, that he holdeth that Place but only during Pleasure, and considering the Importance thereof in the Government of that Kingdom, his Majesty well approveth the Commissioners Opinion concerning his Forfeiture and Relinquishment of that Office: And though he doubteth not a great Fine might be imposed upon him in the *Castle-Chamber* by a legal Prosecution, nevertheless at your Lordship's request for him he is pleased to remit it, so as his Lordship make his humble Submission and acknowledge his Crime in such manner as may comport with the Honour of Justice and the Government there.

Now



Now his Majesty hath conferred the Office of Vice-Treasurer upon Sir *Adam Loftus*, A. D. as your Lordship shall best know by his Majesty's Letter on his behalf. In whose Grant you must provide particularly against those Exactions and Corruptions, for which the Lord *Mountnorris* is removed.

The Lord *Ranelagh's* Submission and Request are graciously accepted, and for the Reasons by your Lordship alledged for him: And for Encouragement of future Services, his Majesty is graciously pleased to give Allowance, that his Lordship may not, in a Course of Plantation, have the fourth Part of those Lands taken from him, as from other the Natives, but that he may be suffered still to hold them upon such increase of Rent, as shall be set upon those Quarters of Land, which are left to the several Possessors, after his Majesty's fourth Part be taken forth of them. And his Majesty further taketh such particular Notice of his good Service upon the Commission of Survey, that he requireth your Lordship to let him know how pleasing it is unto him, and that upon his Confidence of his Perseverance therein, you may secure him from any Loss in his own Lands, saving only the increase of Rent in lieu of the Composition Money, as your Lordship shall agree.

The like Encouragement and Assurance your Lordship is required to give to Sir *Charles Coote*, whose forwardness in this and all his Majesty's Services is especially observed. And you are therefore to afford him the like favour for his Land, giving both to him and the abovenamed Lord Contentment in all reasonable sort, to make them strive together, who shall do the better Service. For such an Emulation is laudable and deserveth your Lordship's Care.

The vindicating of the Crown against Foreign Jurisdiction, by the Sentence passed in the *Castle-Chamber* against *Brangan* and others, is by his Majesty both approved and much commended, and such Insolences hereafter are not in any sort to be connived at.

The Proclamation for Wools is received, and that Business shall be called upon in such manner as you require. The Statute Book is not yet delivered to my Hands, but expected by the next.

So wishing your Lordship Health and Happiness, I remain

Newmarket 31st of January 1635.

Your Lordship's

humble Servant,

JOHN COKE.

I send here inclosed his Majesty's Letter to your Lordship.

*The Lord Keeper to the Lord Deputy.*

*May it please your Lordship,*

I RECEIVED your Letters of the 12th of January, wherein you are pleased to declare yourself touching the Case between Mr. *Aldersley* and Mr. *Coke*: I do very humbly thank your Lordship for that Confidence, you therein express of my poor Opinion, and I assure your Lordship as I shall presume in other Cases of that Confidence, so my Presumption shall never abuse it, but will deal with such Fidelity and Clearness as one that desireth to continue and improve that your Belief of me. But in this particular, lest my Wife's Alliance to the one Side might in the Suspicion and Jealousy of the other Party misdeem what I writ, and whatsoever your Lordship should have determined upon it, I held it the clearest Way both for you and me to consult with Judges, that which way soever the Resolution fell, the Party against whom it was might rest satisfied. I humbly thank your Lordship for remembering me with your new Statutes, which (when I shall receive) shall be a Piece of my Study this Lent Vacation And I pray God give Success to your noble Intentions out of those Statutes to advance Religion.

My Lord there hath been an Order made this Term in the Court of *Star-Chamber* on the behalf of Sir *Thomas Philips*, a Copy whereof according to my Duty to the Court, and at the Instance of Sir *Thomas Philips*, I do herewith transmit to your Lordship; I shall need say no more about it, perceiving your Desire and Intention



A. D. thereabouts from Mr. Raylton. God continue to your Lordship Happiness and good  
1635. Success, and so I rest

Your Lordship's

Durham-House, 2d Febr. 1635.

most humbly to be commanded,

THO. COVENTRY, C. S.

The Lord Deputy to the Lord Cottington.

My very good Lord,

I AM heartily sorry to understand of your Lordship's Indisposition by your own  
of the 27th of the last Month, yet glad to hear by the Letters of others, that the  
worst is past. We say your Earnestness in Hawking, at the River, and staying out late,  
being not well in your Health before you went to *Hanworth*, was the Occasion of it: It  
is pity so noble a Sport should do any body harm, especially one that is so great a Lover  
of it. But the Truth is, you must not presume your Body should now bear it out, as  
at two and twenty. Time will work upon us, and I know not how it may be with  
you on that Side, but in good Faith we here grow miserably old, it is a Shame to  
see it.

I am extreamly glad his Majesty hath exchanged my Lord *Mountnorris* for Sir  
*Adam Loftus*; not only out of my particular Affection, but in Consideration of the  
King's Service, which I am very confident will go the better much, having thus got,  
instead of a Person that troubled all our Counsels with froward and over-weaning  
impertinency, and blemished them afterwards in the Execution through his Intem-  
perance and lavish Discourse, a Gentleman of great Integrity and Understanding, whose  
Affections are set the right way, and will in all, heartily concur to the same Ends. So  
as I dare say there is not a Man at the Board, that shall not only approve, but be ex-  
ceeding glad of the Change.

Upon perusal of your Letter I have spoken with Sir *Adam Loftus*, and find that he  
avows *Will. Raylton* in all Things, and now sends an Express to him with full Instruc-  
tions, to which I shall refer myself, and shall be ready to contribute any thing to his  
Majesty's Contentment.

Only I find my Warrant not so full as were requisite, to help which, I have now  
drawn my own Warrant which I desire his Majesty would be pleased to sign; for,  
albeit I have passed the Grant upon the former, and thereby settled Sir *Adam* in the  
Office, as was most necessary both for securing the Treasure, and avoiding any Stay  
or Clamour or Disorder upon the Stop of the usual and ordinary Payments or Re-  
ceipts; yet have I given order these Letters Patents shall not be enrolled, but will  
respite them till I may pass them anew upon my second Warrant.

There are some few Particulars Sir *Adam Loftus* desires for his better Settlement and  
Security, wherein *William Raylton* hath full Instructions to sue unto you for your Fa-  
vour; which in Truth, his Case considered, in my poor Opinion are very reasonable to  
be granted. Therefore I also join with him, and do most instantly beseech you, to move  
his Majesty in his behalf, and so befriend him as far forth as you may; for seeing the  
Gentleman hath been recommended by me, and that the Place itself is ministerial, I  
wish he may be settled therein to his Contentment in all moderate and reasonable  
Things. Besides, you do a Courtesy, and gain to yourself the Service and Dependence  
of a passing honest and faithful Man.

As for the Sentence passed upon my Lord *Mountnorris* at the Council of War, I  
had no Part in it, but merely passive, as I formerly writ; and let disaffected, and by  
their Leaves misjudging People say what they like, the Reasons of it are now to be  
discerned and weighed as they are expressed plainly and truly in the Decree itself; which  
in my Judgment are able to convince any equal Mind, that it was not only just, but  
could not indeed be otherwise: For the rest I shall never so much as take them into  
Consideration. I know there are a Company of discontented Minds, that are most  
maliciously bent to traduce all I do, and to impute that unto me which I never did,  
hoping that something may stick upon me at last. But I desire no ease at all of  
them, for as I have only contracted their ill Will for faithfully discharging my Duty  
to his Majesty, so was the Edge of their Malice so perfectly seen by me beforehand,



as I am already resolved, it shall never be able to cut me off from any the Services of the Crown, be they easy or hazardous. A. D. 1635.

By reason of the Death of my Servant trusted with the managing of all my Estate in *England*, my Affairs are for the present in much Distraction; and all his Books and Monies made safe by setting Locks and Keys upon his Study, till I shall give further Order. By reason whereof, I fear the Assignments to the Navy due at *Christmas* last, may be unpaid for a Month or two; I have therefore writ to the Commissioners of the Treasury to favour me therein awhile, in regard it happens merely by this Casualty; and that I will give the speediest Order therein that possibly I may. I do intreat your Lordship to befriend me therein, and in truth I may say in some sort you owe me amends for having your Hand, albeit passive, with my Lord Treasurer in causing me to pay *Christmas* was twelve Month six thousand Pounds down upon the Nail, where there was not two hundred Pounds due, which as it was the only Mark of Favour my Lord Treasurer bestowed upon me from the Time I had the Honour to wait upon him last at *Ware*, so did it infinitely distract and disorder my private Affairs on that side, and more trouble and perplex me within myself here, than almost any thing did, which hath befallen me in all my Life, being that which I as little expected as merited at his Lordship's Hands.

My Lord, I fear my Discourse draws on in length more than were fit, which therefore I will presently rectify, wishing your Lordship all Happiness and Contentment, and myself the Occasion to show how perfectly I am

Your Lordship's

Dublin, 13 Feb. 1635.

most faithful humble Servant,

WENTWORTH.

*The Queen to the Lord Deputy.*

HENRIETTA MARIA, R.

RIGHT trusty and welbeloved Cousin, we greet you well. That never till now we did under our own Hand take Notice unto you of the Favours, that we find you have ever been willing to show to the Lady *Carew* in her troublesome *Irish* Business, hath rather been an effect of her Modesty than any want of Willingness in us to have made her Obligations to you our proper Debt, if she had desir'd it. And now that we are about to do it, such is the Assurance that we still have of your favourable Inclination towards her, that we wou'd have thought it superfluous to have added any Recommendation unto it, if it had not been that we were informed that her Business at this present were almost desperate, if you did not keep Life in it with the Continuance of your Assistance. This made us think it fit to be a little earnest with you, and to desire you not to abandon her, but to crown your own Promises by doing for her one of these two Things, neither of them as we hope unreasonable. The first is, that if it appear to you, as it seems to us, that the Opposition that is made to her Grant, is much more peremptory than pertinent, in regard that it goes about to take away the Liberty from the King of disposing of his own, that then you wou'd oppose the Opposers, and assist her to make her best benefit of the King's gracious Intentions, for which she hath had the Broad Seal these five Years, undergone much Charge in the obtaining, and much more in the Prosecution of the same. The next is, that if it do indeed appear unto you, that the Growth of the Church or the Advance of the Ecclesiastical Revenues be in any way abridg'd by the Grant to the Lady *Carew*; or that those Monies be so sacred, that they may not be touched by any Lay-Person, that then you will take Occasion with your best Conveniency seriously to represent to the King and to the Committees for *Irish* Business here, how just it is to give her a Recompence by some equivalent Assignment, either here or there. If to this you will add your Opinion of the way how it may be done either here or there, you shall oblige her infinitely, and give us occasion to be more and more confirmed in the Opinion, that we have ever had of your Zeal and Affection to the Advancement of all our reasonable Desires. And with this we commit you to the Protection of the Almighty. Given under our Hand at *St. James's* this 15th Day of *February* 1635.

Mr. Howell



Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

My last of *January* I hear had a slow Wind-bound Passage over those boisterous Seas, but I hope the Heavens will favour this with a speedier.

That which from beyond the Seas keeps now most Noise is, the successful Proceedings of the *Swedes* against *Saxe*, who having those *Veteran* Troops that lay long in *Prussia* to observe the Motions of the *Pole* (since the late Consummation of the Peace) come down towards the *Baltick* Seas, and joined with *Bannier*, formerly Field Marshal to the dead King, have made a considerable Army, and at divers Encounters shamefully beaten the Duke as far as *Leipsick*, whether the Director of the War *Oxenstiern* hath sent Summons for a Contribution, or else to be exposed to plundering. There are few that do sorrow at it, the Emperor laughs in his Sleeve, that he is knock'd a little for old Matters, though by another Hand; others though indifferent rejoice at it, that he is paid thus for his Ingratitude to the late King of *Sweden*, who preserved his Country thrice from imminent and actual Dangers, once against *Tilly*, and twice against *Wallestein*, against whom he breathed his last. Yet this Duke patched up a Peace with the House of *Austria* and utterly excluded the Crown of *Sweden*; but the Emperor now begins to reach his Hand, and sent him lately Auxiliar Forces, and it was high Time for him.

*Schenckfconce* holds out still, and I believe the Clandestine Treaty that is now afoot will take little effect. *France* prepares for pursuit of his Designs, but there are shrewd Surmises that the People will desert them, which are grounded upon these Reasons, That there came a Command lately from the Consistory to the Cardinal *de la Valette* to lay down his Arms, and Cardinal *Massarini*, who was a great Pragmatical Man and wholly devoted to the *Fleur de Lys*, is commanded to retire to *Avignon*: The Pope is grown high in Years and crazy, and when he drops away, as he may suddenly do, there will be 'tis thought as tough a Canvas in the Conclave as ever was. Therefore to add to the Weight in the Scales, there are some *French* Cardinals going to *Rome*. There is more *Parmazan* eaten now in *France* than *Spain*, for that Duke is lately come to *Paris*, and hath utterly abandoned the House of *Austria*, to whom he hath been constantly devoted, now, twice Time out of Mind.

The great *Turk* returning from his Expedition of *Persia* was knock'd down and hack'd in Pieces by his Janizaries with Battle-Axes, being within three Days Journey of *Constantinople*; a young Man, in the Heat of Blood, about 27 Years old: And this Assassinate happened for the jealousy that fatal Guard had, that he would make new Laws to suppress their Insolency and curb their exorbitant Power, having in this Voyage put some of them publickly to Death, whereas before, if any committed an Offence, he was privately dispatched away. The Uncle *Mustapha*, a kind of *Santon*, is taken out of a Religious House, and made Emperor during the Minority of *Amurat's* Son. This News is freshly bruited but not confirmed.

There are daily Clamours and Libels dispersed in *France* against his Eminency, but he bears up strongly by the King's Favour, and the Merit of the manifold grand Services he hath done; first by debelling the Protestants, who served often as Matches to other Princes to set *France* in a Fire, and dismantling all their cautionary Towns, especially that great Propugnacle, *Roche*, by that stupendous Siege; then by removing those great ones that were Governors of Provinces during Life, and putting in inferior triennial Governors; by supplying *France* with a Fleet of 50 Ships Royal; by raising the King's yearly Rents to 8,000,000 of Crowns more than it was; by clambering o'er the *Alps* with an Army, and settling the Duke of *Nevers* in the Dutchy of *Mantua*, and keeping still a Key that Way, *Pignerolli*, to enter into *Italy*; by making his King Master of *Lorraine*, and other transcendant Things, which is thought will perpetuate him in the King's Favour, so that nothing but a violent Hand can take him out of his Bosom.

For home Passages, Prince *Rupertus* the *Palgrave's* second Brother is lately come over, and as I hear is already sworn of the Bedchamber, and is thought will still stay here. Our famous Prince *d'Amour* invites them both to a Feast and Mask upon *Tuesday* next. The Bill against the Bishop of *Lincoln* is still in the *Star-Chamber* for the King, and the College of *Westminster* hath put in another for tampering with

Witnesses.



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

517

Witnesses. Our Fleet is hastening, which will consist of 36 Sail, and my Lord of A. D. *Northumberland* is General. My Lord *Charles*, my Lord Chamberlain's eldest Son 1635. died lately of the Small Pox in *Florence*. There is nought else worth the Advertisement, therefore I will humbly take my Leave and ever rest,

Your Lordship's

Westminster, Feb. 19, 1635.

truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL.

*The Lord Deputy to the Lord Keeper.*

May it please your Lordship,

THE Relation of your late Indisposition in your Lordship's Letter troubled me very much, but I trust your full Recovery will welcome in the Spring, which no Servant you have can more cordially wish, and my Prayers shall be, that God Almighty may quickly send it, and long and steadfastly blest it to your Lordship in the future.

My Lord, I profess in this Letter you are further pleased to express with such Beauty your own Goodness, and in so large a Measure your noble Respects towards me, as I am as little able sufficiently to honour you for the one, as to merit the other. But in good Faith, my Lord, you have the very Desires of my Heart that I may attain the means to let your Lordship and the rest of Men see and know, how earnestly I covet your Commands as often as you shall vouchsafe to value me by them.

I have received the Order of the *Star-Chamber* concerning Sir *Thomas Philips*, and have thereupon issued my Warrant for the Receipt of his Money.

It comes unto me indeed sundry Ways how much I am beholden to Captain *Price*, and I will deserve it of him as well as I may, by this Passage he receives a Licence for six Months more Absence.

Nor shall I be long after, for his Majesty having graciously given me Leave to come over, I trust by God's Help to wait upon your Lordship by the beginning of the next Term, where I shall let those find, that I have now Cause to believe wished the contrary, how exceedingly dear your Lordship's good Opinion must be unto me, and how immoveable my Resolutions are to avow myself in all Constancy and Assurance;

Dublin-Castle this first  
of March, 1635.

Your Lordship's

most humbly to be commanded;

WENTWORTH.

*The Lord Deputy to the Archbishop of Canterbury.*

May it please your Grace,

IN sorting up my Papers I find three or four of your Letters not marked as answered; to be sure therefore, that neither little or great be neglected which comes from your Lordship, I will run them over before I begin with your last.

The two first are of the 16th and 18th of *September*, and both concern my Lord of *Antrim*, the Reason why I gave not a speedier return was, that I referred it to the Master and Attorney of the Wards, and much ado I had to get their Report the latter end of this Term, a Duplicate whereof I send you here inclosed.

In the first Resort, your Lordship sees there are sundry Fines due from the Earl for Alienations without Licence, each of which by the Course of that Court will bring a thousand Pound *Irish* to the King; and if there be four or five the Duty will be very well worth the gathering into his Majesty's Coffers; but that's not all, for these Fines are one of the chief Branches of the Revenue, which grows to the Crown forth of that Court, and therefore would not be pruned; but still kept and preserved by the Care which his Majesty's Ministers owe to the Publick.

In the second Resort, this Petition toucheth as near the quick in reason of State and Government, and by extinguishing his Power to create Tenures within the Earl's Country, derives the Dependency of that People intirely to himself, and weakens the



A. D. Means in the King to bring them to Conformity in Religion, to Obedience to this State, 1635. or Profit to the Crown, which otherwise would be notably and insensibly effected, by means of these Tenures, which will now be held *in Capite* immediately from the Crown: So as I confess my endeavour is to get as many Tenures *in Capite* as possibly I can, and am infinitely jealous to lose any Hold we have upon this Subject thereby; so as I conclude the former Part trencheth deeply upon the Revenue, the latter dissolves the very Sinews of Government, and Prerogative, and so in no sort to be granted either for the one or for the other, but that it be left to the ordinary Course of Proceeding in that Court, as in Cases of like Nature is usual: Which nevertheless, according as you desire, is stayed till we receive his Majesty's further Pleasure therein, which by your Grace's Favour I humbly crave.

For any Thing which may concern the Dutches in her own private either Jointure or Provision of her Children, which she may have by the young Lord, if I may know from your Lordship wherein I am able to serve her Ladyship, I shall be very ready to bestow my Pains and Care with all my Heart; nor will I ever dissemble with your Lordship, it is merely for your sake, having otherwise such Exceptions in her Particular, which howbeit they shall never let me in any Expression of Duty to the Children of my Lord of *Buckingham*, yet I confess them to be such as would otherwise stay my Stomach sufficiently in any Matter that merely concerns herself and not them, as under favour this doth.

Two others bear date the 12th of *October*, one concerns my Lord *Cromwel*, whom I have acquainted, how much he is bound to your Lordship: For his Person I shall serve willingly; for his Suite to be Marshal here, I once at his instance moved it by my Letters, but then I found it not feasible, and do believe it will be very difficult to effect now, there are many, \* 100 at least have no Opinion of the Man.

The other of the same Date is in the behalf of Widow *Blagnal*, who should have had the best Assistance from me, the Justice of her Cause would carry, but when that the Hearing was appointed, she was persuaded to put it to Arbitrement without any Privy of mine, and since I have not heard any thing, and it is not fit for me to hearken further after her.

Another there is of the 16th of *January* in favour of Mr. *Neale*: According to your Lordship's Desire wherein, I have desired the Lords *Montgomery* and *Claneboy* to send their Agents hither to treat with me concerning this Gentleman; I will do him the best Service I can, and after that I find what Success I may hope for therein, I shall give your Lordship a full Advertisement thereof.

But your Lordship's of the 2d of *January* will take me up more Ink. The Petition of the Kingly Bishop of *Elphin*, I will have an especial regard unto, as unto that which concerns the other Bishops and Clergy within that Province; and your Lordship shall I trust hear, that all shall be cared for to such a Proportion as will please you, in present only I have given Notice to that Bishop and the rest of your Grace's Propenseness and Vigilance for their Good.

It hath been the Apprehension of *William Raylton* to stir more in that Business of the Customs than the Exigent of the Matter requires: For there is nothing either *Barre* or *Mountnorris* can suggest, which I am not able to answer when I come to be heard, which I am very confident I shall; nor can either of them be so zealous for the Service of the Crown, as I will ever approve myself to be: But I shall not trouble you with more now, being by God's Grace and his Majesty's Licence so soon to wait upon your Lordship in Person, more than to assume that if the thing be feasible (which as yet I see not how it should) I have a Proposition substantial and real to make indeed; not moved unto it busily and imperfectly to set myself on Work, as the *Scotish* Pedlar, *Barre*, nor yet impelled thorough the Guilt of any Crime, as *Mountnorris*, which will satisfy all: When I have the Time to impart it to your Lordship I will not fail to acquaint your Grace, and so I desire it may rest till I see you.

I do most humbly thank your Grace for minding his Majesty still not to touch upon any Monies here, till this Revenue be able to defray itself: For, as you well observe it, that Course would take us up by the Roots on this side, and not be considerably fruitful to you on that. Besides, if one of the Kingdoms can be once set strait, it will stir up in the other an Emulation to set themselves in equal Condition.

It comforts me very much to understand of your perfect Health, in truth after his

\* When my Lord *Strafforde* wrote in Cypher to his Grace of *Canterbury*, 100 stood for the King, so it does in this Passage.



Majesty, nothing so well pleasing to my Ear; and if God grant you that, Integrity A. D. and square equal Proceedings are sufficient to sustain a far weaker Man, as well in 1635. Judgment as in Favour, than your greatest Enemies must acknowledge you to be.

His Majesty hath granted me Leave to come over to attend the Settlement of my own private Affairs, which God knows stand in need of me. I purpose to kiss the King's Hands, but will not stay at after longer than needs must, having nothing to do there at all but to visit my Friends.

I trust the Sentence against *Mountnorris* will stop any Reply, being so well grounded, as in Truth I take it to be; and if any impute it to me, they do me the more wrong, that was merely passive, not at all active in that Judgment given against him. I protest I never opened my Mouth to any one of them; I confess I knew well they could give no other Sentence, where the Articles were so direct, and in my own Opinion held it most necessary for the better Government and Quiet of the Army, to make this foul Tongue publickly smart for it, which I consider'd far more than either my own Affections or Safety. If any should impute this to be done in revenge of *Mountnorris* his stirring concerning the Farm, my Answer is full and direct, it was moved long before he offered any thing in that Business; so as in truth the questioning of him was the mere impulsive Cause to strain him to that Course, thereby if it might have been, to save himself, which I dare say he would otherwise have been as far off, as any thing in the World.

For the Proposition given you concerning the Plantation, the general Scope of it is shortly to pay the Debts of the Crown of *England*, with that which must be indeed the principal Means of making this Kingdom able to subsist, and bear itself without Charge to you on that Side; which I take to be as needful and honourable a Work, as to pay a Company of People that have contracted Debts to themselves forth of many an unjust and unconscionable Pressure upon the present Necessities of the Time: And therefore he that frames and moulds it that Way, may with a very short Perspective find indeed it would be little pleasing unto me; but yet he is out very much in the Motives which incline me. For, I assure your Lordship, those that depend upon me for Reward of their Service, or that can so much as pretend to any Service done therein, are so few, as in good Faith they are not at all considerable: But I am against it, besides the Reason before, in regard it turns that into a Fine, which I covet to settle as a standing Rent, which will remain a strong Pillar to help and support this crasy State, when the Fine will be forgotten in future, albeit it were better placed in the present, than towards the Payment of a Company of rotten Debts, raised upon Jewels, forsooth, and other Wares, for which if they be paid twenty Years hence, yet I will awarrant you, shall they come to their Principal, with five in the hundred Interest.

And as for ordering the Plantation, I doubt not but if it be left to our Charge here, we shall much better prevent the former Abuses, which have crept into these Services, than by a Remedy worse than the Mischiefe; and shall be sure to turn all the Benefit into the strait and direct Course of his Majesty's Honour and Profit, and settle these Lands at a higher Rent to the Crown, than any other shall be willing or able to give; so as in fine the Proposition is of little ease to you on that Side, but most destructive to the Affairs in this Kingdom.

I most humbly again thank your Grace for your Favour in moving his Majesty concerning the Customs. I am ashamed *William Raylton* hath importuned your Lordship so often, nor will I add to his fault further at this Time, but let all rest till I personally wait upon your Lordship. Believe me there is not any thing, in all that Carriage, I shall be unwilling to hear of: For, if ever I deserved well in the King's Service, I am most certain I deserved not the least even in this Particular, thorough which they seek to wound me. So as his Majesty's gracious Promise, that I shall be heard, is the greatest Security and Honour I can aspire unto in that Business.

The Bishop of *Waterford* is dead, and were it not, that I am puzzled with taking order about my Journey, I would return your Lordship back his learned Epistle, that he might be recorded in the History of the Church, as one of the learned Orthodox Writers of his Age.

Next in order is yours of the 14th of *January*. With such as might be afraid of my being Treasurer, I am not at all displeased for their not wishing that, which, I dare swear, I desire should be as little, as he, that means me the worst amongst them; so as however the Game go, we are not likely by the Grace of God to fall out about that.

So



A. D. 1635. So to the next, which bears date the 23d of *January*. I shall bring with me a Copy of the last Account I sent concerning the Recovery and Improvement of the Patrimony of this Church within the Province of *Ulster*, attested under my Hand as your Lordship desires it; and I will add as much as possibly I can collect in so short a Space in the other Provinces. When you have it, I shall with all my Heart desire it may be disposed most for the future Peace and Safety of the Church, the manner I intirely submit to your Lordship's Wisdom to direct.

I will prepare myself against my coming over, to give you my humble Advice, as well upon the new intended Statutes, as touching the Government of this University, if in any Point I conceive it may be of Use towards the better rectifying and settling the same: Indeed I consider this of great Consequence, as it is in order to the spreading of Religion and Civility here amongst us, and good luck have it, and may it prosper with all my Heart.

Seeing your Lordship judges some of the Lion's Skin no ill Clothing in this Climate, I will even go on as I begun; yet so well moderate myself, I trust, as when all comes to be understood, the Lion shall not for all that appear so fierce a Beast as others paint him. In the mean Time I will not by their Leave be put out of Love with my Lion's Face, I have *Latin* for it, *facies Hominis*, *facies Leonis*: Henry the Eighth would have sworn as much, so there I have a King on my Side to boot.

I will let my Lord *Gromwell* know, in how good Part you take his relinquishing the Impropropriations: And I have once more given Mr. *Croxton* another Living without Cure, worth sixscore Pounds a Year; if his Judgment serve him to keep this better than he did the last, which was indeed a Dignity besides, and one of the finest Preferments under a Dean in the Kingdom; so that I may truly say of his changing that with a poor Vicarage, worth not above 50*l.* a Year, as *Toby Matthew* said merrily of his remove from *Durham* to *York*, it was for want of Wit and Grace. But be it with him as it may, I both must and shall consider him as a Person, that had the Honour to be recommended unto me by your Lordship. And as for your Kinsman *Browne*, I assure you, I shall less forget him.

One Point remains in yours of the 4th of *February*, concerning the Lady *Carew*, in whose behalf I have been often moved, and as often given her Ladyship all the Assistance I possibly could, and I beseech you assure her Majesty so much. 'Tis true, she will, for any thing I see, never do good in it, and it will be rather of harm than good to the Church, and in their Petition in Parliament the Bishops have moved it might be recalled, or if any benefit were to be made of it, considering it was to be had out of the Church (being a Grant of First-Fruits unpaid, and so to be levied upon their Patrimony) it might be converted for the buying in of Impropropriations, which is all I can inform you of in this Particular.

*Deo gratias*; for I am now at the end of all your Letters. *O quantum crowda, quantum pressa, profecto fere meltavi pingue meum*, Ignoramus his own Words, coming piping hot from *Westminster-Hall*: You make no such *Latin* in *Oxford*.

God grant you perfect Health, and the Desires of your own Heart, for on my Conscience they are passing good ones.

Your Grace's

Dublin-Castle, Mar. 9, 1635.

most humbly to be commanded,

WENTWORTH.

---

The Lord Deputy to the King.

May it please your sacred Majesty,

YOUR Majesty hath vouchsafed so far to honour me as I have two of your Royal Letters here before me, wherein I find some Particulars concerning your Service; but abundantly of Grace and Comfort to myself.

In the former of these your Majesty approves the Course held in that Affair of \* which plentifully recompenseth for the Displeasure I hear \* hath conceived against \*. My Endeavour hath been to encourage \* to be only fearful to fail in his Duty towards your Majesty, and then to persuade, that the unjust Offences taken at him by others, may not in any Degree cool his Resolutions to pursue your Commands according



according to your Princely Will and Purposes; And I find no great Difficulty to fix him A. D. in this Course, so as in Truth, Sir, I dare undertake your Majesty shall not at any 1635. Time find him shaken therein.

The Commissioners of the Plantation are much got in Heart again upon the Return of Sir *Roger Osbaghtnufy* and Mr. *Martin*; and the Credit and Trust, vouchsafed to us the poor subordinate Ministers on this Side, will extremely advance the Service. These two Agents are committed by this Council, have been examined, and very probable it is, there will a notable Combination found out amongst them. And this not the later discover'd; in regard, I find there are already Jealousies amongst the Agents themselves: So hard is it for the *Irish* to continue any Time in the same Purposes, and the same Affections in themselves or towards others. However I trust we shall fetch so much forth from amongst them, as will serve to excellent purpose in the speeding and settling the Work now before us.

In the latter of your Majesty's I receive Directions concerning the Bounty you graciously intend to Mr. Secretary *Coke* and Mr. *Kirk*, which I trust to accomplish forthwith. And now, and not before, I mention the Business unto them, and the most humble Thanks they owe to your Majesty; thus remembring them before they moved for themselves. In *May* last your Majesty writ of a Purpose to bestow these Particulars upon them, wherein I shou'd receive your further Pleasure, but indeed, Sir, I had not received one Word since concerning them before these of your Majesty's.

It becomes me most humbly to acknowledge your Majesty's exceeding gracious Admittance of my coming over; and howbeit my own private Fortune much requires my Presence, yet I trust I shall not be unuseful to your Service here during my short abode on that side. And seeing your Majesty is pleased to honour me with a Belief, that till the Business begun be perfected, the less I am absent hence the better, I will therefore by the help of God made all the Speed possible back again; and leave the Affairs behind me in such a Condition, as I trust, they shall not at all suffer till my Return.

Concerning the Customs, I shall in all Humility wait your Majesty's own Time. And as for Mr. *Darcy* his knowledge in Custom Causes hath been gather'd, since his going over. So as I wish he may not in the Conclusion prove as little skill'd in these Matters, as Mr. *Barre*, who (if the Proposition be his, which on this side passeth under his Name) will certainly appear not thoroughly to understand them.

For my own Part I covet nothing so much as to have this Business searched to the bottom, and from me your Majesty shall be sure to have a simple and naked Truth in every particular, as often and as soon as requir'd of me: I alone began and brought the Work to this present Perfection, as it now appears upon Record in your Majesty's *Exchequer* here; and yet thus late it seems these Gentlemen will needs pretend a mighty Merit in the Discovery.

God long preserve your Majesty.

Your Majesty's

Dublin-Castle, 12 Mar. 1635.

most humble and most faithful

Subject and Servant,

WENTWORTH.

---

The Lord Deputy to Prince Charles Elector Palatine.

THERE is all the Reason in the World I shou'd endeavour chearfully to procure Mr. *Oneale* Contentment so often as he shall please to use me on this side, who hath not only brought me the Honour of your Commands, and the Glory of my own Obedience; but also an happy and wish'd for Opportunity of professing my hearty Zeal to your Highness's Service. And truly, Sir, hitherto I durst not presume to offer myself out of a just Sense that all I can do is so small, as cou'd not possibly without your very gracious Acceptance become any ways considerable.

Yet may your excellent Goodness vouchsafe me one Testimony more to Truth, it is this, that there is not any other Subject or Servant of his Majesty's, who shall



A. D. more freely give his Life to your Service, or who living your Highness may more  
1635. rightfully dispose of, than

Your Highness's

Dublin-Castle, 12 Mar.

1635.

most humble and most faithful Servant,

WENTWORTH.

Mr. Howell to the Lord Deputy.

My good Lord,

SINCE my last of *February* there hath come often Tidings from beyond the Seas of the eager Preparations that are made for pursuit of the Wars in divers Parts.

Our nearest Neighbour armeth mainly by Sea and Land, and is got on Horseback already, having two Armies in motion, one upon the Frontiers of the *Netherlands*, the other of *Germany*. By Sea he assembles all the great Ships he can possible make, and they speak of fifteen great *Swedish* Vessels that come from the *Baltick* Sea to his Service; besides some *Algier* Men of War, or rather piratical Picaroons, are admitted to his Service: Which, if it be true, is an Act ignoble and unchristian, notwithstanding his Predecessors have done it. But this is certain, that he hath given free Leave to those Rogues to take Benefit of his Harbours.

Our next Neighbours, the *Hollanders*, have lately by Benefit of the Waters taken two or three Forts about *Schenckscence* on *Cleve* side, which way lay only obvious to the *Spaniard*, and they say the *Sconce* is so surrounded and engaged, that it is in some danger of Reprisal. There is lately come from them hither an Ambassador with fundry sorts of Presents for the King and Queen, but it is doubted, whether they will be accepted; he brings a Tire of pure Milk-White Coach-Horses, a parcel of *Ambergreese*, a thousand Ells of fine *Holland*, many exquisite Pieces of Pictures, and the Clock the late King of *Sweden* sent them for a Gift, which after the plundering of *Munche*n he found in the Duke of *Bavaria*'s Closet.

In *Germany* the Emperor hath put a Garrison lately into *Worms*, but cannot prevail upon *Hanaw* though he hath lain before it most part of this Winter. The Pope's Nuncio, lately passing by *Vienna* to *Poland*, made an Overture of Peace, and that the Meeting should hold at *Constance*, but he seemed to slight it. He hath sent down many thousands of Auxiliary Troops to *Flanders*; and also over the Hills to *Milan*, where the *Spaniard* hath already been upon the back of the Duke of *Parma*, while he was complementing in *Paris*: It is like to be an hot Summer thereabout. There is a Difference risen lately betwixt the Pope and the *Venetians*, which is so fomented, that it is like to come to something. I misinformed your Lordship in my last of the *Turk's* Death, though it was here reported by the *Venetian* Ambassador, who hath best Intelligence from those Parts. It was grounded upon the murdering of the Chief of his Eunuchs. He makes mighty Preparatives Naval, so that it is feared, he will fish in those troubled Waters, and so catch either *Sicily* or *Calabria*.

Captain *Steward* is going for the *Conde d'Ognate*, chief Post Master of *Spain*, who comes Ambassador hither: The Father is Ambassador in *Vienna*; and the Son being here and the Father there, 'tis thought, will facilitate the Treaty touching the *Palatinate*, and that something will be done therein very shortly to good purpose, especially seeing that my Lord Marshal upon the coming of this Ambassador is designed for *Vienna*. The Country hath been long since proffer'd, the Electorate is the only *Remora*, which I believe will be brought to this Issue, that the young Prince shall inherit it at his old Uncle's Death, and it is held no Derogation to stay till then, considering that this Prince never lost it, nor was ever born to it, being the second Brother, and in his Cradle then when it was transferred to *Bavaria*.

The News, that keeps greatest Noise here at this present, is, that there is a new Lord Treasurer: And 'tis News indeed, it being now twice Time out of Mind since the White Robe, and the White Staff marched together; we begin to live here in the Church Triumphant, and there wants but one more to keep the King's Conscience (which is more proper for a Churchman than his Coin) to make up a Triumvirate. He will find the Office the easier, because it was smoothed and made to his Hand by the



the Commissioners. There is 50,000 *l.* sent lately to *Holland* to redeem the Jewels, A. D. and *Harvey* the Merchant is going with the rest to bring them over. My Lord of <sup>1635.</sup> *Carlile* hath had many *lucida intervalla*; for, I hear he is born up merely by Art. They speak of my Lord *Morton* to succeed him in the Groom of the Stole's Place. My Lord of *Newcastle* is cried up to have the Government of the Prince. The Feud betwixt the Bishop of *Lincoln* and the Prebends is still afoot, and the Lords of the Council have set several Times about it, but it is not yet determined. So for this Time I humbly take my Leave being ever

Your Lordship's

Westminster, Mar. 15, 1635.

most truly devoted Servant,

JAM. HOWELL.

The Reverend Mr. Garrard to the Lord Deputy.

May it please your Lordship,

THE Expectation of your sudden coming over hither to us made me forbear to write according to my constant Custom the beginning of *March*, but since now the Report cools again here, and I am altogether uncertain when your Lordship will be here. I will continue my Course, and go on where I left, which was in the beginning of *February*, when I writ last unto your Lordship.

Presently upon the King's coming from *Newmarket* I heard, that his Majesty had well approved of the Declaration and Proceedings against the Lord *Mountnorris*; since which Time all Men's Mouths are stopped, for I have not heard any Discourse of it. In the King's Absence here was a strong Whisper, that the Bishop of *London* should be Lord Treasurer, and some few did confidently believe it; yet no such Opinion at *Newmarket*, so that upon his Majesty's Return hither, it was cried down, and silenced at least a Fortnight: Then the Rumour was raised again, for all perceived by the King's Proceedings, who sat twice in Council with the Commissioners of the Treasury to receive from them a true Information of his Estate, that a Treasurer would be shortly named. For my Part I did believe and do, that your Lordship, or my Lord *Cottington* would have done the Business of that Place best, for the good of his Majesty and this Kingdom, and many I assure myself concurred in that Opinion; but we were all deceived in the Expectation of the Man. For, on *Sunday* the sixth of *March* his Majesty being at Council presently after the Sermon, which in *Lent* is in the Afternoon, sent Mr. Secretary *Windebank* for the Bishop of *London*, to whom he gave the Staff, then was he sworn a Counsellor, and came into his Place to the great Wonderment of all Men, as soon as it was published. Your Friend and mine is much pleased with it, my Lord *Cottington*, who I hope will live longer and in better Health than if he had had this great Office conferred upon him. He hath a good Estate, his two Offices, and that will bear the Port he means to live in. He hath a noble and free Heart, cares not to heap up Wealth. He hath taken the House, that sometimes the Lord Treasurer *Weston* did live in in *Broadstreet* when he was Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, having bought the Lease of Alderman *Parkhurst*, where by *Midsummer* at furthest he will be seated even to his Heart's Desire, and much better pleased to walk from thence afoot to *Whitehall* than with a White Staff in his Hand and a Mace carried before him.

The King intends to make Prince *Charles* Knight of the Garter, so that *St. George's Day* is already put off until the 20th of *June* to be solemnized at *Windsor*, where then his Majesty intends to be.

Mr. Secretary *Coke* lost above forty Ounces of Blood, by bleeding at the Nose, but is recovered and abroad again, his Physicians being of Opinion, that it did him not much harm, for otherwise he would have had a strong Fever. Sir *Thomas Edmonds* hath his youngest Daughter stoln away, *Louisa*, by one of his gentile Servants, and is married to him.

The



A. D. 1635. The King intending to set out his Fleet this Year, consisting of twenty seven Ships, early, because he said, he heard his Neighbours were providing Ships also to go to Sea, hath appointed the tenth of *April* to be the Day, that this Fleet should be ready to strike Sail and go forth. Then he appointed my dearly beloved Friend to be his Admiral and General, the Earl of *Northumberland*, who undertakes it most chearfully. He is a Man of Honour and Honesty, it was his Father's Character of him, that he would prove so. And I doubt not but he will do his Business to the full Contentment of his Majesty who employs him. The Vice-Admiral is Sir *John Penington*, and Sir *Henry Mervin* the Rere-Admiral, a gallant Gentleman, whom Employment will take off from those ill Courses, which Idleness prompt him to: My Lord of *Northumberland* hath been a good Friend to him already, seeing the Habit of the Man poor and mean, he sent him an hundred Pieces, and bid him use them, until he sent for them again. Few of the Captains are changed, who went the last Year; some desired not to go, *Sydenham* a Pensioner lately married, and sickly, in whose Place Sir *Henry Mainwaring* is come. There are added the two *Digbys* and Colonel *Brett*; but it is thought these two Gentlemen will give out. In former Commissions the Admiral was enjoined to give the Oath of Allegiance to all the Captains, but the Oath of Supremacy was left to his Discretion. My Lord of *Northumberland* moves his Majesty to be enjoined to give both, accordingly his Commission is drawn. So viewing the List prickt by his Majesty he finds three professed Papists, whom his Majesty commands him to send for, the two *Digbys* Sir *John Digby* and young *Kellom*, and one Mr. *Penruddock*. They desire Time to consider of the Oath of Supremacy; *Penruddock* yields to both, the others yet have not given in their Answers, but it is thought they will never take that Oath. The Judges by Command from his Majesty in their several Circuits have given both Oaths to all the Justices when they have sat. Such is the increase of Popery in Court and Country, that I hear his Majesty intends to give order to the Lord Chamberlain to give these Oaths again to all that are his Servants, and he gave express Command to the now Lord Treasurer before he left the Deanship of the Chapel to give him the Names of all such of his Domestick Servants, who within the Year had not received the Communion. Dr. *Wren*, Bishop of *Norwich* is Dean of the Chapel; and Dr. *Steward* Dean of *Chichester*, a learned pretty Man, Clerk of the Closet. The Chamberlain hath had a great Loss, his eldest Son the Lord *Herbert*, lately married to the Duke of *Buckingham's* Daughter, died at *Florence* presently after *Christmas*, he heard not of it in five Weeks after. She hath 4000 *l.* a Year Jointure out of his Estate during her Life, but whether her Friends will desire that, or 25,000 *l.* he had with her in Land and Money is not yet resolved. He desires nothing, but looks what my Lady Dutchess will demand; he took it most grievously, and kept in above a Week; it was said, that he intended to marry his next Son to the same Lady; the Report went so far, that my Lord's Grace of *Canterbury* took notice of it to him, but he then declared himself, how it was never in his Thoughts, how much he abhorr'd it, but since his coming Abroad hath more openly manifested his purpose. For, he hath let my Lord of *Northumberland* and my Lord of *Salisbury* know, that if it stand with their liking, he intends, *Bono Deo*, to marry that Son, who is now his eldest, to my Lord *Northumberland's* Daughter, which he shall not do until he be twenty three or four Years old; he will marry no more Boys. The King is also made acquainted with it, and he likes it very well. The Dutchess hath been to see her Daughter at *Ramsbury*, where she yet is, would fain have her Home to her at *Newhall*, but the King will not suffer it, he will not have her bred a Papist; but it is said, she shall come to my Lady *Roxborough*, and be bred up with the Princess until his Majesty shall dispose of her in Marriage.

At the latter end of the Term, Sir *Miles Fleetwood*, and Sir *Francis Crane* had a great Tug in the *Exchequer-Chamber* about *Grafton* Business, wherein Sir *Miles* made good his Evidence to the full, but Judgment was not then given. The King took it into his Hands, and since hath heard it privately, but remitted back the Cause to the *Exchequer-Chamber*, where next Term it will be judged, where *Crane* will have the worse end of the Staff, if he live to see it, for, he is gone to *Paris* to be cut for the Stone in the Bladder.



On *Shrove-Tuesday* at Night the Lady *Hatton* feasted the King, Queen and Princes A. D. at her House in *Holborn*. The *Wednesday* before the Prince of the *Temple* invited the 1635. Prince *Elector* and his Brother to a Masque at the *Temple*; which was very completely fitted for the Variety of the Scenes, and excellently well performed. Thither came the Queen with three of her Ladies disguised, all clad in the Attire of Citizens, Mrs. *Basset* the great Lace Woman of *Cheapside* went foremost and led the Queen by the Hand. My Lords of *Holland* and *Goring* with *Henry Percy* and Mr. *Henry Jermyn* waited on them somewhat disguised also. This done, the Prince was deposed, but since the King knighted him at *Whitehall*.

On *Shrove-Sunday*, Dr. *Mainwaring* was consecrated Bishop of *St. Davids*. About that Time half of my Lord of *Dorset's* House was burnt down at *Knowl*. Also Sir *Arthur Ingram's* House, *Temple-Newsham* by *York*, is almost burnt to the Ground, Household-Stuff to the Value of 4000*l.* all consumed and lost. I have a *Spanish* Story to relate to your Lordship; that done, I shall quickly conclude. Two Dons, great Men, fell out in the King's Presence, the one by Accident trod on the other's Heels, he said are you drunk that you tread on me? The other replies, if you say I am drunk, you lie. The Don who receives the Lie, imparts this to the *Conde de Olivarez's* Son-in-Law, who bids him strike him, though in the King's Presence. He goes back, and strikes him over the Face; both draw their Swords, and run one at another. The King calls for his Guard, pulls a Key out of his Pocket, and commands one, whom he trusted, to shut all the Doors; but he gives Notice to them, what he was to do: They fly, one gets to the Emperor's Ambassador's House, who receives him; the other was taken by the Guard, who escapes from them, and gets to the *English* Ambassador's House, who refuseth him, so he is up in Prison and some other Delinquents, whose Heads that King will have; for he was very much incensed with their insolent and disrespectful Carriage. One of the King's Ships is upon going for the extraordinary Ambassador from *Spain*, one of the Prime Condees of the House of *Quivara*, a gallant Gentleman, who comes bravely attended; *Wat. Steward* goes to fetch him, in his Ship, which is taken ill by the *Porters*; but Kings must be obeyed. Here is also already come an extraordinary Ambassador from the free States of the *Low Countries*, a Man they say of good Abilities.

The King hath commanded that every County shall have his proper Sheriff, *Cambridge* and *Huntingdon* shall no more go together, nor *Sussex* and *Surrey*, each shall have his Sheriff yearly. The Countess of *Bridgewater* is dead: The Dutches of *Richmond* is sickly, and will not hold out long. Sunday Night last the 13th of this Month my Lord of *Carlile* was dying, his Speech gone, his Eyes dark, he knew none about him, but in two or three Hours he came out of this Trance, and came to his Senses again. Now he thinks he shall die, which before he did not, and is well prepared for it, having Assistance from the best Divines in Town. His Debts are great above 80,000*l.* He hath left his Lady well near 5000*l.* a Year, the Impost of the Wines in *Ireland*; for which they say, she may have 20,000*l.* ready Money, and 2000*l.* Pension newly confirmed to her by the King, little or nothing comes to his Son. The Physicians may keep him alive with Cordials, but they are all of Opinion he cannot last many Days. The new Lord Treasurer is made of the Junto for Foreign Affairs. My Lord *Cottingham* now takes his Pleasure: The King being at *Hampton-Court* this Week, he got Leave to go hunt the Fox, with my Lord Chamberlain, and Badger at *Eggam*, thither he is gone. 'Tis said here, that your Lordship brings over with you out of *Ireland* 100,000*l.* for the King. If you abound so in Money, I humbly beseech your Lordship not to forget Sir *Richard Percy*: Both my Lord of *Northumberland* and he confide in your noble Promise, and I assure myself you will make it good in its due Time. Your Friend my Lord *Conway* goes a Voluntier with my Lord *Northumberland* in his Ship, he is now with his Wife in *Somersetshire*, whom he hath not seen since *Christmas* was twelve Month. So I am,

My Lord,

Mar. 15th, 1635.

your most humble Servant,

G. GARRARD.



A. D.

1635.

*The Lord Deputy and Council to the Lord Keeper.*

AFTER our very hearty Commendations of your Lordship, among other Propositions offered by me the Deputy to be considered by his Majesty concerning the Government of *Ireland* there was one to this purpose,

“ That no particular Complaint of Injustice or Oppression be admitted there against any, unless it appear the Party made first his Address to the Deputy.

Which Proposition was approved at the Council-Board there the 17th of *February* 1631, and by his Majesty's express Commandment was recorded in the Register of Council there, to the end it might be constantly observed.

Yet lately one *Samuel Clarke* pretending Title to the Deanry of *Clonvicknosh* in this Kingdom (without Application first made to me the Deputy for Justice) hath appealed to his Majesty in his *Chancery* in *England*, hath thereupon obtained a Commission to Delegates, hath drawn into Suit there *William Burley* Dean of *Clonvicknosh* after his Installation therein as a Donative of his Majesty's.

Also one *Edward Fitzgerald* of *Bolton* in the County of *Kildare* in this Kingdom, hath lately, without any Application made to me the Deputy, procured a Writ of Error out of the *Chancery* in *England* returnable into the *King's Bench* there, upon a Judgment given against him in the *Common Pleas* here, at the Suit of *Christopher Sherlock* for a Debt of ten Pounds.

And one *Christopher Eustace* of the same County hath in like manner procured the like Writ of Error upon a Judgment given against him in the same Court for the said *Sherlock*, for a Debt of ten Pounds Sterling.

Touching that of the Appeal your Lordship well knows, if any Appeal lye in the Case, he might by the Statute have appealed to me the Deputy in his Majesty's *Chancery* here.

And as to the Writs of Error he ought to have procured them in the *Chancery* here, and have had them returned into the *King's Bench* here; but they chose rather totally to decline his Majesty's Justice here, which is a Scandal to the Government.

As in the first Case, namely, that of the Appeal, the Living controverted is of so small a Value, as the King's Clerk must rather desert the King's Interest than consume his own private Estate to preserve it by a Journey thither and Suit there; so in the other two Cases, the Debts in demand are so small, as the Party interested must rather depart from his Right than undertake a Suit for it in *England*.

Seeing then that these Proceedings of those Persons are in Derogation of that Resolution, which his Majesty in his Wisdom propounded to himself, and (as we are well assured) have been prosecuted without due Information therein given to your Lordship, We hold it agreeable with the Duty we owe to the Observation of his Majesty's Pleasure, and the particular Respect we bear to your Lordship to give you Advertisment thereof, and to intreat you that no return may be made of the said Writs, and that the Parties prosecuting the Appeal and Writs may be remanded hither.

And considering his Majesty's Rule and Direction given in the Case, as also of how ill Consequence it would be to his Majesty in his publick Government here, and to his Subjects in their private Interests, if that Course of running into *England* upon every Occasion, for that Justice which they may have at home be admitted, We therefore intreat your Lordship to contribute with us your favourable Assistance, that way be not given hereafter in that kind, unless their Complaint be, that Application hath been made to the Deputy, without any Help or Relief had to the Party injured; in which Case, if any shall come, we conceive it fit that they be not denied the Liberty to complain there, that the Truth may appear, and his Majesty be magnified in his Justice in the Punishment of an unfaithful Minister, or clamorous Complainer. And so we rest

*Your very assured loving Friends,*

From his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin*  
this 24th of *March*, 1635.

WENTWORTH.

R. CORKE, R. DILLON, W. M. CAULFIELD,  
AD. LOFTUS, JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAIN-  
WARING, GEO. RADCLIFFE.

*The*



# THOMAS *Earl of* STRAFFORDE.

527

*The Lord Deputy and Council to Mr. Secretary Coke.*

A. D.  
1635.

S I R,

How inconvenient it is, that there is not a Place set apart here for the Court of Wards, as there are for his Majesty's other Courts of Justice here, you can easily judge. The Master, Attorney, and Surveyor of that Court having ever since the Erection thereof to this Time been forced to make use of the Room, where his Majesty's Court of Chief Place is held, for their Place of Judicature in all Causes arising before them. By which want it comes to pass, that they cannot sit so frequently, as they might do, nor at all but in the Afternoons, by regard the *King's Bench* sits there in Forenoons: By which Interruptions to their frequent Meetings, his Majesty's Service in that Court, which by the Industry of his Ministers here, begins to yield him a considerable Revenue, is more hindred than in Reason is fit to be suffered.

The want of Treasuries for his Majesty's Records of his four Courts here is no less inconvenient than the former, and hath been an Occasion of mighty hindrance to the King and the Subject, in that many Records, whereof great Use might have been made for the Profit and Service of his Majesty, and for the Security and Advantage of the Subject, have by that Means been lost and imbezzled, and sometimes burnt, as it happened here within these few Years, the Office of the Rolls being kept (as now most Records here are) in the Officer's House, which having taken Fire, many Records were therein burnt, and many more by that occasion imbezzled with extreme Prejudice to his Majesty and his Subjects in their several Interests.

The Consideration whereof moved us to think of a convenient Place to be set apart for these two publick and necessary Uses. And having caused View to be taken of a fit Place, and Workmen to be conferred withal, we conceive that eleven hundred Pounds *English* will be sufficient to defray the Charge of such a Building, which howsoever we conceive to be a necessary Work to be undertaken at his Majesty's Charge, yet considering how his Monies here (which we labour to husband the best we may for his Honour and Service) are other ways deeply charged, we may not advise that any Part of the Sum of the Estimate, whereupon the Establishment is grounded, should be applied that Way; but rather that it be left intire to answer the Charge depending thereupon. Howbeit, if by the Endeavours of his Majesty's Judges and Officers, his Majesty's casual Revenues here can be advanced beyond the Medium thereof in that Estimate, whereupon the Establishment is grounded, we conceive, that out of that Surplus the said eleven hundred Pounds may be applied to the defraying of that Charge. And therefore we intreat you to take an Opportunity to move his Majesty for his gracious Direction therein unto us, which we will diligently pursue, and will labour so to order this Particular, as it may be a Service acceptable to his Majesty and beneficial to his Subjects. And so we rest,

From his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin*  
this 24th of *March*, 1635.

*Your very assured loving Friends,*

WENTWORTH.

R. CORKE, R. DILLON, WM. CAULFIELD, AD. LOFTUS,  
JO. BORLASE, PHIL. MAINWARING, GEORGE RADCLIFFE.







A N

# INDEX to the first Volume of the Earl of STRAFFORDE'S LETTERS and DISPATCHES.

|                                                                                                                       |                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <b>A</b> BBOT, Geo. ABp. of Canterb. to the E. of<br>Strafforde, 1624, Nov. 28. pag. 25                               | <b>Charles</b> , King of England, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1635, Jun. 29. pag. 436                            |
| <b>Admiralty</b> , Lords of, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1633, Mar. 8. 208                                          | July 31. 448                                                                                                       |
| <b>Annesley</b> , Arthur L. Mountnorris, the Sentence against<br>him, 1635, Dec. 12. p. 499                           | Sept. 30. 464                                                                                                      |
| <b>Bankes</b> , Sir John, Attorney-General, to the E. of<br>Strafforde, 1634, Mar. 12. p. 387                         | Jan. 13. 508                                                                                                       |
| <b>Beaumont</b> , Sir Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1625, June 9. 27                                         | Jan. 31. 512                                                                                                       |
| <b>Bedell</b> , William, Bishop of Kilmore, to the E. of Straf-<br>forde, 1633, Nov. 5. p. 146                        | <b>Charles</b> , Prince Elector Palatine, to the Earl of Straf-<br>forde, 1635, Jan. 30. p. 509                    |
| Nov. 25. 164                                                                                                          | <b>Christian</b> , Capt. Edward, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1633, Oct. 4. 118                                   |
| <b>Bingley</b> , Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1634, Oct. 27. 334                                           | <b>Clifforde</b> , Henry Charles L. Clifforde, to the E. of<br>Strafforde, 1627, Apr. 30. p. 36                    |
| <b>Borlase</b> , Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1633, Sept. 19. 113                                          | May 20. 38                                                                                                         |
| <b>Bourgrave</b> , Jefatius Baron de Dona, to Emanuel L.<br>Scrope, Prefident of the North, &c. 1620, May 26.<br>p. 7 | 1628, Dec. 25. 49                                                                                                  |
| <b>Bridgeman</b> , Jo. Bishop of Chester, to the E. of Strafforde,<br>1634, Jun. 29. p. 271                           | 1633, Sept. 11. 112                                                                                                |
| <b>Calvert</b> , George Lord Baltimore, to the Earl of<br>Strafforde, 1627, May 1. p. 37                              | <b>Coke</b> , Sir John, Secretary of State, to the E. of Straf-<br>forde, 1633, May 4. p. 83                       |
| May 21. 39                                                                                                            | May 27. 86                                                                                                         |
| 1630, Aug. 12. 53                                                                                                     | June 11. 91                                                                                                        |
| 1631, Oct. 11. 59                                                                                                     | July 10. 92                                                                                                        |
| <b>Calvert</b> , Cecilius Lord Baltimore, to the Earl of Straf-<br>forde, 1633, Jan. 10. p. 178                       | Sept. 20. 114                                                                                                      |
| 1634, May 16. 257                                                                                                     | Oct. 24. 137                                                                                                       |
| <b>Carey</b> , L. Hen. Lord Vis. Falkland, to the E. of Straf-<br>forde, 1633, Aug. 12. p. 102                        | Nov. 20. 158                                                                                                       |
| <b>Cartwright</b> , Mr. William, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1615, Dec. 26. 3                                       | 1634, Dec. 9. 340                                                                                                  |
| <b>Casson</b> , Mr. Samuel, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1620, Dec. 12. 13                                           | Jan. 21. 364                                                                                                       |
| <b>Cavan</b> , the Inhabitants, to the Lords Justices of Ireland,<br>1633, p. 150                                     | 1635, Mar. 25. 392                                                                                                 |
| <b>Carvendish</b> , William E. of Newcastle, to the E. of<br>Strafforde, 1627, Jan. 24. p. 43                         | May 1. 415                                                                                                         |
| 1633, Aug. 5. 101                                                                                                     | May 423                                                                                                            |
| <b>Cecil</b> , Thomas Earl of Exeter, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1634, Apr. p. 241                                 | June 17. 431                                                                                                       |
| <b>Cecil</b> , Elizabeth Countess of Exeter, to the E. of Straf-<br>forde, 1634, Apr. p. 241                          | Sept. 30. 464                                                                                                      |
| <b>Cecil</b> , Edw. L. V. Wimbledon, to the Mayor of Portf-<br>mouth, 1635, Oct. 22. p. 491                           | Oct. 26. 475                                                                                                       |
| <b>Charles</b> , King of England, to the Lords Justices of Ire-<br>land, 1631, Jan. 12. p. 62                         | Jan. 31. 512                                                                                                       |
| Jan. 12. 63                                                                                                           | <b>Connaght</b> , the King's Title to the Province of,<br>1635, Aug. 25. 454                                       |
| 1632, Apr. 14. 71                                                                                                     | <b>Conway</b> , Edw. Lord Vis. Conway, to the E. of Straf-<br>forde, 1634, Nov. 9. p. 334                          |
| July 24. 72                                                                                                           | Jan. 20. 363                                                                                                       |
| Oct. 16. 78                                                                                                           | Mar. 17. 390                                                                                                       |
| <b>Charles</b> , King of England, to the Earl of Strafforde,<br>1633, May 6. 83                                       | 1635, Apr. 25. 414                                                                                                 |
| May 14. 84                                                                                                            | Nov. 14. 478                                                                                                       |
| May 17. <i>ibid.</i>                                                                                                  | <b>Cottingham</b> , Francis Lord Cottingham, to the Earl of<br>Strafforde, 1629, Aug. 5. p. 51                     |
| May 17. <i>ibid.</i>                                                                                                  | 1632, Oct. 18. 78                                                                                                  |
| Oct. 13. 122                                                                                                          | Nov. 30. 80                                                                                                        |
| Oct. 26. 140                                                                                                          | 1633, Oct. 29. 140                                                                                                 |
| 1634, Apr. 12. 231                                                                                                    | Mar. 11. 214                                                                                                       |
| Apr. 17. 233                                                                                                          | 1634, Feb. 16. 369                                                                                                 |
| May 13. 251                                                                                                           | 1635, June 16. 430                                                                                                 |
| May 13. 252                                                                                                           | June 28. 436                                                                                                       |
| Jun. 16. 263                                                                                                          | July 6. 439                                                                                                        |
| Sept. 24. 302                                                                                                         | Aug. 4. 449                                                                                                        |
| Oct. 23. 331                                                                                                          | Jan. 27. 511                                                                                                       |
| Oct. 25. 332                                                                                                          | <b>Coventry</b> , Th. L. Coventry, L. Keeper, to the E. of<br>Strafforde, 1635, Oct. 1. p. 466                     |
| Jan. 20. 362                                                                                                          | Dec. 24. 502                                                                                                       |
| Jan. 22. 365                                                                                                          | Feb. 2. 513                                                                                                        |
| Mar. 11. 386                                                                                                          | <b>Cressy</b> , Anthony, Judge Cressy, to the Earl of Straf-<br>forde, 1633, Aug. 15. p. 102                       |
|                                                                                                                       | <b>Danvers</b> , Henry Earl of Danby, to the Earl of Straf-<br>forde, 1634, Oct. 25. p. 332                        |
|                                                                                                                       | Jan. 29. 368                                                                                                       |
|                                                                                                                       | <b>Devereux</b> , Robert Earl of Essex, to the Earl of Straf-<br>forde, 1633, Feb. 18. p. 205                      |
|                                                                                                                       | <b>Elizabeth</b> , Queen of Bohemia, to the Earl of Straf-<br>forde, 1635, July 17. p. 444                         |
|                                                                                                                       | Jan. 15. 509                                                                                                       |
|                                                                                                                       | <b>Finch</b> , Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of the Common<br>Pleas, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1628, May 28. p. 46 |
|                                                                                                                       | 1634, Feb. 23. 371                                                                                                 |
|                                                                                                                       | <b>Frecheville</b> , Sir Peter, to Sir Wm. Wentworth Bart.<br>1611, Jan. 8. 1                                      |
|                                                                                                                       | <i>Garrard,</i>                                                                                                    |



# I N D E X.

|                                                                      |                        |                                                                                                                     |                        |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| <i>Garrard</i> , the Revd. Mr. George, to the Earl of Strafforde,    | 1633, Dec. 6. pag. 165 | <i>Ireland</i> , the Convocation of, to the King,                                                                   | 1634, Jun. pag. 382    |
|                                                                      | Jan. 9. 174            | the Convocation of, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                                      | 1634, Jan. 15. 383     |
|                                                                      | Feb. 27. 205           | the Privy Council of, to the King,                                                                                  | 1634, June 17. 264     |
| 1634, Apr. 1. 225                                                    |                        | the Lords Justices of, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                                   | 1631, Feb. 26. 67      |
| May 1. 242                                                           |                        | Propositions concerning the Government of,                                                                          | 1631, Feb. 17. 65      |
| June 3. 260                                                          |                        | the Manner of Proceeding to Parliament there,                                                                       | 1634, July 14. 282     |
| June 20. 265                                                         |                        | the Graces, the Requests of the House of Commons, and the Advice of the Ld. Deputy and Council concerning the same, | 1634, Oct. 6. p. 312   |
| Nov. 10. 335                                                         |                        | <i>Laud</i> , William ABp. of Canterbury, to the E. of Strafforde,                                                  | 1631, July 30. p. 57   |
| Jan. 11. 357                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | 1633, Apr. 30. 81      |
| Jan. 15. 361                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | Sept. 9. 110           |
| Mar. 1. 372                                                          |                        |                                                                                                                     | Oct. 14. 124           |
| Mar. 12. 387                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | Nov. 15. 155           |
| Mar. 17. 389                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | Mar. 11. 211           |
| 1635, Apr. 14. 412                                                   |                        |                                                                                                                     | Mar. 11. 212           |
| May 19. 426                                                          |                        |                                                                                                                     | 1633, May 14. 253      |
| June 24. 434                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | June 23. 268           |
| July 30. 446                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | July 3. 271            |
| Sept. 1. 462                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | July 10. 272           |
| Oct. 3. 467                                                          |                        |                                                                                                                     | Oct. 20. 329           |
| Dec. 489                                                             |                        |                                                                                                                     | Mar. 4. 374            |
| Jan. 8. 505                                                          |                        |                                                                                                                     | 1635, June 17. 431     |
| Jan. 25. 509                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | July 6. 438            |
| Mar. 15. 523                                                         |                        |                                                                                                                     | Nov. 16. 479           |
| <i>Hamilton</i> , James Marquis, to the Earl of Strafforde,          | 1635, Oct. 7. p. 472   | to Bedell, William Bishop of Kilmore,                                                                               | 1633, Oct. 14. 125     |
| <i>Hay</i> , Sir James Earl of Carlile, to the Earl of Strafforde,   | 1633, Jan. 13. p. 179  | to Boyle, Richard Earl of Corke,                                                                                    | 1633, Mar. 21. 222     |
|                                                                      | Feb. 10. 205           | <i>Loftus</i> , Adam Vif. Loftus of Ely, Lord Chancellor of Ireland, to the E. of Strafforde, 1631, Jan. 27. p. 64  | Mar. 16. 70            |
|                                                                      | 1634, May 12. 244      | <i>Mainwaring</i> , Mr. Philip, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                          | 1630, Oct. 29. p. 54   |
|                                                                      | 1635, June 17. 433     | <i>Melton</i> , Sir John, to the E. of Strafforde,                                                                  | 1635, May 4. 418       |
| <i>Henrietta Maria</i> , Q. of England, to the Earl of Strafforde,   | 1635, Feb. 15. p. 515  | <i>Middleton</i> , Sir Peter, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                            | 1625, Nov. 23. 31      |
| <i>Holles</i> , John Earl of Clare, to the Earl of Strafforde,       | 1625, Nov. 27. p. 31   | <i>Morton</i> , Thomas, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1630, Nov. 22. p. 55          |                        |
| <i>Holles</i> , John Lord Haughton, to the Earl of Strafforde,       | 1627, May 19. p. 37    | <i>Nicholaldie</i> , Seignior de, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                        | 1633, Sept. 10. p. 112 |
|                                                                      | Dec. 7. 42             |                                                                                                                     | Jan. 21. 180           |
|                                                                      | Feb. 16. 43            |                                                                                                                     | 1635, Mar. 31. 397     |
|                                                                      | 1628, Apr. 9. 46       |                                                                                                                     | 469                    |
|                                                                      | 1630, July 30. 52      | <i>Osborne</i> , Sir Edward, Vice President of the North, to the Earl of Strafforde, 1632, Dec. 15. p. 81           |                        |
| <i>Holles</i> , the Honourable Denzill, to the Earl of Strafforde,   | 1627, Aug. 9. p. 40    | <i>Parsons</i> , Sir William, Master of the Wards in Ireland, to the E. of Strafforde, 1631, Feb. 4. p. 64          |                        |
|                                                                      | Nov. 19. 41            | <i>Pennyman</i> , Sir William, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                           | 1630, Mar. 12. 55      |
| <i>Howard</i> , Th. E. of Arun. and Surrey, to the E. of Strafforde, | 1634, Apr. 16. p. 232  |                                                                                                                     | 1631, Apr. 13. 56      |
|                                                                      | 1635, Apr. 30. 415     |                                                                                                                     | June 21. 57            |
|                                                                      | May 3. 417             |                                                                                                                     | Nov. 19. 60            |
| <i>Howell</i> , Mr. James, to the Earl of Strafforde,                | 1629, May 5. 50        | <i>Percy</i> , Algernoon E. of Northumberl. to the E. of Strafforde,                                                | 1634, Mar. 24. p. 390  |
|                                                                      | 1634, Mar. 5. 376      | <i>Plowden</i> , Sir Edward's Petition to the King,                                                                 | 1632, 73               |
|                                                                      | 1635, Apr. 8. 410      | <i>Plumleighe</i> , Sir Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                         | 1633, Oct. 11. 121     |
|                                                                      | May 14. 422            |                                                                                                                     | Oct. 12. 122           |
|                                                                      | June 1. 429            |                                                                                                                     | Jan. 16. 180           |
|                                                                      | July 2. 437            |                                                                                                                     | 1634, Aug. 6. 275      |
|                                                                      | July 30. 445           | <i>Preston</i> , Colonel Thomas, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                         | 1635, July 6. 440      |
|                                                                      | Aug. 29. 461           | <i>Rowe</i> , Sir Thomas, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                                | 1634, July 15. 272     |
|                                                                      | Oct. 22. 474           |                                                                                                                     | Jan. 11. 356           |
|                                                                      | Nov. 28. 488           | <i>Sackville</i> , Edward Earl of Dorset, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                | 1634, Mar. 12. p. 386  |
|                                                                      | Jan. 1. 503            | <i>Savage</i> , Thomas Lord Viscount, to the Earl of Strafforde,                                                    | 1635, Aug. 1. p. 449   |
|                                                                      | Feb. 19. 516           |                                                                                                                     | <i>Savile</i> ,        |
|                                                                      | Mar. 15. 522           |                                                                                                                     |                        |
| <i>Hutton</i> , Sir Richard, to the E. of Strafforde,                | 1633, Sept. 25. 116    |                                                                                                                     |                        |
| <i>Hutton</i> , Sir Richard, to the Earl of Strafforde,              | 1628, Aug. 12. 47      |                                                                                                                     |                        |
| <i>Jackson</i> , Sir John, to the Earl of Strafforde,                | 1625, Nov. 30          |                                                                                                                     |                        |
|                                                                      | 1625, Feb. 5. 34       |                                                                                                                     |                        |
| <i>James</i> , Capt. Thomas, to the Earl of Strafforde,              | 1633, Oct. 16. 126     |                                                                                                                     |                        |
| <i>Ingram</i> , Sir Arthur, to the E. of Strafforde,                 | 1620, Aug. 6. 6        |                                                                                                                     |                        |
|                                                                      | 1625, Nov. 7. 28       |                                                                                                                     |                        |
|                                                                      | Nov. 29                |                                                                                                                     |                        |
|                                                                      | Nov. 22. 30            |                                                                                                                     |                        |
| <i>Ireland</i> , the Commons of, to the Earl of Strafforde,          | 1634, 310              |                                                                                                                     |                        |
|                                                                      | 1635, 408              |                                                                                                                     |                        |



# I N D E X.

*Savile*, Sir Henry, to the Earl of Strafforde,  
1627, Mar. 12. pag. 44  
1628, Dec. 23. 48

*Savile*, Sir John, to Egerton, Thomas Lord Ellesmere,  
Lord Chancellor of England, 1615, Dec. 6. p. 2

*Saunderson*, Nich. L. Visc. Castleton, to the E. of  
Strafforde, 1631, May 30. p. 56

*Scrope*, Emanuel E. of Sunderland, to the E. of  
Strafforde, 1628, Dec. 15. p. 48

*Seymour*, Sir Francis, to the Earl of Strafforde,  
1634, June 20. 264

*Sheffield*, Edmund Ld. Sheffield, to Egerton Tho. Ld. El-  
lesmere Lord Chancellor 1613, Feb. 15. p. 2

*Sidney*, Robert Earl of Leicester, to the Earl of  
Strafforde, 1633, Nov. 15. p. 157  
1634, Mar. 31. 224  
1635, Apr. 17. 413

*Sidney*, Dorothy Countess of Leicester, to the E. of  
Strafforde, 1633, Nov. 18. p. 158

*Slane*, Lord William, to have Place in Parliament,  
1634, July 14. 286

*Stewart*, James Duke of Lenos, to the Earl of  
Strafforde, 1634, Oct. 27. p. 333  
1635, May 1. 415

*Talbot*, Hon. Edward, to the Earl of Strafforde,  
1616, Apr. 2. 3

*Taylor*, Mr. John; to the Earl of Strafforde,  
1633, Aug. 1. 95  
Aug. 22. 104

*Villiers*, George Earl of Buckingham, to the E. of  
Strafforde, 1617, Sept. 5. p. 4  
Sept. 23. 4

*Wallestein*, Duke of Fridland, a Relation of the Manner  
of his Death, 1633, Mar. 10. p. 215

*Wandesford*, Sir Christopher, to the Earl of Strafforde,  
1627, July 14. 39  
1628, Dec. 29. 49

*Wentworth*, Sir George, to the Earl of Strafforde,  
1633, Mar. 13. 216

*Wentworth*, Thomas E. of Cleveland, to the E. of  
Strafforde, 1632, Oct. 24. p. 80

*Wentworth*, Thomas Earl of Strafforde, to the Admi-  
ralty, Lords of, 1633, Oct. 23. p. 136  
Nov. 8. 153

to Annesley Arthur, Lord Mountnorris,  
1632, Aug. 19. 73

to Assize, Judges of, 1634, Aug. 21. 292

to Bellasyfe, Sir Henry,  
1620, Nov. 28. 8

to Boswell, Sir William,  
1635, Oct. 20. 472

to Boynton, Sir Matthew,  
1620, Nov. 28. 9

to Butler, James Earl of Ormond,  
1634, June 2. 260

to Butler, Mr. George,  
1635, May 6. 419

to Calvert, George Lord Baltimore,  
1620, Dec. 5. 10  
1623, Apr. 28. 16  
1624, Aug. 14. 23  
Aug. 31. 24  
Oct. 12. 24

to Cavendish, William Earl of Newcastle,  
1634, July 19. 274  
1635, Apr. 9. 410

to Cecil, Thomas Earl of Exeter,  
1633, Jan. 15. 179

to Charles King of England, &c.  
1633, June 22. 92  
July 16. 93  
Dec. 5. 164  
Jan. 2. 174  
Jan. 22. 182  
1634, Apr. 3. 228  
May 26. 257  
Sept. 20. 301

*Wentworth*, Thomas Earl of Strafforde, to Charles King  
of England, &c. 1634, Dec. 15. pag. 341

Jan. 27. 367

1635, Apr. 7. 399  
May 9. 421  
Aug. 24. 450  
Oct. 31. 477  
Dec. 5. 491  
Mar. 12. 520

to Charles Prince Elector Palatine,  
1635, Mar. 12. 521

to Clifford, Lord Henry Charles,  
1617, Jan. 9. 5  
1623, Jan. 23. 19

to Clifton, Sir Gervase,  
1623, Aug. 20. 17  
1624, June 5. 20

to Coke, Sir John, Secretary of State,  
1633, June 3. 87  
Aug. 3. 97  
Aug. 3. 100  
Aug. 28. 106  
Oct. 2. 117  
Oct. 23. 131  
Oct. 26. 138  
Nov. 8. 151  
Jan. 31. 194  
Jan. 31. 202

1634, Apr. 29. 236  
May 13. 244  
May 31. 258  
June 24. 269  
Aug. 18. 276  
Oct. 6. 304  
Nov. 19. 338  
Dec. 16. 345  
Jan. 9. 355  
Jan. 26. 366

1635, Mar. 25. 391  
Apr. 7. 400  
July 14. 442  
Aug. 25. 450  
Dec. 14. 493  
Dec. 14. 497  
Dec. 15. 498  
Jan. 3. 504  
Mar. 24. 527

to Conway, Sir Edward, Secretary of State,  
1623, June 16. 16

to Conway, Edward Lord Viscount Con-  
way, &c. 1635, Dec. 23. p. 502

to Cottingham, Francis Lord Cottingham,  
1632, Oct. 1. 74  
1633, Oct. 22. 127  
Nov. 4. 144  
Nov. 24. 162

1634, Apr. 10. 230  
Aug. 22. 293  
Dec. 22. 354  
Feb. 18. 369

1635, Mar. 26. 393  
July 13. 441  
July 18. 445  
Feb. 13. 514

to Coventry, Thomas Lord Keeper,  
1635, Nov. 4. 478  
Mar. 1. 517  
Mar. 24. 526

to Cowper, Mr. Mayor of Pontefract,  
1625, Apr. 26

to Cranfield, Lionel Earl of Middlesex,  
1623, June 5. 16

to Danvers, Henry Earl of Danby,  
1634, Dec. 28. 355  
1635, Apr. 21. 414

to Darcy, John Lord Darcy,  
1621, Mar. 31. 14

*Wentworth*,



# I N D E X.

|                                                                         |                       |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|-----|
| <i>Wentworth, Thomas Earl of Strafforde, to Darcy, John Lord Darcy,</i> | 1621, Jan. 9. pag. 15 |     |
| to Dawney, Sir Thomas,                                                  | 1620, Dec. 7.         | 11  |
| to Devereux, Robert Earl of Essex,                                      | 1634, Apr. 13.        | 232 |
| to Elizabeth Queen of Bohemia,                                          | 1635, Mar. 27.        | 394 |
|                                                                         | Oct. 16.              | 472 |
| to Fairfax, Sir Thomas of Denton,                                       | 1620, Dec. 8.         | 12  |
| to Fairfax, Sir Thomas of Walton,                                       | 1620, Dec. 3.         | 10  |
| to Gower, Sir Thomas,                                                   | 1620, Nov. 28.        | 8   |
| to Greenwood, the Reverend Mr.                                          | 1635, Nov. 27.        | 480 |
| to Hay, James Earl of Carlile,                                          | 1633, May 20.         | 85  |
|                                                                         | Oct. 7.               | 119 |
| to Hotham, Sir John,                                                    | 1625, May 1.          | 27  |
| to How, Mr.                                                             | 1633, Aug. 17.        | 103 |
| to Howard, Thomas Earl Marshal,                                         | 1633, Mar. 22.        | 223 |
| to Jackson, Sir John,                                                   | 1625, Apr. 6.         | 25  |
| to Ingram, Sir Arthur,                                                  | 1620, Dec. 6.         | 11  |
| to Ireland, Lords Justices of,                                          | 1631, Jan. 18.        | 63  |
|                                                                         | 1632, Oct. 15.        | 77  |
| to Laud, William Archbishop of Canterbury,                              | 1633, Dec. p. 171     |     |
|                                                                         | Jan. 31.              | 187 |
|                                                                         | 1634, July 19.        | 273 |
|                                                                         | Aug. 23.              | 298 |
|                                                                         | Dec. 16.              | 342 |
|                                                                         | Mar. 10.              | 378 |
|                                                                         | 1635, Aug. 26.        | 459 |
|                                                                         | Mar. 9.               | 517 |
| to Melton, Mr.                                                          | 1625, May 1.          | 27  |
| to Nicholaldie, Seignior de,                                            | 1633, Oct. 7.         | 118 |
|                                                                         | 1634, Apr. 24.        | 233 |
|                                                                         |                       | 394 |
|                                                                         | 1635, Oct. 5.         | 470 |
| to Osborne, Sir Edward,                                                 | 1624, June 4.         | 19  |
| to Percy, Algernoon Earl of Northumberland,                             | 1635, May 23.         | 428 |
| to Pic, Sir Walter,                                                     | 1625, Nov. 13.        | 29  |
| to Preston, Colonel Thomas,                                             | 1635, Oct. 1.         | 466 |
| to Rowe, Sir Thomas,                                                    | 1634, Sept. 1.        | 301 |
| to Sackville, Sir Edward,                                               | 1621, Mar. 26.        | 14  |
| to Sackville, Edward Earl of Dorset,                                    | 1634, May 14.         | 253 |
|                                                                         | 1635, May 19.         | 425 |
| to Sackville, Mary Countess of Dorset,                                  | 1634, Sept. 26.       | 303 |
| to Savile, Sir Henry,                                                   | 1620, Nov. 28.        | 8   |
| to Savile, Sir William,                                                 | 1633, Dec. 29.        | 168 |
| to Sidney, Robert Earl of Leicester,                                    | 1633, Dec. 24.        | 168 |
| to Sidney, Dorothy Countess of Leicester,                               | 1633, Dec. 24.        | 168 |
| to Slingsby, Sir Henry,                                                 | 1620, Dec. 8.         | 12  |
| to Stanhope, Sir Edward,                                                | 1631, Oct. 25.        | 60  |
|                                                                         | 1634, Oct. 3.         | 303 |

|                                                                                |                        |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|-----|
| <i>Wentworth, Thomas Earl of Strafforde, to Stewart, James Duke of Lenos,</i>  | 1634, May 14. pag. 352 |     |
|                                                                                | Dec. 28.               | 355 |
|                                                                                | 1635, May 25.          | 429 |
| to Taylor, Mr. John,                                                           | 1633, Sept. 7.         | 108 |
|                                                                                | Oct. 22.               | 130 |
| to Trappes, Sir Francis,                                                       | 1625, Apr. 6.          | 25  |
| to Wandesforde, Sir Christopher,                                               | 1620, Nov. 28.         | 9   |
|                                                                                | 1623, Oct. 2.          | 17  |
|                                                                                | 1624, June 17.         | 21  |
|                                                                                | 1625, Dec. 5.          | 32  |
| to Wentworth, Sir George,                                                      | 1635, Mar. 25.         | 391 |
| to Wentworth, Mr. Michael,                                                     | 1623, Oct. 3.          | 18  |
| to Wentworth, Thomas Earl of Cleveland,                                        | 1633, Jan. 31.         | 204 |
| to Wentworth, Thomas, Esq;                                                     | 1620, Dec. 8.          | 13  |
| to Weston, Rich. E. of Portland, L. Treasurer,                                 | 1626.                  | 34  |
|                                                                                | 1626.                  | 35  |
|                                                                                | 1632, Oct. 21.         | 79  |
|                                                                                | 1633, June 3.          | 88  |
|                                                                                | June 9.                | 89  |
|                                                                                | Aug. 3.                | 96  |
|                                                                                | Nov. 4.                | 142 |
|                                                                                | Jan. 31.               | 190 |
|                                                                                | 1634, Apr. 9.          | 229 |
|                                                                                | June 23.               | 267 |
|                                                                                | July 19.               | 274 |
|                                                                                | Aug. 23.               | 295 |
|                                                                                | Dec. 3.                | 339 |
| to Weston, Jerome Lord Weston,                                                 | 1634, Apr. 24.         | 236 |
| to Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State,                                | 1634, Aug. 11.         | 276 |
|                                                                                | Jan. 16.               | 361 |
| to Wotton, Sir Hen. Lord Ambassador at Venice,                                 | 1617, Nov. 8. p. 5     |     |
|                                                                                | 1620, Apr. 8.          | 6   |
| His Speech when High Sheriff of Yorkshire,                                     | 1626.                  | 36  |
| His Propositions for the Government of Ireland,                                | 1631, Feb. 17.         | 65  |
|                                                                                | Feb. 22.               | 66  |
| His Speech in Parliament,                                                      | 1634, July 15.         | 286 |
| His Protestation in Parliament,                                                | 1634.                  | 290 |
| <i>Weston, Richard Earl of Portland, to the Earl of Strafforde,</i>            | 1628, Sept. 8. p. 47   |     |
|                                                                                | 1629, Oct. 13.         | 52  |
|                                                                                | 1631, Sept. 26.        | 58  |
|                                                                                | Oct. 11.               | 59  |
|                                                                                | 1633, Oct. 3.          | 117 |
|                                                                                | Mar. 10.               | 209 |
|                                                                                | 1634, Oct. 27.         | 333 |
| His Speech in the Star Chamber,                                                | 1634.                  | 377 |
| <i>Wilmot, Charles Lord Viscount, to Cottington, Francis Lord Cottington,</i>  | 1631, Jan. 10. p. 61   |     |
| His Submission,                                                                | 1635, Oct. 3.          | 477 |
| <i>Windebanke, Sir Francis, Secretary of State, to the Earl of Strafforde,</i> | 1633, Nov. 20. p. 160  |     |
|                                                                                | Mar. 10.               | 210 |
|                                                                                | Mar. 13.               | 215 |
|                                                                                | 1634, May 14.          | 256 |
|                                                                                | 1635, May 1.           | 416 |
| <i>Wotton, Sir Henry, to the Earl of Strafforde,</i>                           | 1628, Apr. 8.          | 45  |
|                                                                                | Nov. or Dec.           | 48  |